



我的美女 总裁老婆

霉干菜烧饼◎



My Wife is a Beautiful CEO

Associated Names

Cô Vợ Tổng Giám Đốc Xinh Đẹp Của Tôi My Beautiful CEO Wife My Wife is a Beautiful CEO

Wo De Meinu Zongcai Laopo 我的美女总裁老婆

Description

A 23-year old man who graduated Harvard flew back to his home country to sell fried goat meat in his self-made small stall, representing a conservative generation of youth. He went to a bar looking for a girl to settle his lust and found a drunken beauty. They spent a wild night with each other, and the girl coldly and silently left in the morning in front of the guy's face, leaving a small red stain on the bed sheet. After a few days, she forced him to marry her for 2 years by contract, and after the contract expires he's free to do what he wants. She later revealed to him she's the CEO of one of the biggest corporation in the country.

Will a girl with the burden of a giant corporation with her own emotional scar be able to find love and to share the person she loves with other beauties? Will a man who lived to kill his entire life, with the burden of being Hades, one of the

12 gods of Olympus, be able to set aside his responsibilities to live with the girl(s) he loves or to improve his godly skills to protect everything he cares for from an unseen threat?

Genre

Action, Adult, Comedy, Drama, Harem, Martial Arts, Mature, Mystery, Romance, Supernatural, Xuanhuan

Author(s)

Cabbage Flatbread 霉干菜烧饼

Translator : <http://volarenovels.com/ceo/>



CEO Chapter 1

Chapter 1: Mutton Skewer Seller

In the evening, in the farmers' market located in the west region of Zhong Hai city, there were numerous noisy pedestrians and vehicles indifferently passing through. Vegetable leaves and dirty water were strewn all over the ground. There was an enormous amount of different fading store signboards, and occasionally there would be some single-colored neon lights lit up. There were workers returning home, children that finished school, elderly buying groceries, and the many different travel-worn passersby, causing the gray dusty sky to seem more and more depressing.

Perhaps within a metropolitan city like this, such a region was the stain that people looked down upon the most, a region they wished never existed.

By a wall next to an intersection, was a man who was leisurely and contentedly doing what others viewed as shameful.

This was a young man covered in oil and grime, selling mutton skewers. He was sporting a white vest, coffee-colored pants, and a pair of stiff blue plastic slippers.

The young man's hair was messy, but had a rather mature and handsome face, if one took a closer look, one would notice this was a man with backbone. It's a pity that no matter how he looked, the ladies walking along the street wouldn't even pay him a glance, because, he was just a mutton skewers seller.

The young man placed the mutton skewers he just cooked to the side. With the hot weather, grilling was easy but selling was hard. 50 cents for two skewers was considered cheap, but after a whole day, he only earned a little over 10 dollars, barely enough to have 2 meals.

However, the young man didn't seem to be dejected by this, he instead had a relaxed and satisfied expression. He sat down on his stool, looking towards the crowded street, as if such a view was the prettiest scenery.

"Old Li, it's about time you paid for what you agreed upon 2 days ago!" A

high-pitched male voice suddenly appeared from the side.

The 3 approaching males didn't look above 20 and were dressed like gangsters, with upright hair, silver chains, holey jeans, scraggy faces, and a cigarette in their mouths.

Old Li was a peddler selling deep-fried snacks right beside the young man. Similarly, due to the hot weather he didn't have much business and was on his seat with a worried expression.

"This....." Old Li showed a bitter face, "My Young Master, please be patient. With this hot weather, how am I able to pay without any business....."

"Listen here Old Li, don't take a yard after being given an inch. If it wasn't for big bro Feng protecting you, this stall of yours would've been wrecked long ago." A henchman said in a threatening, yet flattering way.

The hooligan called big bro Feng seemed extremely pleased, he patted his henchman, and said, "Today's protection fee, you can choose to pay or you can choose not to pay. I must get the money either way. Otherwise, I will wreck your stall now!" with that said, he picked up a skewer of sausage, took two big bites and threw the remainder on the ground.

Old Li was stuck without a way out and tightly gripped the small stack of notes in his pocket, considering whether or not to spend it like that. The money was meant for his wife to see a doctor, how could he bear to use it as a "present" for these rascals!?

"I'll pay for him." The man from the mutton skewers stall suddenly walked over, and fished out a few notes from his pocket, not even amounting to 100 dollars. He handed it over and indifferently said: "This is all I have, Old Li is getting on in years and urgently needs money, you guys should accumulate some good karma."

The little hoodlum squinted his eyes and laughed, then took the notes and passed it to his henchman behind, "Yang Chen, you want to pretend to be a good person, but you haven't paid your own protection fee!"

Yang Chen creased his eyebrows, lamenting in his heart about why these fellas were not properly studying at their age. Why be a hoodlum, but as he

wasn't their father, it wasn't his position to say anything. He also didn't want to stir up trouble, so he dully said: "Tomorrow, I will pay tomorrow."

"Good, I'm not an unsympathetic person, everybody should cooperate. I protect your businesses and you pay me money as a matter of fact..... I will come tomorrow to collect then." After speaking, the little hoodlum and his two henchmen strutted towards other stalls, bringing them grief.

The eyes of Old Li had already reddened, he bitterly looked towards Yang Chen, "Little Yang, why do you trouble yourself? You are always helping me pay those thugs, how can I let this go on...."

"Old Li, don't say such a thing. When I just arrived and wasn't used to life here, I probably wouldn't even have a friend to talk to, if it wasn't for you. You are my benefactor, and this is my way of repaying you."

"You kid..... What should I say to you....." Old Li seemed to understand that he couldn't convince Yang Chen and could only sigh.

Yang Chen didn't mind and laughed, it was a dull yet sincere laugh. As if the extortion earlier didn't affect his mood, "By the way, how is your wife's illness?"

Old Li's eyes were filled with gratitude, "It's all thanks to you for giving me the money to have an operation for my wife. Right now she only needs to go for a few more check-ups, take some medicine and then she'll be fine."

"Oh, that's great! I wish her an early recovery." Yang Chen satisfyingly nodded.

Old Li gave a bitter laugh, "Little Yang, the money you lent me will definitely be returned, if I'm unable to return everything before I die, my daughter will carry on the debt..... Alas, if it wasn't for me, that 100,000 dollars of yours can definitely be used to open a nice shop. You wouldn't need to come here and sell mutton skewers, and wouldn't need to endure those hoodlum's torment."

Yang Chen curled his lips, "I somewhat enjoy such a way of life, selling mutton skewers isn't bad, it is simple yet able provide enough for meals."

"You are too....." Old Li was a little depressed as he said, "Little Yang, you

are only 23 or 24 years old, other youngsters of your age are either studying in university, or diligently trying to build a career. Right now you don't even have a girlfriend, are you planning to sell mutton skewers forever? You aren't worried, but I feel worried as I watch you."

Seeing Old Li genuinely express worry for himself, Yang Chen unconsciously revealed a slightly bitter expression, it's not that he was not worried, he just never thought about it at all.

After the night fell, Yang Chen tidied his stall, and pushed the cart back to the crappy apartment he rented.

This was a small apartment that has been around for who knows how many years. The rent for each month was only 100 dollars. It's only because nobody wanted to live here that it was this cheap. Unlike other people who worried about the house falling apart, Yang Chen decided to move in the moment he saw how cheap it was.

Yang Chen's house had very simple furnishing, it was mostly second hand goods others dumped away. There was a bed, a cabinet, a chair, and a TV that could only watch some basic channels.

After pushing the small cart into his small house, Yang Chen gazed upon the calendar hanging on the wall. He checked the date, suddenly remembered something, and promptly ran to the toilet.

In less than 5 minutes, he took a cold shower, and got out of the bathroom naked. His skin was a healthy yellow colour, his well-proportioned body wasn't very conspicuous, but under careful observation, one could perceive a reserved feeling of masculinity.

Walking towards the cabinet beside the bed, Yang Chen scratched his head in distress while looking at the pile of disorderly clothes. He picked out a few and finally put on a yellow shirt, a pair of light linen pants, and wore the same plastic slippers.

After leaving his house, Yang Chen hurried towards the west region's most prosperous street, which was also the shabby west region's only respectable street, named "Bar Street".

The nightlife of feasting and pleasure-seeking was all around, there were

colorful skirts, and all sorts of different perfumes. The moment one entered Bar Street, the city's atmosphere swept through.

Yang Chen didn't openly stare like some undisguised and unscrupulous young men, and also didn't secretly peep at the thighs of beautiful ladies on the street that the others were drooling at.

The bar's neon lit signboard wasn't considered dazzling, the bar that could only be considered mid-sized contained a mysterious air, brilliantly colored rose shaped lights were decorated on the signboard.

After entering the bar, Yang Chen walked to the side of the counter in a routine manner, and sat at a corner.

"Big bro Chen, you're here." The young bartender wearing a vest noticed Yang Chen, and revealed a warm smile. At the same time, he brought out a cup of water, "Big sis Rose has been waiting for you for a long time."

Yang Chen gave him a smile, then took a sip from the glass, "Big sis Rose isn't angry right? I returned home a little late, so I arrived late."

"Not angry, not angry." Little Zhao smiled, it was as if the few pimples on his round face were smiling at him as well. With an imploring tone he said: "Big bro Chen, when you have time please teach me. What sort of method did you use that you even managed to pick up our big sis Rose? You know, if the people in Zhong Hai who were interested in our boss made a queue, they could queue from the west region till the sea. For so many years I've never seen the boss so in love with any other man. Yet today, just the question of whether you're here yet, had been asked no less than 5 times....."

"Don't speak drivel, there's nothing going on between me and big sis Rose....." Yang Chen helplessly, and unenthusiastically replied.

Little Zhao had an expression of 'I won't believe that even if you kill me', then sighed, "Geez..... big bro Chen, to be honest, this cold demeanor of yours is too high level, to be able to pick up a world-breaking beauty like our lady boss. Which man wouldn't stick to her everyday? There's only you, who comes only once in a while and even lets a beauty wait for you. Otherwise why do people say that things that you cannot obtain are the best? This sentence is suited to be used on women....."

Right as little Zhao had an expression of a saint at romance and exaggeration, a charming yet dignified and intelligent voice appeared behind him, “Little Zhao, how many more times do you think your pay can get cut?”

As if he was shocked by an electric current, Little Zhao was dumbfounded. Once he returned to his senses, he immediately sidestepped and pretended to mix drinks, as if nothing happened, but the cold sweat on his forehead gave away the fear in his heart.

With an elegant modern qipao, her thighs were vaguely displayed through the slit to the side of her leg which released an arousing sex appeal. In addition her plump breasts, and an exquisite waist matched well with that smooth porcelain-like face that looked like a meticulous piece of art. On her shoulder were strands of light purple hair. This was a young lady with an appearance like she came out from a painting, as she leisurely walked towards Yang Chen.

[ED: Qipao – <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cheongsam>]

Yang Chen smiled with both his face and eyes, looking right at the lady without a trace of awkwardness, and sincerely said, “Big sis Rose, you’re really pretty, happy birthday.”

CEO Chapter 2

Chapter 2: Money is Needed to Find a Prostitute

Hearing the praise, Rose slightly blushed, bit her smooth lips, and with a tone full of remorse she said, "What use is there being pretty? A certain someone seldom comes by, and even when it's my birthday that person still arrives this late."

Facing this sweet and charming lady, a tinge of lust welled up in Yang Chen, increasing exponentially due to her mesmerizing eyes looking at him, without any inkling of abhor. However, with a noble heart Yang Chen managed to suppress his wild desires. Restoring his tranquility, he said, "I don't drink, and I'm also not good at saying words that make ladies happy. Moreover, I set up my stall everyday, and truly don't have much spare time."

Rose grudgingly glared at Yang Chen, "Don't speak such useless words to me. Setting up a stall? What's good about setting up a crappy lamb skewers stall? Even if you work yourself to death you won't earn much money, if you really want to make money, come and be my housekeeper. The salary I'll pay you every month will be 100 times of what you make from selling lamb skewers!"

Yang Chen bitterly laughed and said, "Big sis Rose, men don't usually become housekeepers."

"I've told you so many times, call me Rose, why are you always calling big sis, big sis, big sis, am I that old?"

Yang Chen could only compromise, "Alright, Rose, I was wrong. It's just that, I somewhat enjoy my current lifestyle, for the time being I don't intend to switch jobs."

Unwilling to give up, Rose said, "You don't have to be my housekeeper then, being my bodyguard will do right? Or, I could let you be the manager of the bar, I rarely supervise this place anyways, I usually let it be."

Hearing these words, Yang Chen felt a little touched, of course he knew

this woman truly cared for him, but he had his own stance. Since the day he met Rose, he decided not to get too intimate with this woman.

“Forget it Rose, I feel that selling mutton skewers is pretty good, the farmers’ market has quite a number of nice people as well.” Yang Chen lowered his head to drink his water, unwilling to continue on this subject.

Upon seeing Yang Chen’s stubbornness, Rose frowned, then angrily whispered to herself, “It’s only good if you become my man.....”

What she doesn’t didn’t realise was, the words that she said, that she herself could barely hear, were words that Yang Chen clearly heard, but Yang Chen knew that he must pretend that he didn’t hear anything.

No matter how dim the lights in the bar were, Rose’s face and physique still emitted an irresistible charm. However, from the moment Rose appeared, even when some people noticed her, they would only dare to take one glance before looking away. Some curious new customers asked the surrounding patrons who Rose was, and there was basically only one answer—— “Drink your liquor, don’t court death.”

Feeling a little defeated, Rose walked to the other side of the counter, sat beside Yang Chen, first poured a glass of whiskey for herself, then poured another for Yang Chen, rolled her eyes and rebuked, “Old ox, I know you’re tough. It’s fine that you are unwilling to stay by my side, however today’s my birthday, can you make an exception and drink a glass of liquor?”

Yang Chen hesitated for a moment, the truth was, it’s not that he can’t drink, it’s just that every time he drinks, the alcohol would cause disorder to his psyche. There were too many things he didn’t want to recall, which is why he needed to be calm. Therefore, to him, alcohol is poison.....

“Alright, but only one glass.” Harboring a tinge of guilt, Yang Chen is unwilling to utterly disappoint Rose, so he decided to accept. Silently hoping in his heart that nothing will happen, since it’s only a small glass.

Sure enough, Rose happily smiled, that smile resembled seeing snow for the first time. Under the dim light, her visage glowed with luster, entering Yang Chen’s eyes, it made his heart tremble again.

“Cheers.”

After clinking the glasses, Yang Chen raised his head and drank the ice-cold liquid without any hesitation.

Rose made a 'gege' laugh, leaned forward, and pressed her body onto Yang Chen's chest and melancholily said, "Do you know, it has been 10 years since I last celebrated my birthday. Although there's no cake, no candles, no presents, not even a party..... there is an unromantic man like you to accompany me to a drink, I feel very contented....."

This woman's physique looked well-developed from any angle and caused men to drool. At this moment, Yang Chen distinctly felt two soft moldable lumps pressing against his thigh, gently stroking it, bringing with it a stimulating sensation.

Slightly lowering his head, he saw the slit of Rose's qipao, and the fairly discernible soft porcelain-like snowy skin. Below her exquisite ankles was a pair of fiery-red high-heeled shoes,

The intense visual stimulation along with fierce seduction aroused Yang Chen's male hormones.

When a man meets a woman, among hormones, the adrenal glands hormones' reaction, is the most straightforward evaluation of the woman. Evidently, Rose scored well in this.

Just as Yang Chen did his best to suppress his body's reaction, Rose finally stood up, gave him a crafty smile, as if she was a fox who succeeded in her plot, "This is good, my man, seems like your 'capital' is outstandingly robust huh....."

Yang Chen forced a smile, of course he knew what Rose was referring to. This woman, she actually peeped on him while she approached earlier.

"I can see that you can barely endure sitting here, I'm going to go entertain my other customers, if you don't want to stay any longer, you may leave." Rose left the seat in a natural and unrestrained manner, and walked towards the other customers.

The customers of the bar long ago knew that the bar's lady boss was very charming, yet they didn't dare to forgo their manners. This was due to receiving information that the woman's background wasn't simple at all. As

a result, it was effortless for Rose greet her customers.

As a matter of fact, Rose's face contained a passionate smile. That extraordinary temperament was enough to cause the majority of men to feel intimidated, thus they could only look on from a distance. Also, they didn't want to reveal any notions of obscenity, as nobody courted a rebuff.

When Rose left, Yang Chen breathed a sigh of relief, and at the same time he silently mocked himself. For the last half a year that he returned to this country, he seemed to have changed quite a bit.

If it was the Yang Chen of the past, facing a mesmerizing lady like Rose who had affection for him, there wouldn't even be a need for her to seduce him. He would've thrown her onto a bed long ago without a care for whatever the consequences. In any case after the deed was done he could just leave.

However, he can't do that now, especially to Rose who can be considered one of his first friends in Zhong Hai, and to him, in his heart she was significant.

Although he only drank a small amount, the alcohol had already started affecting his mind. Yang Chen felt that his craving for alcohol had already been awoken, yet he didn't dare to drink in excess, the pain of recalling unwanted things after drinking is something only he understood.

However, seeing that his lower body still had a pitched tent, Yang Chen felt the need to vent some of his pent-up emotions, otherwise 'it' would be stifled to death. But of course, Rose won't do, once they have that relationship, it would be difficult for him to get away.

After drinking a cup of water, Yang Chen quietly left ROSE bar. When he left, within the eyes of Rose who silently watched him leave, was a sense of disappointment.

Outside the bar, Yang Chen looked around, before finally walking towards a small bar close by. There may be many prey in high-class bars, but the money in Yang Chen's wallet wouldn't be enough.

CEO Chapter 3

Chapter 3: Initiative

Soon after walking near this small bar, Yang Chen understood that he came to the right place.

The small bar's misty lights were vague yet dreamlike. All around; at the counter, in the corners, and even in the middle of the hall, there were couples with arms over each other's shoulders, embracing and hugging, the young men and women intermingled freely. Unrestrained and charming laughter continuously arose.

Yang Chen only got a few steps in, when a lady in heavy makeup and gaudy clothing approached him, her upper body was covered with only a rose-colored bra, while her lower body a black leather miniskirt. Holding an amber-colored liquor in her hand, she staggered and plastered herself onto him.

"Handsome, will you treat me to a drink?" The woman's voice was very coy, enough to make any man nauseated.

As it's been a long time since he came into contact with alcohol, the already somewhat hot-headed Yang Chen conveniently pinched the protruding tip of the woman's bra gently, the woman's whole body trembled immediately, then gurgled with laughter, "Handsome you're so nasty, pinching that place of mine the moment we met, if you ruin it by pinching, how are you going to compensate me....." On one hand rebuking with discontent, on the other hand pressing herself even closer, a pair of shining white arms already hooked onto Yang Chen's neck.

Yang Chen had a nefarious smile plastered on his face, he had not much interest in a woman like that, she seemed too easy. Yang Chen pushed the woman away from his body, "I have no interest in a drunk sow who only thinks of mating."

Apparently some parts of her brain was still sober, because when the woman heard "sow", her blood immediately started boiling, and she fiercely

smashed the glass of liquor onto the ground. “Stinky brat, you must be tired of living! You wait!” Done speaking, she angrily walked towards a pile of people at the corner of the bar.

Yang Chen suddenly had a nefarious desire enter his heart, it’s been a long time since he had come to this kind of place, and dealt with this sort of people. It seemed like today he could rely on the effect of the alcohol to relieve this pent-up desire.

After going to the bar counter to ask for a shot of vodka, a scorching heat began boiling inside Yang Chen, while his eyes revealed peculiar excitement.

There was no way of knowing how that gorgeously dressed woman managed to call in 8 men, all of them were well-built, had the vitality of a dragon and fierceness of a tiger. The moment Yang Chen finished his shot, they surrounded him.

The woman hugged onto the thick and solid arm of the large bald man who stood at the front, she pointed at Yang Chen and sharply called out, “Big bro! It was this bastard who treated me badly, help me beat him to death!”

The large man took a look at Yang Chen’s slim physique, and revealed a gaze of disdain. He then signalled two of his subordinates to make a move to teach Yang Chen a lesson.

The two men maliciously smiled as they moved forward, they didn’t intend to waste words with Yang Chen, and directly swung a sandbag-sized fist.

Yang Chen didn’t even bother looking, with a calm expression as if nothing had happened, he lifted both of his hands at the perfect timing and his palms collided with the two men’s fists.....

“OWW!!!”

The two big men screamed at the same time and fell to the ground, then unceasingly rolled about while holding onto their own hand.

This scene that took place in the bar seemed both strange and abrupt. Although fights and brawls often happens in this little bar, never before has this baldy’s group eaten a loss. Unable to resist, many people looked

towards Yang Chen with curiosity.

The baldy saw that things weren't going as planned, and he couldn't help but frown. He cast a suspicious glance at Yang Chen, then crouched down and picked up the arm of his hurt subordinate. It was no big deal if he didn't see the arm, but after he did, his forehead immediately had cold sweat streaming down.....

The other subordinates who stood behind saw their own men being hit, and began raining curses, but before they moved up to attack, they were held back by the baldy who blocked them with his arms.

Without so much as an explanation, baldy bowed to Yang Chen after standing up, "Big bro is a great man with great magnanimity, this time us brothers have offended you, if there's anything big bro needs from us in the future, please don't hesitate to call out to us, hope to see you again!"

With that said, baldy had his confused brothers carry the two men wailing in pain out of the bar.

That woman felt that things were inconceivable, as they left the bar, she was still hooting about why he didn't help to vent her anger.

Baldy Hu glared at the woman, then said to his little brothers who were also bewildered, "Earlier, that person broke Fifth and Sixth brothers' arms with his palms, do you guys think you can beat him?"

Those few guys immediately regained their cool, the two light looking palms earlier actually had that much strength, if he wasn't expert then who was he? Immediately, some of them began flattering the baldy, saying things like boss had great foresight.

However, the baldy didn't pay attention to their flattering, he instead turned his head towards the bar, while deep in thought. It was unknown what went through his mind.

Meanwhile, Yang Chen who was still in the bar was unaffected. Seeing baldy and the others leave, the space at the corner of the bar was open, so he unhurriedly walked over, intending to carefully search for his "prey" for the night.

Because Yang Chen defeated baldy and his gang so easily, a sense of fear arose in the men and women present in the bar. Occasionally, several hot chicks would send coquettish gazes at Yang Chen, but were ignored, and could only give up seducing him.

Right as Yang Chen was about to sit on the sofa, he realized that at a booth in the corner, there was a person lying down, and it was even a young lady.

With a mere glance, Yang Chen's gaze became heated.....

Under the dim light, the soft jet-black hair hung from the sofa down onto the carpet, a white one-piece dress wrapped over the beautiful curves, which were like soft and beautiful waves.

After moving closer, Yang Chen could smell an alluring body scent which brought with it a mix of jasmine and alcohol.

The woman seemed to be very drunk. Her fair hand held onto a wine glass, yet her body weakly leaned against the sofa lightly, and shifted about from time to time. That well-rounded butt of hers formed a captivating curvy line.

Yang Chen walked up to her, supported the woman up, and shifted away the messy hair covering her face, revealing a drunk and flushed pretty face.

What made Yang Chen astonished was, this woman's looks were actually prettier than Rose who he met earlier. Whether it was that beautifully sculpted face, or the cool elegance and allure from being drunk, either was enough to make any man lose himself.

However, a gorgeous beauty of this level also made Yang Chen feel perplexed. How could this kind of woman be a prostitute? But if she's not a prostitute, why would she drink with those people till she's dead drunk? Moreover with a lustful and ardent expression.

The woman seemed to have been drunk, without waiting for Yang Chen to ponder further, she casually grabbed hold of Yang Chen's shirt collar, then her tender and beautiful lips which were like fresh flowers came kissing.

But because she was unable to find the target, the woman's kiss only landed on Yang Chen's cheek, then slid away.

Yang Chen was stimulated by that ice-cold yet soft contact on his face to

the point where he felt like he was burning all over. Seeing this beautiful and delicate lady's limpid expression, with a captivating appearance that anybody would want to take ownership of, he then thought. He himself wanted to indulge for a night, why think so much? Embracing the soft and delicate body with force, he fiercely kissed onto the woman's fragrant lips.

“Wu.....”

The woman let out a low moan, seemingly bitter about Yang Chen barbarousness, yet seemingly joyful about having her tongue being wrapped around.

CEO Chapter 4

Chapter 4: Reaction

When the morning light shined its way through the mottled windows and into Yang Chen's home, Yang Chen swayed his head in a daze. He wanted to get up, but suddenly felt something soft wrapped around him.

Yang Chen who immediately turned clear-headed looked down, sure enough, it was the drunk woman he brought home last night.

At this moment a lotus-like arm hugged onto his waist. Beneath the blanket, a pair of plump breasts squeezed onto his thigh, that exquisite point of contact felt as smooth as velvet. A pair of white and delicate thighs unreservedly coiled around his lower body, faintly revealing that alluring butt line, with some traces of last night's indulgence.

Perfectly matching with the woman soundly asleep was that innocent and absolutely beautiful face, which made Yang Chen can't help but lament, among all the women he has met in his lifetime, this woman is definitely capable of entering the top 3.

Just as Yang Chen was lamenting this heaven-sent art piece of a lady's figure, out of the corner of his eyes, he abruptly saw that at the tail-end of the bed, there was a dry red bloodstain on the bedsheet!

His heartstrings being pulled, Yang Chen frowned as he looked at the woman who still looked indifferent, somewhat surprised. This blood obviously wasn't bled by him, but it was truly unexpected, a beauty that was that deranged was actually still a virgin.

Many things when thought after it happened would seem obvious at a glance, Yang Chen quickly understood, it was very likely that the baldy from yesterday drugged her. If it wasn't for him scaring of that bunch due to various causes, this beautiful black-haired lady would've been the baldy and gang's prey. It also had been because he drunk too much yesterday, as he did not notice this peculiarity even after getting on the bed.

Just as Yang Chen sat on the bed thinking of how to handle this situation,

the woman who slept on him finally woke up.

After the woman opened her eyes in bewilderment, she lightly lifted her head, and saw Yang Chen calmly looking at her.

The man standing in front was very unfamiliar, yet also felt familiar. In her nose, there was a heavy scent of a man's body and something else. Doing her best to think through what was going on, the disjointed scenes of last night surfaced in her mind..... The woman quickly understood how everything came to be!

After Yang Chen learned that she was not a prostitute, he was very curious as to what reaction this woman might have, screaming? Beat and scold him? Call the police? Or even extortion? If that were the case, Yang Chen wouldn't feel any guilt, she may do as she pleases. If it weren't for him, she would've been the cleansing tool for a bunch of men. If she had to blame she could only blame herself for not being careful, mistakenly trespassing a wolf's den.

However, the woman's *reaction* was mysteriously tranquil.

She unhurriedly sat up, under the dull sunlight, she got out of the blanket revealing that white jade sculpture-like sexy figure. The visual attack made Yang Chen's breathing turn deep and heavy.

On her body there were even lovebites, red imprints of spanking, and even some viscous remains from a man, these could let one's imagination run wild.

The woman got off the bed without the slightest bit of awkwardness, and even her fragrant lawn could easily be seen.

But it was precisely this type of indifference and tranquility, which made Yang Chen feel stifled in his heart, taking in a deep breath he then said, "I'm sorry."

At that moment the woman turned away to put on her underwear, hearing those words, she couldn't help but pause for a moment, but she did not speak or turn around, and continued putting on her clothes.

Yang Chen did not say anything more, but felt like there was a stone weighing on his heart, making it hard to breathe. It had been years since he

felt guilt from doing a woman.

During those days, majority of women were merely a medication for his wounds, and simply not the same species that possessed their own thoughts to him. Suddenly, a woman he spent a night with made his heart feel perplexed and full of guilt, Yang Chen began to suspect whether he had been too laid back, and his personality softened.

In less than 5 minutes, the woman had already worn her clothes properly, tidied her appearance for a little, to make sure no one could see any peculiarity in her appearance. After that, as silent as before, she walked towards the door.

Yang Chen saw that she was leaving without a word, so he couldn't help but ask, "Do you know the way back? Do you want me to send you back?"

This time the woman did not even pause at all, she walked out of the room, and casually closed the door.

Yang Chen blankly stared at the door being closed, and couldn't help laughing bitterly. This woman was considered top quality amongst the women he had seen his whole life. Just as he was about to get off the bed, Yang Chen whose hearing far exceeded the ability of the average person, heard a sobbing sound, coming from the corridor.....

Seems like she still cried, however, she wasn't willing to let him see or hear it, unfortunately, she did not know he had hearing that far exceeded the average, so she didn't manage to evade him hearing.

Once he thought of how during that whole period of time that woman was forcefully withholding her tears, Yang Chen's feeling of guilt once again flared up.

?

After tidying up, Yang Chen remembered that he still had to open his mutton skewers stall. Although the stall doesn't earn much money, he always enjoyed being in bustling places where he can watch people come and go, the feeling of being immersed in an ever-changing world. Money doesn't matter.

After pushing his single-wheel vending cart to his spot, Old Li who had been selling his deep-fried sausages smiled at Yang Chen, "Little Yang, you came late today, did you have date or something yesterday?"

In his heart Yang Chen muttered, *there wasn't a date, but there was a bed*, and in reality he dully replied, "How can there be such a thing? Don't let your thoughts drift off, I just overslept."

Old Li laughed, and with satisfaction he said, "My family's Jingjing finished her internship and returned home, yesterday she even told me to remember the kindness you showed us. Little Yang, if it wasn't for you, how can we possibly manage to afford both letting my wife see a doctor and providing Jingjing enough money to survive during her internship at that far away place?"

Old Li's daughter, Li Jingjing, is the child he and his wife conceived late, their treasure. When she graduated from university, she went to another city for internship for two months, before returning home.

Yang Chen had met that girl twice, she's classified as a jade-like beauty, however she's his friend's daughter, so he wouldn't have ideas about her.

"Haha, remember what kindness? In the future when I'm out of cash to eat you can just let me freeload on a few meals and that will do." Yang Chen jokingly said.

"Alright then!" Old Li suddenly nodded, "If you didn't mention it I would've forgotten, my wife and Jingjing both said to invite you to our house for a meal to properly express our gratitude. Tonight it is then!"

"This..... Isn't necessary right? Your family is having difficulty getting by on your own, what are you inviting me to have a meal for?"

Old Li pretended to be somewhat angry as he said, "How expensive can a meal get? Merely coarse tea and plain rice, Little Yang, if you don't come you're holding my family in contempt."

Yang Chen was left without a choice, he couldn't out stubborn this tough old man, so he could only nod in agreement, and Old Li delightfully smiled.

But right at that moment, a few hoodlum's figures once again appeared in

the market, spotting Yang Chen and Old Li, the leading little hoodlum evilly grinned.

CEO Chapter 5

Chapter 5: What I Hate The Most

“Yang Chen, have you prepared the money I let you prepare yesterday? My brothers are waiting for that money to go eat breakfast and have a drink.” Chen Feng swung a silver chain in hand in circles as he moved forward with a smile that was neither cold nor warm.

Old Li panicked, he stood in front of Yang Chen and called out, “Chen Feng, you people shouldn’t go overboard anymore! Even if your dad Boss Chen owns this area, what qualifications do you have to be collecting protection fees!? Boss Chen has long ago said that those who didn’t open a shop don’t have to pay protection fees, do you think we don’t know that!?”

Chen Feng’s father, Chen Dehai was one of the west region’s underworld bosses, otherwise Chen Feng naturally wouldn’t go around collecting protection fees absolutely unrestrained. At that moment, hearing Old Li use his father to pressure him, coldness abruptly surfaced in his eyes, “Old thing, who do you think you are..... You think I’ll be afraid of you just because you mentioned my father? That is my father, not your grandson! For me to collect protection fees is me thinking highly of you! Don’t refuse the toast just to eat punishment!

“You.....” Old Li only realized after he spoke that he nearly offended Boss Chen, after all those two are father and son, what is he in comparison? But he just couldn’t hold it in anymore. Just as he was about to help speak up on Yang Chen’s behalf, he was instead pulled back by Yang Chen who stood behind.

Yang Chen frowned, and rubbed his forehead as he faced this headache. After pulling Old Li back, he dully said to Chen Feng, “You’re called..... Chen Feng right? I’ll call you big bro Feng, don’t pick a quarrel out of nothing anymore. I as a person dislikes trouble, however, I don’t have cash on hand today, I’ll give it to you in a few days, you can return first.”

“Whew!” One of the subordinates loudly laughed, “Big bro Feng, this brat

thinks he is the boss!? He thinks we will return just because he told us to?"

The other little hoodlums also wildly laughed, and even hooted "let's teach this brat a lesson."

It was as if Chen Feng also heard the funniest joke in the world, but in his heart he was truly angered by Yang Chen's words, he evilly smiled and said, "Yang Chen..... If you have the guts say it again, do you believe that I'll cut your tongue off....." At the end of those words, there was obvious killing intent.

Yang Chen's uncaring expression suddenly turned a little cold, and as he gave Chen Feng a complicated gaze he said, "Do you know what I, as a person hate the most?"

"Wh....."

Without waiting for Chen Feng to finish speaking, Chen Feng suddenly felt his whole body flying high in the sky! Immediately after, at the same time he felt a sharp pain on his abdomen, his body slammed into the roadside garbage bin with a "bam" sound! The remains of vegetables, leaves and fish covered his whole body, even his clothes were soaked by the rancid water!

"I, as a person, hate being threatened the most....."

As if only a simple push was made, Yang Chen stood at the spot where Chen Feng was previously standing, and withdrew the palm he threw out.

Chen Feng was thoroughly disoriented by this push and knock/slam/dunk/crash. At the same time he felt blood in his mouth and nose, the putrid smell of the garbage dug its way into his nose, causing him to retch in a moment!

"Stinking brat dared to hit our big bro Feng, he wants to die!!"

"Beat him to death!"

Several hoodlums did not understand the situation clearly but saw that their boss was beat, relying on their numbers, they didn't think about how Yang Chen did it, and like a swarm of bees, they disorderly swung their fists and legs at him!

Yang Chen was lazy to look at them more, he didn't care how they punched

with their fists or kicked with their legs, he caught all of them with his hands then threw them onto the side of the road.

The hoodlums only felt their hands or legs being clamped down by an immense force, and their bodies being flung away against their control, immediately following with a hard knock onto the cement floor, before they started crying in pain.

Everyone else saw that Yang Chen was completely unscathed, and finally realized they were no match. Even Chen Feng who just crawled up from the garbage bin had cold sweat! He had seen the skills of some retired special forces under his father, every single one of them were his father's trump cards, and when in a fight they could hold their own against 10 people easily. But even those people didn't have such a large amount of strength, or such ridiculous speed, in a flash flinging away 6 men so effortlessly like they were just some random cats and dogs. It must be known that these little hoodlums may not have learned any martial arts, but they grew up fighting all the time, how can they possibly be beaten by just anybody?

"Let's go!" Although Chen Feng was so angry that he grinded his teeth, he had to save his face. At that moment, seeing the serene expression on Yang Chen's face, Chen Feng felt like he was looking at something as scary as a ghost, and hurriedly ordered his followers to run away.

Old Li and several bystanders witnessed Yang Chen's skills, and all loudly cheered. These little hoodlums had been too accustomed to being domineering, while the other peddlers were all afraid of them, so Yang Chen's actions today naturally gave them satisfaction. However, these people also didn't dare to get too close to Yang Chen. After all, Chen Feng wasn't scary, but if Chen Feng's father, Chen Dehai came to deal with Yang Chen, they were afraid of being implicated.

Old Li was incomparably excited, "I say, little Yang, I didn't expect you to be so skilled at combat, did you learn martial arts in the past?"

"Yep..... I learned a little." Yang Chen wasn't willing to divulge more, fact was, if it wasn't for Chen Feng going overboard, dragging out his inner demons, he wouldn't have fought in the market even if he was beat to death.

However, just as he told Chen Feng, he had his principle——hate being threatened the most! Perhaps, this type of eccentricity was something he could never erase, no matter how low-profile he lived, because, he had the dignity of being strong!

Old Li saw that Yang Chen wasn't willing to speak more of it, and didn't pursue any further, with worry he asked, "Little Yang, right now you have beaten Chen Feng back, but if he calls his father Chen Dehai over, what are you going to do? You must know that Chen Dehai is a part of one of the two big gangs of the west region, the West Union Society, and is also an important figure among them. In this area nobody dares to provoke him!"

West Union Society huh..... Yang Chen unconcernedly laughed, then suddenly said to Old Li, "Got a cigarette?"

Seeing Yang Chen's indifferent expression, Old Li could only helplessly worry, hearing Yang Chen request for a cigarette, he couldn't help but bitterly smile as he said, "Didn't you brat say you want to give up smoking?"

"Forget that, I'm not giving it up, I'm not used to not having a smoke after beating people up." Yang Chen sighed in his heart, he didn't expect that Chen Dehai was part of West Union Society, originally he planned to keep his distance from this type of people, which was why he wasn't willing to become any closer to Rose, but he didn't realize that he was already standing in the front line of battle.

Old Li fished out a packet of a 1 dollar and 50cents Orchid brand cigarettes, and gave Yang Chen a stick, "Poor people choose the cheapest cigarettes when they smoke, this cigarette is strong, not too shabby to smoke right?"

"Hiss....." Yet Yang Chen smoked a breath with incomparable pleasure, with a grin he said, "That's right, a strong one is needed."

"Young people should smoke less, it's bad for the body." Old Li smiled as he kindly advised.

Yang Chen slightly smiled back, in his heart he said: *If smoking can harm my body, then all these years I've wasted my time practicing martial arts.*

After the two finished their break, they began working on their business.

Yang Chen also started reheating his lamb skewers, and grilling the raw ones, with a stick in his mouth, taking it as his own breakfast. Although this job was filthy, but doing it felt enjoyable, from time to time he even grinned towards the other peddlers in the surrounding.

Not too long after, a police car drove by, two policemen and once police officer wearing a white shirt came out of it, walking towards Yang Chen with a grave expression.

The leading police officer coldly asked, "Are you Yang Chen?"

CEO Chapter 6

Chapter 6: Infuriate

Once the police arrived, the surrounding populace crowded over, discussing in whispers whether Yang Chen is about to be unlucky.

“Yep.....It’s me.” Yang Chen raised his head in bewilderment, he didn’t understand why the police would come to find him, could it be that the country’s authorities have spotted him? That can’t be, if that were the case, the ones being sent would be the secret special forces, moreover it would be a sudden night raid, how can it be 3 little policemen?

The police officer flashed his badge, and said with cold arrogance, “I am West Region Police Department’s Captain Feng Biao, someone reported that you are a suspect who beat up and murdered youths, right now we want to bring you to the police station to assist with the investigation immediately!”

So this is what’s going on..... Yang Chen understood in a flash, seems like it was the devious plan of the one who ran away, Chen Feng. The criminal underworld actually had the police to their work for them!

Old Li who stood at the side panicked, and hurriedly went up to explain, “My police friends, you guys are arresting the wrong person! That was Chen Feng and several hoodlums arbitrarily collecting protection fees, what Yang Chen did earlier was self-defense!”

“Hmph, whether we arrested the wrong person or not, we will naturally investigate clearly! All I saw was Boss Chen’s son beat to the point he puked blood, yet I do not see this fella hurt in any way!” Feng Biao finished speaking, and no longer entertained Old Li, he waved his hand to let the 2 policemen come forward to detain Yang Chen.

Yang Chen didn’t resist, after being handcuffed all he did was sigh a little, then say to Old Li, “Don’t worry, I didn’t do anything I should be guilty of, this is not a big deal. Help me watch over this mutton skewers stall of mine, if I’m not back when it’s dark, help me push it back home.”

“Don’t speak rubbish, hurry up and move!” Feng Biao sternly said.

Old Li still wanted to speak more, but he also knew that he wouldn't be of any help, and could only bitterly sigh watching Yang Chen arrested by the police and enter the police car.

After Feng Biao and gang brought Yang Chen away, the resident peddlers finally started cursing out loud, about none other than the police and underworld boss being "villains colluding together," or "government and criminals are one family" and such. However, in front of the police they would never dare to say these words.

?

After being brought into the police station, Yang Chen was immediately pulled into the interrogation room. In this exceedingly stern room, Yang Chen looked all around in curiosity. To be honest, he had been to police stations many times in the past, but this was his first time entering one as a criminal.

After Feng Biao called his 2 robust police subordinates into the room, he coldly laughed and said, "Look at your leisure expression, you still have the spare time to look around this room, when I return later to take a look at you, I'll see if you still have the mood to be like this." With that said, with a slamming sound he shut the metal door and walked off.

?

Yang Chen sat down without looking concerned, he calmly looked towards the 2 policemen who also sat down in front of him, they glared at him covetously as if they were staring at a prey.

A policeman with a big mustache began interrogating, "Name?"

"Yang Chen."

"Gender?"

"Male....." Yang Chen cooperated with the questions, while wearing a smile.

"Age?"

"24."

“Place of birth?”

“Zhong Hai.”

.....

After a string of simple yet irritating questions, Yang Chen as before remained calm and collected as he patiently answered. He answered happily even if it was the most retarded questions ever, unexpectedly causing the 2 policemen to be the ones that felt irritated.

The order they received from Feng Biao was to find a reason to deal with Yang Chen, with him being this cooperative, he deserved to be called a role model for all suspects. How are they going to find the justification to make him suffer?

Finally, the other policeman with dark skin thought of something, and asked, “Today you beat up 6 youths at the market, is there such a thing?”

“What happened wasn’t that I beat them up, it was them trying to collect protection fees from me, they extorted first, I have the rights to self-defense.” Yang Chen replied .

“I’m not clear whether they collected protection fees or not, but you made a move first, did you not?” The policeman with a big mustache maliciously smiled as he asked.

“Yep.....” Yang Chen nodded honestly, “However I believe the fault in this matter doesn’t lie in me, in the worst case we could have a lawsuit.”

“Fighting in a lawsuit..... A mutton skewers seller.....” The dark-faced policeman whispered with disdain, he brought out a form and pointed at the signature line, “Write your name there, indicating you admit to your crimes, furthermore, pay for the victims’ rightful compensation.”

Yang Chen swept a glance at it, it was actually a pre-done plea of guilt form, various kinds of charges were added up, enough to make him sit in jail for half a lifetime! Yang Chen’s expression turned playful as he coldly laughed and said, “Officer, this thing, I think it’s not legal right? I didn’t even admit to anything, and there suddenly is so many more criminal charges brought up.”

The dark-faced policeman fiercely slammed onto the table, “Are you questioning our integrity, thinking that we have planted false evidence against you!?” Do you know where you are right now!?”

“I’m just speaking the truth.” Yang Chen understood in his heart, these 2 were determined to make him commit a crime, unintentionally, his eyes revealed traces of coldness.

The 2 policemen naturally knew that Yang Chen wouldn’t sign this document, any normal person who could read wouldn’t willingly enter jail for half a lifetime. There is only one reason for bringing this document out —— to *infuriate* Yang Chen! Obviously, they succeeded.

“Brat, what you are doing is not cooperating with our investigation, do you know what are the consequences!?” Big mustache stood up, and slowly walked behind Yang Chen, cracking his fists.

Yang Chen glanced at the camera in the room, he reckoned that for the scene in this room, only him contradicting the police could be seen, while what comes after is things that the people outside have no way of knowing, even if it was known, who would rashly gossip about things that happened in a police station?

Seems like in the entire world, there is this type of police in every place.....

“I don’t know what consequences I will face, but the 2 of you will definitely face a consequence you didn’t expect.....” Yang Chen heedlessly turned his head over, grinning at the big mustache policeman.

“You’re courting death!”

Seems like Yang Chen finally said something that offended the police, the big mustache policeman fiercely stretched his hand to grab onto Yang Chen’s shirt collar, while the other hand formed a fist, ready to slam!

But it was right at this moment, big mustache’s hand grabbed onto air, and saw that unwittingly, Yang Chen stood up from his seat, with his hand conversely stretched and grabbed onto big mustache’s shirt collar!

“Is this what you wanted to do?” Yang Chen evilly grinned, and slammed onto big mustache’s stomach with a hook!

It could be seen that big mustache's body spasm for a while, curl up and fall onto the ground twitching!

Dark-faced policeman angrily stood up, "You dare to attack police!" With that said, he no longer gave a damn as he pulled out a Type 54 handgun from his waist, and aimed it at Yang Chen!

But Yang Chen simply ignored the gun pointed at him, with a lightning-quick step, he shifted behind the dark-faced policeman in a flash, lightly tapped on the dark-faced policeman's arm, and as if that arm was electrocuted, it violently trembled, and the Type 54 handgun immediately fell onto the ground!

The dark-faced policeman simply wasn't able to react before feeling numbness at the back of his neck, and falling unconscious.....

Yang Chen picked up the illegal document on the table, making a strange smile as he said, "This type of ruse is something you guys often employ right? I wonder what will happen if this was divulged."

CEO Chapter 7

Chapter 7: Police Beauty Chief

Hearing that Yang Chen plans to divulge the evidence they were provided, big mustache policeman who was still conscious broke out in a cold sweat.

“You.....You dare! Do you know who you offended! That is Boss Chen’s son! Boss Chen’s men can wipe out your ancestor’s last 18 generations!” Big mustache roared, but the sharp pain from his stomach simply left him unable to get up!

Yang Chen’s face immediately turned cold, “Boss Chen again..... People like you are really failures, every single one of you don’t even know, I your father hates being threatened the most.....” With that said, he moved in front of big mustache and kicked him, big mustache directly lost consciousness from this kick!

“Bam!”

Suddenly, the interrogation room’s metal door was suddenly pushed open, and a shadow charged in at lightning speed!

“Halt!”

A clear yet strict voice entered his ears, Yang Chen turned around in bewilderment, seeing the person who entered, a light shone in his eyes.

This is a valiant beauty, a policewoman with shoulder-length hair, with clear eyes like the autumn waters, a sharp nose, and charming lips with light pink lipstick. At first glance this face looked like some Korean celebrity who went through a perfect plastic surgery, but looking closely, a heroic air could be felt emitting from her bones. She was many times prettier than those so-called celebrities, and can hundred percent be considered a beautiful police flower.

But immediately following, Yang Chen spotted that on the policewoman’s shoulders was surprisingly 2 clover shaped badges, this was the mark of a grade 2 police inspector.

In a flash Yang Chen understood, this young and beautiful policewoman who looked like a movie star, was actually the West Region Police Department's Chief, a real personnel of Huaxia country with power!

At that moment, Cai Yan was in a very bad mood, a meeting just ended for the recent bank robbery case that gave her a headache when she suddenly received a report that in her interrogation room, there was a suspect beating the police, this was definitely looking down upon her authority!

"You! Put your hands behind your head, and stand against the wall!" Cai Yan pointed at Yang Chen, sternly yelling.

Yang Chen sized her up, in his heart he was moved by how uniforms were great, no wonder so many people who were with him in the past had their mates put on various uniforms before doing the deed..... Hearing the lady Bureau Chief's orders at that moment, without following or denying he smiled, "Beautiful and great Bureau Chief, I think that it would be better if you took a look at this thing first." That said, he threw the document in his hands to the policewoman.

Cai Yan wasn't an impulsive person, otherwise she wouldn't have managed to get on the throne that is the West Region's Police Department's Bureau Chief, no matter how strong her background was it would never have been enough. Thus, when she saw Yang Chen's cool and collected expression, she felt that things weren't as they seemed, she puzzlingly caught the document, and swept a few glances at it.

Gradually, on Cai Yan's tender, beautiful and heroic face, a layer of frost appeared, and she fiercely paid a glance to the big mustache and dark-skinned policemen on the ground. With an ice-cold voice she said to Yang Chen, "May I know your name, mister?"

"Surname is Yang, name is Chen."

"I am Cai Yan, West Region Police Department's Bureau Chief, I would like to offer an apology for the faults of my subordinates. But you have beat up law enforcement personnel, therefore you must be detained, you have the right to remain silent, and also have the right to have a lawyer speak on your behalf, under the circumstances that no one pays the bail for you, 48

hours must pass before you can be released.” Cai Yan finished speaking, and without waiting for Yang Chen to say anything, she immediately commanded several policemen to carry the 2 unconscious men out. Then with a complicated expression she glanced at Yang Chen, and closed the metal door!

Yang Chen watched the bunch of people come and go stupefied, he was actually still stuck here. He couldn't help but bitterly laugh, requesting a lawyer, requesting someone to pay bail, he doesn't even have a cellphone, who is he going to request? Seems like he had to stay in this little room for a full 48 hours.

Outside the room, Cai Yan looked at Feng Biao who came over with a head full of cold sweat, frowned and said, “Captain Feng, the things you did today, I will report during the end of month evaluation, you better pray for good fortune!” With that said, leaving Feng Biao whose legs were trembling, she returned to her office.

Returning to her office, Cai Yan did not stop to rest. Although it hadn't been many years since she joined the police, her keen senses helped her uncover many huge cases. This time too she sensed something strange. From the young man named Yang Chen, she actually felt a mysterious pressure. That fella undoubtedly smiled so harmlessly, just what was she afraid of?

Cai Yan was proud, she liked the feeling of having everything within her grasp, so she immediately brought the information in her hands into play, and searched for files regarding Yang Chen.

Very quickly, Yang Chen's profile was found by Cai Yan, and the information regarding Yang Chen was little beyond expectations Cai Yan only took a few looks before she realized, there were too many oddities in this profile.....

“5 years old, strayed away from parents, brought overseas by child traffickers..... Adopted by a kind couple..... 23 years old, graduated from the United States' Harvard University's Market and Management Studies with a master's degree, and returned on the same year.....”

At the end of this ridiculously simple profile, there was actually a picture of Yang Chen and Harvard University's lady headmaster, Drew Foster in the school, with Harvard's signature red-colored campus, and the eye-catching university crest. In the picture Yang Chen had a scholarly air, sharing a brilliant smile with Foster.

The police department's database of course wouldn't have photoshopped photos, but Cai Yan still felt like she was being fooled.

To hell with that fucking Harvard University's master degree! If he really is a Harvard University student, why would he be selling mutton skewers in the market?! Also, being adopted by a kind couple, what happened after being adopted? There was more than 10 years in between, how did he jump directly into graduation from college?

However, very quickly, Cai Yan calmed down, the information database of the police naturally couldn't be randomly altered by anybody, every person's profile was inserted by the authorities, since this profile of Yang Chen with so many loopholes that it was funny that this could exist, then it must have its reasons. But, why would the police department's higher levels insert this profile?

Cai Yan quickly thought of two possibilities. First, Yang Chen's identity was very special, and can be classified as a country-level secret personnel, for example the security bureau's secret service. Second, Yang Chen's identity was again very special, however, it's classified as a special person the country wasn't willing to let people find out about.....

Cai Yan quickly eliminated the first possibility, if he was of the security bureau's secret service, then the information should be detailed to the point of being incomparably fussy, that way it wouldn't draw suspicion. Therefore, Yang Chen could only be classified as a special person, to the extent that the higher levels weren't willing to divulge, yet weren't willing to specially do up a cover for, simply leaving it as an empty shell for show.

This was the irrefutable facts, Cai Yan wasn't merely a police officer, she was a beauty, but most importantly, she was a woman with a heart full of curiosity! Towards someone with this type of identity, Cai Yan was naturally

attracted, in just a split second, within Cai Yan's heart, Yang Chen turned into a notorious bandit, an internationally wanted criminal, the Golden Triangle's drug lord, a mad scientist and several other identities. The one thing that could be confirmed was —— Bureau Chief Cai was interested in Yang Chen!

Just as Cai Yan was considering how to investigate this suspicious person's background, the door was knocked.

“Come in.”

A young policeman with a fair and clear face wore a fawning smile as he entered, in the policemen's hearts, their Bureau Chief was not only a super beauty, she was even more so a Extinguishing Priestess type of character, with a low voice he reported, “Bureau Chief, Cheng Dong Law Firm's Lawyer Zhang wants to bail out the suspect named Yang Chen.”

[TL: The Extinguishing Priestess “????” is a reference to a character in the famous wuxia book, The Heavenly Sword and Dragon Saber written by Jin Yong(Louis Cha). The character was a very strict and stubborn person.]

CEO Chapter 8

Chapter 8: Chrysanthemum Tea

Yang Chen walked out of the police station in bewilderment, he had no idea why this lawyer who was a total stranger bailed him out, moreover from the police's attitude, he could tell that this lawyer had a deep background.

At the police station's entrance, Lawyer Zhang with a head full of grizzled hair wore a gold framed spectacles, shook Cai Yan's hands looking dignified, "Many thanks to Bureau Chief Cai for cooperating, it's rare to see someone as young as Bureau Chief Cai taking up such a position in the West Region's Police Department, sure enough, a great person has great magnanimity."

Of that moment, Cai Yan's face was reserved and serene, with a frosty formal smile pasted on her beautiful face, "Lawyer Zhang is a senior in Zhong Hai's lawyers scene, us of the younger generation have to treat you with due respect as a matter of course." Although she said these words to Lawyer Zhang, Cai Yan's gaze involuntarily turned towards Yang Chen who was lazily stretching.

Cai Yan would never have thought, this Lawyer Zhang's sudden visit was to bail out Yang Chen. Although Lawyer Zhang wouldn't reveal who his employer in the background was, someone who was able to request this old veteran lawyer definitely was someone with fame and intelligence in Zhong Hai City, someone like that actually stepped up for the market's mutton skewers seller Yang Chen. It seemed like her guess was on point——Yang Chen's background was not ordinary.

After getting out of the police station's courtyard, Yang Chen modestly smiled towards Lawyer Zhang and said, "This.....Thank you Lawyer Zhang for helping, otherwise I would have had to spend 2 days in that interrogation room. You have no idea, I have promised a friend to be their guest tonight, what a headache....."

Watching Yang Chen's awkward smile, Lawyer Zhang was instead curious

in his heart. Previously he still had no idea why that person wanted him to bail out this young man, but meeting him now, he noticed that this man truly had some out of the ordinary points. Simply his indifference and composure while walking out of the police station, the leisurely calmness after leaving it, along with the mood and temper to make a joke, this young man definitely possessed an extraordinary bearing.

Withdrawing the contempt he held in his heart, Lawyer Zhang laughed and said, "Mr Yang need not thank me, I was just entrusted by someone to do something and did what an honest man would, if you wish to thank somebody, that person is right in front.

His gaze followed where Lawyer Zhang had pointed, Yang Chen suddenly noticed a red limousine stopped by on the roadside carpark.

Yang Chen gave it a glance, and immediately became interested. That car was in fact a car rarely seen in the country, a Bentley Arnage, this type of British car represents a graceful and royal temperament, its lowest selling price in Huaxia country hit above 4,000,000. To be able to casually drive a car like that, the worth of that person must surely be at least several hundred million.

After saying his goodbyes to Lawyer Zhang, Yang Chen slowly walked to the side of the Bentley, then looked into towards the driver's seat, and it was difficult for his gaze to shift away, lightly smiling he said, "It's you?"

Oh the pure black leather seat, sat a beautiful city girl with a clear face, she wore a pure white cotton dress, and had a head full of beautiful black hair with not a strand out-of-place, on the pretty and delicate face was a large framed sunglasses, covering half of that beautiful face. There was a stark contrast between the sunglasses and her skin color, revealing her proudness and coldness, and at the same time her beauty that could make one's heart tremble.

The car window winded down, and the beauty didn't even take another look at Yang Chen, unenthusiastically she said, "Get on."

Yang Chen was also not overly polite, he laughed a little then entered and freely shifted his butt around, adjusted the height of the seat and shifted it

back, with an intimate expression like he met an old friend, “This morning you simply left like that, I was curious as to whether I will meet you again, never would I have expected that you would come to the police station to help me pay bail so quickly, does this count as fate?”

This beautiful lady was the stranger that just did the deed with Yang Chen. Yang Chen saw her frosty face, in his mind thinking back to the passionate night the two shared. It was like she was a totally different person, and he couldn't help feeling the mood to joke.

“Nobody will think you are mute if you keep quiet.”

Without speaking nonsense with Yang Chen, the woman stepped on the accelerator, and the car quickly left the police station.

After about 10 minutes later, they stopped at a coffee shop near west region's public square.

Walking past the gigantic fountain, Yang Chen followed the silent lady into the coffee shop, apparently, a small private room had already been booked, following the waiter, the two were guided to a corner of the secluded 2nd-storey. Several large plants were set on the surroundings, giving the place a beautifully tranquil and secluded feel.

“Miss Lin, Mister, what would the two of you like to drink?” The courteous male waiter smiled and asked.

It seemed that she was a regular customer, taking off her sunglasses, revealing that countenance that could lead a majority of men's blood to flow, the lady surnamed Lin indifferently said, “Blue mountain, add milk, no sugar.”

Yang Chen flipped and turned the menu, creased his brows in thought, then smiled and said, “This..... Let me have a cup of *Chrysanthemum Tea*, not too hot, I don't need the best, give me the cheapest.”

The male waiter's smiling face turned rigid, awkwardly he replied, “Mister, we are a coffee shop, we have no tea, moreover chrysanthemum tea.....”

“Then I want a cup of water, does water have to be paid for?” Yang Chen asked in vexation.

“Umm.....We do have water, however, Mister, do you really only want water?” The male waiter looked at Yang Chen with a weird expression, as if he simply couldn’t understand, a person who was friend of and entered together with this goddess, was a guest that orders water.

The lady who kept looking out of the window cold and detached shot a glance at Yang Chen, and said to the male waiter, “Give him a cup of Naples, American style.”

“Alright Miss Lin.” Like he received amnesty, the male waiter retreated in a flurry.

Yet Yang Chen had a mournful face, “I say.....Miss, your surname is Lin right? Miss Lin, I don’t have the money for that Naples or something you ordered, a few hundred dollars for that cup, I would have to sell a few thousand sticks of mutton skewers!”

“I’ll treat you.” With her eyebrows knit together, the lady impatiently said.

“This is not a matter of whether you treat me or not, it’s about my income not permitting me to drink this grade of coffee. Also, as a literate man with four healthy limbs, how could I covet a coffee treat by a girl like you? You must know, although I’m poor, I’m still an upright person, and not a hoodlum that swindles. If I want to drink coffee, I have to be the one to pay for it, but fact is, I don’t really like to drink coffee.....”

“It’s my treat, not you coveting.” Said the lady as she slightly crumbled, she already took a step back to treat a cup of coffee yet she still had to face such nonsense.

But Yang Chen had a face of solemnity, as he seriously spoke, “Miss Lin, as those from the ancient times say, a gentleman does not eat free food, what you are doing is charity to me, if you look down on my income and look down on my status in society that’s fine, that’s right, I’m a mutton skewers seller. But you cannot insult my integrity, and trample on my self-esteem.....”

“Enough!!!”

Great beauty Lin suddenly slammed on the table and stood up, her plump chest repeatedly undulated, “Do you have an end? I don’t have the free time

to speak drivel to your nonsense!”

The moment those words were spoken, Yang Chen who was constantly jabbering on and on stopped, like he was a totally different person, his face revealed some pride as he smiled, “Miss Lin, this should be the way, you’re so young, be more rich in emotions, don’t maintain a boarded up face. I find your angry expression much prettier than your cold expression.”

“You.....” Totally without the manners of a wise and virtuous woman, great beauty Lin sat back down on her seat, a pair of bubbly glittering eyes stared at Yang Chen, “I don’t have the free time to speak such nonsense with you, right now, I have something to discuss with you.”

CEO Chapter 9

Chapter 9: You're Shameless

"Speak then, what is it?" While speaking, Yang Chen put one of his legs on the leather seat, took off his plastic slippers, and scratched on his foot with one hand. With the hot weather it was easy to feel itchy, Yang Chen considered whether it was time to buy some ointment to rub on.

Seeing this scene, the words Lin Ruoxi was about to speak froze, subconsciously she covered her cute little nose, frowning she said, "Can you not make such disgusting actions?"

Yang Chen did not mind as he laughed, "Hehe, when my leg is itchy I scratch it, it's a matter of course, what is disgusting about it? Why forcefully endure and torment oneself?"

Lin Ruoxi swore, in her entire life this was her first time seeing such a shameless person. Although she made preliminary preparation, and knew that this person was merely a peddler than sells mutton skewers, but so what? The fact that she lost her virginity to him cannot be changed, as for what comes after, she could only make the best out of her mistake.....

"Yang Chen....."

"Wait!" Yang Chen once again stopped Lin Ruoxi from speaking.

"What now?" Lin Ruoxi was a little angry, on her icy face there was a light blush from the blood rising.

Somewhat embarrassed, Yang Chen said, "Miss Lin, you see, you know my name, and even knew I was caught by the police, obviously you have had me investigated. But I don't even know what your name is, yet you say you want to discuss something with me, isn't this a little....." With that said, he greedily sized Lin Ruoxi up, and licked his lips.

"Lin Ruoxi, the Ruo from ruruo(as if), the Xi from xishui(stream of water) Can we discuss now?" Lin Ruoxi suddenly regretted her decision, the man in front of her eyes had an evil face, worlds different from the honest

man she thought he was, but when she set her mind on something she never had a change of heart. Therefore, bracing herself, Lin Ruoxi still planned on continuing till the end.

“Lin, Ruo, Xi.....” As if Yang Chen was pondering while softly calling out a few times, he said, “Not bad, this name suits you well.”

“My grandfather was the one who named me, but this isn’t the main point, I need you to do something for me.” Lin Ruoxi felt that her name felt disgusting when called out by this rogue.

Yang Chen put on his guard as he looked at Lin Ruoxi, “That.....Miss Lin, you can’t possibly want me to reimburse the debt of helping me pay the bail right? I don’t have money, only one rotten life.”

Seeing Yang Chen put on a “clearly pitiful” look, Lin Ruoxi felt the corniness, and was lazy to take another look at him, she turned her head away and said, “Marry me.”

“What?!”

“Marry me.....” Lin Ruoxi’s rosy face looked like juice could flow from it, repeating herself, her voice was low like a mosquito.

Yang Chen still suspected that he heard wrongly, very carefully he turned his ear forward, and hoarsely asked, “Miss Lin, can you speak clearly, why do I find that I’m hearing things.....”

“You aren’t hearing things.” It seemed that Lin Ruoxi was determined, and returned to a cold indifferent face as she said, “I said, I want you to marry me! Get married immediately!”

After word after word made their way into Yang Chen’s ears, Yang Chen had no choice but to admit he didn’t hear things, and couldn’t help but smile bitterly and say, “Miss Lin, this is too.....too sloppy of you isn’t it? You can’t say you want to marry me just because you got on the bed with me once, right? Marriage is something that concerns a person’s entire lifetime, I believe you need to carefully reconsider, do not act on impulse.”

This time Yang Chen did not joke with her, and instead sincerely and earnestly spoke to Lin Ruoxi, hoping that she could understand.

Yet Lin Ruoxi immediately shook her head, "I'm not a child, I'm clear as to what I'm doing. I'm also not young, it's about time I married, however there has not been a suitable person to choose..... Of course, don't think that you're the suitable person to choose. Due to various reasons, those things yesterday happened....." At this point, Lin Ruoxi's pretty face involuntarily blushed, then she immediately followed with, "I can tell you clearly, that I'm a very reserved woman. Rather than be forced to marry with a man that I'm unfamiliar with and loathe, why not choose you, at least I gave my first time to you."

Yang Chen deeply hummed for a moment, then with a cold smile he said, "Miss Lin, I understand what you mean. The marriage you want is only for display, you need someone as a male protagonist that conforms to you. In comparison with the other candidates, I seem to be the easiest to control, right?"

Hearing her plan being spoken out, Lin Ruoxi couldn't help but feel a little uneasy, but she did not deny it as she nodded and said, "Yang Chen, I can guarantee, if you conform to me, 3 years later, at most 3 years, once my career is steady, we will separate. You need not carry any burden or responsibility, moreover, I will give you a large reward, much more than your mutton skewers stall in 10 lifetimes."

"Miss Lin....." Yang Chen's face looked frosty, as he playfully said, "You don't seem to fully understand one thing. Although I'm poor, and although I'm a mutton skewers seller, that does not signify that I will be the husband of a woman I have no feelings to for money, even if it's fake. You can call me a hypocrite, stupid or overestimating myself, but I as a person, don't have a hot temper but I'm stubborn. I have my principles, in my dictionary, there isn't a phrase like 'fake marriage.'"

"You....." Lin Ruoxi truly did not expect, that, a stinking man who was so trivial that he couldn't be more trivial would reject her request, even though it's merely a fake marriage. Could it be that he doesn't know, in the entire Zhong Hai City how many handsome and talented men wishes to approach her, yet were all out of consideration!?

Yet Yang Chen wasn't done, he continued and said, "If you really are a

reserved woman, unable to accept that your chastity was seized, I sympathize with you, I feel sorry and guilt about this. If you are willing, I will earnestly woo you, until you are able to truly like me, that way, if we get married, I can accept that. As for whether I would really love you with my heart, you need not have any doubts, I believe that any ordinary man can't reject your charm. However..... You merely want me to be the shield for your career, feign 3 years as your husband, I, Yang Chen is unable to accept that.

"Hmph, court me..... What are you going to rely on to court me? Your mutton skewers?" Lin Ruoxi was truly angered, she was unable to make heads or tails of this man's arrogance. Since young, there hasn't been a man that had rejected her request, but unexpectedly, today an ant-like man rejected marrying her!

Yang Chen seemingly returned to his rogue-style, he made a 'hehe' laugh and said, "You see, I'm so handsome, so masculine, the mutton skewers I grill are also delicious, I live a simple and arduous life, with the merits of a traditional good man. More importantly, I treat women very well, if it was my own wife, I would treat her even better....."

"Enough!" Lin Ruoxi was afraid that if she continued to listen she would walk off from the anger, "100 million! I'll buy your 3 years!"

"This is not a matter of money....."

"2 years 100 million!" Lin Ruoxi lowered her demands, and said while panting with rage.

As before, Yang Chen shook his head, "Even if it was 10 billion it won't do, this is a matter of principle."

"Do you believe that since I can let you get out of the police station, I can let you enter jail for your entire life!?" Lin Ruoxi eyes were red, she felt wronged in her heart as she fiercely spoke.

Yang Chen laughed out loud, "Based on what? Could it be that Miss Lin wants to tell the police, that last night I raped you!? I can clearly remember that Miss Lin demanded for it many times....."

"You..... I..... I..... You....." Lin Ruoxi's spotlessly white teeth bit on her

soft and tender lips, tears of feeling wronged and suffering suddenly overflowed from her eyes, “Yang Chen, *you’re shameless !*”

CEO Chapter 10

Chapter 10: A Stain In One's Life

If it were half a year ago, and a woman cried in front of Yang Chen, Yang Chen would have just thought that the enemy's smoke bomb irritated her eyes, or that this was a performance to make him lower his guard, or even more likely an act to seem lovely and pitiful to entice him..... But today, the pretty woman in front of him had a connection to him, and seemed to be crying due to his words.

Involuntarily, Yang Chen felt his a burst of guilt in his heart, although he felt that his words weren't wrong, but to a modern girl who have had retained her chastity for over 20 years, this truly was somewhat cruel.

"Alright, don't cryI'll apologize to you, won't that do?" Yang Chen felt fidgety and touched his shirt's pocket, but when he touched it was empty, only then did he remember he recently attempted to quit smoking and hadn't bought cigarettes to bring around.

Lin Ruoxi's teary beautiful face could attract unlimited sympathy, but this little girl is also a stubborn person, after crying out two lines of tears, she took out a tissue and wiped them away, then forcefully endured. With a pair of red eyes she stared at Yang Chen and said, "I'm going to ask you one more time, are you going to marry me?"

"I say, Miss Lin, in this day and age why is there still the matter of a pretty lady insisting on a man to be her husband? I spoke very clearly, I will not assist you in playing this type of boring game for 3 years." Yang Chen sighed and stood up, intending to leave.

This time Lin Ruoxi did not say anything more, only a trace of misery appeared in her eyes. With a numb expression she stood up, and directly walked towards the balcony of the coffee shop's 2nd floor.

The coffee shop's balcony was quite spacious, with several large umbrellas to shield from the sun on top of the refined tables, on the balcony various kinds of bonsai plants were placed, giving a fresh and clean feeling.

Yang Chen saw this scene, and his pupils shrunk, he sucked in a cool breath and said, "Miss Lin, it can't possibly be that just because I'm not willing to marry you, you are going to balcony to jump down from it, right?"

As if Lin Ruoxi didn't hear a thing, without uttering a word she continued walking to the balcony. Just like this, Lin Ruoxi slowly got to the edge of the balcony, casually pulled a chair over, stepped on it and got closer to the guard rail.

This time Yang Chen was worried, this girl can't possibly have such a fierce temper, right? She had to know that if she jumped off the balcony, and fell onto the hard stone surface, even if she doesn't die she will be crippled.....

However, Lin Ruoxi's actions immediately let Yang Chen know, how terrifying her determination was.....

Apathetically, Lin Ruoxi turned her head back to take a look at Yang Chen, her eyes brimmed with resolve, hate, pain and sadness, as if her entire soul was terribly tormented from staying in that absolutely beautiful body, and wanted to attempt to break free from it.....

The 2 pairs of eyes interlocked. Yang Chen felt his heart twitch, he was too familiar with this type of expression, this expression was also too similar to the image deep in his mind, which he had no way of erasing. It was that image, half a year ago, which made him break free from the bloody shackles he was held back by for more than 10 years, and made him return to his country of birth.....

But today, from Lin Ruoxi's eyes, Yang Chen once again recalled too many things that he had tried to forget yet failed to forget. In this moment, Yang Chen was lost.

Lin Ruoxi looked Yang Chen standing there dumbstruck. She didn't want to show the suffering in her heart..... Even if she jumped off, that man would remain unconcerned. Once again thinking of the pain of losing her virginity to him, and the pressure and disputes in her personal life, work life and home, Lin Ruoxi felt that she was truly about to crumble..... *What meaning is there in continuing this life? Death can end all of my troubles.....*

Right at this time, the young waiter who had the coffee prepared was

carrying a tray up the stairs, and the first thing he saw, was the image of Lin Ruoxi about to jump off.

“Lin..... Miss Lin! What are you doing? It’s dangerous!”

Just as the male waiter spoke, a figure flashed past his eyes, bringing about an after image, so fast that it was like a movie’s special effects!

At the instant Lin Ruoxi held back her tears and was about to jump off the building, a pair of strong yet forceful hands suddenly wrapped around her delicate waist, stopping her jumping motion.

All of these happened in a flash, the mail waiter who stood at the head of the stairs simply wasn’t able to see what actually happened clearly, all he saw was on the balcony, the man with crude clothes was hugging the beauty’s waist. The two were silent as they stood quietly on the balcony motionlessly for a long time.....

Sunlight scattered onto the green plants on the balcony, and onto the young man and woman, with an atmosphere that leads one to feel harmony and have ambiguous fantasies.

At the same time the waiter sighed a breath of relief, he inwardly envied this man for being able to have such a relationship with a great beauty like Miss Lin. After silently placing the coffee down, he retreated down the stairs.

Lin Ruoxi felt herself move from hell to heaven in a flash, she did not know how Yang Chen accomplished moving to her back so quickly, she also didn’t have the mood to think about such a thing. She could only feel a pair of scorching hot arms tightly embracing her waist, so tight that she felt a little pain, while the man’s heavy breath slowly blew onto her sensitive shoulder.

“Release me, even if you stop me for now, I will still die later on.” Lin Ruoxi’s face was flushed, but she still spoke stubbornly.

Yang Chen sucked in a deep breath, as if he was enjoying Lin Ruoxi’s body fragrance. Her body had a faint smell of jasmine, as someone who has smelt too many top quality perfumes, Yang Chen felt that this body fragrance beats everything else.

“Lin Ruoxi, I lost, I’ll marry you.” Yang Chen softly sighed and said.

Lin Ruoxi's delicate body jolted, then she turned silent. *Have I won? But why is it that I don't feel the slightest bit happy? That's right, this is merely a man to be used as a shield, he even seized my chastity when my consciousness was unclear, I hate him, how can I possibly love him? If I don't love him, why would I be happy about getting married to him?*

At the same time, many passersby on the square saw the man and woman on the balcony, many of them with keen interest pointed them out.

"Hubby, what do you think they're doing?" Some girl asked with her arm wrapped around a man's arm.

"Isn't that obvious? They're copying Titanic, it looks really romantic....."

On the balcony, Lin Ruoxi couldn't stand those hot gazes, and finally realized that the two's motions looked incredibly weird. She jumped off the chair in a panic, broke free from Yang Chen's embrace, and returned into the coffee shop.

When the two sat back down, the matter had a conclusion, but the two still remained silent, minding their own business with the coffee.

After a long time, Lin Ruoxi put down her coffee cup, took out 2 pieces of paper from her small LV bag, and a pen, then handed them one of them over to Yang Chen.

"What's this?" Yang Chen returned from his deep thoughts to reality, and puzzlingly asked.

"Contract, a marriage contract." Lin Ruoxi once more turned away, refusing to look at Yang Chen, returning to her initial cold face.

Yang Chen smiled, picked up the fountain pen and signed his name naturally on the signature box without even looking at the contents.

"You're not even looking at what's on it before signing?" Lin Ruoxi frowned and said.

Yang Chen shook his head, smiled and said, "Even without looking I know, it must be things like I cannot enter your room, cannot push you over, mutual agreement of not interfering with each other's private lives, when outside I have to conscientiously act properly, with a reward 3 years later.

Right?”

Lin Ruoxi pursed her lips, and mumbled, “More or less, since you’ve already signed, you must abide by it in the future.”

“Hehe. However, little Ruoxi, what if you take the initiative to ask me for it..... What should I do.....” Yang Chen frivolously asked.

“You.....” Lin Ruoxi was angered to the point her whole face blushed, “Hmph! It won’t happen, that type of *stain in one’s life* , once is enough.....”

Stain in one’s life? The thing that half the people in the whole world do everyday was a stain in one’s life to this girl. Yang Chen didn’t retort and laughed, he drank a big mouth and finished the cup of coffee, dusted his butt and stood up, “Alright, later on I still have to go to a friend’s place for dinner. Let us leave the matter of registering for tomorrow.....”

“Wait, how do I contact you, what’s your cellphone number?” Lin Ruoxi said with dissatisfaction.

Yang Chen scratched his head, and replied embarrassed, “Didn’t you investigate me? I have no cellphone, if I bought one I still have to pay for the line, I don’t have the money. Tomorrow you can come to my house to find me, shouting for me from downstairs would do.” With that said he intended to leave.

“Hey!”

“Is there more?” Yang Chen turned back.

“You..... You’re not allowed to call me like that.” Lin Ruoxi herself found that form of address too embarrassing to say, it was too sappy!

Yang Chen understood in a flash, and followed with a serious face as he said, “As you bid, my lord wife.”

Lin Ruoxi instantly felt the sky spin and the earth twist..... How am I going to deal with this rogue in the future!?

CEO Chapter 11

Chapter 11: As A Guest

Since he had already agreed to be a guest at Old Li's house, Yang Chen naturally wouldn't forget that, as to keep his promise is what men need in their character to be great.

Yang Chen once again exaggerated a small thing to the extent of being the ultimate glory of the human civilization.

Due to being broke, and being unwilling to stay any longer with that frosty yet crazy and beautiful girl named Lin Ruoxi, Yang Chen chose to return home on foot. Since the journey wasn't long, and with Yang Chen's physical abilities being way beyond ordinary people's imaginations, this journey home didn't require much effort.

It was already evening, thus after taking a shower at home, Yang Chen once again opened his wooden chest, swept his gaze across it, then extracted a pale blue white-striped shirt and a pair of classic pure white shorts for his lower half. After buttoning some of his buttons at the wrong places, Yang Chen took a look at his reflection on the cracked mirror on the wall, at long last. He looked a little handsome.

The room still permeated a faint smell of fragrant jasmine left by Lin Ruoxi, Yang Chen deeply inhaled, thinking of how tomorrow he has to marry a woman he hasn't even known for more than a day, finding it funny. However, once he thought of how Lin Ruoxi's resolute eyes that made his frozen heart turn scorching hot, Yang Chen then felt strange feeling of intimacy birth within him towards that outrageously beautiful woman.

Was he trying to compensate? Or was she truly that much different from others? Yang Chen did not know, which was why he decided to marry her, and let time give him the answer as to what kind of feelings he had for her.

Old Li's house wasn't far, but without a any form of transport, Yang Chen could only use his two legs to make his way there. In the end he walked for half an hour before arriving. That was an old residential area in the West

region, surrounded by civilians that lacked the money to move into a new home, generations live in this archaic Jiang Nan-esque area.

After passing by several small houses with smokes coming out of their chimneys, Yang Chen knocked on a very dated red wooden door.

Soon after knocking, the wooden door was opened, beyond the door appeared a youthful and refreshing face, "Big Brother Yang! You're here!"

"Jingjing, long time no see." Yang Chen smiled from his heart, the girl in front had changed a lot in half a year, which made him surprised.

Li Jingjing's face was elegant and refined as usual, with curly eyelashes, a delicate little nose and pleasant little mouth, a typical southern type of girl. Wearing a white short-sleeved T-shirt, and a tight fitting blue jean shorts on her bottom, a pair of beautiful white legs was revealed.

Seeing Yang Chen's eyes sweep up and down with a naughty smile, Li Jingjing felt shy yet at the same time secretly delighted in her heart, she coquettishly said: "Big brother Yang, stop staring and come in."

Yang Chen laughed and said: "Jingjing knows how to feel shy huh, you wouldn't lose a piece of flesh even if big brother looked. Are you afraid your boyfriend gets jealous?"

"What do you mean! I don't have a boyfriend." Li Jingjing immediately denied, eyebrows joining looking a little angry.

"Okay Okay Okay..... I'm just joking with you....." Yang Chen was a little helpless, he obviously could tell what this girl was thinking of, but his was a body filled with dark blood, how could he tarnish such a pure soul? Thus, he always kept his distance and reminded her he was her big brother and will not be the man she was thinking of.

Inside Old Li's living room, Old Li happily welcomed him, "Little Yang, my child Jingjing was helping her mother cook earlier, but the moment she heard you knock on the door she rushed out like a rabbit."

"Dad don't speak nonsense." Li Jingjing again looked bashful, clinging onto Old Li and not letting him say more.

Yang Chen laughed and sat with Old Li. The furniture in the house were all

decades old, with red paint that somewhat withered, yet expressed some archaic tastes.

Under the dim light, summer flies flew about in the house, the corridor had breeze blowing in, bringing about a peaceful atmosphere.

Drinking the tea Li Jingjing brought out, Yang Chen suddenly felt a never before sense of fulfillment. He looked out into the night sky, a little dazed.

“Young man, don’t show such a disillusioned look, a great future awaits you.” Old Li gently said, drinking his green tea.

Yang Chen returned to his senses, smiled and said, “These days, ladies all like men who seem sophisticated, aren’t I just practicing to seem sophisticated?”

“Hehe”, Old Li laughed: “Little Yang, others might not notice, but I, Old Li has spent much of this half a year interacting with you, and am very clear of your character. You are not pretending, you little brat, if it wasn’t because of experiencing some things, why would you choose to go selling mutton skewers for no reason?”

Yang Chen was unwilling to say more, a man like Old Li who had experienced hardships naturally could tell that there was some things he hid deep in his heart. Even so, what Old Li was thinking happened was very far from the truth.

Some people are destined to be lonely, because nobody can associate with them.

Dinner was very luxurious, Old Li’s family specially butchered one of their old hens, and boiled an exquisite chicken soup. Fish meat and crab was all brought out. Considering Old Li’s financial conditions, this meal was even more luxurious than new year’s.

“Oh little Yang, eat more, although it is a little simple, it is still our family’s token of gratitude.” Aunt Li with a face full of wrinkles, yet happy, affectionately looked at Yang Chen as if she was looking at her own son.

Yang Chen did not say much, and did not do anything differently, he continuously ate big mouthfuls of meat, because he was very clear that only

in this way would this couple truly be happy.

Li Jingjing from time to time also gave more food to Yang Chen, and would even secretly peek at Yang Chen eating when her parents weren't paying attention. When she heard Yang Chen say the dishes taste good, it was like she tasted honey in her heart, because most of the dishes were made by her.

In the beginning Yang Chen did not plan to drink alcohol, but did not hold back because he didn't even succeed in quitting smoking, and also because of the matter regarding the marriage. Yang Chen was also lazy to reason with himself more and drank with Old Li a few cups of soju, the burning feeling in the stomach was very comfortable.

"Little Yang, if it wasn't for the money you lent us in this half a year, our family would be in dire straits. Now that our Jingjing has found a job, in the future you can come be our guest more often, I would also cook some good food for you." Aunt Li happily said.

Yang Chen's face was already red, yet he was still sober, and happily asked: "Oh, Jingjing has found a job? What job?"

"I've been accepted by Zhonghai's Yizhong, to be an English teacher. Due to a form teacher being pregnant, I'm now a temporary form teacher." Li Jingjing quietly smiled.

"A teacher.... and even both an English teacher and form teacher, Jingjing really isn't simple huh." Yang Chen nodded satisfyingly, "The wages are also not low, when the time comes don't forget me, your big brother Yang!"

The Old Li couple also proudly laughed, their late born daughter, finally had a great future now. This naturally made them extremely happy.

Li Jingjing bashfully pouted and said, "Then big brother Yang must come to the school and find me when you're free, otherwise, how can I remember big brother Yang?"

"Alright, I'll definitely go, YiZhong is a well known high school, I've never been there before...." Yang Chen happily replied.

After the meal, Yang Chen was affectionately pulled by Old Li to drink tea and play Chinese chess. To speak the truth, Old Li was a smelly chess player

who plays with Yang Chen who had absolutely no idea how to play. While Li Jingjing filially accompanied her mother in cleaning up the table.

After losing the game of chess, Yang Chen felt that the soup, alcohol and tea didn't mix well in his stomach and told Old Li to wait, he ran towards the toilet, intending to release his floodgates first.

The toilet in Old Li's house was at the back of the house, a separate shack. After walking through the small alleyway, the muddle-headed Yang Chen unsteadily pushed open the wooden door of the toilet.....

“YAAA!!!”

A sharp and panicked sound entered Yang Chen's ears, immediately raising his head, Yang Chen was dumbfounded.

In front of his eyes was Li Jingjing who seemed to have just showered, at this moment this little beauty had nothing on her body. Although the 40-watt light bulb was not very bright, but it was enough to let Yang Chen clearly see that waistline full of youth and vitality. A little patch of black was hanging on the waist, the pepper-like hot breasts of Li Jingjing was hurriedly covered with her hand, yet was difficult to cover it due to its plumpness, becoming round cakes. Slightly below the breasts, was a smooth waistline without excess flesh, Li Jingjing's other hand covered that thick rainforest, with her round thighs tightly clamped on that erogenous zone.

Li Jingjing did not know that this action of hers discernibly increased her allure.

Yang Chen was original dizzy from the alcohol and boosted by the hormones, right now seeing Li Jingjing's underripe yet enticing body, he could not help but swallow his saliva, a part which held violent desires rose.

CEO Chapter 12

Chapter 12: I'm Really A Mutton Skewers Seller!

"Yang..... Big brother Yang.....quickly get out...." Li Jingjing turned away, but was afraid of having her round bottom seen, she panicked to the point that she was about to cry.

Listening to the pleas of the young lady which had not the slightest impurity, Yang Chen finally calmed his bloodshot eyes, sucked in a deep breath, suppressed his rash desires, then immediately closed the doors and backed off.

After quietly waiting outside for a while, properly clothed Li Jingjing walked out with her head lowered, with blushing that spread till the young lady's ears.

Yang Chen apologetically said : "I'm sorry Jingjing, I didn't do it on purpose. "

Li Jingjing replied with a mosquito-thin "Yep" and said, "I.....I know....Big Brother Yang is a good person..."

"A good person huh...." Yang Chen muttered softly with a sour smile, then said, "Jingjing, in the future when you earned some money you should buy yourself a good apartment, even a loan is fine, it is inconvenient for a young lady like you to always be living with your parents."

"Yep...." It is hard to tell whether the girl actually heard what was said, as she possessed an appearance of a wounded little sheep that can arouse pity.

Yang Chen sighed, "It is late, you should go get some rest, tomorrow you have to go to work. As a new teacher you need to produce a good track record. I'll return home after using the toilet. "

"Yep.....Big brother Yang take care." The girl's voice was still doughy, yet could really cause a man's bones to numbly melt.

Accidentally seeing Li Jingjing shower made Yang Chen completely sober, heart filled with guilt towards the innocent girl, Yang Chen returned home

with farewells from the Old Li couple.

After closing the door, the Old Li couple began to discuss about Yang Chen.

Aunt Li, with some concern said: “ Old man, do you think our Jingjing has fallen for little Yang? why do her eyes seem so cheerful when looking at little Yang?”

“To fancy is good, little Yang and our Jingjing are pretty compatible don’t you think?” Old Li happily said.

“What are you saying, little Yang has a great personality which is a good thing, but isn’t he still a mutton skewer seller? Our Jingjing has become a high school teacher, are you going to let Jingjing marry someone who sells mutton skewers in the future?” Aunt Li angrily said.

Old Li took one drag from his cigarette then unhappily said, “What’s the matter, you look down on us little peddlers? Little Yang helped us so much, if it wasn’t for our family, would he only be selling mutton skewers?”

Upon seeing her spouse get angry, Aunt Li stopped speaking, yet in her heart she had made her decision, she was determined to never allow her daughter be together with Yang Chen, at the most, she would treat Yang Chen to a few more meals, as compensation to Yang Chen.

The old couple yet didn’t know, their treasured daughter Li Jingjing, was currently upstairs by the window stealthily standing, with a blushing face and thumping heart watching Yang Chen leave.

Along the river, Yang Chen purchased a 2 dollars pack of West River cigarettes from a convenience store, and smoked while walking towards his residence.

In his heart, he thought of the time he first returned to the country, the bits and pieces of meeting Li Jingjing and her family, and what started as a silly little brat suddenly became a youthful pretty lady. Unable to help feeling the eighteen changes of a growing woman* and the unpredictableness of the world.

[TL: “?????”, meaning the eighteen of the changes that a girl makes when turning into a woman; blossom into womanhood]

Remembering how at that time it was himself on this riverside that rescued Li Jingjing who nearly got raped by scoundrels, then getting acquainted with Old Li's family. Perhaps every girl has a hero in their hearts, despite him being a mutton skewer seller, in that girl Li Jingjing's heart, he was special.

Constantly filled with such thoughts, Yang Chen unknowingly walked to the river's dock, which under the thinly spread street light's illumination exposed a hazy sense of beauty. The summer breeze blew past, bringing with it a whizzing coolness.

At this time, a big and tall SUV appeared on the road ahead. Yang Chen eyes shined, then looked at the riverside fence, unexpectedly there stood a tall woman in a black dress.

The drifting waves rolled, the street lamp's light dispersed streaks of rose red, set off a charming white face. A watery pair of eyes stared at the far away indistinct yacht, expressing bits of sorrow. This well-developed figure demonstrated a mature type of charm, ample breasts, round plump butt, packed in a black cotton dress yet still draws people's eyes. Under the slender thighs wrapped with a pair of beige coloured stockings, was a pair of crystal coloured high-heel shoes, a noble and elegant smell diffused from her body.

This was absolutely the best kind of prey for the night. Yang Chen only needed one look. Earlier due to seeing Li Jingjing's naked body which boiled his blood, once again had indications of combusting.

?

"Nice car, never thought that in this place I could see this model of Land Rover which is limited to only 40 in the whole country..." Yang Chen wryly complimented, slowly leaning on the railings.

The beautiful married lady recovered her distant looking eyes, gently turned her head, with eyes that had a few instances of confusion and surprise, but what followed was a graceful and nice smile, "You recognize this car?"

Way more than just recognize, this type of british handmade Land Rovers,

I in those years blew up not less than several hundreds..... Yang Chen sourly laughed silently in his heart and at the same time, his face showed content and leisurely said: "Anniversary, Land Rover's 40 year remembrance edition, maximum power of 375 kilowatts, peak torque of 625, 5.0 litre supercharged.... I made no mistake."

"I don't understand a thing you said, I just like this car, so i bought it." The lady stroked down the rising hair, this was a simple movement yet was alluring and enchanting.

"Don't all ladies like small and elegant sports cars? Porsche 911, Mercedes-Benz SLR, BMW Z4, even the appearance of Audi TT is more well liked compared to Land Rovers. I don't believe someone who can afford to buy this car can't afford to buy those cars." Yang Chen took out a cigarette, since the mature lady in front of him did not reject him, he wouldn't mind chatting more.

The maiden shook her head, "I do not feel that way, driving a sports car cannot compare to the sense of security driving an SUV gives..... Shouldn't ladies all protect themselves better?"

"Beautiful lady, it seems like you lack a sense of security." Yang Chen burst with joy in his heart, a seemingly unhappy married lady, this type of lady was the easiest to seduce.

Who could have known that the woman still shook her head, "You're wrong, I am very safe, the reason I said driving an SUV gives a better sense of security, is merely to give oneself's heart one more portion of comfort."

"You're the one who's wrong, if you really had a sense of security, right now you should give me a slap and have me beat it." Yang Chen nefariously smiled, and puffed out a mouth of smoke.

The maiden did not dodge, the cigarette's pungent smell dissipated in the wind, a pair of shining eyes like stars stared straight at Yang Chen, in the end showing a brilliant smile, "Which family's young master are you from? If you are thinking of using such words to attract I, Tang Wan's attention, then you are underestimating me too much."

"You are called Tang Wan?" Yang Chen silently called out twice, laughed

and said: "I'm not any family's young master, I am merely a mutton skewer seller, if you have time some other day you could come to the west region's market to find me there."

"Mutton skewer seller?" Tang Wan seriously evaluated Yang Chen for a few moments, unable to resist, a "puchi" laugh came out. She trembled from it for a moment then said: "Little handsome, are you treating me as a fool or are you fooling yourself?"

"I'm really a mutton skewer seller, although I do not have a business license." Yang Chen said in distress, pondering why now in this world, nobody believes when the truth is spoken?

CEO Chapter 13

Chapter 13: Marriage

Tang Wan gave out a cold “hmp” sound, then suddenly stretched out her hands that were as smooth as teeth, in one movement grabbing onto Yang Chen’s collared shirt button. She charmingly rolled her eyes at Yang Chen and said, “An Italian handmade collared shirt, a specialized in design for royal families yet does not have a brand or logo. However, button is made with South Africa’s blue diamonds, with state of the art polishing technology. This simple piece of clothing, is priced at least 10 million dollars. Did you think nobody would recognize such a product, and think you are wearing an inferior brand shirt with plastic buttons?”

Yang Chen was embarrassed, he did not expect that someone would recognize his shirt’s true value, however he soon turned it to laughter and said: “Miss Tang indeed has great insight, however you are still wrong. This blue diamond was produced in Namibia, and not South Africa.”

“And you still say you’re not any family’s young master? Clothes that use Namibian blue diamonds as buttons, the entire ZhongHai has no more than a few qualified to wear....It is not fun to lie.” Tang Wan squinted her eyes, she already had nothing left to say.

Yang Chen ferociously took a few drags off the cigarette, tossed the cigarette butt into the river, and said in a depressed manner: “Miss Tang, Let us not beat around the bush. It’s true you are beautiful, I, Yang Chen would like to sleep with you, but there’s no need for me to pretend to be a mutton skewer seller to sleep with you, right? I’ve already said I’m just a mutton skewer seller, but who says a mutton skewer seller can’t wear a clothing worth 10 million? Can’t you trust me, and change the subject into something more romantic?”

“That is very crude.” Tang Wan unhesitantly criticized. Then followed with a smile like flowers, “However, I like your straightforwardness, alright, I will temporarily treat you as a mutton skewer seller. However, Mr. Yang, I never

intended to sleep with you, and more so wouldn't sleep with a mutton skewer seller even more, I'm not the slightest bit tempted."

"Then what did you speak so much to me for?" Yang Chen felt a little depressed, initially thinking that he coincidentally met a prey that would leap into his arms, but who knew the other party had no intentions in this regard.

Tang Wan chuckled, a pair of peaks and ridges shook on her chest, "Mr. Yang, you're really a reckless man, much more pleasing to the eye than those men who pretend to be refined. It is a pity, I'm not the kind of woman you think I am. The reason I spoke all these words to you, is merely because my heart felt a little stifled earlier."

"Then?"

"Then, my mood is much better now, I want to thank you for that. If there is fate and we meet again, I'll treat you to tea."

Done with speaking, Tang Wan walked towards her Land Rover, stopped halfway, turned around, tenderly smiled and said: "Right, I suggest you do not blow smoke at a lady in the future, majority of ladies aren't nightclub hostesses, and will not view your actions as polite...." Finished speaking, she swayed her voluminous figure back into the car.

After he saw the Land Rover disappear into the distance like a leopard in the dark, Yang Chen then grudgingly muttered to himself, "Is selling mutton skewers really so mediocre? Do I have to change occupations?"

The next morning, soon after waking Yang Chen heard someone knocking on his room's door. Yang Chen unhappily got off his bed, and walked to the door in only his briefs. He opened the door and it revealed as expected, the frost faced Lin Ruoxi.

Upon seeing Yang Chen's muscular upper body, Lin Ruoxi unintentionally blushed, but maintained her poker face and said: "Hurry up and put on some clothes, I'm in a rush."

Yang Chen scratched his head, "I mean Miss Lin, for a marriage certificate why are you in such a rush? Can't you wait for me to take a shower and eat breakfast first?"

“That won’t do, I have a meeting at 10.” Lin Ruoxi’s tone did not allow any rejection, “Don’t forget to bring your bankbook and identity card.”

Helpless to the woman’s might, Yang Chen put on his sleeved shirt and shorts then followed Lin Ruoxi downstairs, and they got into her red Bentley car together.

Lin Ruoxi took two big bags from the back and tossed them towards Yang Chen, not even turning her head and said: “ Change into these, so we aren’t viewed as jokes.”

Yang Chen only now noticed, today Lin Ruoxi wore a formal OL(Office Lady) suit, the beige colored suit obviously made by the hands of professionals, with flowing lines that covered Lin Ruoxi’s enchanting curves, set off the ice-cold yet full of intellectual temperament beautiful face. In the eyes of men was definitely enchanting enough to ruin a country.

“Hehe, wifey, the official marriage is yet to be done but you have already purchased clothes for your husband....” Yang Chen laughed shamelessly, and took out from the large bag a pair of Armani suit and trousers, and also a pair of brand new Pierre Cardin leather shoes. Obviously lots of thoughtful preparation was put in.

Lin Ruoxi seriously drove and pretended not hearing anything, lazy to respond to Yang Chen’s rogue tone.

Yang Chen was very nimble, despite being in a narrow seat, he effortlessly changed into this brand new set of luxury clothing, and very narcissistically used the car’s mirror to comb his hair. His whole person now looked a hundred times more refreshing.

Although she kept looking forward, Lin Ruoxi couldn’t help sneakily peeking at Yang Chen for a few instances. Upon seeing Yang Chen in a western suit and tie, Lin Ruoxi felt her heart beat faster. Although this felt a little shameful, but the man’s free and unrestrained look, and eyes which occasionally revealed sadness, all made her a little fascinated. Yang Chen had a much more extraordinary charisma in comparison to the young masters of those wealthy families in this western suit.

Lin Ruoxi comforted herself in her heart saying: At least he is able to pose,

and won't humiliate me when we go out.

Speeding throughout, and getting Yang Chen's colored photo done along the way, the two quickly arrived at the Civil Administration Bureau.

After getting off the car, Lin Ruoxi hesitated for a moment, but still clenched her teeth and hooked Yang Chen's arm, creating an appearance of an innocent and happy girl.

Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh saying: "Good well-behaved wifey, already starting to act from here, very professional."

"You're not allowed to laugh! Play your role properly for we have signed the contract." Lin Ruoxi glared at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen helplessly sighed, allowing Lin Ruoxi to cling onto his arms. Anyway this arm could occasionally rub against Lin Ruoxi's soft and abundant chest, being able to take advantage of this was a good thing.

Lin Ruoxi felt this as well, but angrily clenched her teeth and endured. After all, in the future there would be many days which requires such acting, thus it was necessary to let his bad fella freeload a little.

Walking into the main doors of the Civil Administration Bureau, the two's talented man and beautiful woman(idiom for an ideal couple) looks attracted everybody's attention. Yang Chen, whose whole body wore branded goods seemed cool and free, while Lin Ruoxi naturally was beautiful to the point fish would dive deeper into the water in shame, and birds would fall from forgetting how to fly because of her captivating beauty. In the eyes of the surrounding people they seemed like a match made in heaven.

The Civil Administration Bureau's worker simply verified the two's documents, then quickly carried on with the procedures, with a face full of congratulatory smiles and said to the two: " Congratulations to you both, this is your Marriage Certificate please take good care of it. You two are truly a couple that makes people envy, and will definitely live a long and great life together."

Lin Ruoxi kept hold of Yang Chen's wrist, being stared at by the people in the surrounding made her face feel scorching hot for quite some time. Upon

receiving the Marriage Certificate, she felt like she was in a dream for it was so magical.

I actually got married, with a man I've only known for a day and got married.... Lin Ruoxi with confused eyes glanced at Yang Chen, realizing right now Yang Chen also stupidly stared at the Marriage Certificate, spellbound.

Is he also filled with complicated emotions? What is he thinking of now? Does he dislike it, or is he happy? Lin Ruoxi suddenly asked herself these questions, then felt frightened. Why would I care about what he thinks!?

Yang Chen suddenly turned his head, face to face with Lin Ruoxi, evilly smiled then said: "What's the matter my wife? It can't be that you started regretting right after receiving the Marriage Certificate right? For you were the one who forcefully pulled me here."

"You think I'm really willing to marry you?" Lin Ruoxi in a small voice bitterly said: "However you can be at ease, when I Lin Ruoxi decide upon something I never go back, you just need to behave well and coordinate with me to act for these three years. It will be enough if you don't create problems for me.

After the two walked out of the Civil Administration Bureau, Lin Ruoxi released her hand on Yang Chen's arm and returned to a face of frost, "Alright, I've got to go for a meeting, you can go home first."

"Go home? Please don't tell me you want me to walk back....." Yang Chen felt really bitter, this wife of his was too high quality, right after marriage she wanted her husband to walk tens of kilometers home.

Lin Ruoxi took out a card from her leather bag and handed it to Yang Chen, on top of the card printed was a graceful font that had an address: "89 Dragon Garden, Culture Road."

"Since we have already gotten married, then on the surface we need to live together. Otherwise we can't trick others. You should just move in together with me, and quickly move out from that dog kennel of yours." After those words, without even turning back she got on her car and drove away.

Yang Chen laughed in a manner that looked uglier than crying, and

mumbled to himself, “In the end, I still have to walk..”

CEO Chapter 14

Chapter 14: A New Home

Dragon Garden's entire area was filled with luxury villas. The gap between each villa was about a mile in between, surrounded by clear waters and lush greenery, with European-styled furnishings bringing forth an atmosphere of utmost elegance.

When the villa's security guards saw Yang Chen, suspicion sprouted within them, as they were very curious as to why a rich man was walking in. However, due to his whole body full of branded western clothing, they did not stop him either, saving Yang Chen the effort for a long explanation.

After entering Dragon Garden, Yang Chen had to walk two more kilometers before reaching unit 89. The entire villa's area exceeded 400 square meters in size. This figure was without considering the gigantic swimming pool or the huge garage outside. The Baroque-styled garden was made up of huge and heavy stones to. It was hard to imagine how huge the price tag of this house was.

After ringing the doorbell, the finely carved mahogany door soon opened. The stranger opening the door was a home-clothed middle-aged lady with an apron, with a face that had slight signs of aging. Yet it was maintained very well, not looking old despite probably being 40 to 50 years old. At this moment, seeing Yang Chen, her eyes revealed some happiness and she enthusiastically said: "You must be Young Master*, Miss did say you would come today. Please come in."

[TL: Wang Ma actually calls Yang Chen "Gu Ye""??"= ??+?? and so it sounds like Miss' Husband Master instead of Young Master, but Young Master is as close as it gets for the translation in this case.]

Seeing that the middle-aged lady seemed totally uninterested in his background, Yang Chen let loose a little, entered the house, smiled and said: "Elder sister, how shall I address you?"

"My name is Wang Yu Lan, you can simply call me Wang Ma", Wang Ma

with open eyebrows and smiling eyes then said: “How can I allow Young Master address me as elder sister? I’ve watched Miss grow up, it would be more appropriate to call me Auntie.”

“Wang Ma isn’t old at all! If you walked on the streets, you can definitely capture the hearts of many men.” sincerely said Yang Chen.

There is no woman who doesn’t like being complimented as beautiful, Wang Ma may be middle-aged, but naturally would not be any different. Getting even more joyful, Wang Ma had Yang Chen sit, and happily said: “Young Master, please rest for a while, I would soon be done with the kitchen and we could have lunch. It’s a pity that Miss has a meeting and doesn’t have time to return home...”

“Wang Ma, are you and Lin..... er, Ruoxi the only ones staying here?” Yang Chen eyes wandered around.

The villa had three storeys, modern electronics all over, a set of real white leather sofa, black marble floor, mahogany furniture, and even some big and small paintings by famous artists, and a few blossoming orchids swaying on the window side, appearing simple yet elegant. Looking towards the large rooms on the 2nd and 3rd storeys, Yang Chen felt the greatness of having space.

Wang Ma sorrowfully sighed, “That’s right, with just us two women the house feels strangely deserted. Miss is so busy with work and is not at home all day, usually it is just me alone in this big house. However, it is great from now on, since Miss now has you, our house will finally have a man. It is more proper this way.”

Seeing how contented Wang Ma looked, Yang Chen curiously asked: “Wang Ma, don’t you feel that it’s strange how Ruoxi suddenly decided to marry me?”

“Hehe”, Wang Ma laughed and said: “Young Master, I’ve seen Miss grow up, since young Miss has never had a single boyfriend, despite the fact that those trying to woo her weren’t few. However, Miss never looked at any of them, yet she married you. This must mean that you, Young Master are special. Miss is so intelligent, and I trust Miss’ judgement, so there is nothing

to worry about.”

Yang Chen nodded in understanding, yet in his heart softly echoed, Wang Ma wouldn't possibly have thought, that him and Lin Ruoxi's marriage was only by contract.

After eating the luxurious lunch, Yang Chen contentedly made a burp, rubbed his round stomach and laughed saying: “Wang Ma's craft is amazing, the taste is much better than those big restaurants.”

Wang Ma happily said, “Is that so? Then Young Master must eat at home more often in the future, Miss often has emergencies at work and doesn't return home. The food is cooked yet there is no one to eat it, it is a pity to throw them away.”

“That brat is throwing away heavenly objects, ignore her. Wang Ma can just make good food for me in the future.” Yang Chen pounded on his chest.

Wang Ma knew that Yang Chen was kidding, and happily nodded in agreement.

After cleaning up, Wang Ma took off her apron, and said: “Young Master, let me bring you to your room. If there is anything else you require please tell me and I will buy it for you.

“My room?” Yang Chen blanked out for a moment, then remembered agreeing not to sleep together with Lin Ruoxi.

Wang Ma led the way and said: “Young Master, Miss has thoughtfully chose for you. She says that you are used to sleeping alone, and thus specially prepared a big room for you. She even bought several sets clothes which are inside.”

“Oh is that so? Okay..... Ruoxi is... Pretty thoughtful.” Yang Chen rubbed his nose, even he himself felt that what he said sounded fake.

“Isn't it? This is the first time I've seen Miss do so much for a man. Also, Miss says you are busy with work now, thus the marriage is done first, and the wedding banquet will be done in the future. She was being thoughtful for you.” Wang Ma happily said.

Yang Chen instead had a head full of sweat.

What is this, so that chick had long prepared countermeasures against Wang Ma by pushing all the problems towards me. How busy could selling mutton skewers possibly be?

Entering his room, Yang Chen felt a little surprised, this room was humongous, to the point where it was bigger than the entire apartment he had been renting. Ceiling-to-floor windows with white curtains swayed at the side, a large king sized bed, a 42-inch Sony LED TV, an Apple computer at the bedside, classical decorated side lamp, and shining parquet floor. Looking towards the wall, there were two huge built-in cabinets, filled with brand new clothes, neckties and leather shoes.

Yang Chen laughed inside.

Seems like my beautiful wife did not mistreat me, as the first apparatus for acting had been completely prepared . “How is it? I hope Young Master is pleased.” Wang Ma enthusiastically said.

“Pleased, very pleased, this is much better than expected, thank you Wang Ma.” Yang Chen nodded.

“Please thank Miss instead, all I did was run some errands.” Wang Ma was already beginning to help secure this couple’s relationship.

Yang Chen understood Wang Ma’s intentions but didn’t blow the bubble, “Wang Ma, I still have several things remaining at my previous home I must retrieve, so I’ll have to make a trip back.”

“That is as it should be, surely some things become a habit to use.”

“However....” Yang Chen awkwardly said : “Wang Ma, do we have any transportation vehicle at home? If there isn’t a car even a bicycle is fine too, to help me get around quickly.

Wang Ma stared at Yang Chen in shock, as if she was looking at something incomparably scary, “Young Master, are you saying that you walked in here?”

“Unfortunately you’ve guessed correctly, Wang Ma.” Yang Chen raised his hands.

Wang Ma didn’t know to laugh or to cry, “Miss is too much, how could she

let you, Young Master walk here. Young Master you mustn't be so casual staying here in the future, and must at least have a car. Young Master, please follow me, our house still has a few cars that are usually idle, you can drive whichever you want out."

Yang Chen's eyes lit up, previously seeing Lin Ruoxi drive the luxurious Bentley Arnage made his hands itch, but he had no money to buy a car. He had been envious all this while, yet now he can get such a car for free?

CEO Chapter 15

Chapter 15: My Wife Is A Rich Woman

“Oh these cars, Miss usually doesn’t use them. They were all given to her by business partners, Miss has basically never driven them at all, Young Master, if you like any of them, you could just drive off with it.” Wang Ma happily recommended.

Yang Chen, curious about what his beautiful wife does for a living, refrained from asking Wang Ma due to embarrassment. After all, if he didn’t even know that piece of information, wouldn’t this marriage seem a bit too strange? Therefore, he planned to find time and ask Lin Ruoxi herself.

After looking around the garage, Yang Chen finally spotted a relatively normal sportscar, a milky-white BMW M3. However, in fact, this car is already considered one of the best in the city, with a top speed of 300kph.

Yet in Lin Ruoxi’s garage, there really aren’t any cars less eye-catching than this M3.

“This car will do.” Yang Chen said, while pointing at the M3.

Wang Ma a little doubtfully asked: “Young Master, why not pick a better car? This car seems to be the cheapest of the bunch.”

A 1.2 million dollar car was the cheapest, Yang Chen laughed and explained: “This car will do, an eye-catching car isn’t good, it is better not to flaunt wealth and maintain a low profile.”

“No wonder Miss is willing to settle with Young Master, Young Master’s character is really rare. Youngsters nowadays all want to flaunt their wealth, yet Young Master tries to hide it.” Wang Ma nodded in content, then went to the corner of the garage to retrieve the keys for the M3.

Yang Chen deftly got into the car, and the automatic garage door rolled up. Yang Chen then waved goodbye to Wang Ma as the car shot out of the garage like an arrow.

Wang Ma silently watched Yang Chen drive off, sighs and says to herself:

“Youngsters nowadays are really difficult to understand.”

Although Yang Chen hasn't driven in half a year, he didn't feel that his driving skills had deteriorated. The M3's excellent quality showed itself as it flew down Zhong Hai city's expressway like a mirage. Weaving through the traffic as if there were no obstacles, constantly driving above 100kph, this is considered a shocking speed in the city. Occasionally, there would be a few traffic policemen who noticed Yang Chen's excessive speeding, but before they could react he had already whizzed past them.

In less than half an hour, Yang Chen arrived at his own apartment. After going up the floors, Yang Chen found his apartment door open, and frowned. His first reaction was that someone had broken in, but peeking into the apartment, the person he found inside was actually the familiar Li JingJing!

Li JingJing wore a white blouse embroidered with flowers, a cool green short skirt, with her dark hair tied into a ponytail, and a few strands swaying along with the breeze flowing in, she looked youthfully elegant and refined.

At that moment, the girl was earnestly mopping the floor. Although Yang Chen's apartment only had a few things, dust was something it did not lack. Seeing Yang Chen return home, Li JingJing revealed streaks of joy and a flushed face because of the exercise, like a refreshing teenager in summertime.

“Big brother Yang you're home!”

Yang Chen felt a touch of warmth in his heart. Before Li JingJing left for university two months ago, she often came to help clean. Now after returning with a job, she still found the time to help him clean his apartment. With a heart full of pity and guilt for the girl, Yang Chen moved forward to touch Li JingJing's ponytail and says, “JingJing, don't come to sweep this place anymore, I'm moving.”

“Moving?” Li JingJing momentarily stunned, “Big Brother Yang are you leaving Zhong Hai?” The girl panically asked.

Yang Chen thought for a while, and chose to speak the truth, “No, I just got married, and am about to move in with my wife. I will still be in Zhong Hai

though.”

Suddenly, Li JingJing’s face turned ashen white and some tears started to float around the surface of her beautiful eyes, yet she immediately pointed her head down to wipe it off. Just from her trembling shoulders, anyone would understand that she had lost her calm.

After the two shared some time in deep silence, Li JingJing raised her head with red eyes, and showed a strong smile, “Congratulations, Big Brother Yang.... sister-in-law she.... must be really beautiful.....”

Yang Chen’s heart also trembled a little, but short-term pain is better than long-term pain. Yang Chen believed that Li JingJing has to face this in the end, so he steeled his heart. Listening to Li JingJing’s words, Lin Ruoxi’s beautiful face flashed across his mind and he subconsciously nodded.

A hint of despair flashes in Li JingJing’s eyes, and subsides. She then sourly smiles and says: “Big Brother Yang, you’re really awful, such a big affair yet you didn’t let me know. But I..... I still have to give the two of you my blessing.. I.... I’m leaving now....”

Watching Li JingJing tread down the stairs like a hurt little rabbit, Yang Chen felt terrible in his heart, and says in a hurry: “JingJing, in a few days I will go to Yi Zhong to visit you, work hard.”

(TL: Yi Zhong is the name of the school Li JingJing works at, called 1st Middle, but the author doesn’t specify if it is a high school or junior high or both)

Li JingJing momentarily paused her steps, softly complied, and ran down the staircase.

Waiting till Li JingJing had left for some time, Yang Chen then drew a cigarette out from his pocket, lit it up, and violently smoked a few breaths. The melancholy in his eyes gradually dissipated, and it turned to resoluteness.

Yang Chen was absolutely confident in his memory. When he left home he had definitely locked the door. This meant that the reason Li JingJing had been able to enter was because the door had already been forcibly opened by someone else.

However, who would barge into his house for no reason? Yang Chen thought of two possibilities: First, it could be China's intelligence agency beginning to investigate him, but that seemed illogical, because if they really wanted to handle him, going directly to him would be more effective. Second, it could also have been Chen Feng who he had agitated two days ago. Since realizing that entire police force couldn't take him down, thinking of another way would be inevitable.

[TL: Chen Feng is the guy who was creating trouble for the street vendors]

"Really, not shedding tears till seeing the coffin....." Yang Chen stoically says, then tosses away the cigarette and begins to sort out his belongings. Yang Chen rearranged the large chest in his house, stuffed some clothes into his large ragged bag, then proceeded to one of the white walls in the toilet. Yang Chen fiercely threw a punch towards it and a hole appeared in the wall.

Yang Chen retrieved a fist-sized black wooden box, and immediately placed it into the bag with the clothes.

Again speeding, Yang Chen returned to the villa at Dragon Garden. After parking the car, Yang Chen entered the villa from the automatic door. The moment he entered, he saw a beautiful figure lying on the sofa in the living room while a new Korean drama was playing on the huge TV.

With her hair tied up in a bun, and an exquisitely white jade neck that could give a person a thousand dreams, who else could it be other than the newlywed Lin Ruoxi?

Yang Chen revealed a playful smile, it was unexpected that my ice cold wife actually likes watching romantic Korean dramas. At the same time, finding this fun, the pent-up depressed mood turns for the better. He walked up and fiercely grabbed Lin Ruoxi's shoulders, "My good wife, give hubby a kiss!"

CEO Chapter 16

Chapter 16: The Father-in-Law Appears

Startled by Yang Chen's sudden appearance, Lin Ruoxi jumped from the sofa and struggled to escape from his arms. She glared at Yang Chen: "You are not allowed to touch me."

"Hey now... You don't have to overreact that much." Yang Chen grimaced while shrugging his shoulders. "I was just teasing you. If I actually kissed you, I'm sure in the middle of the night I'd be hacked into pieces like in the movie Psycho."

Lin Ruoxi ignored Yang Chen as she pressed a button on the TV remote. As the TV turned off, her face began blushing knowing that Yang Chen has now figured out her guilty pleasure of watching Rom-Coms. She gave Yang Chen an angry look: "I heard from Wang Ma that you went to pack up your old belongings. Don't you dare bring those dirty things into my house."

"Don't worry, it's just a few articles of clothing," Yang Chen replied while pointing toward a small bag at the foot of the stairs. "Though, my greatest woe is that after living here, what will happen to my mutton skewer stand?"

"You still want to open your stand!?! " Lin Ruoxi growled as she looked at Yang Chen as if she was staring at a freak. No matter how much she tried to understand him, she could never understand his obsession with selling mutton skewers.

Blinking his eyes, Yang Chen replied "What of it? Our marriage contract didn't bar me from selling mutton skewers right?"

Gnashing her teeth, Lin Ruoxi responded: "In no way would I allow you to sell your mutton skewers. Tomorrow, you must go out and find a job, preferably a respectable job in an office building."

Yang Chen scratched his head while looking perplexed. To be honest, with a degree from Harvard University, which he easily obtained, it would be very easy for him to enter a majority of the top companies, but he is not used to sitting in an office with AC. In his eyes, this type of career could

never match the joy of selling mutton skewers on the street.

“You don’t need to think of an excuse, this is mandatory.” Interjected Lin Ruoxi.

Looking at Ruoxi’s “if you don’t switch your job, you’re dead” gaze while remembering her previous suicide threat, Yang Chen felt a sudden cold sweat and quickly consented “Okay okay... I’ll listen to you. Tomorrow, I’ll go and find a new job.”

Hearing these words, Ruoxi approvingly nodded. Appearing to suddenly remember something, she took out her bag and retrieved a new smart phone from it. Handing it to Yang Chen, she said: “Here, take this phone in case I can’t find you when you go out.”

Yang Chen excitedly received the phone. Seems like this is a profitable marriage: A mansion, a sports car, and even a free phone. Even though this wife looks a bit distant, she is very attractive and well-mannered.

Looking at Yang Chen’s blissful expression, Ruoxi couldn’t do anything other than to give him a contempt look. Stifling a yawn, while making a tired stretching pose, she said: “Well, I’m off to bed. You can go prepare for tomorrow’s job hunt.”

Just as Ruoxi started climbing up the stairs, the doorbell suddenly rang.

Wang Ma, who was busy in the kitchen, dashed out while wiping her wet hands on her apron, and opened the door.

“Master, you’ve come...”

Hearing Wang Ma saying Master, Ruoxi’s face suddenly became pale as she elegantly turned around to look at the middle-aged man walking into the house.

The mature man wore a dark blue shirt while giving off a refined aura with his well-shaved beard. The only way you could tell his age was by the wrinkles near his eyes, and the countless strands of white hair. One can clearly tell that he is Ruoxi’s father from his appearance alone.

At the same moment Lin Kun entered from the door, his expression became extremely ugly. Giving dagger-looks at Ruoxi, he quickly swept his

gaze around and glanced at Yang Chen.

“Father...” Ruoxi weakly called out. His arrival didn’t garner much surprise. It was almost as if he was a stranger without any feelings.

“Father?” Lin Kun coldly laughed: “In your eyes, do you even see me as one? Without any warning, you just married this strange brute. Do you even see me as a father?”

Lin Kun’s roar caused the whole room to shake and echo.

Wang Ma, standing at the wrong place and time, was scared silly. Never would she have expected that her young Miss would marry someone without informing her father.

Ruoxi’s eyes began to turn red as tears started welling up inside. However, she fought back, saying, “As I’ve said before, my marriage is my decision. So what if he is a brute? I would rather marry this guy than Xu Zhihong.”

“You... Is this how you talk to your father?” Lin Kun sneered: “Great, what a waste raising you up. Don’t ever think that just because your grandmother gave you the company, I can’t educate you on what to do! Don’t forget, I still have 30% of the shares in the company. I am a major stockholder. Even more importantly, I am your biological father!”

“Father?” Ruoxi bit her lips and wept: “Ever since I was little, only mother and grandma was by my side. I never even caught a glimpse of your shadow back then. Furthermore, I don’t like Xu Zhihong at all. You don’t have to waste your time thinking about this.”

“You don’t like him? So what? It wouldn’t hurt to be engaged to the next CEO of the Donghua Science & Technology Co. And are you telling me that you actually like this brute?” Lin Kun said while pointing at Yang Chen who was standing still.

From the moment Lin Kun entered till the father-daughter conversation, Yang Chen understood most of what was going on, it seemed like it was because of this ill-tempered father’s forcing, that Lin Ruoxi had chosen to marry him. But of course, the series of unfortunate events which led to their man-woman relationship is a big reason that caused this marriage too.

Being called a “brute” more than once, even the heart of a clay Buddha would feel uncomfortable. Yang Chen, who had not taken the role of that man’s son-in-law, looked at Lin Kun’s finger and said “Uncle, I advise you to put down your finger. It might be dangerous.”

Lin Kun sneered, “You prick, even you are talking back to me? I’m aware of who you are! I have already assigned people to investigate clearly. You’re just a wet market’s mutton skewer vendor. Even though I don’t know what you did to my daughter to make her marry you, but in my eyes you are just a pile of shit...Hey! What are you doing?”

In a flash, Lin Kun, who was acting all high and mighty, suddenly pulled his finger back in pain. Holding his finger, you could see droplets of sweat rolling down his forehead.

“Yang Chen... You...” Ruoxi had seen it clearly. Yang Chen’s hand had instantaneously shot out and pinched Lin Kun’s extended finger. And then he pulled his finger back so quickly that it seemed as if he didn’t move at all.

Yang Chen showed a calm expression, and he turned to Ruoxi while grinning: “It’s nothing serious, I just don’t like it when people point fingers and curse at me. Especially when I already advised them not to. His finger is broken. It’ll take around 10 days to a month to heal.”

If it was the previous him, just now, that man would have had his head broken.

.....

Lin Kun resisted the pain and roared “Just you wait bastard. I won’t let you die a peaceful death. I will find somebody to deal with you...”

“Father... Stop talking... What happened to your hand...” Although Ruoxi hated her father, blood is thicker than water. At this moment, looking at Lin Kun’s painful expression, Ruoxi’s heart soften as she squatted down to help support him.

“You slut! Don’t touch me!” Lin Kun screamed as he suddenly pushed aside Ruoxi, throwing her down on the ground.

“Father! You...” Ruoxi’s complexion turned pale, as she could not believe

that her father would actually call her a slut. Ruoxi's eyes grew dimmer as she is about to faint.

In the corner, Wang Ma was already in tears, but this was not her place for a servant to speak up. However, upon seeing Ruoxi on the ground crying, she quickly went up to console her.

Lin Kun hobbled back up as he glared at Yang Chen. "Youngster, remember how you hit me. I, Lin Kun, will make sure you are unable to comprehend your death!!"

Noticing Ruoxi who was thrown off to the side, Yang Chen felt his heart being clenched involuntarily. No matter how cold she may be, on pen and paper, she was still Yang Chen's legal wife. Anger started welling up inside of him.

While Yang Chen's face seemed tranquil, only his lips betrayed his demeanor, with them arcing up showing a contemptuous look.

"I'll only say this once. I never go around looking for trouble. I don't know what happened between you and my wife, and I don't care to know. But I have a principle. I hate being threatened."

Without waiting for Lin Kun's reaction, a lightning-fast palm struck onto Lin Kun's left cheek.

"Pa!!!"

The whole living room became deadly silent as the crisp sound started echoing around. Just then, the recently standing Lin Kun got slapped unconscious with a single hit.

"Young Master...about this..." Wang Ma stammered as she didn't notice Yang Chen's outrageous strength. "How should we deal with this? Look at this commotion."

As for Ruoxi, she had already collapsed in Wang Ma's embrace as she looked at these past events with not even a trace of concern.

Yang Chen said in an indifferent tone: "Wang Ma, just take care of Ruoxi. Let me deal with this stupid pig."

After saying those words, Yang Chen picked Lin Kun from the ground and

dragged him out of the house. After having walked a short distance, Yang Chen arrived at the dumpster site, lightly threw Lin Kun into it, and subsequently closed the iron lid.

CEO Chapter 17

Chapter 17: Even A Pig Is Cuter Than Him

Lin Ruoxi untied her bunned up hair and let the soft and smooth hair fall on her incomparably beautiful and tender face. However, on that beautiful face was a pale and exhausted expression that arouses pity for her.

Watching Yang Chen enter, Lin Ruoxi raised her head with complicated emotions, she did not ask how Yang Chen handled Lin Kun, and instead showed a smile of self-ridicule: "I've become a joke to you, that's right, I have such a father, I have such a joke of a family, do you find me very pitiful, are you sympathizing with me in your heart? Do not sympathize with me..... I do not need anybody's cheap sympathy, especially yours....."

"Who says I pity you?" Yang Chen laughed, drew out a cigarette from his pocket, and enjoyed a breath of smoke.

"You're not allowed to smoke in front of me." Lin Ruoxi frowned, and unhappily waved her hand to dissipate the smoke in front of her.

Yang Chen turned a deaf ear to her, and lied on the big sofa at the side, raised his head to smoke and said: "I just want to advise/warn you, not to show me such a pitiful look. At the very least, you know who your parents are, and you have received love from your elders before. Although your family is not that warm, but at least you have a family.

Also, you're born this beautiful, to the point of being the subject of people's attention wherever you go, unworried about food or clothes since birth, driving luxury cars at such a young age, you have all that you want..... it is impossible for you to understand, someone who does not even know who his parents are, or where he is even from, someone who has nothing, and how that would feel....."

Suddenly hearing such words, Lin Ruoxi is stunned, for the first time, Lin Ruoxi seriously gazed into Yang Chen's pair of eyes, those eyes revealed melancholy and loneliness, making Lin Ruoxi's heart unconsciously clench itself.

Yang Chen did not stop there, with a soft voice as if he was speaking to himself, he said, "Since young you're always alone, when hungry, when cold, when bullied, when beat up, all alone..... Without a father or mother, no family, no brothers or sisters, not even friends..... To survive, you fight till you're bleeding all over just for moldy biscuit, to fill up the stomach, you eat grass and tree barks till your intestines bleed..... Nobody would care about your life, nobody would pity you, because you are just a pathetic lifeform abandoned by the world, even a domestically raised dog has a higher status than you....."

Listening to the man's low and hoarse narrative, Lin Ruoxi's eyes turned red again, not for herself, but for that pathetic lifeform.

"I'm sorry," Lin Ruoxi lowered her head, and softly said: "I didn't know your childhood was so tough....."

Yang Chen lowered his head, and gradually revealed that usual undisciplined smile, "My good wife, I made it up, you actually believed it?"

"You....." Lin Ruoxi raised her head, she was just feeling sad for him, then this rogue actually said he made it up, Ruoxi immediately turned angry, "How can you be like that!"

"Hehe, look at you, this angry face is so much more beautiful than the crying face you had earlier." Yang Chen praised.

Lin Ruoxi felt warmth in her heart, she understood that Yang Chen did it to divert her attention and clear away the unhappiness, but she was unable to say any words of gratitude. She looked at Yang Chen as if nothing happened, "Since you were lying to me, then where are your parents? Our marriage is only by contract, but if your parents suddenly appear, then things would get complicated."

Yang Chen's two fingers toyed around with the cigarette butt, and he plainly smiled, "There was one thing I did not lie to you about previously, I really do not know who my parents are, I was separated from them before I was five years old, this name is all I could remember, I'm an orphan."

Hearing Yang Chen casually mention that he is an orphan, Lin Ruoxi felt sour in her heart, she suddenly thought of consoling him, yet doesn't know

how to, struggling internally, she nodded, then remained silent.

After the two shared silence for a while, Lin Ruoxi finally spoke: "Yang Chen, there are some things I need to make clear to you, after all we signed a contract, you have the right to know the reasons this situation came to be."

Yang Chen frowned and said: "Are you talking about the matter regarding that stupid pig of a father forcing you to marry?"

"You are not allowed to call my father a stupid pig....." Lin Ruoxi was a little peeved, "If he is a pig, then ain't I also a pig."

"Hehe, my family's little Ruoxi is so pretty, even if she is a pig she would be the cute and sweet-smelling kind."

"You are the pig....." Lin Ruoxi rolled her eyes, without any anger, she returned to the original topic saying, "My father holds 30% of the company's stocks, and is a major shareholder, second only to me, but this isn't the main point, after all before my granny passed on she handed 60% of the stocks over to me, I have absolute control over the company. However..... in my father's hands, there is the ownership of an old villa...."

"Is that old villa important to you?" Yang Chen doubtfully asked.

"Extremely important....." Lin Ruoxi's eyes revealed an expression of beautiful reminiscence, "In my childhood, there was only my granny and mother to accompany me, I grew up there. My mom and dad's marriage was merely for money and profit, my dad didn't love my mom, he is a playboy, up till now he is still the same....." After saying all this, Lin Ruoxi's eyes showed traces of abhorrence, "Although he is never at home from day to night, he is still the owner of the house. Naturally, when granny passed on, he never allowed me to return, and because he lives a life of debauchery, his finances are nearly depleted, and he's preparing to sell off the villa....."

"What does this have to do with our marriage?" Yang Chen boringly asked.

Lin Ruoxi coldly rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, "I want to take back the villa from him, but he isn't willing to give it to me, I offered much higher than the market price, and he still isn't willing to sell it to me. He only has one condition, which is to have me marry Xu family's young master. He clearly has received benefits from the Xu family....."

“The father even needs to use coercion to make the daughter marry, in my opinion he is no stupid pig, even a pig is cuter than him.” Yang Chen seriously shook his head.

Lin Ruoxi did not care about Yang Chen’s reaction, and continued with: “The Xu family’s Xu Zhihong has always been pestering me, but I’m not willing to go against the Xu family, after all the Xu family is one of the top five strongest families in Zhong Hai, we can’t afford to offend them, therefore.....”

“Therefore you decided to marry me, getting rid of that Xu family’s brat from having any more ideas, first getting through that obstacle, then thinking of a way to take back the real estate from your stupid pig of a father?”

“That’s right.....: Lin Ruoxi wearily nodded, in recent days, her mind has been boggled over this problem. A young lady merely in her twenties, already carried such a heavy burden.

Yang Chen sighed and said: “Geez, this idea of yours cures the symptoms but not the disease, in the end you still have to face pressure from the Xu family and your father, that..... that indecent thing.”

“I’m not able to care about that, I can only take a step at a time.....” Although Lin Ruoxi’s voice was very soft, her tone was incomparably determined.

Yang Chen stood up, picked up his brand new phone, and quietly headed towards the door.

Lin Ruoxi frowned and said: “Where are you going?”

“I’m going to a bar, to look for women.....” Yang Chen looked back, with a face full of seriousness.

CEO Chapter 18

Chapter 18: Charming Rose

Bar street is extraordinarily quiet during the day, with only a few cats and dogs prowling the streets, very few people and vehicles pass by, which is a stark contrast to the hustle and bustle at night.

Yang Chen pushed open the main door to Rose Bar, and greeted the napping bartender Little Zhao. Then strolled directly to the passage at the back of the bar.

Several of the waiters, who noticed the arrival of Yang Chen, did not obstruct him, and instead greeted him with respect. They clearly knew the relationship between Yang Chen and Rose was not ordinary.

The passage behind the bar was strangely over fifty meters long. At the end of it, stood two tall men in suits, guarding the exquisite wooden door three metres behind them. When the two noticed it was Yang Chen that came, they neatly bowed immediately, and followed with a welcome gesture.

Yang Chen nodded, walked forward to the flower-carved wooden door and opened it. A natural fragrance burst forth from the inside, bringing with it a slight scent of lavender.

This is a surprisingly humongous room, with smooth brown parquet flooring, black marble walls, and in the middle was a huge 7-foot wide bed on a leather frame. Coffee-colored decorations gave the room some dark charm, revealing a somewhat low profile elegance. On one side of the room is a full glass door, outside the glass door, is an open air swimming pool and a small garden.

It's difficult to imagine, that at the back of a noisy bar, is actually a quiet sanctuary——here, is Rose's "home".

From the moment he entered the room, Yang Chen subconsciously felt a chill, and at the same time without hesitation, he stretched his right hand out to parry.

“Hu!” A sharp sound cut through the air, a white hand wielding a sharp and cold dagger suddenly appeared 3-inches away from Yang Chen’s face, but it was perfectly blocked!

With the sneak attack blocked, the dagger in that hand rotated in a flash, and with a movement as smooth as flowing water, it once again pierced towards Yang Chen’s ribs!

Yang Chen leisurely stuck his hand to that smooth warm arm, gently gripped it, and pushed it outwards. The hand wielding the dagger was no longer able to move an inch closer to Yang Chen’s body.

The sneak attacker realized that she did not have enough strength, and lifted her small foot to strike the back Yang Chen’s waist. Unexpectedly, as if he had foreseen all these movements, Yang Chen pushed down the arm with the dagger in one move!

The small foot wasn’t completely raised yet, but the dagger had already turned into a weapon blocking the foot’s path.....

“I’m not playing anymore!”

Rose unhappily pouted, and casually tossed the dagger on the floor, “It’s always the same, I really don’t know how a monster like you trained, you’re even younger than me yet your skills are so sick!”

Yang Chen released Rose’s soft arm, that delicate feeling made it difficult to part with, he then turned around with an expression of a smile yet not a smile and said: “Not bad, much quicker than last month, this improvement rate is considered extremely fast.”

“But in front of you, I still lose in one move.....” Rose rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, and gracefully sat on the huge bed. As this was her room, Rose was dressed in an incomparably casual fashion, wearing a white lacy nightgown made of silk, that loosely covered her seductive figure.

The V neckline on her chest, is raised high by a plentiful twin peaks, from the cleavage a black chiffon bra is spotted, struggling to hold on to the two lumps of pink flesh. The lower half of the nightgown is surprisingly short, and only covered her round bottom, while the smooth white thighs hung outside like fruits, glowing with teeth-like luster.

Yang Chen's gaze involuntarily moved towards the area between Rose's thighs, springtime sultriness rippled from there, it was actually also a pair of black chiffon panties. Vaguely, a few strands of black grass appeared before his eyes.....

(TL: Yes, black grass I triple-checked)

Rose's eyes revealed pride, due to certain reasons, this man who made her so devoted had been trying to keep distance, but presently it seemed like he does not have much resistance against her body. While secretly happy in her heart, she throws an even more flirtatious gaze, with limpid eyes that could hook souls away.

"Yang Chen..... is big sis pretty....."

"Pretty....." Yang Chen swallowed his saliva, he felt his little brother had completely turned high-spirited and valiant. God must have made a mistake. This woman must have come from hell, didn't they say only devils have such a figure?

"Wanna..touch....?" Rose blinked, with one hand she slowly pushed the strap off, revealing a white and tender chest, her pair of thighs also spread a little, allowing the hazy beauty at the base of her legs become a little clearer.

Yang Chen sucked in a deep breath, despite him having seen a numerous amount of beauties, and the even more world-breaking beautiful face of his wife, Lin Ruoxi, the Rose in front of him was still top grade despite her beauty being slightly inferior, even without mentioning that charming temperament, that figure was such a ripe peach. The current Rose was like a red rose exuding a fragrance with sweet nectar that causes dizziness.

(TL: The last sentence may look a little silly, as Rose's actual name is a species of rose, in chinese its QiangWei '??' a.k.a Rosa Multiflora. If the name QiangWei is preferred over Rose do let us know, the name stuck because the previous translator used this name instead of the chinese name.)

Yang Chen slowly approached till he's right in front of Rose, and slowly leaned towards her. He stared deep into Rose's enchanting peach flower eyes, and suddenly made a naughty laugh, "Big sister Rose, I really want to touch, but if I do, you wouldn't grab a dagger and chop off my hand would

you?”

“Am I able to chop it?” Rose charmingly said.

“You’re too alluring, my bones are all turning soft, perhaps at that moment I would be powerless.”

“Then would you like to try?” Rose licked her lips, and said with a lazy and sultry tone.

Yang Chen sucked in a breath of Rose’s smell which seemingly exuded a flowery aphrodisiac, but revealed exceptionally clear eyes, “Is there anything I need to do in exchange?”

Right after those words, Rose’s originally seductive eyes lost all colour, and instead revealed some disappointment, rejection, pain, and resentment..... the myriad of complicated feelings suddenly made Rose laugh crazily, “Haha, Yang Chen, so this is what you see me as.....”

“What do I see you as?” Yang Chen playfully laughed.

“Do you feel that the reason I keep trying to seduce you to bed, is to make use of your strength to help achieve my goals?” Rose forthrightly said.

“That’s right, your strength is frightful, I’ve never met someone who is able to show me the meaning of invincible like you do.....” Rose said while slipping her blouse strap back on, once again covering the beautiful exposed skin, she faced Yang Chen and softly said: “At the same time, I need you. Despite the appearance my Red Thorns Society and my father’s West Union Society being the two biggest underworld gangs in the west, fact is my Red Thorns Society is still too young. If we truly go all out against each other, the West Union Society might lose a portion of its people, but our Red Thorns Society will definitely be completely annihilated.”

Speaking till this point, Rose’s lovely face reveals some cold allure, “Yang Chen, do you remember the night we first met..... That night, I was ambushed, and my nearby subordinates were all wiped out, I was alone desperately trying to escape on the streets.....”

Yang Chen quietly listens and nods slightly. In his mind, the scene of that night also gradually surfaces.....

CEO Chapter 19

Chapter 19: Objects Like Bullets

At the break of dawn, only a wolf-fang like moon hangs in the sky, but at this moment the fanged moon, seems scarlet.

On a quiet street in the Western region, an exhausted figure fiercely flees out of an alley, she wore tight leather clothes that outlined her perfect curves, at this moment there were several cuts on her arm, with dark red blood seeping out.

She holds a cold dark dagger tightly in her hand, which looks grim yet bright under the moonlight, the residual blood on it is proof that it recently stabbed into somebody's flesh.

"Miss, there's no need to run anymore....." a deep voice was transmitted from the warehouse in front of the woman.

At the same time, the woman stops her tracks and warily stares at the numerous shadows walking out, there are at least ten of them.

The leading man's head is bandaged, with a very rough face, wearing a big black coat, toying with a locally made Glock 37 pistol in his hand, blocking the road ahead without hurry or delay.

"Miss, your skills are indeed terrifying, having never missed a bullet, killing off thirty of our brothers all by yourself, and still able to flee until here....." The man slowly said emotionlessly: "However, Miss, the ambush we specifically set up for you, has long anticipated this, so we waited for you to run out of bullets, and so now we have appeared."

"Blackbear, I've treated you well in the past, why must you collude with my father to go against me?" The woman breathlessly pants, after consecutively killing tens of enemies, her subordinates were already wounded or dead, and she too is completely spent.

The man code-named Blackbear laughs out loud, "Miss, it doesn't matter what disputes happened between you and Boss. I, Blackbear's life was given

by Boss, naturally I would loyally do Gang Master's bidding. Big Miss has been kind to me in the past, but from the moment Big Miss left West Union Society to establish Red Thorns Society, Miss has become Boss' enemy. Therefore, you are naturally my enemy, and there's no space for affection left."

"My father is autocratic, and does business devoid of conscience, even the underworld is ashamed by him. He also doesn't treat all of you well, in his eyes, all of you are just the dogs he is raising, so many elders and brothers are willing to quit with me, why are you so persistent and stubborn?" The woman knows she already no longer has the strength to withstand the gunfire of more than ten people, and could only make her final attempt to persuade them.

Blackbear shakes his head, expression as cold as before, "Miss, before I send you off, I'll give you one sentence —— a triad can be inhuman, but still must be loyal....."

The moment the words were spoken, Blackbear stretches out a finger ahead, the many men behind him raises their firearms, with their muzzles pointing at the woman ten metres ahead.

In that life and death moment, at the time when all gunners are ready to pull the trigger, a ghost-like magnetic male voice appears in everybody's ears.....

"Hey bros, it's fine that you all were disturbing me watch the moon, but you can't possibly be intending to have more than ten men shoot at a girl right? When it comes to men shooting women, other than the gun below, you're not supposed to casually use any other, everybody look! She's so beautiful....." within the words, is a voice full of regret.

"Who are you!" Blackbear vigilantly looked all around, yet he couldn't even find a shadow.

The woman who originally awaited her death suddenly widened her eyes, watching at the space above in disbelief!

A figure falls from the sky like a ghost in front of the dozens of gunmen, just like a vampire in European myths, in the enchanting moonlight, quietly

opening their huge black bat wings, and extending their sharp claws.

This is a young man with a face that seems a little lazy, a little jocular, a little curious, but most of all, is disdain.

Blackbear doesn't like this type of gaze, but his bones produce a trace of fear, "What are you!?"

The young man does not reply, and instead turns his head to ask the woman, "If I help you take care of them, can you promise me one thing?"

"I can, no matter what it is....." The woman's pale face from blood loss turns a little red at this moment, she could imagine what a man would want after saving a woman, including sacrificing her own body, but right now she doesn't have any other choice. Even she does not understand why she believes this strange unarmed man can save her feeble life from the dozens of gunmen!

"It doesn't matter who you are, you must die....." Blackbear was angry, he hates being ignored, and was the first to point his gun at that man.

"Bam!!!"

At the same time the gunfire appears in the muzzle, the man disappears. When he reappears, one of the man's hand is already gripping onto Blackbear's head, and he lightly twists it.....

"Ka.....Ka!"

Blackbear feebly falls to the ground, with both eyes angrily open, full of disbelief and dissatisfaction..... He did not even have the time to react, and his neck was already broken!

All the other black-clothed gun wielding men were frightened, the society has numerous skilled people, Blackbear, who emerged from the underground boxing world, was mysteriously killed while pulling the trigger!

"How did this stupid bear say it earlier, that's right.....I'll give you people one sentence, something like bullets, is only effective against weaklings....."

The moment the man finished speaking, his body once again turns into a blur, charging into the dozens of men in the dark. Every time he nears one,

he hits one! His hand might be smacking the head, or pinching the neck, or even punching the chest, as long as a man is hit, that man instantly falls to the ground.

The woman watching this scene close by struggles to understand what was happening, only by looking at the wounds of these thugs, they unexpectedly all died instantly by inhuman deaths, either by crushed heads, broken necks, or shattered chests!

If at the point of this man's arrival the woman imagined this man in front of her as a hero saving a beauty, then at this moment, this man in front of her is simply the god of death!

That's right, she has been saved by a death god-like man, and even agreed to whatever he requests!

In fact, at that moment this woman was thinking, even if she did not agree in the beginning, she still felt that she couldn't resist against him, a human may say "No" to other humans, but can't say anything close to "No" to a "God"!

After ending this battle without any suspense in breath, the young man claps his hands and slowly walks towards the woman, under the moonlight, he grins, as if he does not feel anything he should from the slaughter he just did, "My name is Yang Chen, what's your name beautiful?"

"Rose....." Rose said absentmindedly.

"Rose..... Good name" Yang Chen laughs, scratching his head with an embarrassed expression, "Err.....Miss Rose, I'm going to state my request....."

"Please..... Please speak....." Rose lowered her head, preparing herself for getting slaughtered, with her heart involuntarily beating faster.

Yang Chen seriously said: "Miss Rose, I hope..... You don't speak to anyone about what happened today, I don't want to get into trouble with a gang, I beg you....."

Beg? He is begging me?

Rose raises her head in shock, in this moment, as if the world froze over,

only the man in front with the awkward smile is left, with a trace of honesty,
and a trace of warmth.....

CEO Chapter 20

Chapter 20: Monkey King And His Mate

Warning!!! NSFW for fiery entanglement.

Memories are like wine, no matter how much time passes, they both remain fragrant.

Rose and Yang Chen's first meeting was both bloody and dramatic.

When Rose's feminine voice finished narrating those memories, Yang Chen was a little speechless, half a year ago, these two people, through that coincidence became acquaintances. From that point on, the occasional casual exchange, developed into a delicate relationship, a little distant, a little ambiguous, a little exciting.

Playing with her long black hair, Rose hugged her knees, smiled intoxicatingly and said, "Yang Chen, before you appeared, do you know what I was thinking of?"

"What?"

"I recall the fairy tales my mother used to tell me when I was a child. In those stories, whenever a weak princess was in danger from a fiendish villain, a knight in shining armor would always appear and rescue her from the depths of misery. In the end, the prince and princess lived happily ever after. I always thought that that line was senseless, but you made it all come true." Rose said, with her happy eyes, tenderly looking at Yang Chen

Yang Chen touches his nose, "I did not expect you to have such a sensitive and childish side."

“Hehe.....” (Note: In chinese, ?? can also be sarcastic as in a cold laugh)
Rose lightly laughs, “How do I put it..... I know that I’m no princess, and you are no knight in shining armor..... yep, not even a knight in shitty armor, there isn’t even a horse or armor. You just fell from the skies like a ghost. However, at that time I felt that, all these weren’t important.....

I just thought, if only there’s someone like that beside me in the future. He doesn’t need to protect me all day, or always make me happy..... as long as, at the time when I can’t walk anymore, support me a little, when I’m hurt, provide me a chest to snuggle to, allowing me to not be so helpless, not be so lonely, that is all I want.....”

“Rose.....” Yang Chen extends out his hand, stroking her moist and delicate cheek, “I’ll be honest with you, I’m not a good person, in the past, the number of women who I had relations with reached 800 if not 1,000. As I have said before, you don’t need a strong helper, with your circumstances, perhaps finding an honest, reliable man who wholeheartedly loves you will be for the best.....”

“That’s no longer possible.” Rose’s eyes turned a little mischievous, “Yang Chen, do you know the relationship between the monkeys and their king?”

“Group of monkeys? Their king?” Yang Chen was puzzled, and asked: “What are you trying to say?”

“In a group of monkeys, the king is the strongest male. All the female monkeys in the group become that monkey’s mating partner as the instinct of the female is to choose the strongest mate, this way, their offspring will have better genes.

Like monkeys, throughout history, people in human society have also

behaved this way. Why do you think men with power have had numerous wives and concubines? Even those forced to become his mate, do you think they're actually unwilling? Since they can have the best, why should they settle for the mediocre?"

Yang Chen not knowing whether to laugh or cry responded, "From this, have we become monkeys?"

"I was just using an analogy. I want you to know, from the moment we met, in this life there will never be another man in my eyes..... perhaps you aren't the world's strongest, but, you are the strongest in my heart....."

Rose's gaze gradually became resolute, staring straight at Yang Chen, "I love you, Yang Chen."

"....."

Staying silent for over a minute, the smile on Yang Chen's face gradually turned stronger, somewhat relieved, and somewhat playfully he said "You are really a stupid woman."

Rose's incomparably perturbed look, now showed the colour of happiness, she shook her head and said: "So what if I'm a stupid woman, I don't regret anything!"

"Do you know what my original purpose for coming was?" Yang Chen's gaze moved up and down, as if trying to pry into the scene underneath Rose's nightgown with his eyes.

Although Rose was mentally prepared, it all flew out the window with Yang Chen's undisguised lascivious gaze, as she still blushed and her heart pounded hard, revealing a rare shy appearance, "You..... what do you want to do?"

Yang Chen slowly closed in on Rose's beautiful little earlobe, and gently bit on that tender piece of flesh.....

"Yiiiiiii....."

As if electricity passed through her body, Rose leaned onto Yang Chen's chest like she was melting, and starts to pant.

"Today I, came here to eat you up, you pink and tender female monkey....."

Not waiting for Rose to react, Yang Chen gave out a pent up groan, fiercely hugged Rose's small waist, and tossed this soft to the bone figure into the middle of the bed!

Rose, stunned by this sudden blessing, shut her eyes, allowing Yang Chen to stroke and knead her body, kissing it, while her two little hands tightly gripped the bed sheets.....

The smooth silk nightgown was torn away from the body by two rough hands, the snow white skin was exposed to the air, diffusing a scorching charm.

As if he couldn't let go of a single inch of skin, Yang Chen's fiery kissing started from the little navel, and glided upwards along the smooth belly, then he unhesitantly unclasped the black chiffon bra, placing the two D-cup

or above tender flesh into his mouth, continuously nibbling and sucking it.

Perhaps it has been too long since he clear-headedly enjoyed such a ripe woman's body, Yang Chen felt his boiling blood was difficult to suppress.

“Really fragrant.....”

Rose, who usually took the initiative is now like a shy teenager. Upon hearing such blatant praise, her blush only got deeper, and she was completely unable to retort.

Finally, when Yang Chen's lips kisses Rose's cherry lips, like lightning and fire, two wet tongues intertwine around each other nonstop. Rose's sweet juices led Yang Chen to search for it endlessly, to the point Rose had difficult breathing and only then does Yang Chen unwillingly kiss other places.

Rose was completely lost within her first fiery entanglement, her body soft like it's made of water, with every part of it turning into a sensitive nerve ending, a mere touch, allowed the flooded wet marshes to flow even more.

Once Yang Chen released the two's bodies from all constraints, one of his hands dug for Rose's secret garden, the wet to flooding nectar once again caused Yang Chen's hormones to accelerate!

“Oh? Rose my darling, so you are this sensitive, the amount of water below could be used to shower.....”

“Wuu.....” Unable to curb with the shame Rose turned away, she has never experienced such a situation and was totally unable to speak, so she

could only vaguely protest.

Yang Chen who was unable to endure any longer no longer spoke, he drew out his long fierce-looking erected dragon head, and fiercely barged into Rose's tender flower bud.....

Rose felt as if her low half was being torn off, that moment of pain accompanied by long-awaited happiness, made her release two streams of tears, and what followed was instead wave after wave of innumerable impacts.....

For a time, the room's temperature sharply rises, the man's deep breathing and the lady's staggered wails reverberate through the room.

CEO Chapter 21

Chapter 21: Stupid Woman

After about an hour, the couple finally calmed down after rolling around the big bed, they used a big blanket to cover the mess, and snuggled with each other.

It seemed that Rose had yet to recover her senses as her whole body leaned weakly onto Yang Chen's chest, her two lumps of tender flesh squeezed each other, displaying an erotic sight.

The woman who experienced the humid rainfall at that point seemed extraordinarily enchanting, she gently clawed at Yang Chen's chest, and somewhat coquettishly said: "So it turns out doing this thing is this tiring, it's better not to do it in the future."

"Up to you," Yang Chen grabbed onto the rare beautiful shoulders, and evilly said: "If you won't do it, I can still find other ladies to do."

"You have no conscience, mentioning other women right after tormenting me!" Rose doesn't know to laugh or to cry and gave Yang Chen a slap, then immediately followed with a question of curiosity: "By the way, the reason you came here today, can't truly be to..... to do that right.....?"

Yang Chen stretched out a hand and pinched Rose's tender face lightly, "You could say it's a yes, yet also say it's a no."

"What do you mean?" Rose considered herself intelligent, yet she couldn't understand what was going on in the mind of the man she loves.

Yang Chen got up from the bed, flipped his pants around and drew out that pack of poor quality cigarettes, lit up one of them and enjoyed blowing a few smoke rings, then comfortably smiled and said: "The reason it's a yes, is because you indeed attract me, yep..... Since long ago I've wanted eat up the free little fat sheep you are. But you know, because your background is a little troublesome, eating you up is the equivalent to the end of my normal and relaxed lifestyle. Therefore, I had to forcefully endure my hunger."

Rose nodded her head in understanding, “I know, you aren’t willing to get involved with the West Region underworld conflicts, while I’m the Red Thorns Society’s president, getting together with me, is the same as going against the entire West Union Society. It is only natural that you aren’t willing to accept me, but why have you now..... could it be now you plan to.....?”

Seeing Rose’s hesitant way of speaking, Yang Chen laughed and said: “You don’t need to think so hard, that’s right, because of some distasteful behaviors, I am now extremely disgusted by your dad’s West Union Society. Or you could say, it’s a few members in the West Union Society causing my days become a headache to pass, and so I thought, rather than hiding around like the other old guys, why not turn the entire West region into your territory. Although that would take some effort, and have several minor repercussions, but.....” At this point, Yang Chen greedily swept his gaze onto Rose’s sexy figure, licked his lips and said: “But, since I could wipe out those pests, and also eat up a *stupid woman* like you, I’m more than happy to.”

Being called “stupid woman” by her lover, made Rose unable to endure from rolling her charming eyes, “So there’s such a reason, seems like you came here today to claim down payment.....”

After finding out Yang Chen’s aim, Rose didn’t ask Yang Chen what his plans were, and wasn’t worried about him either, as of that moment, Rose had already determined that the end of the battle between the two big societies of the West Region is near.

This is perhaps one of the reasons why Yang Chen likes this woman so much, if she was merely a beauty, then Rose would be the same as the other girls he played with, and he would end the relationship after intercourse. However, Rose is obviously a woman who knows how to make a man happy. She believed in Yang Chen’s abilities, things that Yang Chen does not want to say, she wouldn’t ask, if Yang Chen wants to keep the listener in suspense, she would conform to him by appearing interested.

When Yang Chen does not come to meet her, she would not disturb Yang Chen for no reason, and would only silently await for him at a quiet place.

When Yang Chen comes to see her, she would then passionately throw herself at Yang Chen, letting her man know, how much she missed him.....

The more Rose holds herself back like this, without any desires or demands, the more difficult Yang Chen finds it is to part with her.

The truth is Yang Chen also pondered whether the situation with Chen Feng was merely an excuse he convinced himself with. If the status quo continued a little longer, perhaps even if West Union Society did not offend him, he would likely destroy them just because of Rose, for she is his close confidante and lover.

After the two shared another hot kiss, the skies outside have darkened, and the lights of the city began lighting up.

Seeing that it was about time, Yang Chen no longer procrastinated, and got up to put on his clothes.

Rose originally wanted to help, but did not expect the moment she stood up, a sharp pain made her crease her eyebrows instead. She bit her lips, and said with a weird voice: "It's all your fault, you've made me all swollen."

"Hey....." Yang Chen awkwardly laughs and says: "I saw that you didn't bleed, and thought you were alright, it can't be that this was your first time?"

Rose was so angry that her face turned white, "That hymen of mine was accidentally torn while I was doing splits in my childhood, what about it, you think I'm loose?"

"No no no....." Yang Chen hurriedly laughed and said: "My dear darling Rose, I was just wondering how you normally curb your demands. That part of yours is so tight I can't even pull it out, how could it be loose, hehe....."

After hearing Yang Chen's embarrassing words, Rose felt like laughing yet also felt angry, so she simply pulled the blanket over her face and no longer cared about Yang Chen.

Yang Chen lifted the blanket and smiled in satisfaction, and while quickly walking towards the door he seemed to have remembered something important, and asked: "Rose darling, my wife wants me to go find a job, and

it must be an upright one. I'm thinking of choosing a leisure and unconstrained job, but I'm not familiar with the companies in Zhong Hai, which would you say is suitable?

"YOUR WIFE!?" Rose's head popped out of the blanket like a bullet, with a pair of huge eyes, "Since when did you have a wife?"

"Sigh, a living buddha, with a poker face all day, we just got the marriage certificate today, the circumstances aren't convenient to speak of, but I am now married." Yang Chen shook his head in distress.

Rose's expression changed ten thousand times in a single moment, and said with an aggrieved tone: "Although I've never thought of being the legal wife, but you don't need to strike me so hard right? I've become the mistress so fast."

"You don't want to be the legal wife? Why?" Yang Chen curiously asked.

"Being the legal wife is not suitable for me, after all I'm someone who lives in the dark, and cannot openly appear in public, also..... I don't look like a good wife and a loving mother at all, am I right? My good hubby....." with that, Rose glamorously rolled her eyes at Yang Chen.

"You alluring evil spirit," Yang Chen nearly wanted to draw his gun to battle again.

After delicately laughing for a while, Rose didn't seem to mind Yang Chen's marriage too much, she thought for a moment, and suggested: "If you like to see beauties, and want freedom, then go to Yu Lei International, they specialize in the fashion industry and cosmetics. Within Zhong Hai, and within the entire country, they are considered a huge company. I saw on the news that Yu Lei International's Public Relations department is hiring, and is accepting both male and female applicants. I heard many males are even rushing to apply."

"Public Relations department? Men applying?" Yang Chen understood in a flash, and hurriedly asked: "So it seems this Yu Lei International has plenty of beauties huh?"

"Yep, good treatment, good welfare, and most importantly Yu Lei International is considered the company with the most beauties in the

entire Zhong Hai, after all they do fashion and cosmetics, I think this is what you want hubby.....” Rose revealed a “I know you very well” expression.

Yang Chen wasn’t embarrassed, and nodded in gratification, “Great suggestion, great suggestion, the salary isn’t important but the environment is, yep..... I’ll go do some research and apply tomorrow.”

When Yang Chen walks out of the room, Rose who is on the bed watches the door close and sighs. What Rose doesn’t know is, when Yang Chen walked a short distance from the room, he smacks his chest, and whispers in relief: “How dangerous, keeping a mistress makes my heart tremble in fear.”

CEO Chapter 22

Chapter 22: Moment of Life and Death

After walking out of Rose Bar, Yang Chen rushed home with his car, but almost took the wrong route, because Yang Chen is still not accustomed to having moved to Dragon Garden. When he thought of how he has to face Lin Ruoxi's pretty yet frosty little face at home, Yang Chen unexpectedly looked forward to it. His wife constantly gives him the urge to tease her, as if they were enemies in their previous life.

The car drove past the suburbs, then reached the highway entrance, Yang Chen suddenly noticed the car behind him shooting its high beams at him.

Frowning, Yang Chen chose to shift to another lane, but who could have known, right after shifting lanes, another car behind him began shooting its beams at him, the rear mirror of the car reflected the intense light.

At this time there is very low traffic on the suburb's roads, and it is also a one-way dual-lane road, Yang Chen gloomily discovered that he has been marked by a driving club.....

However, a BMW M3 all in all isn't an average car, it is practically a top tier car amongst production vehicles, and is not easily overtaken by normal cars, these driving club members obviously don't have an ordinary background.

As expected, without waiting for Yang Chen to think of how to deal with them, the two cars overtook him separately from left and right !

The two car shadows suddenly show their strength, one black and one white, at the speed of 120 the BMW M3 is ruthlessly left behind, then, the two cars line up to block the M3!

Yang Chen finally saw these two cars clearly, if he didn't see he wouldn't know, yet seeing them gave him a shock. It's actually a Ferrari F430 and a BMW M6! Both of these two cars could defeat the M3 Super Coupe. Although among Ferraris, the F430 is only a mere improvement to the F360, and belongs to the entry class of Ferraris, but in the end it is still a Ferrari, a top speed of 320kph is not achieved by boasting, it is made by the roars of

the engine!

As for the BMW M6, although it is only 3 numbers more than the M3, it belongs to the BMW 6 series, how could a 5.0L displacement engine be easy to deal with? It's price tag alone is over 700,000, it's an absolute luxury product!

Yang Chen was somewhat helpless, if it was just these two cars dealing with him, Yang Chen still had confidence that he could rely driving skills to find opportunities to overtake and get rid of them, but the moment Yang Chen caught a glimpse of the car blocking him from behind, Yang Chen could only give up, it turns out that is a fire-red Porsche 911!

This model has been in production for 40 years under Porsche, with so many years of reforms and renewals, the core design remains almost the same, one could only imagine the original design's level of quality.

Merely the comparison between the top speed his own BMW M3 and the top speed of that car is a difference of 70 to 80, and there is no way to go around this difference.

Just by seeing these cars, Yang Chen has understood a few things, these guys aren't a group of car robbers, people who could buy such cars, definitely wouldn't lack money. Seems like they are merely a few rich kids out for a spin, trying to make fun of his little sportscar.

Yang Chen once again lamented the world, for little kids go around looking for trouble instead of studying, and yet at the same time Yang Chen was also too lazy to deal with them, one less incident is better than one more, therefore, he slowed down his car, intending to let them go past.

However, things don't go as planned, without waiting for Yang Chen to slow down, the Porsche behind had already begun sounding off it's horn, the two cars in front then begins slowing down, sticking to his car unwilling to let him go!

Presently, according to the laws of ZhongHai, if the car behind knocks the car in front, it is by law that the car behind pays for all damages, thus with this scenario, if Yang Chen knocks the two cars in front he has to pay for both of them, but if the Porsche behind knocks the driver only needs to pay

for one person's share. Therefore, he would make a loss from this trade!

Once he understood the thought process of these rich playboys, Yang Chen reveals a devilish smile, such a bad taste..... if it's about playing with cars, he doesn't dare to call himself the best, but he is still top class. In the past he drove dozens of reputable cars on Germany's Nürburgring, and was even close to the best records for a majority of them.

After doing some calculations, Yang Chen firmly decided to give these guys a ruthless counter. As they say, eat one mistake and you'll grow one bit wiser, since their parents did not teach them well, then let this young uncle do it for them.

During that moment of thought, Yang Chen's hands had already started moving, clutch, brake, handbrake, and the steering wheel fiercely rotates! After a series of eye-blurring adjustments, the entire M3 in that moment drifts and turned a full 180 degrees!

“Chi chi chi.....”

The tyre and tarmac emitted a harsh grinding sound, with the white smoke being rather conspicuous in the night!

The red taillights flung a sharp and beautiful red line, when the M3 moved forward again, it was already moving backwards towards the Porsche 911, about to knock it!

The abrupt turn of events had the drivers of these cars bewildered, how did this fella do it!? Drifting!? Does he think he is Initial D's Fujiwara Takumi!?

However human instinct told the Porsche driver at the back, this fella actually wants to collide head to head with me, he wants to do a direct collision at over 100km/h!

Two whistling car shadows, like two violent bullets, are right about to collide a face to face!

At the time that this rapid 160km/h Porsche saw this scene, without any time to hesitate, the driver could only turn the steering wheel towards the roadside parking lots!

The thing that left these drivers incomparably frightened is, this BMW M3 actually didn't have the slightest intention to change directions! And it cut straight through the initial path!

If it wasn't for the Porsche promptly changing directions, then this would definitely have caused both parties to suffer severe injuries, and would have been an accident that totally wrecked both cars! What's more, out of the two of them one would have been squeezed into a patty!

Cold sweat poured out of all these car's owners, this fella is toying with life! Is he unafraid of death!?

The M6 and F430 in front both come to a stop, pulling over at the side, two youngsters in designer t-shirts got off, and blocked the road forward with unkind expressions.

Yang Chen slowly turned the car around, stopped the car at the side of the road, and walked towards the two guys. He knew that without making things clear they would not give way.

The Porsche's owner also got off the car, but what made Yang Chen surprised is it was actually a girl, however the way this girl dressed was abnormal, wearing a pink mushroom shaped wig, a white cartoon t-shirt, and a jean shorts full of holes. What made things worse was, the girl's earrings were two skulls, and both her bracelet and necklace were silver crosses.

In contrast was a smooth delicate face with clear brows and beautiful eyes, especially that pair of eyes that already showed a faint youthful and devilish charm. Only the body wasn't fully developed, still looking like green apples, she should be of high school age.

The girl's pair of rich-looking eyes stared straight at Yang Chen as he approached her, when face to face, she promptly extended a small hand which had a purple little butterfly tattoo on it, revealed two cute tiger teeth, she crisply laughed and said, "My name is TangTang, nice to meet you."

[TL: In mandarin its called tiger teeth but it just means maxillary canine/eye teeth, usually young teenagers have them? Her name, TangTang literally translates to SugarSugar or SweetSweet, quite cute, it's only her

given name btw.]

Yang Chen looked at this girl, TangTang, a little surprised. He was initially expecting a big scene full of crying instead of a friendly handshake.

Without much hesitation, Yang Chen extends his hand and gently grips TangTang's hand, "My name is Yang Chen, not nice to meet you all."

CEO Chapter 23

Chapter 23: The Young Lady's Threat

TangTang was a little stunned by what Yang Chen said, but immediately followed up with a 'gege' sound of laughter, revealing a somewhat strange look, "Uncle, you're very humorous."

"I do not know whether I'm humorous or not, but I need to trouble you guys to open the road, I want to go home." With that said, Yang Chen glanced at the two men.

The two men just regained their senses from the dangerous situation earlier, hearing Yang Chen ask them to give way, one of the two, a boy with hair dyed yellow gives a cold hmph, laughs and says: "Give way? You just did such a dangerous thing to our big sis TangTang, without even lowering your head or an apology and yet you want to leave? The way you think is too simple!"

"Big sis TangTang, how about we make a call for help?" The other long-haired man recommended with a somewhat threatening tone.

TangTang pouts, "What nonsense are you spouting, did I say I want to do something to this uncle?"

"Then big sis TangTang you....." The two men were somewhat surprised.

TangTang sweetly smiled, faced Yang Chen and said: "Uncle, your driving skills earlier is so cool, just like those in the movies, can you teach me?" With that said, she reveals a youthful longing look exclusive to young ladies, that makes others instantly grow affection for her.

The two henchmen seems to never have thought TangTang would suddenly request for a driving coach, but thinking of Yang Chen's tail swinging moves, they too reveal a little longing. Despite the fact that they have good cars, they aren't able pull off such cool driving moves.

Yang Chen shook his head somewhat unhappily, "No way, it's too dangerous, you're all still young, be good go home and sleep, don't go racing

late at night.”

Hearing these words, TangTang’s smiling face totally collapsed, she made a hmph sound and said : “Uncle, the reason I asked you to teach, is because your driving skills are not bad, it is me thinking highly of you. But don’t you think for a moment that the scene of you nearly killing me earlier is already forgotten.”

These words led Yang Chen to be unable to hold back from laughing, “Oh? How do you want to settle it?”

“Aren’t you great at driving? Don’t you wanna go home? Good, then I will call people here to wreck your car. Then see how you’re going to drive, and how you will go home!” TangTang proudly pulled her hand away, and the yellow-haired man at the back immediately followed the command, he happily drew out a brand new iPhone and made a call.

“Big bro Yuanye, big sis TangTang is being bullied, hurry and come!” The yellow-haired man shouted, and gave Yang Chen a mean smile, apparently judging Yang Chen to be finished.

Yang Chen pulled out a cigarette with slight interest, the night is long, and he also doesn’t mind disciplining these naughty rich kids.

“Uncle, right now this is your last chance to reconsider, are you going to obediently teach me? Or will you let you and your car receive a little punishment tonight?” TangTang’s pink wig lightly blows in the wind, the beautiful face is, at this moment, unlikeable just like a little devil.

As if hearing the least convincing words Yang Chen ignored her. Yang Chen has always been lazy to make unnecessary extra moves onto people, he slowly turned his head away, looking towards the several cars closing in rapidly.

In a flash, three sports cars stop in front of Yang Chen, the leading car is actually the new Audi R8, another magnificent car with a V8 engine, the black body showed the great texture lines of the car, in the dark night like a proud black knight.

Very quickly, coming out from the R8 was a handsome young man wearing a Versace shirt, sharp angular face, starry eyes with sword-like brows,

upright posture, and a head full of short hair that gives the feeling of being energetic. He is approximately twenty years old, but seemed very mature.

The moment this young man named Yuanye stepped out of his car, four male bodyguards in black suits stuck to his back, tightly protecting him.

Seeing this scene, Yang Chen's eyes gained some playfulness, in this generation those who drive supercars may not necessarily be extremely rich, there are things like payment by installments, but people able to hire bodyguards, within the entire ZhongHai are the few within few, they are either rich and powerful or an incomparably important person.

Yuanye only took one look at Yang Chen, and immediately averts his gaze, as if looking for one more second would be a waste.

"TangTang, what happened?" Yuanye reveals a warm smile to TangTang and asked.

TangTang pouts impatiently, as if she doesn't care about giving Yuanye face, she signalled to the other two behind her to speak.

The two henchmen are perhaps also considered rich family's young masters, but in the presence of this young man named Yuanye they turned extremely tame, they greeted "big bro Yuanye" and explained the dangerous scene to him.

Once Yuanye heard TangTang nearly got killed by Yang Chen's car, his eyebrows tightened together, from his initial gaze at Yang Chen of disdain, gradually changing into cold anger.

"Don't worry TangTang, I will settle this matter." Yuanye as before spoke to TangTang very warmly, but now made a "move" hand gesture to the four black clothed men.

The four bodyguards neatly nodded, then moved forward together, an imposing pressure instantly rises.

Yet Yang Chen laughed, seems like these bodyguards have went through military training, only soldiers have this type of aura, however this little bit of aura is still completely useless.

The four bodyguards initially intended to simply throw a few punches to

satisfy the master's request, but who knew, even before getting 3 steps closer to Yang Chen, they felt a strong aura flooding out like a raging tsunami!

These guys who were all soldiers before had their backs starting to sweat. Their nearly completely degenerated keen senses told them, this man is extremely dangerous! At an unprecedented level!!

Just like a tiny cyclone, directly slamming into the entire sea's cold waves, the feeling of being unable to fight back emits from their hearts.

Yuanye, upon seeing the four bodyguards stop is extremely unhappy, "What's going on? Settling one person is so hard? Do you need me to do it myself?"

The four bodyguards look at each other and sourly smiles, after taking someone's money to help protect them from misfortune, as a bodyguard servant, despite knowing that they are courting death, they still have to go!

At seemingly the same time, the four uniformly charges at Yang Chen, with violent fists and kicks thrown towards the left, right and lower body of Yang Chen at the same time!

Yang Chen blew a final breath of smoke, and tossed the cigarette butt with sparks into the air, his pair of legs lightly tapped the ground, and the body flowingly made a forward somersault, as he lands, he is already behind the four bodyguards, barely dodging the four people.

Immediately after, Yang Chen throws his hands towards the back, and accurately catches two bodyguard's back collar, the two bodyguard's bodies come to a halt, and they feel an irresistible force pulling on to them from behind. Involuntarily, the two bodyguards flew away!

Just like in a movie's special effects, Yang Chen's body makes use of the counter force of throwing the two bodyguards to fall backwards, at the same time, his two arms bend, and he directly elbows at the remaining two bodyguard's lumbar spines!

In the flash it took to execute these moves, the four bodyguards that were charging forward, have all been knocked down onto the ground, wailing in pain, unable to crawl back up.

The cigarette butt tossed into the air by Yang Chen, only now falls onto the asphalt road, and shoots out several tiny sparks.

CEO Chapter 24

Chapter 24: Delivering Food

Even Yuanye, who promised TangTang to deal with Yang Chen became tongue-tied and terrified. The two other men who witnessed Yang Chen's driving skills were also dumbstruck and cowering behind Yuanye, without the guts to take another look at him.

Only TangTang had a different look in her eyes, as if she noticed something exciting. The way she looked at Yang Chen totally changed in that moment.

Yang Chen claps his hands, somewhat unsatisfied and shook his head, then gave Yuanye a teasing smile, "Young master, do you still want to stand up for this little girl?"

Originally Yang Chen thought, when Yuanye witnesses his absolutely overwhelming presence, he would choose to back off and no longer stand up for TangTang, but Yuanye's behavior was instead beyond his expectations.

After a short little tremble, Yuanye continued to resolutely stand in front of TangTang, his tone was no longer as domineering as before, but still just as resolute as he said: "I admit your skills are very strong, but don't think I'll be afraid of you just because of that, I will definitely protect TangTang."

Apparently TangTang did not expect Yuanye to unswervingly stay and protect her, her eyes show that she was quite touched, but she doesn't speak any words of gratitude.

Yang Chen makes a weird smile and says: "Unexpectedly a dedicated emotional seedling, not bad not bad, pretty similar to me your uncle." Yang Chen who just took in a mistress laughs out loud, turns and walks towards his M3.

"You're just leaving like that!?" Yuanye stared blankly, then understands that Yang Chen has let him go.

Yang Chen returns to the BMW, and blinks at Yuanye, "You're Yuanye right? You might feel that some of the words I say is me acting old, and some

of the words may sound cliché. On behalf of your character being pretty good, let me tell you. Don't think too highly of yourself in the future, the phrase 'a man beyond a man and a sky beyond a sky' is not blindly made. I'm just advising you with no other intentions. However right now, you guys should no longer be stopping me from going home right?"

The two young men who were blocking the road have long been hiding in a corner, who would still dare to obstruct him? Yang Chen starts the car and quickly left the scene.

Watching the BMW gradually drive off into the distance, Yuanye and TangTang finally came to their senses, but were still unable to make heads or tails of what happened.

"Such a strange person." Yuanye has a little lingering fear, on his handsome face was both discontent and reverence.

Yet TangTang instead has a face of freshness, with a pair of beautiful pupils full of wittiness, no one could possibly know what crafty ideas were going about in her mind.

Returning to the villa at Dragon Garden, WangMa welcomed him the moment he entered, and with a warm smile said: "Young Master you're back, have you eaten? If you haven't, I'll heat up some dishes."

Yang Chen rubbed his stomach, considering the *piston exercise* with Rose in the afternoon, along with racing and pummeling people earlier, he totally forgot to eat. Yang Chen promptly laughed and asks WangMa to prepare a meal.

After gulping down two bowls of rice on the western dining table, Yang Chen finally burped in satisfaction, he faces the satisfied-looking WangMa and said: "The feeling of having someone who cooks at home is so great, especially someone who cooks as well as WangMa."

WangMa cleans up the table while happily saying, "It's good as long as Young Master likes it, compared to what Young Master had done, I could only cook and watch the house."

"What do you mean?" Yang Chen was a little confused.

Hesitating for a moment, WangMa face turned a little bitter, “Young Master, today when master came, if it wasn’t for young master, Little Miss would most likely be incredibly angry again today.”

Yang Chen understands in a flash, so it’s just about the father-daughter matter in the day between Lin Kun and Lin Ruoxi. Not knowing to laugh or to cry Yang Chen says, “From what I see Ruoxi is already pretty angry, being called by her own father a..... being called that, any daughter would get angry.”

WangMa shook her head, “Young Master has no idea, Little Miss may be angry, but this time cannot compare to the last two times. A few days ago, Master brought Little Miss to a marriage meeting with Xu family’s Young Master, he even used the old villa to threaten Little Miss, Little Miss was so angry that she ran out to drink. When she returned her whole body smelled like alcohol, the day before she didn’t even return home, and spent the night out. I’ve watched Little Miss grow up, our family’s Little Miss has always been very self-disciplined, if not for getting that angry, she definitely wouldn’t get drunk.

Yang Chen awkwardly rubbed his nose, *I* know right, drunk to the point of being oblivious that someone drugged her, and even letting *me* sleep with her like a bar hostess, if it wasn’t for *me* she wouldn’t even know who did it.

“Things are better now,” WangMa gratifyingly said: “With Young Master here, it will no longer be so easy for Master to bully Little Miss anymore, sure enough having a man in the house is the only way to live in peace.”

Yang Chen was embarrassed to continue listening, and changed the conversation topic by saying: “WangMa, where’s Ruoxi? Has she eaten?”

WangMa sourly smiled and said, “Little Miss is upstairs working in the study room, after being disturbed by the matter with Master in the day, only in the evening did calm down and have the mood to work, saying there’s not enough time left for work, she hasn’t even eaten dinner.”

“This isn’t the way, one cannot function on an empty stomach, even if pouring all effort into work she still has to eat right?” Yang Chen frowned.

“That’s what I think too, but Little Miss is stubborn, once she starts

working she doesn't even allow us to knock on the door, and also doesn't allow us to bring things for her, otherwise she would get angry." WangMa's expression was both helpless and doting.

Yang Chen ponders for a moment. The future may be a mystery, but at least now she's still *my* wife, if she starves *I* won't feel good about it, therefore he says : "WangMa help me prepare another portion of food, I will send it to Ruoxi."

"Really? Perhaps if it is you, Young Master, sending it Little Miss would eat," as if WangMa had been hoping for Yang Chen to say that, she happily rushed to the kitchen.

Soon, Yang Chen carried a tray full of steaming dishes up to the door of Lin Ruoxi's study on the second floor. From the outside not a sound could be heard from beyond this scarlet door.

Yang Chen raised his hand to knock the door, but there's no reaction. Under the basis of his extraordinary hearing, it was so silent that Yang Chen felt it was strange.

With a little confusion, Yang Chen pulled open the door to the study himself, and quietly entered.

In the room, a vast array for books greet him, being placed neatly in all directions of this spacious room, a mixed smell of paper and Lin Ruoxi's body fragrance filled the room. Between two artistic pots of bamboo was a big mahogany office table, atop of it was filled with various kinds of documents and books.

The Lin Ruoxi of this moment, was surprisingly sitting on a black leather chair, leaning on the office table asleep.

With a peerlessly pretty sleeping face that was missing its usual coldness, her curvy slender eyebrows, delicate little jade nose, tender-slim red lips, every single part was an attraction. The bright table lamp refracts the head full of wavy black hair's attractive luster.

Suddenly witnessing his wife's soft and weak side, Yang Chen feels a little regretful, as a woman, she's under so much pressure and yet she's still has to desperately work. It is no wonder her smile has never been revealed

despite being this beautiful. Thinking that, Yang Chen is unable to avoid feeling pity.

With the meal placed on the table, Yang Chen observed the study. He walks to a clothes hanger and takes a coat off, slowly walks back, then covers Lin Ruoxi's body with it. He gently places the coat over her, fearing that she will wake up from the noise. Done with the coat, Yang Chen turns off the table lamp, bringing the room to complete darkness and leaves the room silently.

Downstairs, WangMa was already busy in the kitchen, seeing that it is still early, Yang Chen turns on the huge LED TV in the living room, lies on the big comfy sofa and watches the evening news.

Not long since, a 'Da Da Da' sound of footsteps comes from the staircase, Yang Chen turns, and sees his wife Lin Ruoxi already downstairs. In her hands is the coat he put on her, and she looks at him with a complicated expression.

CEO Chapter 25

Chapter 25: Taking A Job

“Why?” After a long period of silence, with a poker face, Lin Ruoxi finally spouts out this word.

“Why what?” Yang Chen asks back.

Lin Ruoxi threw the coat in her hand at Yang Chen, she wanted to ask why he suddenly decided to care and put a coat on her, and send her that meal, but when the words reached her throat she felt a little too embarrassed to say it, and could only say: “Why didn’t you wake me up.”

“What are you talking about? I have no idea.” Yang Chen pretends with an innocent face.

Lin Ruoxi creases her eyebrows, in her heart murmuring how this man is still such a rogue, “Don’t you know I’m in a hurry? Since you saw me sleeping you should have woke me up, what if it delays my work!”

“I’ve already said that I have no idea what you are talking about.” Yang Chen pulled out a cigarette, and minded his own business lighting it up, he intended to take it to the grave.

Helpless, Lin Ruoxi didn’t speak more about it, and only coldly said, “Without my permission you’re not allowed to enter my study and bedroom, otherwise I will have you move out.”

“Haha.....” Yang Chen laughs, “Move out? I’ve never said I want to move in, it is you who made me move in, why does it sound like I’m the one who begged you to let me move in? Hey, my dear wife, these words of yours are pretty baffling.”

“You.....” Lin Ruoxi wanted to protest, but remembered that it was indeed her that had him move in, she even prepared a room and bought essential items needed for daily use for him. With nothing better to say, she could only angrily glare at Yang Chen, “I’m not going to ramble on and on with a rogue like you, remember to go find a good job from tomorrow onwards!”

With that said, leaving a wave of fragrance she once again goes upstairs.

Halfway up the stairs, she heard Yang Chen warmly say from the living room: "Remember to take your meals."

Lin Ruoxi's footsteps paused, a mysterious warmth flowed into her heart, she turns her head and stares at the back of the man smoking and watching TV, a little spellbound..... All these years, other than Wang Ma who raised her, and her long passed mother and granny, there truly had not been anybody else who had given her this type of family warmth, considerate care, and even more so a man. This feeling was very unfamiliar to Lin Ruoxi.

Once again, recalling how Yang Chen protected her during the day and how he threw that insufferable father Lin Kun out of the house to vent his anger for her, she couldn't help feeling a little bashful about it.

Fact is, when Yang Chen covered her with the coat earlier, Lin Ruoxi was already awake. But with her innately cold character she did not know how to express her feelings, and also did not dare to open her eyes to face that scene, which was why she could only continue pretending to be sleeping.

Now hearing Yang Chen remind her to eat, she felt a little touched but her face remains as cold as ever, and returns with a line, "I don't need your care", then quickly returned to her study.

When Wang Ma who just left the kitchen witnessed this scene, she couldn't help but to reveal a contented smile.

Located at the central business district of ZhongHai, Yu Lei International headquarters was a building over forty stories tall, the word "International" was not just boasting either, considering the fact that it has blossomed in three markets namely Europe, USA and Japan. Yu Lei International has even become one of China's top 10 companies in fashion and cosmetics.

The entire Yu Lei building was just like a slender and elegant silver tulip, its smooth lines and simple yet elegant decor makes those who enter the building feel more lively and invigorated.

The air was filled with the faint smell of perfume, and all kinds of flowers and plants are attractively placed all around the building, bringing the beauty of nature to the plain white-toned decorations of the building.

However, what makes Yu Lei International Headquarters famous isn't its unique style of decor, but the many kinds of beautiful employees wearing OL (Office Lady) uniforms instead.

As they are a part of the fashion and cosmetics industry, it was as expected that females are the absolute majority. But what takes the cake was this, as Yu Lei International recruitment obviously takes corporate image into account, all of the employees who enter the company, are intelligent and beautiful city girls, even the worst are delicate and pleasant ladies. As for the company's or their partnered models, they can induce millions to daydream

As a result, there are many lonely city men walking in circles outside of Yu Lei International, every single one of them hoping to hook onto one of the women inside. The only problem is, those who succeed are next to nothing.

[TL: This is the saddest story T.T]

With such an environment, to enter Yu Lei International has become the optimal choice for countless men. One can imagine, from the moment Yu Lei International released its advert of the Public Relations department recruiting, the number of men that wreck their heads trying to apply!

Therefore, for Yu Lei International's recruitment, they have come up with a few special requirements only applicable to men:

Number one, male applicants must possess a university bachelor's degree or higher from the top 50 universities in the world.

Number two, male applicants must be proficient in at least two foreign languages.

With such conditions, the men who wanted to take advantage of this opportunity for their personal desires were all scared silly. If there's a man who fulfills these conditions, why would he even go to Yu Lei International to be a public relations officer!? Even if they aren't top level executives they would be the elites of any company. Beauties may be important, but if one's rich would they still be lacking beauties?!

In the end, on the day Yu Lei International was conducting its final interview, among the dozens who came for the final interview, the only men

remaining numbered less than ten. And among these men, every single one of them were wearing branded goods all over, with arrogant expressions of being unparalleled in the world. They were obviously not taking this job seriously, believing in their hearts “I’m the best in the world”. They are such pampered sons, their aim, and also the reason of their job application, was merely to look for thrill and women because they were bored.

Right now there’s still five minutes before the start of the final two tests. The first was a written paper, and second was answering the examiner’s questions. Of the final thirty-over people remaining in the hall, a majority of the ladies seemed nervous, while the remaining seven or eight men were relaxed and carefree.

Standing in the wide fan-shaped hall, on Yang Chen’s side sat a fat man with an oily head and coquettish face, narrow spectacles, fully clothed in Armani branded goods.

“Hey, brother, which flower have you taken a fancy to?” The fatty got closer and said with a wretched smile.

Yang Chen uncertainly asks: “What do you mean taken fancy to which flower?”

“Still pretending!” Fatty mischievously smiled and said: “Brother, you don’t need to act so cold and reserved, at worst I can go first, I’ve taken fancy to the Public Relations department’s chief Mo Qianni. Alright, your turn!”

Yang Chen was speechless to the fatty’s honesty, and said: “I’m just here for the job, I already have a wife.”

“Fuck you! Who believes such a fake story!” Fatty gave Yang Chen a look of incomparable contempt, “Honest people don’t speak lies, which of the other brothers sitting here aren’t here because they have money yet have nowhere to spend it and so have come to find women? You are wearing this summer’s CK’s (Calvin Klein) newest fashion to apply for a small PR job, do you think I’m the fool or you’re the fool? And even a wife.....If you said you have ten lovers I would believe, but who has nothing better to do than marry a wife to manage oneself?”

Yang Chen was astonished, he quietly shook his head, sighed and said: “How is it that this country is even more open than overseas, has the world changed so fast? Could it be that I’ve become a good man of this generation?” and he no longer paid attention to the fatty’s groundless torment.

Right at this moment, the hall’s doors were pushed open, a lady in a fitting black dress, snow-white shirt, and hair rolled into a bun slowly walked in, behind her followed four beautiful OL carrying materials.

“She’s here, she’s here! So Mo Qianni is personally supervising the test.....” The fatty beside him starts acting like he took some Ecstasy, he was excited to the point that he started shifting his butt on the seat, his two wolf-like eyes stares hard at the lady in uniform named Mo Qianni. It is not just fatty whose mood got excited, even the other men also reveal earnest gazes, they too obviously viewed this tender flower as their prey!

CEO Chapter 26

Chapter 26: I Am Used To Never Looking Back

Yang Chen raised his head to look, at this moment the enchanting figure of Mo Qianni has already arrived in front of the candidates, and she raised the small microphone.

With only a rough glance, Yang Chen already understood why Fatty and the other men were so infatuated in Mo Qianni.

This was indeed a pretty woman, with a fit body and cutesy face. If one had to compare, in Yang Chen's opinion she could compete with Rose. However, Rose has a more wild and flirtatious vibe, while Mo Qianni here, has a more confident and intellectual beauty vibe.

Obviously, to these men who have played enough with plain and ordinary girls, this sort of white-collared female leader was exceptionally difficult to resist.

"Everybody, please remain silent." Mo Qianni spoke formally with a smile, and with a voice as clear as a bell, "What we have next is a written exam regarding you candidates' foreign language capabilities. This is because PR work requires facing many types of customers.

With regards to us Yu Lei International, international customers are extremely common. In the future if one is unable to properly communicate on the job for the benefit of the company, that would be considered extremely irresponsible behavior. As according to everybody's declared information, we have prepared test papers on six foreign languages namely English, French, German, Japanese, Spanish and Italian.

Later on, everybody can choose according to their two preferred foreign languages for the test, applicants with a test score of 60% and above will enter the final interview. Therefore, everybody please seriously and carefully fill in the test papers we're about to give out. The time limit is one hour, thank you."

With that said, Mo Qianni signaled to the few other beautiful assistants by

her side, the four assistants then spread out towards the four corners at the same time and started to give out the test papers from the corners towards the middle.

The majority of those present who understood foreign languages had definitely started to learn since childhood. When learning they acquired English, and a language with similarities to English such as Spanish or the simpler Japanese. Which was why once it was time to choose test papers, English and Spanish test papers were chosen the most.

Yang Chen sat at a rather central position, when an assistant asked which test paper he wanted, Yang Chen felt distressed by the choices, in the end he awkwardly smiled and said: "Whichever, giving me any two will do."

The beautiful assistant was seemingly stunned, *this man is either a fool or is truly formidable, is it possible he knows six foreign languages!?*

However she naturally wouldn't say anything unnecessary, with a mischievous heart, she also wanted to deliberately make things difficult for this man who thought too highly of himself, the assistant pulled out from the bottom the German and Italian test papers, no one else has chosen these two languages before this!

This examination may only require 60% of the total marks, but the lower the passing mark required, the higher the difficulty of the test.

Yang Chen didn't mind at all, upon receiving the test paper he writes his name, and began filling the blanks.

The atmosphere of the examination room turned heavy in five minutes, most importantly, few of the scarcely remaining male candidates were considerably unhappy. The reason is the contents of the test paper. In the test paper, majority of the questions were regarding ladies cosmetics and ladies clothing. This type of specific knowledge was something they probably can't answer even if it was in Chinese——they know how to play with women, but they don't understand women!

The men were going mad from being bombarded by specific cosmetic ingredients vocabulary, breast pads, bras, and thong professional designing vocabulary!

In less than 10 minutes, 4 out of the 7 or 8 remaining men dropped their pens and left. Before leaving, they still greedily glanced at Mo Qianni's fiery figure, and unwillingly left the examination room.

Fatty who sat beside Yang Chen was sweating profusely with a painful headache, but he continued to endure and battle bravely.

When 15 minutes passed, Yang Chen creases his eyebrows while staring at the test paper, he raises his hand and says: "Excuse me.....proctor, I have a question."

Mo Qianni maintained her formal business smile, nods at Yang Chen and leisurely walks to him, "What questions do you have Mister?"

Mo Qianni's career womanly charm was substantially increased when she entered close proximity, the faint smell of the Chanel perfume on her body matched well with her intellectual temperament and exquisite face, she's a beauty radiating brilliance.

Fatty at the side had let go of his pen long ago, he stares infatuated at Mo Qianni while swallowing his saliva.

Perhaps it is because there are too many beauties by his side, at this time there is Rose, Li JingJing, and more importantly his wife Lin Ruoxi who is one grade higher than Mo Qianni, Yang Chen doesn't fervently gaze at Mo Qianni, and points at his German test paper saying: "About the question regarding "Vereiturn", I think that when you guys were setting the test, you mistyped the word Vereitern. In fact, when it comes to T-back easily causing ulcers on a lady's vagina, it is good enough if you use the suffix "eitern". It's simpler and more precise."

(TL: This stuff is a little too high level for me, sorry if it doesn't make sense to you. Does anyone who understands German know what's goin on?) (Reader Dummkopf has a rather convincing explanation in the comments)

Yang Chen did not intentionally lower his voice, although he spoke faintly and indifferently. When he finished, the surrounding people all displayed amazed expressions as they gazed at him. A few ladies in the group even started blushing. It was strange to hear a man talk about women's private parts in a public setting.

Mo Qianni was stunned, she never expected that the question Yang Chen had was not a personal question, and was instead a problem with the test paper, after glancing at Yang Chen with a peculiar look, she signals her assistant to immediately go online to check.

In just a short moment, after searching through the German dictionary, the assistant informs Mo Qianni that the word “ulcer” is a mistake, and likely caused by carelessness.

With this, the surrounding people’s impression of Yang Chen immediately changed. From suspicion and surprise into admiration and jealousy, several of the Yu Lei International’s lady employees began whispering amongst themselves, staring at Yang Chen with interest.

When Fatty saw this scene, he couldn’t help but cry out in his heart: *Damn! To think he is pretending to be a pig to eat a tiger, a true expert in the art of picking up girls!*

Mo Qianni pursed her lips and smiles, “Mister you are truly a genuine talent, thank you for pointing out our negligence, please continue with the test.”

“Continue?” Yang Chen chuckled as he picked up the two tests, “Proctor, I’ve already finished, I wish to turn them in”.

“Waa.....”

Noise erupts from all 4 corners of the room , at this moment, everybody in the examination hall was shocked.

Is he still human!? Only 15 minutes have passed, not only did he spot a high level mistake, he has even finished both papers and is now submitting them!?

Mo Qianni’s unperturbed expression finally had a change, and revealed a slightly cute expression of surprise, “Mister, are you sure you want to hand in your test papers? There is still more than 40 minutes remaining, don’t you want to check?”

“*I am used to never looking back* , there is no need to go over it.” said Yang Chen as he shakes his head to decline her well-intentioned advice.

“Alright, we will grade the test paper on the spot.”

Mo Qianni did not continue with any superfluous words as she took the exam papers and passed it to the assistant, then continued to look over other applicants. However, time after time, Mo Qianni would give Yang Chen a glance, unable to fully suppress her curiosity.

While feeling bored, Yang Chen wanted to take a smoke but suddenly remembered that it was prohibited, so he raised his hand and asked, "Proctor, I want to go to the bathroom and take a smoke while I'm at it."

"Puchi...." Several ladies couldn't endure from laughing out loud, they did not expect that this handsome young man who seemed well-educated would speak such "vulgar" words, but such a character was refreshing to them. After all, majority of the men that appear in front of these white-collared ladies are all pretending to be perfect men. In comparison with Yang Chen's undisciplined manners, calling it a difference between heaven and earth isn't an exaggeration.

Mo Qianni, not fully understanding the thoughts of an eccentric person like Yang Chen, knitted her brows as she nodded her head, "Alright, however, rather than going to the bathroom to smoke, I would prefer you do it out of the building. Also, come back on time".

Without waiting for Mo Qianni to finish speaking, Yang Chen had already ran out of the room, and even forgot to close the door!

CEO Chapter 27

Chapter 27: Bohemia

Outside the Yu Lei building, Yang Chen was taking a smoke when he noticed a group of crestfallen people, including the wretched Fatty, walk out of the building in succession.

Upon seeing Yang Chen, Fatty's face displayed a look of anger. "I must say, brother, how is that brain of yours grown? How can you answer such difficult topics? I could only understand 80% of the English test and don't even mention to me about the French test!"

"Hehe, it's all luck, luck." Yang Chen responded. He couldn't tell Fatty that because of the strange martial arts he practiced, he could learn something just from seeing it once. Yang Chen could successfully utilize a language after memorizing a dictionary of its language.

Dejected, Fatty says: "Forget about it, only someone with a brain as abnormal as yours can enter Yu Lei International. The rest of our brothers have all failed, you must uphold the image of us men, as the final torchbearer!"

(ED: gasps)

"What! Are there no other men remaining from this round?" Yang Chen asked.

"Who in the right mind would spend the whole day doing nothing but researching the purpose of underwear designs, and in French and Spanish vocabulary?" Shaking his fat head, "The way I see it, including you, there won't be more than 5 people remaining!"

Yang Chen rubbed his head in distress, to be honest, this exam didn't feel as hard as how Fatty described it to be, but Yang Chen felt that he exposed too much, he should have intentionally answered a few questions wrong. If he got too good of a result, wouldn't that be too conspicuous and contrary to Yang Chen's original goal of finding a laidback job?"

Fatty, letting out a long sigh, patted Yang Chen's shoulder and said, "Alright, I'm going to drink with some of the other brothers who dropped out, otherwise the pain in our hearts cannot be quelled!"

After talking, a group of people all wearing the same expression of regret walked to the parking lot.

With some worries, Yang Chen slowly walked back to the examination hall. Inside the hall, there were only 3 beautiful women left, and if you counted Yang Chen, there were only 4 people who passed the exam!

Upon entering inside, Mo Qianni and the other examiners all looked at Yang Chen strangely, as if he was a freak.

As Mo Qianni had seen it all, after pausing for only a brief moment, a smile appeared on her face as she said, "Congratulations, Mr. Yang, you are the sole remaining male applicant to proceed to our final interview. You are also the applicant who scored the highest on the foreign language test, getting the max score."

While paying attention to how respectful Mo Qianni was when she spoke to him, Yang Chen was certain that he had showed off too much. His skill in German and Italian caused all these ladies to be thoroughly amazed.

Awkwardly chuckling, he sat back down and waited for the final interview.

As there were only 4 applicants remaining, Mo Qianni no longer required a microphone and spoke with a smile, "The 4 of you were capable enough to pass our difficult foreign language test, it seems that all of you do have genuine talent. For the final round, we will be testing your understanding of the fashion industry and your ability to appreciate fine goods.

As everybody knows, every year, our Yu Lei International's clothing design changes. And so it is considered a rather difficult task for new employees to identify which clothing belongs to our brand.

In a while, there will be 10 models wearing this year's new clothing designs shown to the 4 of you. In 5 minutes or less, the 4 of you must pick the outfit that isn't our company's design. There is only one chance, and if you get it right, you'll be granted a 2 month trial contract no questions asked."

Yang Chen wrinkled his brows, in all honesty, his understanding towards fashion could be considered nonexistent as he does not care about what he wear. In the past his clothes were all custom-made and he never came in contact with clothing belonging to any brand.

At the same time, in the exam room, a curtain was being pulled open revealing 10 tall models leisurely walking forward. The spotlights shone at them as they stood in front of the 4 candidates.

At that moment, the eyes of all 3 women displayed admiration and released a gasp of surprise. Women, innately love all things beautiful, when looking at the 10 outfits in front of them, they all had different thoughts coming in and out of their mind as they started to examine each and every outfit carefully.

Only after repeatedly examining their boobs, did Yang Chen smack his lips together and start focusing on the outfits.

Each and every one of these outfits had different sorts of patterns and styles. There were leopard print dresses, lacy one-piece dresses, Tutus made of chiffon, and pink long dresses with straps. There were even elegant business suits for women. The only thing they shared in common was that none of them had any traces of a brand.

When Yang Chen saw the 10 models, he first stared blankly for a while. Right after, Yang Chen began writing his answer on the given paper without any hesitation.

When 5 minutes passed, Mo Qianni clapped her hands and an assistant walked up to collect their answer sheets. After finishing, the assistant handed the papers to her.

Giving them a brief glance, Mo Qianni displayed a flash of surprise and looked at Yang Chen with curious eyes. Pursing her lips and smiling, "The results have already been decided, I am representing the entire Yu Lei International to warmly welcome our new colleague, Mr. Yang Chen.

After finishing, she took the lead to clap for him. The other employees, after hearing the announcement, all looked at him with curious eyes and started to happily clap to welcome him.

However, the other 3 applicants found this hard to swallow. Their evaluating skills lost to a man who speaks so vulgarly?. One of the three was displeased and inquired, “Proctor, can you tell us the correct answer?”

After Mo Qianni quieted the people around, smiled toward that female applicant, looked at Yang Chen and asked, “Mr. Yang, please tell us how you arrived at the correct answer”.

Although Yang Chen didn’t care about how people viewed him, he knows it isn’t good to not give face to his future superior in front of this many people, Yang Chen sighed and raised his hand, pointing to the 10th model and said “I chose her.”

It was evident that the other 3 applicants blanked out for a moment, but afterwards, they started to look at the 10th model again.

This model was wearing a classic European Bohemian styled long dress, because Bohemian ladies clothing seemed complex and difficult to grasp. Various tassels and pendants required careful matching, moreover this type of ancient wandering gypsy freedom, along with the clothing’s mysterious air was not something modern ladies can control, and so this type of dress was not well liked.

But because of that being too obvious, the three lady candidates only took a short glance at number 10 before ruling it out. They did not believe, that after giving them such a difficult foreign language exam, such a big loophole would appear, after all this Bohemian dress was too gaudy! They kept thinking that it is a trap!

Yang Chen does not care about the 3 ladies’ shock and regrets, he unenthusiastically explains: “If I’m right, the Bohemian dress Model number 10 is wearing, was handmade by an old-fashioned Italian designer. The crystals on this dress’ girdle and pendants on the fringed skirt are all real and elaborately polished crystals. The diamond pieces on the chest are also real South African diamonds. In my opinion, although Yu Lei International is one of the top 10 fashion brands in the country, they can’t possibly be using this many high-class natural crystals and diamonds just to make this dress right?”

This time, not just the three candidates, even all the other Yu Lei International's employees revealed an expression of disbelief, they originally thought Yang Chen could only tell that this dress isn't cheap, but did not expect, Yang Chen could even recognize the origins of this dress clearly!

What everyone present doesn't know is, Yang Chen was extremely happy inside. The designer of this dress was the old fella who used to make custom-made dress shirts for him.

I wore the clothes for so many years, how can I not recognize this style, this level of extravagance, is by whom? Nobody else in this world can compare with me in understanding this guy's style!

Looking at the grand and refined Bohemian dress, Yang Chen revealed a wistful expression. He softly spoke in his heart, "Ron, you stubborn old man who refuses to wear reading glasses despite suffering from presbyopia, are you living well?"

CEO Chapter 28

Chapter 28: I Am Proud Of Selling Mutton Skewers

Due to Yang Chen's performance at the examination, the attention of all Yu Lei International Headquarters employees were on him. Even women that he was going to work with looked at such an intelligent man as a popular discussion topic over tea time. Even before officially starting work, he has already been recognized by a vast majority of people.

After signing the contract, Yang Chen was led by Mo Qianni over to the PR Department located on the 18th floor of the Yu Lei building. This whole floor belongs to the PR Department.

Entering the workplace, Yang Chen found a group of people standing up and clapping for him. Since the absolute majority of the people there were women, when a man is capable enough of joining, the women all become excited.

After having Yang Chen make a simple self-introduction, Mo Qianni has him enter her department head's office.

In the office, other than a few pots of carefully placed Scarlet Kaffir Lilies, the rest of the room was extremely simple. The desk was neat and tidy, while on the wall there were several plaques, declaring the owner of this room as someone who has great accomplishments and efficiency in her style of work.

Towards his new superior, Yang Chen did feel admiration. This woman may appear beautiful and seductive, but she is even more confident and witty. One cannot feel any inkling of wrongdoing from her, it can be seen from the fact that she got to such a position at such a young age and all of that is not possible just by being beautiful.

"Please take a seat, would you like a drink?" Mo Qianni politely smiled and asked.

"No thanks, I'm not thirsty." Yang Chen responded.

Mo Qianni laughs at him while shaking her head, and continued with pouring a cup of water for him. “The reason I asked you what you want to drink is not to help you relieve your thirst, it is a hint to you that I want to have a long talk with you. By saying you’re not thirsty, aren’t you rejecting a lengthy talk with me? From here on out, you are a member of our PR department, don’t miss simple hints such as this.”

Yang Chen feels a little conflicted, he only just entered the company and was already receiving a show of superiority, he helplessly says: “Erm..... Miss Mo, I’m a boorish person, being an errand boy is fine by me, but this type of business is not something I’m adept with.”

“I don’t believe that a man who is fluent in Italian, German and is able accurately identify the workmanship of an Italian-made handmade designer clothing with a glance can possibly be considered a boorish person.” Mo Qianni bright and pretty eyes stared straight at Yang Chen, leaning against the table, she looked slim and graceful.

“This.....” Yang Chen had no counters to Mo Qianni’s sharp words, and could only raise his hands, “Miss Mo, believe it or not, I’m only here to look for a job, in fact I’m not even sure what work is done in the PR department. But of course, since I have signed the contract, I will give it my best, I just want to lay down the truth first.”

Seeing that Yang Chen didn’t seem to be lying, Mo Qianni changed topics: “I have just looked over your resume, the information you provided is very limited, there is only a Harvard University Market Management Master’s Degree. However among all the applicants, you are the only one that possesses a Master’s Degree from an American Ivy League school, which was why you were the sole exception that was directly entered into the final examination list. Right now it seems we didn’t make a mistake, since at least in terms of foreign languages and fashion you seem to possess exceptional attainments.”

“All thanks to luck, luck.....” Hearing the lady superior in front bombard him with such praises, Yang Chen who wouldn’t even frown if countless number of guns were shooting at him suddenly felt somewhat guilty.

Mo Qianni felt unsatisfied with Yang Chen's unrefined excuses, she returned to her seat and after maintaining her silence for a while, she asked: "Yang Chen, since you say you don't understand anything about PR, why did you apply?"

"You want the truth?"

"Why would I possibly want to hear a lie?"

"I think you might prefer to hear a lie, the truth might be too much for you to handle." Yang Chen said while feeling somewhat embarrassed.

"The truth, I want to hear the truth." Mo Qianni was getting pretty angry, this new employee seems to have zero respect for his superior.

Yang Chen took a deep breath, "Alright then, the main reason I came to apply, is because my wife wants me to find a dignified office job."

"Your wife wants you to find a dignified job?" Mo Qianni feels that she's about to faint, creases her eyebrows and asks: "What was your former job?"

"Erm..... I'm a mutton skewer seller, right at the west region's market, perhaps you've seen me there before, I've set up stall for half a year now." Yang Chen straightforwardly said with a smile.

Mo Qianni felt she was going mad, mutton skewer seller!? The only qualified member pedantically chosen from a huge pile of elites is a mutton skewer seller!?

"I don't find this joke funny, Yang Chen, I hope you stop mocking me as that is merely mocking yourself." Mo Qianni tried her best to calmly speak.

When Yang Chen heard this, he felt puzzled, how was this mockery? And so he made a serious face and said: "Miss Mo, you may look down on my job, but you can't look down on my character. I may only be a mere mutton skewer seller, but I have no reason to joke about my employment. *I am proud of selling mutton skewers !*"

Mo Qianni's pretty face turns pale as she gnashed her teeth and says: "You still say you aren't mocking me!? A man who is a Harvard graduate, extremely fluent in at least two foreign languages and able to accurately identify a handmade Italian product's origin, is a mutton skewer seller!?"

Then what about the other applicants, and all the other people in society, what are they? Are all of them veggie sellers!?”

Unexpectedly, after this outburst of anger, Yang Chen makes a look of serious thought, lowers his head for a moment, and replies: “Miss Mo, I’m not sure if they have sold vegetables before, but you could ask them.”

“You..... you.....” Mo Qianni felt the sky spin and earth twist. *How was this brute’s brain grown? Is he really a human being from earth!?*

Seeing his new superior’s face bubbling up with anger and ample chest repeatedly undulate, Yang Chen is aware that he has gotten into trouble, as even before he formally started work he has made his superior this angry. But Yang Chen truly doesn’t know what to do, he wanted to lie but she refuses to hear it, he spoke the truth and she gets angry, what is he to do? Therefore he could only brace himself and stay silent.

Mo Qianni is considered a hero amongst women, she may have burst with anger, but she also managed to calm her emotions quickly. However, the way she looked at Yang Chen was no longer as kind as before, seemingly looking at Yang Chen as if he is a playboy here to look for her and make himself happy. Once she thought of things this way, Mo Qianni made a cold smile and said: “Alright, I’m not going to speak much more with you, your desk is outside at the back of the third column, it’s already cleaned up. There will be someone who hands you work. You may leave.”

“Oh, thank you Miss Mo, I shall take my leave now.” Yang Chen said as though a burden had been taken off of his chest. Just as he stood up, he suddenly remembered something as he turned his body around, picked up the cup of water, and downed it in a single gulp. Upon doing so, he used his sleeve to wipe his mouth, and left her office.

Upon seeing this, Mo Qianni’s eyebrows once again furrowed. She felt that she did not want to pay another glance at Yang Chen, but he had already signed the contract. If she wanted to fire him early, the company would have to pay quite a steep penalty. Actions such as this must attain the approval of the CEO, or it could not be done. After all, even though this is only a trial period, he is now a member of the headquarters, and not under the

jurisdiction of a department's management.

After thinking it over, Mo Qianni still decided to make a phone call....

"Hello." The lady on the other side of the line gently said.

Mo Qianni hesitated for a moment, then said: "CEO, I would like to dismiss the new male trial PR member, he has some serious attitude problems, integrity problems and capability problems, there are many specific reasons, I wish to receive your approval."

The lady addressed as CEO remained silent for a while, then replied: "You have always been cautious with your work, since you have signed the contract, why are you immediately regretting? Send me all of his data, I will make my decision after taking a look."

"Yes, CEO." After Mo Qianni hung up the phone, she helplessly sighed, then opened up the data storage, and via the company's intranet, she sent Yang Chen's information directly to the CEO's office.

CEO Chapter 29

Chapter 29: The Chirpy PR Department

Yang Chen greeted his passionate new colleagues while slowly walking towards his seat, the moment he sat down, he was once again surrounded by several ladies with outstanding looks, each of them with radiant eyes staring at him.

“Hey handsome, let me introduce myself, my name is Zhao Hongyan.” This was a lady with big wavy curves in a beige suit and red phoenix eyes(eyes with corners that incline upwards) that were exceptionally charming, at this moment she warmly stretched out her white hand, and introduced herself.

“Big sis Hongyan, our new colleague just arrived and you’re already stretching your hand, aren’t you afraid of scaring him?” Another lady wearing a baby blue outfit made a ‘gege’ laughing sound, her face was a little round, and she has quite a plump body, she laughed and said: “Your name is Yang Chen right? From here on in our PR department, you have to be most careful of big sis Hongyan here, when she eats up men she doesn’t even leave the bones!”

Zhao Hongyan doesn’t blush, makes a ‘hmp’ sound, and stretches her hand to pinch the plump lady’s outstanding bottom, “Save it Zhang Cai, who doesn’t know that your demands are the highest? You’re unable to even sleep without a man at night.”

“Hmp, that’s not the case, big sis Hongyan look, our big sis Mingyu hasn’t gotten married yet. No matter what we can’t snatch him from her!”

Following Zhang Cai’s gaze, Yang Chen looked towards a quiet lady, this was a tall lady in a pink outfit, with shoulder length hair that was dyed with several streaks of purple and beautiful facial features that revealed a distinctive office lady style.

Liu Mingyu sweetly smiles and says, “What are you guys staring at, I’m just welcoming our new colleague, and am not as vile as you guys make me out to be.” With that said, Liu Mingyu extends her arm and says: “Little brother

Yang Chen, you wouldn't mind a handshake right?"

"Oh, of course." Yang Chen naturally wouldn't mind having close contact with a beauty like that, it would be even better if he could pinch her butt like Zhao Hongyan did to Zhang Cai though.

The moment he came into contact with Liu Mingyu's slender hand, Yang Chen felt Liu Mingyu's playful pinky gently rubbing on his palm. As he raised his head, Liu Mingyu as expected gave him a saucy wink.

Just this simple and dubious action made Yang Chen feel like he was on cloud nine. *No wonder so many men struggled so hard to enter Yu Lei International, the average quality of the ladies here is so high, and even more importantly they are extremely "friendly"!*

Following the welcome from the three ladies, numerous ladies from the office also welcomed Yang Chen, of course without missing out and adding in some dirty jokes.

Only after 10 minutes did Yang Chen spot another man in the office. This was a considerably short male with fair skin wearing a white shirt, he looked like a college student that had yet to complete puberty, and had a delicate face with a shy expression.

Noticing his only male comrade not coming over to greet him and instead having a consistently shy look, Yang Chen finds that funny, how is it possible that a man is less outgoing than this bunch of ladies? So, Yang Chen took the initiative to extend his hand and said: "I'm Yang Chen, seems like you are the only other guy in this office, let's get along well in the future."

The pretty boy immediately shook Yang Chen's hand and was a little red in the face, he lowered his head and said: "Erm.....Erm..... I'm Chen Bo, welc.....welcome to our department."

Chen Bo? Morning Erection? What a name to choose, but that aspect of his don't seem to be able to get erect at all!

(TL: The name Chen Bo sounds the same as morning erection in chinese, morning erection pfft)(ED: Hahaha, I'm dying too.)

Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh and say: "This name of yours, it's pretty

meaningful, very manly.”

Once Chen Bo heard that, he shyly lowered his head even more and softly said: “Thank you.”

That’s right, he’s shy, a man named “Morning Erection” is as delicate and shy as a girl!

The surrounding ladies came over, and the plump lady name Zhang Cai ‘gege’ laughed and said : “Yang Chen you may not know this, Little Bo here is a scholar from North University, before you came, he was the only male in our department.”

“Things are better now, with big bro Yang here, the balance of Yin and Yang in our office has returned a little.” A younger female PR member has already started calling Yang Chen “big bro”.

Yang Chen joked along with the other ladies for a while and did not hold-up much time in the office, he returned to his desk and started tidying up the various documents and office tools.

The closest desk to Yang Chen’s belonged to the first who shook hands with him, Zhao Hongyan. Zhao Hongyan happily asked: “Handsome do you need any help? If there’s anything you don’t understand just ask me.”

Yang Chen thought for a minute, and asked: “Even little Bo who is this shy can join PR? Doesn’t a PR have to interact and make business deals while receiving customers? Is he really that outspoken?”

Zhao Hongyan stared blankly for a moment as she did not expect Yang Chen to ask that, she covered her mouth and softly said: “Little Bo is said to have entered through the back door, everybody sees his shy demeanour and gives him some clerk type of work, we usually don’t let him go for things like business deals.”

Yang Chen nodded, everything makes sense now.

Suddenly thinking of something, Yang Chen ‘heihei’ laughs and says: “Actually I’m not good at speaking, and don’t really know how to talk business, I think in the future you guys could also give me miscellaneous work to do, making coffee, brewing tea, sending water and such is more

suitable for me, and I could do more physical work, what do you say?"

Surprised, Zhao Hongyan couldn't resist making an erratic tremble and a 'gege' chuckle, even the two plump mountain ranges on her chest shuddered, "Handsome Yang truly knows how to make jokes, I heard that you are a scholar who graduated from Harvard, in our entire company there are very few who have that level of education. You say you want to do odd jobs like brewing tea and sending water? Who's going to believe that?"

"I'm serious, believe me." Yang Chen wrinkles his brows in distress, why is it that nobody believes him when he speaks the truth?

Seeing how Yang Chen doesn't seem to be lying, Zhao Hongyan could only raise her hands in surrender and say : "Alright alright, I'll believe you. Actually, you're still on trial, there isn't much work for you to do in the first place, I will let our sisters know, in the future you will be responsible for buying us breakfast, brewing coffee, moving things and so on. In the past we took turns to do these, but from here on out you will do these alone, what do you think?"

"Seriously?" Yang Chen happily exclaimed. Buying breakfast, brewing coffee and moving things around, these actions suited him perfectly.

Seeing Yang Chen's excited expression, Zhao Hongyan doesn't know how to salvage what originally began as a joke, she whispered to herself "what a weird person", then nodded.

"Good, this is set, remember to let everybody else know. Tomorrow I will buy breakfast for everybody, things like money can be paid after." Yang Chen turned back in satisfaction, and continued to tidy up his desk, ignoring Zhao Hongyan lifeless face.

Five minutes later, when Zhao Hongyan once again turned to check what Yang Chen was doing, she was completely shocked.....

She noticed Yang Chen had already dumped all of the documents on the desk into the cabinet under the table, the only thing left on the desk was the computer. While on the computer display, an image familiar to the point it cannot be more familiar was shown——Pokemon!

[TL: Yes Yang Chen is playing Pokemon but specifically this flash game

http://www.4399.com/flash/81828_3.htm]

This guy! Is he really planning on becoming a “gopher”? On the first day of work, he has already started to play video games. Zhao Hongyan felt a headache incoming.

Right at this moment, an old-fashioned and plain-looking lady, wearing a close-fitting black dress and white stockings suddenly walked into the PR department. She calmly asked: “Is today’s new recruit Yang Chen here?”

Upon seeing this lady, quite a few employees let out a surprised expression and then looked strangely at Yang Chen.

Regretting that he could not finish his game, Yang Chen raised his head, “I’m here, what is the purpose of elder sister’s visit?”

Elder sister!? The employees around almost couldn’t hold back their laughter.

As expected, after being addressed like this the lady in black’s brows contracted, and her tone turned a little hostile as she said: “I am the CEO’s secretary and assistant Wu Yue, the CEO wants to see you, you are to come with me immediately.”

CEO? This is my first day, why does the CEO want to see me? Puzzled, Yang Chen stood up. However, without asking any questions, he followed behind the plain lady, and exited the office.

The moment Yang Chen exited, the whole office erupted in gossips, everybody felt that this was unbelievable.

In the department head’s office, when Mo Qianni saw what happened outside, even she looked at Yang Chen a little confused.

CEO Chapter 30

Chapter 30: CEO

A great big thanks to Julien.H of LA, USA for sponsoring this chapter!

Following the airport runway(flat-chested) figure of Wu Yue onto the elevator to the top floor, of which only consisted of the CEO's office and leisure room. The fashionable top grade transparent-esque materials and a variety of bonsai trees, brought about a bright and spacious feel. With subtle and detailed management in all places, it completely manifested respect towards the identity of the CEO of this big establishment.

"Secretary Wu, what is the CEO calling me for?" Yang Chen curiously asked while following her.

Not answering his question, Wu Yue continued to silently walk down the path with her heels rhythmically clinking against the ground.

Yang Chen couldn't help but think that this woman was cold and did not bother to ask further. However, Yang Chen had some regrets, he should have researched information about Yu Lei International's CEO and not just read information about the recruitment process. If he had prior knowledge, he wouldn't be in such a situation. To suddenly meet the leader of this company, he did not know what to do.

"We've arrived." Walking towards the gorgeously carved milk-white door, Wu Yue's coldly stared at Yang Chen and said, "The CEO is inside, you can enter yourself. You better watch your tone and be respectful!"

Towards Wu Yue's mysteriously strict tone, Yang Chen wasn't angry, but instead felt pity towards this woman. If her character was not cold, why would she look at men as if looking at something extremely displeasing? *I'm already this manly, didn't you notice how much the other female employees like me ?*

Ignoring the pitiful secretary, Yang Chen opened the door as if it was his second nature, entering the office of Yu Lei Building's highest authority.

The moment he entered, Yang Chen noticed a familiar smell, the air is filled with a faint smell of jasmine, warm yet refreshing. This reminded Yang Chen of his wife Lin Ruoxi. Didn't that frost-faced girl also have this smell?

The entire CEO office was unusually big, way over a 100 square meters, and formed a semi-circle. The circular side was all clean floor-to-ceiling windows from end to end, which allowed the hustle and bustle of the city to be seen from any spot. The thin white translucent curtains blew along with the wind from the AC.

On the floor was a soft Mediterranean wool carpet with diverse and archaic designs. Several bonsai trees were placed on the table and corners of the room, while the entire office's lights helped to complement it.

The crystal chandelier on the ceiling was also a rare collector's item, its exquisite workmanship refracted all the light rays into the office with a dazzling luster, and brought threads of magnificence and mysticism into the whole room.

Several silver-coated metal bookshelves filled with design books covered the room. Next to the shelves, a huge mahogany desk could be seen. Except, at this moment, behind that desk, the seat of the "CEO" was empty.

Puzzled, Yang Chen wondered why the CEO would call him over when he or she wasn't even here. As soon as he thought that, at the right side of the office, a door leading to a rest room opened. A person elegantly walked out from that door.

At that moment, the atmosphere of the room turned incomparably strange as if the oxygen in the room had been removed. The two people stood in front of each other, seemingly forgetting to breathe.

As their gazes met, they each had mixed and complex emotions in their eyes. The two people found it difficult to speak clearly, because this was too ridiculous to believe!!!

"This...You...Me...Erm...I..." Yang Chen always felt that he was mentally strong, but he now realized, that it was only limited to some special circumstances. For an unexpected meeting such as this, Yang Chen was speechless as if he lost his tongue. His mind was now one big mess and he

didn't know what to say.

The crystal high-heeled shoe wearing woman in front of him had a pair black leggings which wrapped around her slender legs emitting a certain type of low-key charm. She wore a beige colored close-fitting business women's suit, which made her figure seem to follow the proportions of the golden ratio brilliantly. Under her slim waist was a beautiful and well-rounded butt that would cause excitement in the blood of all men.

Her head of long black hair was neatly tied up, allowing her graceful swan-like snow-white neck even more dazzling. If it were just these it would still be bearable, what makes her truly irresistible is that heaven-sent face, which was beautiful to the point it makes one powerless against it.

"You what?" Lin Ruoxi looked at the rogue man who had an expression like he's at a loss for words after eating a cockroach, that previous inkling of complex and nervous emotions vanished like smoke in thin air. Turning into a playful and teasing mood she said, "Weren't you always good at talking, good at pretending? What's wrong, can't even speak half a sentence clearly now?"

Yang Chen, his mouth open for a while, in a daze, he couldn't finish a complete sentence. At last, he dashed to the water cooler in the corner of the room. Taking a paper cup and filling it with water, he drained the cup in one gulp while calming his heart. After wiping his mouth, he turned around, and once again faced the sudden appearance of Lin Ruoxi.

At that moment, Ruoxi had already adopted the imposing attitude of a captain of the ship that was Yu Lei International. Calmly sitting on a leather chair, her expression mild, yet cold, she was looking at Yang Chen. Sitting, she looked like a sculpture of a goddess, serene and bright.

"Wow, life's like a play, and a play is truly like life." Yang Chen silently looked at the woman standing in front of him for quite some time. He couldn't help but laugh, "Good good little Ruoxi, my wife, why didn't you tell me earlier that you were Yu Lei's CEO? It would've saved me a whole lot of trouble from finding work. Just give me a minor security job that is both clean and in an office."

“Mr Yang Chen, pay attention to how you address me, in the office, I am your superior.” a cold gaze flashed across Lin Ruoxi’s beautiful eyes, this man in front of her was still upright a moment ago, why did he suddenly revert back to his playboy tone again?

Yang Chen made a ‘*heihei*’ laugh and said, “In the office you’re my superior, so does that mean out of the office I can call you whatever I want?”

“Not allowed!” Lin Ruoxi hurriedly vetoed, it was surprising how this person could think of such a disgusting and goosebumps-inducing form of address. Lin Ruoxi creased her eyebrows and said, “You can call me by my name, but you’re not allowed to add on the other disgusting words.”

Yang Chen ignored her, as right now his emotions had been calmed. The shock from earlier had already been reduced to a negligible level. So he impolitely pulled over a chair to sit in front of Lin Ruoxi, crossed his legs, sighed and said, “Okay, let us not talk about that, what has CEO Lin called me over for?”

Only now did Lin Ruoxi remember the purpose of calling Yang Chen up. After rolling her eyes at Yang Chen, she turned the computer monitor 180 degrees, pointed at Yang Chen’s resume on the screen and said, “Your resume says you have a Master’s degree in Harvard University’s Market Management, you were a recipient of a full scholarship, and also proficient in both English and French.”

Yang Chen looked at his own resume, he could already predict what Ruoxi was going to ask, but could only nod his head, “That is correct, so what?”

“A master’s degree from Harvard, proficient in English and French?” Ruoxi looked at Yang Chen as if it was their first meeting as she sized him up, “Don’t you sell mutton skewers in the West District? How could you have such a prestigious educational background?”

As he already prepared an excuse, as if reciting from a book, Yang Chen said, “When I was a kid, I was kidnapped and sold to the United States. Then, I was fostered by some people with good intentions. There, I went to college, and also learned French. However, I didn’t have any major goals in life, and after my foster parents passed away, I flew back here to sell mutton

skewers and idly spend my days. You can ask the peddlers at the West District, they all know that I just came back just half a year ago.”

Since Ruoxi was able to lead a big company like Yu Lei International, naturally, she would not be an idiot. How could she trust Yang Chen’s words that easily? Her intelligent face revealed a somewhat displeased expression as she made a cold ‘*hmph*’ and said, “Then what about the matter regarding the foreign languages test? You chose German and Italian and got full marks on both, how did that happen?”

CEO Chapter 31

Chapter 31: Pledge

This chapter is sponsored by reddit user thedorkishguy , thanks!

“Erm.....” Yang Chen regretted randomly choosing the test papers, if he knew this would’ve happened, he would have chosen English and French as written in his resume, but right now he could only brace himself for whatever that comes his way, “That is just a hobby, I’m pretty talented at foreign languages.”

“Oh? What other innate skills do you have then?” Ruoxi asked as she crossed her arms in front of her chest with a face full of disbelief.

Yang Chen scratched his nose, because he was embarrassed to say that he actually had quite a number of innate skills. While he was most adept at fighting and killing, on the more high-tech side, he was also talented in controlling aircraft, tanks, firearms and hacking. However, these talents were not appropriate to share in a conversation, so he simply shook his head and said, “Nope, this brain of mine only has that much capacity, well-appraised, my lord wife.”

“You’re not allowed to call me that!” Lin Ruoxi once again corrects the uncomfortable form of address that nearly turned her eyebrows vertical, and angrily said, “Yang Chen, no matter the reason, since you chose Yu Lei International and became my employee, there are some things I must make clear to you.”

“It can’t be that you want to fire me right?” Yang Chen gloomily raised his hands, “Hey, my dear w...Erm.... Boss Lin, it took me a lot of effort to find a job that fits your requirements, sitting in an office, dignified, and can keep clean at work. You don’t have to be so cruel to me right? Although I’m born a bit more handsome than others, and may cause harm to our fellow colleagues, but a loyal man like me would never womanize. Also, wild flowers can never smell as fragrant as the flower at home, don’t you think so.....”

“Hold your tongue!” Ruoxi couldn’t stand it anymore as she slammed her hand down at the desk. She pouted and her lips formed an arc, this guy did not have any EQ, could it be that this is what all graduates of famous colleges in the US are like? Could it be that the Americans have a different way of looking at things?

Yang Chen tried his best to hold back his laughter, he had no idea why every time he sees the bashful look of his convenient wife, he feels so happy inside.

Like the creative concept written by a poet..... It is most of all the gentleness of bowing one’s head, that is like the lotus flower that the cool breeze cannot compete in shyness.....

(TL:This was a poem written by Xu Zhimo, a famous poet and cousin of Jinyong)

Of course, Lin Ruoxi might look like a lotus flower, but she wasn’t that gentle. Her mature, city woman’s high self-esteem, along with that innocent childishness, was the most attractive thing about her.

Only after a while did Lin Ruoxi calm down. With a gaze full of ‘killing intent’ she said, “Yang Chen, while we are in the company, we must agree upon a three-point-law.”

(TL: 3 rules Yang Chen must follow.)

“Alright, as long as you don’t fire me, I’m fine with anything.” Said Yang Chen, as he didn’t want to argue with this girl.

“First, you’re not allowed to call me by those disgusting names, you must address me as Boss Lin or CEO just like the other employees. Second, you can’t just randomly waltz into my office, and in public, we must maintain a distance. Third, you can’t tell anyone in this company that we are married. Fourth...”

“Wait! Wait! Wasn’t this a three-point-law? How can there be a fourth point?” Yang Chen raised his hand in protest.

“Bam!” Lin Ruoxi slammed both her hands down on the desk, with her eyes widened. “If I say how many laws, that’s how many laws! If I say how

many points that's how many points! You're not allowed to interrupt me!"

"Erm...yes." Yang Chen forced a smile.

Lin Ruoxi continued: "Fourth, while you are working here, I will carefully supervise you. You are not allowed to break the status quo of the office. As long as you do your job, I won't fire you. Even if you drift aimlessly, I won't fire you as long as you don't stir up trouble in the office. Fifth..."

After listening to Lin Ruoxi talk for no less than 10 minutes, Yang Chen stifled a yawn. Lin Ruoxi was almost finished speaking.

"Boss Lin, you're finished right? If you have, I'll leave first." Said Yang Chen, as he curried favor with Lin Ruoxi because he was scared that she would burst out in more rules and stipulations, he's already forgotten how many points she has made.

Lin Ruoxi contemplated for a bit and nodded her head: "We'll stop here for today. You must comply with everything I told you. Outside, I don't care what you do, that's your problem and we have a non-aggression pact, but when you're in the office, you must listen to me and abide by the rules."

"Yea yea yea..." Yang Chen hurried to stand up, stretch, and leave the room.

At that moment, in the office, a stylish azure-colored phone rang. Stretching out her hand, Lin Ruoxi picked the phone up, pressed a button, and answered the call. On the other side, the voice of the cold secretary, Wu Yue, could be heard: "Boss Lin, General Manager Xu Zhihong has invited you to attend have dinner with him at the Blue Bay Hotel to talk about this year's partnership for the Autumn Fashion Show."

Hearing the name "Xu Zhihong", Lin Ruoxi made an obvious frown, "Wu Yue, can't we cancel it?"

On the other side of the line, Wu Yue hesitated for a moment and said, "Boss Lin, you have already rejected Mr Xu's private invitations three times, this time's business is regarding the Autumn Fashion Show, and every single exhibition area's construction requires support from Donghua Science & Technology's resources and manpower. The other party's reasons are justified, if we cancel again.....it's a little....."

“Fine, I understand”, Lin Ruoxi pursed her lips, “Help me arrange this then, tonight I will attend, book two seats.”

“Boss Lin do you require me to accompany you?”

“Nope”, Lin Ruoxi raised her head to stare at Yang Chen who is trying to sneakily leave the room, “I will drive there, you may return home once you get off work.”

“Okay Boss Lin.....” Wu Yue felt things were a little odd, but her unconditional compliance meant she wouldn’t ask anything more.

Ending the call, Yang Chen who was trying to sneak out stopped, turned his head and laughed: “Boss Lin, you can’t possibly want me to attend. If I recall correctly, Blue Bay hotel is a 5-Star hotel, does my rugged appearance look suitable for a 5-star hotel? Also, I can’t make heads nor tails when it comes to business and cannot help.”

Lin Ruoxi coldly smiled and said: “You think I wish to bring you along? You only know how to lose face and talk drivel..... However, marrying you, is precisely to make use of you during such times. Later on in the evening, you must utilize all methods to keep Xu Zhihong away from me, best if you can make him completely give up.”

“Can I make a physical assault?” Yang Chen was somewhat impatient, “How about I just chop him and be done with it.”

“Not allowed! You can’t allow him to get near me, but our business talks must go on!” said Lin Ruoxi, stressing each and every word.

Taking in a deep breath, Yang Chen gazed strangely at Lin Ruoxi, grumbled and said, “Boss Lin, are you employing a husband or an Oscar-winning actor?”

“We have already signed the contract. When in the company of others, you must play your role properly. If you’re a man, you must keep your word.” Lin Ruoxi looked at Yang Chen’s self deflated manner and couldn’t help but feel a small victory.

Time flew like an arrow as Yang Chen returned to the PR department. The ladies, curious as to why Yang Chen was called to the CEO’s office, all made

exaggerated speculations till it was time to get off work.

Throughout the whole afternoon, Mo Qianni was huffing and puffing in anger as she couldn't understand why Lin Ruoxi, who she respected for the longest time, rejected the proposition to fire Yang Chen and even invited him to her office. Could it be that Yang Chen has some sort of special background? All these questions remained in Mo Qianni's mind and would cause her to have insomnia.

Furthermore, Yang Chen rejected the office ladies' invitation for a welcome cocktail party and by himself, he quietly slipped away to the CEO's special parking lot.

Sitting in Lin Ruoxi's Bentley Arnage, they made their way to the Blue Bay Hotel as planned.

Night time in Zhong Hai City, a man and a woman, neither one knowing what the other was thinking. While the man and wife's first showing of love and affection was caused by a surprise phone call by Xu Zhihong.

CEO Chapter 32

Chapter 32: Big Bro

This chapter is sponsored by Phi.T from FL, USA!! Thanks for the support!

Blue Bay Hotel, a 5-star hotel completed only two years ago, it was located on the east of Zhong Hai beside a holiday resort, nestled on a river bank. The entire building had a refreshing and lightly elegant color palette, the dense and sentimental Scottish design makes many of the upper class businessmen enjoy coming here to negotiate deals.

Once she got of the car, Lin Ruoxi walked to Yang Chen's side, hooked her arm over Yang Chen's elbow, and created the look of a happily dependent little bird. She dully said, "Let's go."

Yang Chen smiled, "Who acts like you? If you want others to think our relationship is intimate, you have to at least smile. With this ice mountain-like expression, people will think you're a spiteful woman."

"You are the spiteful woman!" Lin Ruoxi troublingly frowned, in the end still unable to bring out a smile. The truth was, to even grab onto Yang Chen's arm was considered a huge challenge to her. Lin Ruoxi shook her head and said, "This is fine, as long as we don't reveal any flaws, this is not a problem."

Yang Chen thought inside, *no one is going to believe that*, but didn't say it. *Since this innocent CEO wife wants to act, I will accompany her in this play.*

On the path to enter the hotel, both sides had ancient Greek columns and goddess statues. After entering the hotel, the sides were instead filled with various western artists' oil paintings of many different sceneries.

The imposingly grandiose decorations, which created a fashionable yet classical fusion, made the whole Blue Bay Hotel filled with an air of honor, even the guests that came and went were immaculately dressed, with arrogant expressions on their faces.

"I don't like oil paintings." Yang Chen grumbled, "I always feel that, instead of using oil paintings why not just use a photograph, it's even clearer too."

While holding onto Yang Chen's arm, Lin Ruoxi who was slowly appreciating the artworks on the alley glanced at Yang Chen with disdain, "If you don't have any appreciation for art, keep quiet, nobody will think you're a mute."

"Isn't it so? Otherwise why would I sell mutton skewers." Yang Chen made a complacent expression.

Lin Ruoxi rolled her eyes at him, and whispered, "Remember, when we enter later on, if I don't signal for you to speak, you don't speak."

"I will obey, Boss Lin." Yang Chen couldn't resist smiling, and nodded.

Being led by two neatly dressed 'Etiquette ladies', they walked towards a private booth facing the lake, while raising his head, Yang Chen noticed that the private booth's name turned out to be the strongly religiously styled "Judas".

(TL: 'Etiquette ladies', seen those ladies that bring bouquets to medal winners in the olympics? Their job is like a waitress but not in a restaurant, an air stewardess but not on a plane. But I have no idea what they're called in english thus etiquette ladies it is.)

The milky white decorated wooden door at that time opened, a man wearing a black Hugo Boss suit entered. This man had curly hair, a rugged beard and he wore a simple smile. Upon gesturing a "please enter" with his hands he said, "Welcome Miss Lin, our family's young master has been waiting."

It was evident that the man excluded Yang Chen who was holding Lin Ruoxi's hand from his welcome gesture, and did not even take one look at him.

Indifferently nodding her head, Ruoxi led Yang Chen into the private room which was spacious, the scent of lavender scattered all over the place was just enough to raise one's spirits.

"Ruoxi, I finally get to meet you." A magnetic voice came out from the sofa.

The speaker wore a blue dress shirt, had a head full of neat short hair, and a pale handsome face. He possessed the rare temperament of reverence from the inside out, this type of temperament cannot be nurtured by an average family.

Expressionlessly, Ruoxi nodded her head, "Boss Xu, I'll be troubling you."

Facing Ruoxi's cold indifference, Xu Zhihong wasn't even fazed. Still equipping the appearance of a mature man, he wore a face full of smiles. "I've invited you quite a number of times, and it's quite rare for you to be free. Your father has talked to me about you for quite some time, saying how you've been really busy at work. As a matter of fact, I do not mind, the fact that you were willing to come and join me for dinner alone makes me feel content."

It was hard to think that a general manager of a huge company, who was also the eldest heir for one of Zhong Hai City's 5 greatest families, would welcome a woman with so much affection. "To come and join me for dinner makes me feel content." These words, what kind of effect will they have? It's unknown how other women would react, but Lin Ruoxi was unfazed, and with great difficulty, she only said a few words, "You're too kind."

Xu Zhihong too did not feel anything was wrong as he personally pulled a chair and invited her, "Come, please sit Ruoxi."

From the start to finish, it was as if Xu Zhihong and his servant did not see Ruoxi holding a man's hand, as if that man did not exist at all, similar to thin air.

Lin Ruoxi felt that she had underestimated Xu Zhihong's intelligence. His way of handling this was to just disregard Yang Chen. It seemed as if he had already thoroughly investigated Yang Chen's background. Who would believe that a big corporation's CEO would marry a previously unacquainted mutton skewers seller? It appears that Xu Zhihong had long known of Lin Ruoxi's fake marriage plan.

Lin Ruoxi had no choice but to release Yang Chen's hand, and sit in the designated seat. Yang Chen did not have any problem with that as he went to find a chair to sit next to Ruoxi.

Right at that moment, a simple minded smiling man appeared right in front of Yang Chen and in one movement, he pushed the chair back. Still chuckling, he said, "I don't recognize you, who are you mister? My Young Master only invited Miss Lin to this gathering."

Not waiting for either Yang Chen or Ruoxi to respond, Xu Zhihong, a face full of smiles went: "Hairy Ball, you're not allowed to be this rude. I'm sure this person must be Ruoxi's brother of some sort, or else how could they arrive together in such a intimate manner?"

Big Brother? Yang Chen was a little surprised by this pair of master and servant's skills in acting, and smiled: "Wow...Remarkable, you guys are all aware of the fact that my family's little Ruoxi frequently calls me *"Big bro"* in bed."

"....."

Silence! It was like everybody forgot to breathe!

Don't even mention about the master-servant pair, Xu Zhihong and Hairy Ball who wanted to ridicule Yang Chen, even Lin Ruoxi choked after hearing Yang Chen's abrupt words, she widened her eyes, and looked as if she wanted to strangle Yang Chen to death. *This rascal! How dare he say such words!!! Although these words were meant to retaliate against Xu Zhihong and Hairy Ball's provocations, but this is too... too.....*

After hearing such peculiar words, Ruoxi couldn't help but remember her and Yang Chen's affair a few days ago. Her cheeks flushed red, lovable and appetizing.

As for Xu Zhihong, seeing Lin Ruoxi suddenly displaying an expression of bashfulness like a little girl, first, he was bewitched by her sudden change, but upon thinking again, for Lin Ruoxi to feel shy from that man's words, his heart turned cold and he couldn't help but wonder.....Is their relationship really not that simple!?

Xu Zhihong, whose complexion turned ugly and pale, laughed with great difficulty and said: "This mister sure knows how to joke around, since you've come, you're a friend. Hairy Ball, you're not allowed to joke around with this mister, everyone, please sit back down."

Yang Chen, couldn't help but to assess Xu Zhihong a little higher, it seems that he isn't a brainless 'fuerdai', he even knows how to endure.

(TL: fuerdai is a term used to describe rich kids in China, it means 'the second generation of the rich'.)

Lin Ruoxi was worthy of being called a successful business woman, although those words made her pissed off, she continuously remembered her primary goal for coming here, and quickly calmed her heart down. She then said to Xu Zhihong: "Boss Xu, since it's still early, lets first discuss the Autumn Fashion Show."

"Yes Yes." Xu Zhihong no longer paid any attention to Yang Chen, and quickly reverted back into an expression of a graceful gentleman. He smiled and said: "Whatever Ruoxi says shall be agreed upon, today the host shall follow the guest's wishes."

CEO Chapter 33

Chapter 33: Truly Too Caring

Although Xu Zhihong said that to please Lin Ruoxi, once the discussions actually started, it would become a tug of war. Things that ought to be yielded should be, and things that ought to be fought for should be as well.

In actuality, Xu Zhihong was very clear, dealing with women like Lin Ruoxi, the art of sweet talk does not work at all. As both of them were businessmen, he must utilize methods to convince the other party, if a man gives up his career for a woman, how will this sort of man win the heart of a strong woman like Lin Ruoxi?

Just like Xu Zhihong, once the official talks began, Lin Ruoxi's words started increasing as well. Her interpersonal relationship skills may not be that great, but once she started talking, this ridiculously beautiful girl also displayed a somewhat "bitchy" demeanor. Once she started to argue, she wouldn't give up until she reaped the maximum amount of benefits.

So, when an hour passed, Yang Chen, who was bored to death, couldn't help but to stare just like what Hairy Ball was doing.

It was evident that Hairy Ball was interested in Yang Chen throughout the discussion, he sized him up and attempted to provoke him by glaring at him.

Towards these types of men who didn't care about their appearance, Yang Chen expressed his dislike. Although he could measure Hairy Ball's strength with a single glance, which was comparable to an average "elite international mercenary", in his division, it could be comparable to an instructor for the Marines. However, in the eyes of Yang Chen, these people could not be called "fighters/soldiers...", and were only viewed as "average people".

And so, while Hairy Ball was provoking Yang Chen, with loathsome eyes, Yang Chen had the urge to give him a slap. But, after thinking how he was a white-collar worker now, it would be wise to not create extra trouble and take into account his wife's business.

Therefore, Yang Chen could only sit in his chair, take out the phone Lin Ruoxi gifted him, download the game 'Puzzle Bobble', and seriously focus on 'popping bubbles'.

[TL: The popping bubbles is a joke on shooting the gun, you know which gun.]

"Yes, I hope Boss Xu can stick to his promises, this year's Autumn Fashion Show, with your company's stage designs and our company's Fall wear, it is certain that we will capture a wider market." Lin Ruoxi finally said as she signed the contract. Due to speaking for an extended amount of time, her cheeks were flushed displaying her hard to come by supple beauty.

While looking at this scene, Xu Zhihong's eyes dulled for a moment before nodding: "Of course, I hope that our partnership goes smoothly."

Only when the two swapped the documents could this long-winded discussion which lasted till 7PM be considered over.

"Since business is concluded, I expect that you are now hungry Ruoxi, let's have the food served now."

Lin Ruoxi was actually quite hungry, just like other women, in order to maintain her figure, Lin Ruoxi only ate a small sandwich for lunch. She was working till now, and her stomach was rumbling from hunger as she lightly nodded her head.

Xu Zhihong clapped, and the waiters near the door immediately started to get busy.

The dinner was of formal western cuisine. While the dinnerware was being set on the table, Lin Ruoxi glanced towards Yang Chen with worry in her eyes. Obviously, the sudden switch to western cuisine was to embarrass Yang Chen.

"This mister is named?" Xu Zhihong asked with an insincere smile towards Yang Chen.

"Surnamed Yang, named Chen." Yang Chen yawned. He was both too hungry and sleepy. Upon seeing that it was western cuisine, he whispered in his heart, this is not even as filling as a bowl of noodles.

“Even though it’s my first time meeting Yang Chen, I did not prepare a proper gift. I specially ordered a bottle of Nebbiolo from the year 1992, and I hope that Mister Yang can evaluate it for me.” As he finished saying that, he signaled a waiter to bring over the bottle of beautifully packaged red wine.

In his heart, Yang Chen couldn’t help but sneer while staying silent. Using three fingers, he lightly raised the glass, allowing the waiter to pour wine in it.

The waiter only poured a bit before stopping.

Yang Chen didn’t feel anything out of place and he lightly swirled the liquid around the glass, smelt the wine, placed the tilted glass to his lips, and slowly savoured a sip.

Upon seeing this action, the once tense Lin Ruoxi slowly relaxed. Having obtained some relief, she remembered that this hoodlum grew up in the United States. He must have had traditional western cuisine before but she didn’t know if he had tasted a famous red wine like Nebbiolo. Hopefully he doesn’t speak drivel, even losing a little face is fine.

Xu Zhihong’s eyes flashed with a tinge of worry, smiling, he asked, “Mister Yang, what do you think?”

“The ingredients of Nebbiolo, mainly comes from Italy’s Piedmont region’s Barolo and Barbaresco municipalities. If it is of the highest grade, it can only match an ordinary French Margaux Bordeaux red wine, it’s actually not particularly good. However, this type of wine brings with it a tinge of lilac, pepper, apricot, dried plum and rose, more importantly it has the feeling of bitter chocolate, which is why it can still considered avant-garde.” Yang Chen replied nonchalantly, as if this wine was made by him.

From this, Xu Zhihong felt a bit of surprise. In actuality, even though he drank these types of wines on a regular basis, he could not give out such a detailed description. He would not believe that Yang Chen only guessed all these by luck, as all his other movements regarding western cuisine were all in accordance with the manners of an educated gentleman from high society.

“True enough, it seems that Mr. Yang Chen is truly not ordinary, it’s no

wonder that Ruoxi wanted you to accompany her.” Xu Zhihong fakely smiled with his skin but not his flesh.

“Just a bit.” Yang Chen did not have any interest in accompanying this hypocritical man for a conversation. He straightforwardly says, “Without a trick or two up my sleeves, how can I manage to become the husband of my family’s little Ruoxi? Isn’t that right, my wife?” With that said, he looked towards Lin Ruoxi with a questioning expression.

Lin Ruoxi’s lovable dimples suddenly flashed red. Although she knew Yang Chen did this in order to help her obstruct Xu Zhihong attempts, but being called ‘wife’ in this situation, her heart almost couldn’t bear it. ‘Badum badum’ her heart nearly jumped up to her throat, she rigidly nodded her head, gave a thin voice of agreement, quickly lowered her head and started sipping at her cup to cover her embarrassment.

Xu Zhihong could not believe that this mutton skewer selling man would actually dare to flirt directly in his face, and jointly put on a play with Lin Ruoxi to ward himself away. With one hand gripping tightly onto the crystal clear wine glass, even his veins were visible, his complexion was a little green from the anger as he forced a laugh and said: “So the two of you have already tied the knot, I am truly sorry……. I have been rude. “

“No no”, Yang Chen didn’t mind and magnanimously smiled: “I am aware, with my standards, for me to have married my family’s little Ruoxi is like sticking a fresh flower in a mound of cow dung. For director Xu to not realize is not surprising, as a person, I’m not too bothered by things like this.

Originally, I had been worried that with the little cash in my pocket, how could I bring my wife to eat a good meal? I never thought that Boss Xu would invite us out, you are *truly too caring* .” What Yang Chen implied was, *you* are merely a money sending idiot.

Resisting his anger, Xu Zhihong pursed his lips and took a sip of red wine. Finally speaking, he smiled: “Mr. Yang, must be joking, to be able to obtain Ruoxi’s eye, how could one’s pocket lack money? On that note, let’s start eating.”

“Great, bring in the food.” Yang Chen said as if he didn’t notice Xu

Zhihong's fire-emitting glare. All smiles, he picked up his cutlery to allow the waiter behind him to place the appetizer in front of him. Minding his own business, he started to eat.

After hearing Xu Zhihong's words which were full of anger, Lin Ruoxi started to feel apprehensive. However, upon seeing Yang Chen fully focused on eating and drinking like a country bumpkin, her heart lightened up.

This person simply can't stay upright, he is obviously very proficient in eating western-style food and western dining etiquette to the point even she is surprised, yet he eats like a slob on purpose. He is really unfathomable.....

Gradually, Lin Ruoxi's worries seemed to have dissipated into thin air. Who cares about him? Things have already gotten like this, *I* could only take one step at a time. With this thought, Lin Ruoxi felt hungry and she too started to move her fork and knife.

CEO Chapter 34

Chapter 34: Who's The Crude One?

Mildly NSFW

Finally, they finished eating. Thanks to Yang Chen's huge appetite, they had to prepare another 3 servings of steak before he was satisfied.

Xu Zhihong could only feel his blood dripping out of his heart. Before his eyes, was a content and burping mutton skewer seller who from the start, had been minding himself the whole time. For him, this extra loss of money did not amount to anything, but Yang Chen's rascal-like appearance, made Xu Zhihong lose the strength to fight back. Every verbal attack only felt like punching at cotton, a waste of strength.

"Thank you for the hospitality Boss Xu, I believe we should get going now." said Lin Ruoxi as she wiped her mouth in a refined manner, and stood up.

At this moment, Xu Zhihong, who was already exhausted, smiled and said, "Ruoxi, it's already this late, wouldn't it be better for me to allow Hairy Ball to drive you back? Driving at night is not safe."

"No need, no need", Yang Chen responded, "Doesn't she have me? After eating 4 steaks, my strength is at its peak. Boss Xu, your steaks are impressive, it's like taking Viagra! It guarantees that I can be vigorous the whole night!"

Upon hearing such vulgar words, the waiters in the private room all couldn't help but burst out laughing. They gazed at Yang Chen and Lin Ruoxi with dubious expressions, but even an idiot could realize what they were thinking about.

Lin Ruoxi blushed, and secretly pinched Yang Chen's arm. She felt too embarrassed from the loss of face!

Inside Xu Zhihong's heart, curses such as "brute", "country bumpkin", and "beast" could be heard, yet on the outside, his face was rigid and unmoving as he had to force his mouth to talk: "You're too polite Mister Yang, it should

be a given. Hairy Ball, please see them out....”

Not waiting to stay in the private room any longer, Lin Ruoxi dragged Yang Chen’s hand and quickly left from there. Being in the room full of waiters, and getting strange gazes from them made her face turn scorching hot.

Only when he finished seeing those two out did Hairy Ball adopt a sloppy appearance as he went back into the private room. Xu Zhihong had already relaxed his body and was sitting on the big sofa letting a waitress from the Blue Bay Hotel massage his shoulders.

“Finished seeing them off?” Xu Zhihong asked with his eyes half closed, his voice downcast.

Fishing a cigarette from his pocket, he lit it up and fiercely took a couple of breaths. He naively smiled and showed a mouth full of yellow teeth, “I’ve seen them out, Miss Lin drove pretty quickly, leaving behind only a wisp of exhaust smoke from her car before disappearing into the distance.”

“Hmph...” Xu Zhihong coldly laughed, “This stupid woman, she thinks she can get away from me just because she brought a man to hinder me? She is underestimating me way too much.”

“Boss, do you want me to find this man surnamed Yang and get rid of him? Once this little youngster realizes who he is dealing with, he won’t dare to act this cocky.” Hairy Ball said, swinging his arm in a slicing motion.

“You need not do anything for now. I only need to send out a couple of capable people, but I first need to gain knowledge of his bottom line. I do not believe that a mutton skewer seller can know anything about Nebbiolo. Furthermore, even if he is a bit vulgar, he doesn’t seem like an idiot.”

“Boss, you are thinking too much, in this day and age, you can find out everything about a person online, nothing can be hidden. If he truly is such a big shot, why is he selling mutton skewers on the streets?” Hairy Ball scoffed.

“Even a dam, a thousand miles long, can be broken down by an ant nest, so if you are to do something, do it with caution. This is why you are the subordinate while I am the boss.” Xu Zhihong responded faintly with his eyes half-closed.

“Yes. Yes, Whatever boss says goes. Tomorrow, I ought to go on the streets and find people to rough him up. Even if he ends up dead, he can only blame himself.” Hairy Ball then scratched his head and asked, “Boss, why do you tie yourself down like this? Miss Lin is really beautiful, but in Zhong Hai City, there are countless beauties for your taking. Unlike me, with my looks, if I don’t wave a couple of big bills around, even a prostitute wouldn’t look at me.” said Hairy Ball while playing with his beard.

“What do you know?”, Xu Zhihong responded, “A woman’s beauty is only secondary. Lin Ruoxi’s appearance, although there may not be many who can match her in Zhong Hai, but what about the whole nation? What about the whole world? The world is so big, beauties can be counted by the millions.”

“Then why do you so stubbornly chase Miss Lin, Boss?” Hairy Ball didn’t seem to understand.

“Hairy Ball, do you think that a single woman, especially a woman who was beautiful at an early age, who managed to take total control of Yu Lei International is only a pretty face? Her temperament, in Zhong Hai’s high society circle, is famous for its coldness, with almost no friends, she managed to pass through all hurdles. In these past years, Yu Lei’s stock did nothing but rise, do you think it is that easy to do?

“Is it possible that Boss wants to find a woman to help with the business?”

“She is a management genius, but that doesn’t mean the I am any worse than her. It is only that at Yu Lei, in the hearts of all employees, her existence has a certain kind of prestige. That is why they are able to achieve such results there.” Xu Zhihong composedly said, “The reason why I want to obtain her, besides the fact that she is worthy enough to be conquered, is that I believe she is the only woman able to be with me. There is another reason, but you would not understand...”

“I truly don’t understand,” Hairy Ball smiled back, “Boss is definitely smarter than I am, or else why would I follow you?”

Xu Zhihong hummed in agreement: “You don’t have to act like this, that other woman that you like, Mo Qianni also works at Yu Lei International. If I

manage to get Lin Ruoxi, it would be synonymous with taking over Yu Lei. Upon taking over Yu Lei International, the women there of Yu Lei, would be close to your grasp.

Upon hearing the name “Mo Qianni”, Hairy Ball’s two eyes immediately brightened up. Licking his lips, he released a breath of cold air, “Boss, how can you mention that woman again, I dream of Mo Qianni’s ass and boobs even when I sleep. If we can manage to get her in bed, that would be amazing, I would be wrung dry! It would have been fine if you didn’t mention her, but now, tonight, I have to go out to a nightclub and find a chicken!”

(TL: In chinese, the word ‘?’ ‘ji’ means chicken, but sometimes refers to a prostitute)

“Go! It seems that you are even more crude than that mutton skewer seller!” Xu Zhihong narrowed his eyes at Hairy Ball for a second, while cursing without restraint.

Hairy Ball didn’t mind what he had heard and quickly left the private room.

Not long after Hairy Ball left, Xu Zhihong slowly extended his hand and in one move grabbed the wrist of the waitress who was giving him a massage. Expressionlessly, he asked, “How much money?”

The waitress distractedly starred and the flirtatious face with large amounts of foundation blushed with bashfulness. She hesitated a bit, then responded, “Five... five thousand... this is my first time doing this....”

“Hmph”, Xu Zhihong coldly laughed, “Only 5 thousand, sluts will be sluts, as cheap as a bitch. Come to the front, take off your clothes, and start by giving me head.

The woman, upon hearing these insults, nearly started crying. However, upon thinking of the 5 thousand at stake, she endured those words. Putting out an enchanting smile, she walked in front of Xu Zhihong and slowly started to take off her clothes.

Not a long time passed until a woman’s miserable moans could be heard accompanied by a man’s unrestrained insults.

Smoking in front of the door, Hairy Ball had already drove away all other waiters guaranteeing that there was no one around them. Only he was there laughing to himself, “Boss was calling me crude, yet he even found a chicken quicker than I did...those with money sure like to show off....”

CEO Chapter 35

Chapter 35: Wait For Me Tonight

Whilst returning back to their villa at Dragon Garden, Yang Chen attempted to speak to Lin Ruoxi, but she had driven the whole way back cold-faced and unwavering. She just simply ignored anything Yang Chen said, as if he did not exist.

Facing a snow goddess such as Lin Ruoxi, Yang Chen helplessly closed his eyes and proceeded to rest for a bit. In actuality, Yang Chen was pretty clear, his words that he said at the Blue Bay hotel had already provoked his sensitive wife. However, at that time, in order to repel Xu Zhihong away, she did not say anything, but upon the end of the play, her resentment towards him finally erupted.

Only when they finally arrived at the villa's entrance, did Lin Ruoxi coldly say the words, "Get off the car."

"Are you not coming as well?" Yang Chen curiously asked.

"I still have things to do, you get off first."

"Oh..." Yang Chen looked at Lin Ruoxi with a profound smile, "So it turns out that even CEO Lin needs a nightlife, why didn't you say so earlier? Haha, I am very generous, and won't get jealous."

Although she felt there wasn't any need to explain to this repulsive rascal, Lin Ruoxi felt that if she let him indulge in his flights of fancy, it would be too much injustice to her. Therefore, wrinkling her brows, she answered, "I have something on, it isn't like you think."

With a knowing expression, very slowly, he walked out of the car and waved towards Lin Ruoxi: "Hope you have fun."

Too lazy to continue dealing with him, Lin Ruoxi reversed her car and quickly departed the villa.

Looking towards the rapidly disappearing tail lights from the car, Yang Chen had an expression of deep thought. Naturally, he wouldn't believe that

a woman like Lin Ruoxi would rashly decide to go to a nightclub. At that time, when he was at the bar and met Lin Ruoxi, come to think of it, it was probably one of the only times she had visited such a place. It's so late now, where could she be going?

Arriving back at his room, Wang Ma caringly delivered a plate of watermelon to him. Towards this "fake" Young Master, she took care of him with great care and love.

After taking a cold shower, Yang Chen planned on sleeping, but unexpectedly, at this time, his phone rang.

Yang Chen did not know that many people. Upon receiving this phone from Lin Ruoxi, the only people who knew Yang Chen's number, aside from Lin Ruoxi and Wang Ma, was Rose and the Li Family.

As expected, glancing at the caller ID, sure enough, it was Li Jingjing.

Upon thinking of that gentle temperament, how she was so quiet and shy, a burst of warmth flowed through Yang Chen's heart. Answering the call, he softly responded "Jingjing".

"Big brother Yang..." from the phone, Li Jingjing's voice seemed to be trembling a bit as if it was difficult for her to speak.

"I'm here, What's up?"

"Have...Have I interrupted your sleep?" Li Jingjing apprehensively asked.

Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh, then responded: "Yes, just now, I was in a dream where I was with you when you called me."

The other side went silent for a moment, finally, Li Jingjing made a "Pu-Chi" chuckle, and said: "Big brother Yang sure knows how to joke around. Be careful, don't let sister-in-law hear that."

Hearing Li Jingjing laugh from her heart, Yang Chen also relaxed. He was afraid that Li Jingjing might have taken the news too hard and as a result, became depressed. It seemed that although she was feeling a little down, she still remained strong.

"Hehe, there is nothing to be afraid of. Instead, with you calling me this late, there must be something urgent....."

Li Jingjing once again became silent for a while before finally whispering: "Big brother Yang, I...I'm scared..."

"Scared? Scared of what?" Yang Chen doubtfully asked.

"It's Chen Feng. Today, that person came to our house. He demanded that I become his girlfriend, or else he would tear down my father's stall." Li Jingjing said at last, with a sobbing voice. It appeared that she had already cried before calling him, which was why her voice was slightly trembling.

Yang Chen's eyes narrowed into slits, his voice turning somewhat deep, "Jingjing, speak clearly, what was the cause and how did it come to this?"

Upon feeling the change in Yang Chen's emotions, Li Jingjing started to calm down as she intermittently told him the whole story.

The cause of this event happened on the morning the day before yesterday. That day, Li Jingjing accompanied Old Li to the market, Old Li set up his stall, while Li Jingjing proceeded to purchase groceries. In the past, Li Jingjing was either at university studying, or away for internships. It could be said that she only truly returned to Zhong Hai recently. Therefore, when Li Jingjing went to the market, Old Li introduced her to everybody for the first time. It was the first time meeting Li Jingjing for most of them.

Coincidentally, having nothing to do, Chen Feng brought his hoodlums out at that moment. Upon meeting the pretty and pure Li Jingjing, it only took one look for Chen Feng to want her as a girlfriend. Chen Feng was also cunning, he did not deal with Li Jingjing directly, but instead said, if she did not agree, then there would be no need to open Old Li's stall. Their whole family better not think of having a good life in the West District.

Being the commoners that they were, how can Old Li's family dare go against Chen Feng? After all, his father, Chen Dehai walks the path of both clean and dirty. His father was an elder in Western Union and was considered a major figure.

Therefore, Old Li couldn't set up his stall these past two days. Even when teaching at school, Li Jingjing noticed people following her. Upon returning home, Chen Feng came again, urging her to quickly make a decision.

The whole Li family was comparable to a cicada in the wintertime. Sending

their only child to the tiger's den which was the Chen family was obviously out of the picture. However, once their friends and relatives heard that they had got into trouble with the Western Union's Chen family, they too did not dare to help. As for going to the police, the Li Family had no guts to. After all, once they reported to the police, wasn't it the same as going against to the Chen family?

Hearing Li Jingjing's words, a difficult to suppress flame was burning in his heart. Originally, he had planned to wait a few more days before taking care of the matter with West District's underworld, then deal with the Chen father and son at the same time, but now, it seemed like things would go the other way. He would first get rid of the Chen family.

"Don't cry Jingjing, everything will be alright. Trust your big brother Yang." said Yang Chen, consoling her.

Li Jingjing was still sobbing a bit. When a girl from an ordinary family encounters an event like this, aside from shedding tears, there was simply nothing else she could do. If Li Jingjing was not at the end of her rope, she wouldn't have called Yang Chen for help, because despite knowing that Yang Chen was pretty capable, she was not sure if he could help solve her problem.

"Big brother Yang, you mustn't do anything stupid. I heard that the Chen family even has quite a number of guns!" Li Jingjing abruptly remembered, anxiously reminding Yang Chen.

"Hehe, don't worry, in a few days, I still plan on visiting you at Zhong Hai Yi Zhong. When that moment comes, you can just check if I am missing an arm or a leg." Yang Chen laughed, "It's not early, Jingjing, hurry up and get some sleep. I will help you settle these problems, you don't even need to tell to your parents about this. By tomorrow, everything will be settled."

"Really?" Li Jingjing was pleasantly surprised.

"Has your big brother Yang ever lied to you?"

"Then...be careful big brother Yang." Although Li Jingjing did not know what he was going to do, she still warned him softly.

Ending the call, Yang Chen made a deep hum, then dialed another number

on his phone.

On the other end of the phone was a lazy, flirtatious woman's voice, "Hubby.....why did you suddenly remember to give me a call at such a time..." The only person capable of seductively calling "hubby" like that was naturally Rose.

Yang Chen inhaled a breath of cold air. Upon remembering Rose's flexible, soft and well-rounded body, he immediately thought of flying to her bed before doing anything else. However, upon remembering Li Jingjing's predicament, it was better to dismiss such dirty thoughts. Straightforwardly, he asked, "I need information about Chen Dehai and his address. The more detailed the better."

When dealing with Chen Dehai, naturally, it would be in one's best interest to first find information on him. As West Union Society's arch-enemy, the Red Thorn Society's leader Rose was the person most familiar with Chen Dehai.

Rose was a woman who knew how to make men happy, and upon hearing Yang Chen's tone, she did not ask any further questions. After a while, she simply responded, "Alright, I'll immediately send it to your inbox."

Satisfied, Yang Chen laughed: "My darling Rose, you are too caring. *Wait for me tonight* . After finishing my task, I'll come and find you."

"You've said it, you mustn't go back on your words." Rose gladly laughed. Whether Yang Chen's task was dangerous, she didn't even bother asking. It was as if she had already confirmed that the Chen father and son had received the death sentence!

CEO Chapter 36

Chapter 36: Visiting The Chen Residence

Chen Dehai could be considered a top class person in Zhong Hai City. Back then, he had come to Zhong Hai from the north to find a job and chanced upon catching the eye of a small boss in the underworld. From then on, he managed to work his way from a hired thug to the position of being the right hand man of that small boss.

Chen Dehai's methods were naturally fierce and with his disposition of being naturally mistrustful, in just a few years, he managed to expand that small boss' territory, leading it to become a rather powerful force in the West District.

In these past 10 years, Chen Dehai once again abruptly emerged and helped the head of the West Union Society, Situ Mingze, which was also Rose's father. By getting rid of his original boss, he became one of Situ Mingze's most important figures.

Because Chen Dehai had already grasped control of majority of the forces that belonged to that triad's boss, when he successfully seized the old boss' position, he did not meet much resistance. Many people had long determined him as the next boss, so they drifted with the current and supported him in taking up that position.

That is to say, without Chen Dehai, even if West Union Society wanted to become the overlord of the West District, they probably would've needed to wait a couple more years. There were people who once joked, saying how Chen Dehai was just like Wu Sangui letting the Manchus out, betraying his king to crown himself. But nobody knew if and when he will rebel again.

(TL: Wu Sangui is a famous general of the 17th century whose betrayal led to the fall of the Ming Dynasty)

Although there were countless whispers outside, inside the West Union Society, Chen Dehai was actually looked upon with great importance. After all, if one was to talk about the power they wielded, inside Western Union,

he was one of the strongest elders within.

Moreover, the more someone seemed like a small fry on the surface, the more easy it was to defend, therefore West Union Society's president Situ Mingze always treated Chen Dehai well, the two's relationship was exceptionally harmonious.

After Yang Chen briefly looked at Chen Dehai's data, the first thing he felt were these words, "ambitious and ruthless", without a care for the world's ethics and morals, and he even more so doesn't care about the rules of Jiang Hu. Everything he does, is to exchange for an even higher backer, to crawl up to a higher position with firm steps.

(TL: Jiang Hu could mean the pugilist world of martial arts or the underworld with things like triads)

If nothing unexpected happened, a person like this would be someone who could live till his later years, which was rare in the underworld. This was because he himself is a traitor, and is clear on how to prevent others from betraying him.

"It's a pity, you gave life to an idiot of a son." Yang Chen softly muttered, closed the laptop, then memorized all the map details that Rose provided to him.

Downtown at night, like a bunch of glittering neon light, a clear distinction was formed in comparison to the public roads of the suburbs.

Half an hour later, Yang Chen stopped his BMW outside a little public park in Zhong Hai's western suburbs, and in the surroundings were dilapidated residential areas. Chen Dehai's private villa, was right beside a river pass one kilometre away. If he stopped the car too close, it would be difficult to conceal himself.

Yang Chen changed into a fitting black short-sleeved shirt, and a pair of blackish-brown trousers on his bottom. The cool wind of the night blew past, while Yang Chen hopped a few times, and made some strange stretching movements. His whole body gave out "Pi Pa Pi Pa" cracking sounds, and only about two minutes later, did he put an end to these movements.

“Hu……” With a long exhale, Yang Chen raised his head towards the hiding new moon in the sky, revealing a somewhat relaxed smile, “Luckily my body hasn’t turned rusty.”

Right after those words, Yang Chen’s figure disappeared from his original position in an instant, and when he appeared again, he was already tens of metres over and above a three-storey apartment’s roof. Agile like a leopard cat that excels in leaping around, running and jumping from rooftop to rooftop, he headed towards the brightly lit villa by the river pass.

In less than two minutes, Yang Chen was already crouching on top of a tall tree, in less than 30 metres in front of him, was the Chen residence. It covered over a huge 800 square metres of space with a five-storey apartment building.

According to the data, Chen Dehai’s wife died because of breast cancer soon after giving birth to Chen Feng, and so this huge fort-like building was only occupied by the father and son. But of course, the guards around to protect them also took up a significant amount of space.

The higher one’s position was, the more worried one would be for their own safety and Chen Dehai was no exception.

Yang Chen took a rough glance and saw that to enter the Chen residence there was only the main door, which had 8 black-clothed sentries standing in line just in front of the entrance. In the courtyard there would occasionally be several bodyguard-esque people walking past for inspection, but it seemed like the frequency of those people weren’t high, and if one carefully snuck in, it would not be that difficult to enter the apartment building.

Yang Chen wouldn’t believe that such a big area only had this little amount of people, and looking at it carefully, it seemed that most of the henchmen were loitering inside the apartment building, to stay close and protect the Chen father and son.

Infiltrating the villa was not a difficult thing to do for Yang Chen. However, this wasn’t his goal, and what Yang Chen was considering was how to locate Chen Dehai and Chen Feng, the father and son. So Yang Chen felt that it

would be better to just catch someone and ask them.

Done thinking, Yang Chen's body once again left the tall tree's branch, and when he reappeared he was already at the entrance of the Chen residence with a harmless smile.

The 8 henchmen were first surprised by the sudden appearance of Yang Chen, then they hurriedly surrounded him.

"Halt, who are you!? Do you where this place is?!" The leading man with a big physique sternly asked.

Yang Chen did not reply, and when he was about 5 metres away, he gently tapped on the ground with his toes, and his body flew like an arrow, abruptly leaping towards the 8 men!

The 8 people simply did not even have time to react, their pistols were near their bosoms, but in such close range there simply wasn't a chance to draw them. One of them tried to raise his fists to block but all of a sudden, he was hit by Yang Chen's fist for a moment, then felt an acute heart-tearing lung-splitting pain, it was like the bones in his hands were completely shattered!

If one watched from afar it would seem like Yang Chen's body rejected the earth's gravity, he broke through the 8 men while his whole body was in the air and somersaulting a whole 360 degrees, like a black tornado. Both of Yang Chen's hands and legs came into contact with the 8 men, namely the 8 people's fists, palms, chests and stomachs received intimate contact.

All this happened in a flash, and without waiting for the 8 people to react, they were already down on the ground like they were nailed to it. Because of a part of their body's pain they let out mean and ferocious looks, and wails of "Oww Oww" were uncontrollably released.

The leading man with a big physique felt all the bones in his hands shatter, and he knew he had met a tough adversary, so he no longer dared to resist. In cold sweat he hurriedly stretched his hand and pressed on the walkie-talkies' talk button as an attempt to notify everyone inside.

Unexpectedly, someone wearing sports shoes suddenly kicked his cheeks, and smashed the walkie-talkie into pieces. The big man's head tilted, his

eyes, ears, mouth and nose shot out strings of blood, and a serious depression appeared on his skull, while dark red liquid poured over the ground, with one look anyone could tell he was dead!

The moment the other 7 people got up, they witnessed this miserable scene, and sucked in a cold breath. The young man in front of their eyes, had actually maintained a faint smile like before. If there truly was a fiend from hell, that fiend's smile would probably be just like this!

The 7 people who originally wanted to make a report all had cold sweat overflowing as they looked at Yang Chen, and they were frightened to the point that they didn't even dare to budge.

Yang Chen was very satisfied with this result, as for the member of the underworld he killed, he didn't feel any guilt. After all, if he piled up all the number of lives taken with his hands, they would reach up as high as a skyscraper.

"I'm in a rush, so I'm not going to beat around the bush with you. I want to know where Chen Feng and Chen Dehai are right now, and if you guys can speak up, then you can get lost, but if you don't speak up, I will help you to get lost."

Yang Chen's tone of speech was relaxed, as if he was merely asking a passer-by for a lighter to light his cigarette while on the streets, but to these 7 people's ears, the words "get lost" sounded like the summons from the god of death.

CEO Chapter 37

Chapter 37: Mistreatment

NSFW

Due to the 7 people competing to cooperate, Yang Chen quickly learned the specific positions of Chen Dehai and his son, while those 7 people, were in a moment knocked unconscious and thrown to the side of the road. It would be difficult for them to wake up before Yang Chen finishes his task here.

Yang Chen was familiar beyond compare towards something like sneaking in without a sound. With his keen and developed senses and vigilantly observing all activity in the surroundings, he moved with very quick steps yet without a sound. His body seemed to have blended in with the night, dissipating into thin air.

As he had firmly memorized the detailed topography of the Chen Residence, Yang Chen was able to locate his target very quickly.

According to the words of the 7 people, Chen Feng was at his room at this moment, while the location of Chen Dehai could not be confirmed. If he wasn't in his study, then he should be in the living room.

Leaping over 2 balconies, then conveniently knocking 4 bodyguards unconscious without a sound, Yang Chen's monster-like body reached the third floor of the apartment building and was outside a big room. Right now the time was 10pm, yet the room remained as brightly lit as before.

The hovering tree shadow allowed Yang Chen to seem all the more blurry under the moonlight. When the cold wind blew onto the ceiling-to-floor windows' door, the curtain was slightly lifted, and the view beyond the transparent window entered Yang Chen's eyes.

Inside the huge bedroom with extravagant decorations, there indeed was a familiar figure, Chen Feng.

However, the Chen Feng of this moment simply didn't notice that right outside the balcony's door stood an uninvited guest. Chen Feng had an evil

and disgusting face, and was in the middle of doing something that could cause the blood of normal people to boil.

On top of the huge bed in Chen Feng's room, was a pale-white female body that was bound in the shape of the word "?". Both arms and legs were bound using black lacy ladies' stockings. The said material had great elasticity yet possessed incredible toughness, and there were blood marks on the woman's four limbs because the woman was strapped so tightly. The snow-white skin of the woman seemed to already have quite a number of purplish bruises, it appears that she had already been through and suffered some painful mistreatment before.

The woman's dyed hair was scattered disorderly and incomparably disheveled, because of her struggling and sweat. Her red face could be considered coquettish and her mouth was stuffed with a pair of panties. In this position the woman could only let out "Wu Wu" wails, unable to speak.

Looking at this woman receive such mistreatment, the first thing Yang Chen felt was familiarity, yet thinking about it a little more carefully, it was from the time when he met Lin Ruoxi in that small bar, she tried to seduce him. This was the woman who then called Baldy and his bunch of muscular guys over, and it appeared that she was the Baldy's sister. It's unexpected that Chen Feng got hold of her.

Obviously, Chen Feng didn't treat this pretty and flirtatious delinquent girl well. At that moment his whole body too wasn't covered by any article of clothing. He stood on the bed, and by his feet were all kinds of rubber products and sex toys. The small ones were bead-sized, while the big ones were bowl-sized, and those toys were covered in lubricants, causing even the bed sheets to also be wet.

Chen Feng's physique was a little skinny, and looked like he indulged too deeply into debauchery too often. In the middle of his naked lower body, that little brother already had his head pointed down, and totally couldn't lift up its spirits, shrinking like a little worm.

"Haha, haha..... You female pig..... Yell out! Cry out! You dared to find another man behind my back..... Let's see if I will torture you to death, or

fuck you to death!!” Chen Feng’s face of that moment revealed a warped and crazed expression. He yelled and scolded, while fiercely using his legs to kick the woman’s face, soft breasts and the wet spot between her legs!

“To play with you is me thinking highly of you! Once I get hold of that girl with the surname Li tomorrow, I will throw you over to my brothers for them to fuck. Aren’t you on heat thinking of men? I alone cannot satisfy you, so those brothers of mine will take turns to get on top of you! Look at your foul smelling and pig-like appearance, you really think of yourself as I Chen Feng’s girlfriend? Why don’t you take a look at this swine face of yours, if it wasn’t for Young Master, I, being bored, who would play with you!” Chen Feng shouted while panting, as if he had been possessed by a demon, “You want to play, I will use my toes to penetrate you, and let you play!!”

The woman seemed to desire death because of both pain and shame, but her mouth had a pair urine-soaked panties stuffed in. She wanted to scream and weep, yet she kept retching from the disgusting odor, and her tears flowed onto the bed sheet. Because of the crying, her body trembled uncontrollably.

Seeing this delinquent girl about to be insulted to death, Yang Chen felt that this shouldn’t be, and perhaps this delinquent girl herself does not deserve sympathy, but it seemed that someone like Chen Feng appears to deserve a much earlier death.

Right as Chen Feng picked up a black whip from the bed, and was about to fiercely swing it, the glass door behind him was suddenly pulled open with a “Peng” sound!

“WHO!?” Chen Feng turned his body in horror, and when he saw the silhouette of a human on the balcony door, he was so badly frightened that he nearly peed!

“What, it’s only been a few days since we last met, and you can’t recognize me?” the edges of Yang Chen’s lips raised up, then he fished out a cigarette from his pocket, and unhurriedly lit it up.

In this room, the hormone odor was too strong, and there was also a strong Gucci male cologne smell. The two types of contrasting smells

blended together, and was abnormally nose-stinging. Once he realized that the secretion's smell was brought forth from this male and female pair, Yang Chen felt that breathing in a breath of smoke was more comfortable.

Chen Feng's brain lagged for a moment, then he shivered and held the whip in a defensive position, then cautiously retreated while asking, "Yang..... Yang Chen? How can you be here!?"

When the woman fixed onto the bed saw Yang Chen, she also stopped weeping, as she also recognized this man. That day he made her pretty angry, and in the end she wasn't able to get her brother to take revenge on this man.

If the woman held Yang Chen in extreme disgust before, then his sudden appearance now let this woman feel that Yang Chen was basically the messiah!

Yang Chen glanced at Chen Feng's little worm with a mocking expression, then laughed and said, "Little brat, previously at the market I seem to have already mentioned, that I as a person hates being threatened the most."

"You..... I didn't threaten you!"

"You threatened Old Li's family, and they are my friends, which is tantamount to threatening me."

A sinister look flashed across Chen Feng's eyes, he then coldly smiled and said, "Yang Chen, you think you can leave after you've entered!? I only need to shout out loud once, and my dad's henchmen could shoot and turn you into a beehive!"

"You can give it a try." Yang Chen held the cigarette in mouth, and slowly walked towards Chen Feng.

"Heh, you also like that Li Jingjing? You want to be a hero saving the beauty, dream on! I will definitely grab hold of that Li Jingjing, get her pregnant, then give her to my henchmen to take turns!" Chen Feng shouted, then immediately pulled open the room's door behind him, attempting to escape the room!

But Yang Chen's figure crossed over a distance of over 5 metres in a flash,

and his reinforced steel-like hand fiercely closed the door, then ruthlessly slapped Chen Feng in the face!

Chen Feng was knocked silly. How did Yang Chen suddenly appear by his side? Half of his face turned red and swollen in an instant, and was incredibly painful. In a panic and at a loss, he dodged to a corner, pointed at Yang Chen and shouted, “Don’t come closer! My..... My dad’s men are almost here! They will kill you!!”

Yang Chen directly spit a mouthful of saliva and the cigarette butt onto Chen Feng’s face, expressionlessly walked in front of him, and looked down upon him from high up. This led Chen Feng to shrink like a hedgehog, without the guts to raise his head.

“Originally I planned to let you enjoy a straightforward death, however the words you said changed my mind, you seem to enjoy playing with women a lot, then I will first let you be unable to play with women.....”

The moment those words were spoken, a forceful kick was abruptly sent, landing on the small piece of meat between Chen Feng’s legs.....

“OWW!!!.....”

Chen Feng’s wails were just like the midnight howls of a wolf; so mournful and sharp that it tore apart the whole apartment building’s tranquility.

CEO Chapter 38

Chapter 38: Ruined Door

Seeing Chen Feng faint and curl up like a fetus, and the indistinct pile of flesh on his lower half, Yang Chen then stopped, eyes turning to the side to look at the delinquent girl whose face was pale from fright. He once again revealed a harmless and warm smile, "Don't be afraid, I'm not here to kill you."

Laughing, Yang Chen almost made the delinquent girl, who nearly fainted from fright, lose control of her bladder.

"I beg...I beg of you to spare me..." She couldn't find any other words to say.

"Don't be afraid, I already said I wouldn't kill you." Yang Chen knitted his brows as he asked, "Being the case that you have had some relations with Chen Feng, do you know where Chen Dehai currently is?"

Only after seeing that Yang Chen truly would not kill her did the delinquent girl calm down. With a small voice, she answered, "I.....I am not too sure, usually Master Chen would be in the study on the top floor."

"Ahh... it seems like those idiots did not lie to me." Yang Chen mumbled to himself as he started walking out the door.

Seeing this, the delinquent girl asked in surprise, "You aren't fleeing?"

"Fleeing? Why?" Yang Chen answered back.

"Those sounds from a moment ago probably alerted the thugs who will charge up here soon!", the delinquent anxiously said, even though she was still bound by the stockings.

Yang Chen indifferently laughed, "It would be best if Chen Dehai personally came here." Upon finishing, he left, closing the door on the way.

According to his memory, Chen Dehai's study was located in the center of the top floor, which was also the middle zone of the 4th-storey. After Yang Chen entered the hallway, he directly walked towards the staircase.

Sure enough, after walking a few steps, quite a number of people came charging in front of the stairs, all of them wearing the same black attire of the henchmen at the door. However, there were weapons already in their hands ranging from tasers to brass knuckles.

Yang Chen wouldn't be so naive to believe that the men under Chen Dehai wouldn't carry guns, but after all, being in China, the government's control on firearms could be considered one of the strictest in the world. It wasn't possible for every man under him to be armed with a gun so only a few of his elite men would be carrying them.

Towards these useless soldiers in front of him, Yang Chen did not bother to just kick them down the stairs. After all, he has not fought for a long time, and seeing 20-30 men charging up to him, he felt rather cheery.

As the enraged henchmen attempted to beat up the leisurely idling youngster, they quickly found out that they simply could not grab hold of the target!

Yang Chen's footwork was as quick as lightning, with every movement like it came from a movie's special effects—an afterimage.

With what seemed to be a simple movement, Yang Chen's body perfectly passed by more than 10 men while under attack from all sides. Every time he momentarily paused, a hand would grab onto one of the henchmen's weapon holding hand, then forcibly utilize that henchman's hands to beat up the colleague closest to him. The lucky ones were hit on the arms and legs, while the unlucky ones had a rod directly smashed onto their heads!

With no specific order or pattern, entirely based on high-speed movements, precise calculations, it was a simple and effective tactic that was not the slightest bit sloppy!

With a 20-30 square metres sized corridor turn into a total mess, everyone present could only see a black figure appearing back and forth, and simply didn't have the guts to swing the stun rods in their hands at him. Because if they make a mistake they might end up crippling the people of their own side.

Blood-curdling screams sounded off in quick succession in the corridor,

and in less than a minute, among the 30 and more henchmen that rushed over, only a mere 4 or 5 were left, hiding in the corner in fear. Everybody else sprawled on the ground in pain, too afraid to stand back up.

Yang Chen clapped his hands, and with an expression of a smile yet not a smile, he looked towards the 5 henchmen that did not dare to come forward, "Aren't you guys coming over to play?"

The 5 men hurriedly shook their heads, and tried currying favor by revealing smiles that were uglier than cries.

*

After going up to the 4th-storey without anymore obstructions, Yang Chen easily located at the center the entrance of the study, the door was actually a reinforced steel door. If nothing unexpected happens, this could also block bullets.

Yang Chen glanced at the hallway's surveillance camera, and showed a somewhat bored smile.

Chen Dehai was indeed an old fox, he had long known that I have entered the apartment building, yet he didn't rush to get rid of me, and instead dispatched 30 and more henchmen to first test and wear me down. Right now as he hides in this steel box of a room, it can be assumed that an inescapable trap has already been laid inside.

To be honest, if it wasn't me, this maneuver of his is correct, but he definitely doesn't know my true strength, otherwise he would have made the wise decision of fleeing long ago.

The steel plated door in front of him looked as if it was indestructible, but Yang Chen didn't let it weigh on his heart.

If it were me from two years ago, perhaps more effort would need to be spent to forcibly open it. But today's me, with the transformation by the strange martial arts I learned, a fortification such as this is no longer a big deal.

Taking in a deep breath, Yang Chen's leg moved like lightning as it directly kicked onto the thick steel plated door!

“Bam!”

After an immense slamming sound went off in the corridor, the steel door that was directly kicked caved in. The wall, made of marble, was shocked to the point that cracks appeared, with fragmented crumbs falling onto the ground!

Yang Chen withdrew his leg with satisfaction, walked up to the door, and lightly pushed.....

“Boom!!!”

A cloud of dust rose, the steel door fell into the room, it was actually forcibly opened just like this!

Inside the brightly lit study room in front, there were as expected more than a few people standing.

“Little brother has great skills.” An unswervingly calm yet gloomy and hoarse voice sounded, it came from the man that sat behind a large oakwood table in the study.

Yang Chen only needed a moment to recognize that this man was Chen Dehai, because other than the man’s ash-gray hair, the shape and appearance of his face were very similar to his son, Chen Feng. His physique wasn’t tall or big, but he had a scheming and seasoned appearance.

Behind Chen Dehai, stood a line of more than 10 bodyguards in suits, at that moment every single one of them had serious expressions, with their hand in their jackets, evidently prepared to take a life by drawing out something like a pistol.

What made Yang Chen a little surprised was, the man standing closest to Chen Dehai was the robust Baldy he came across in the bar that one time. At this moment he was already one of Chen Dehai’s most trusted henchmen, closely protecting Chen Dehai’s safety.

When the Baldy saw Yang Chen, he too felt fright and disbelief, but did not display it.

“I’m sorry, I ruined your door.” Yang Chen smiled with the corners of his mouth raised up, and took his time, slowly walking into the study.

Chen Dehai's smiled with his skin but not his flesh as he said, "Not a big deal, if the old don't leave the new can't enter, it doesn't matter that the door broke if someone compensates for it."

"What if I don't compensate?"

"Then would little brother please tell me why you came to my apartment building, then I will make my decision." Chen Dehai seemingly withered and skinny hand slammed onto the office table, calmed and composed he said, "I, Chen Dehai have stayed in Zhong Hai's underworld for twenty, thirty years, and I'm not the type that doesn't speak reason. Little brother has extraordinary skills, if possible I would like us to be friends instead of enemies."

Yang Chen indifferently nodded, and glanced at his surroundings. In Chen Dehai's study, large bookshelves filled the four walls, all kinds of collectibles, domestic and international publications included. On top of a small case, there were even the four treasures of the study, it was actually used for calligraphy.

"Looks like you've read quite a number of books, and have pretty good education." Yang Chen replied with a totally irrelevant answer.

Chen Dehai creased his eyebrows, "Even those who enter the underworld, cannot completely rely on bravery to succeed in this generation." He did not seem to understand what Yang Chen was trying to say with those words.

Yang Chen, with a profound look nodded, "I'm trying to say, if your son Chen Feng had half your intelligence, then you wouldn't need to die today." Said Yang Chen with a brilliant smile.

CEO Chapter 39

Chapter 39: Two Choices

Chen Dehai's initially unflustered face finally began to turn grave, as if his forehead had a bunch of black clouds hidden inside that could send out a thunderclap anytime.

"What about my son, does Feng-er have a grudge with you?"

Yang Chen shook his head, "Explaining is too troublesome. To be brief, without him you could still be alive for quite a number of days."

"Little brother, you don't seem to understand your current predicament."

"Oh?" Yang Chen at this moment had already walked until he was 5 or 6 metres away from the office desk. He stopped his footsteps, smiled and asked, "What predicament?"

Chen Dehai clapped his hands, and more than 10 black-clothed bodyguards neatly pulled out a locally made Type 80 automatic pistol, and in a flash, a row of black muzzles accurately pointed towards Yang Chen collectively.

It was not difficult to imagine, that within less than half a second, if everybody's finger simultaneously pulled the trigger, Yang Chen's body would have tens of holes of blood!

"You indeed can fight." Chen Dehai leisurely and contentedly fiddled with the green jade ring on his right thumb, and unhurriedly said, "Originally I was still planning to let you be my hired thug, and have you work for me. However, you are unable to adapt to current circumstances. Little brother..... You can't possibly have assumed that my henchman don't even have guns right?"

"Do you think you're very smart?" Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh.

A sinister look was revealed in Chen Dehai's eyes, "At least I'm not stupid enough to single-handedly go against more than 10 at gunpoint."

"What if I really dare to go against them?" Yang Chen curiously asked.

Somewhat irritated, Chen Dehai slapped down on the desk, "I'm not going to speak nonsense with you! Let me tell you, you have *two choices* . The first choice, is to clearly explain the whole story of this affair; why you appeared here on this night, and I will punish you as I see fit. The second choice, you eat my henchmen's bullets, and experience it....."

"I'm also giving you people *two choices* ." Yang Chen smiled as he swiped a glance at the row of bodyguards holding guns, and said, "The first choice, you people point your muzzles at this old fella, and I will leave you with your life. The second choice, you people, must all die....."

"Looks like there's nothing left to be spoken....."

Chen Dehai's rage had already reached its peak, and he was right about to clench his teeth and give the order to shoot, yet suddenly he felt a cool sensation on the back of his head!

"Tiger! You!!?"

At a time of life and death, Chen Dehai suddenly felt at the back of his head an ice-cold object pressing onto him, without even thinking he knew, that it was a muzzle!

It appears that the baldy who was originally standing behind Chen Dehai had now moved his muzzle, and pointed at Chen Dehai himself, with a resolute face.

"Tiger..... What is the meaning of this....." Both of Chen Dehai's hands grabbed onto the leather armrests, his knuckles turning white, evidently being angered to the extreme.

Baldy's eyes were bright, with a menacing air he said, "There's no other meaning..... I want to live, therefore, I choose the first choice he proposed....."

"Haha!!" Chen Dehai turned from extreme anger into a smile, "Are you mad! You think if you kill me, the other, more than 10 men wielding guns can't get rid of the 2 of you!?"

Baldy's eyes squinted into a thin line, and deeply said, "I will just bet, bet that everything he says is true."

Engrossed in watching this dramatic scene Yang Chen thought of something, then said to Baldy, “Baldy, if you open fire and get rid of your boss, I will assure that you will not die.”

At this moment Chen Dehai’s other bodyguards returned to their senses. Straightaway, 2 of the bodyguards’ guns pointed at Baldy’s head, and could shoot Baldy up anytime.

Chen Dehai widened his eyes in anger, cruelly laughed and said, “Tiger..... You followed me for so many years, and I never thought that you would choose such a stupid time to betray me. If you put down the gun right now we could still work something out. Otherwise, the moment you pull the trigger, both of us will die!”

Baldy lifted his eyes to look at Yang Chen, seeing Yang Chen’s expression of watching a play, Baldy’s face first revealed an expression hardship, then once again turned bright with vitality, full of determination!

“Boss Chen, let me send you out!!!”

“You!.....”

“Bam,Bam,Bam!!!”

In a flash a line of gunfire sounded inside the study, the violent explosion sound shook the entire apartment building!

The fiery-hot bullet shot out from the gun, with a red streak of light, in the study’s narrow space, smashed up many books and chinaware, and was like a fierce knife tip tearing through the space!

But right at this time when nobody could react, Yang Chen’s figure, like an immaterial phantom, moved from the spot 5 metres away to Baldy’s side, knocking the two gun muzzles that were pointed at Baldy to point towards the ceiling!

At the same time as when Baldy pulled the trigger, the two bodyguards with guns, who should have taken his life, suddenly shot towards the skies!

Right after the 1st bullet sounded off, the other 10 and over gunman were appalled to discover, the target they wanted to take care of was unexpectedly behind them!

At that moment, everybody present had no idea how Yang Chen moved towards the 2 closest gunmen and took hold of their type 80 pistols. It was like the pistol had grown eyes, accurately pointing at the surrounding people!

“Bam Bam Bam.....”

After a string of gunfire sounds, the bodyguards who numbered over 10, who wanted to turn around and shoot, fell to the ground. The spot that was hit by the bullets for every single one of them was identical; it was at their temple!

Everything happened too quickly, as if this was a movie scene sped up, with the part in the middle impossible to see clearly, and confusing to the eyes.

Baldy felt that 1 second after he pulled the trigger, the scenery surrounding him was thoroughly transformed. The ones that were standing all fell, yet the ones who should have fallen, were all standing!

A drop of cold sweat slid down his cheek, Baldy turned around in a daze, looking towards Yang Chen who stood at a side with a relaxed smile. Baldy swallowed his saliva, he could only feel that his heart had already stopped beating, he felt like he was in a dream. This man in front of him, just what kind of miracle did he pull off!?

As if only something insignificant was done, Yang Chen tossed the pistols in his hands to the side, kicked the dead with eyes open body of Chen Dehai onto the ground, pulled over a chair, and nonchalantly sat down.

“What’s your name?” Yang Chen warmly smiled and asked.

Baldy abruptly returned to his senses, and immediately retreated to a side, crouched onto the ground, which sincerely created a feeling of worship. With a trembling voice he said, “I..... I’m called Zhang Hu, those of the underworld call me Tiger.”

“How many years have you been following Chen Dehai?”

“8 years.....” Tiger was finally breathing normally, and carefully answered.

“Then you should be considered to be an elder among his henchmen, why

were you so trusting of me, believing that I could procure victory in that situation earlier?”

Zhang Hu hummed deeply, and lifted his head, with traces of loathing appearing on his face, “I handed my life over to Chen Dehai, helped him to kill others, helped him to attain territory. But Chen Dehai’s bastard of a son, drugged and raped my one and only blood-related sister..... Also..... Also, he treated my sister like a bitch..... Chen Dehai said he would give my sister a good home, and I originally believed him, but Chen Feng simply isn’t human! He..... He basically didn’t see my sister as a human being. He toys with her when he feels like it, then throws her to the side once he’s bored!”

“In the past my sister was merely an incomparably pure high schooler, but now..... But now everything has changed..... This father and son ruined my only relative..... I..... I’ve long wanted to get rid of them!” With that said, Zhang Hu’s pair of tiger eyes were red, and two lines of bean sized tears flowed out.

CEO Chapter 40

Chapter 40: Cooperate With The Investigation

“Why’s a grown man like you crying?” Yang Chen couldn’t help but sigh, he witnessed firsthand, and naturally knew Zhang Hu was grieving over what happened to his sister. These words weren’t fake, and if it was any ordinary person, they wouldn’t have chosen to openly betray during such an extreme situation like earlier.

Zhang Hu abruptly raised his head, swiped away the tears, and sincerely said, “Boss, from now on, my Zhang Hu’s life is yours. I will not regret it even if I have to work like an ox or a horse!”

Yang Chen couldn’t help but laugh, and then said, “You’re so straightforward at changing bosses. How do you know I want to be your underworld boss, how do you know I am willing to be your boss?”

“This..... This.....” Zhang Hu couldn’t get another word out, then shamelessly said, “Other than fighting, killing and seizing territories there’s nothing that I, Zhang Hu knows how to do. If Boss has no objection, please let me be Boss’ bodyguard!”

“Do you think I need that?”

“Erm.....” Zhang Hu’s face instantly turned pale, he once again thought of Yang Chen’s frightful movements. He could only lower his head, and softly say, “You don’t need it.”

Seeing this deflated expression, Yang Chen had begun to like this straightforward burly man. Most importantly, this Baldy was daring yet careful, and knew when to take a step back. That time at the bar, he noticed that Yang Chen’s combat skills were abnormal, and then he prudently apologised with gifts immediately, and never got rash or got into a daze. This time, for his sister, his real nature was revealed, resolutely choosing to believe Yang Chen, and brought on a heroic life and death bet.

Thinking for a bit, Yang Chen stood up, and said to Zhang Hu, “Zhang Hu, although I will not take over matters regarding the underworld, that doesn’t

mean I wouldn't let others take over."

"Boss..... What do you mean?" Zhang Hu felt a glimmer of hope, and immediately raised his head to ask.

Yang Chen slowly walked the room, and then said, "The moment Chen Dehai is gone, this area's underworld will turn into a huge mess. I need you to take over Chen Dehai's position."

Troubled, Zhang Hu said, "Boss, to take over the old ghost's territory isn't difficult. Right now that old ghost's most important henchmen were all shot dead by Boss, with your godly marksmanship, and I'm the only one left. These few years my reputation in the society has been pretty good, so if I use some cold-hearted tactics, those brothers willing to follow me will definitely be able to keep this territory under control. But..... But I don't know how to manage it, the underworld also have businesses, and these businesses were personally managed by the old ghost in the past, so I don't understand those."

"You don't need to worry about this." Yang Chen smiled and said, "You only need to stabilize this area, and not let Chen Dehai's forces scatter, but keep it firmly in your grasp. As for other matters, I will have someone tell you what to do."

"Someone?" Zhang Hu uncertainly asked, "Not managed by you, Boss?"

"There's someone more suitable to take over than me, and in the future you will handle matters according to what that person says. Don't question anything unnecessarily. As for the West Union Society's side, as far as possible, you should try to replace Chen Dehai's position, and follow along with West Union Society's decisions as before."

Without waiting for Zhang Hu to say more, Yang Chen took a piece of paper, wrote down his cellphone number, and passed it to Zhang Hu, "Here, this is my cellphone number. My surname is Yang, and in the future don't call me boss. I'm not Chen Dehai, and I don't want you to be my henchman."

Zhang Hu hurriedly took it, firmly held it in his hand, and revealed a candid smile, "Yes, Boss..... Oh no, Mr. Yang."

Yang Chen nodded in satisfaction, "About what comes after, you make the

decisions yourself. I will have someone contact you directly, and help you manage this area's forces. If you run into an obstacle you cannot resolve, you can give me a call, I will get rid of it at my own discretion. If there's nothing particularly important, then don't call this number."

Zhang Hu listened with a serious face, and did not dare to have the slightest bit of disobedience.

Yang Chen glanced at the clock on the wall, this "business trip" took almost 2 hours, it was nearly midnight, remembering what he promised to Rose, a fervent feeling rose in his heart, then he said to Zhang Hu, "It's pretty late, I should get going. Your sister might still be in Chen Feng's room right now, and Chen Feng was knocked unconscious by me, but I reckon he isn't dead. I recommend you hand over Chen Feng to your sister to handle, just think of it as 'reversal of the wheel of fortune'."

Hearing the two words "Chen Feng" Zhang Hu's eyes radiated coldness, then he seriously nodded, "Mr. Yang, my sister and I both express gratitude to your kindness for the new lease on our lives. In the future if there's anything that you need I, Zhang Hu, to do, just send the word, and I will not decline even if it's jumping into a mountain of knives or a sea of fire.

"If you have no education, bootlick less, you make it sound as corny as a dialogue from the 80's ancient TV dramas." Yang Chen did not know whether to laugh or to cry as he tapped Zhang Hu's shoulder, then directly left the study room.

Since Chen Residence was already a mess, Yang Chen who fought his way in basically didn't get obstructed at all. He left the main entrance relaxed and satisfied, then walked in the direction of the parking lot.

But before he managed to even walk a mile, Yang Chen was startled to realize, that at the side of the dark public park's forest ahead, there were 3 police cars parked, moreover there stood quite a number of policemen.

Yang Chen wasn't stupid enough to think that Chen Dehai called the police. Isn't that a mouse calling a cat for help? Furthermore, these policemen seemed to be waiting to ambush, as for what they were taking the initiative to do, it must be some other mission, and only a coincidence that it was held

at this area.

Pondering for a while, Yang Chen decided to just take care of his own business, leave and pretend he didn't see these policemen.

But only a mere few steps were taken, when he heard someone shout at him from behind.....

“Stop!”

The melodious female voice was somewhat familiar. Yang Chen turned around, saw the person walking over, and couldn't help but expose a playful smile, “Oh, it's Bureau Chief Cai, it's so late yet we still bump into each other, fate huh?”

The policewoman who walked up was precisely the one he once met from that time, Cai Yan. Cai Yan who walked closer in the wind of the night wore a dark green police uniform, her sharply contoured face outline had a heroic air that normal women didn't possess. With face powder, eyeliner and light pink lipstick, this policewoman full of confidence had a more lady-like charm, while her outstandingly good figure was like a blooming tuberose.

Cai Yan looked at Yang Chen with a suspecting gaze, “What are you doing here?”

“This.....” Yang Chen rubbed his hands in a somewhat embarrassed manner, laughed and said, “About this, it's considered a private matter, can I not say?”

Cai Yan looked at the happy and giggling man with disgust, but didn't let down her guard. She remembered the time he overthrew two of her civil police subordinates, and expressionlessly said, “A police asked you a question, so you better answer truthfully, this is to *cooperate with the investigation* .”

Yang Chen leisurely said, “Bureau Chief Cai, it actually was nothing big. I was just at the riverside with a female friend kissing her little lips. I rubbed her boobs, took off her skirt then pinched her thighs. If there was something more to say, then it would be that I also let her grab that part of mine..... You have no idea, she has a heavy hand. The point is she was too excited, and said that part of mine was bigger than any other men she had ever

touched, at that time I was so happy, then.....”

Hearing such words, Cai Yan’s face and ears immediately turned red, she clenched her teeth and said, “Shut up! You’re not allowed to say more!”

Why is this man so shameless! Cai Yan felt like puking.

With a straight face, Yang Chen said, “Bureau Chief Cai, you wanted me to cooperate with the investigation, I even let out such a private matter to you. But this attitude of yours is such a letdown to me, a kind-hearted little civilian willing to help the police, right?”

Cai Yan truly felt like going up to Yang Chen to give him a slap, but remembering that she still had official business, she endured her anger, thought of the “wise and virtuous women can wait 10 years for revenge” principle, waved her little hand, and said, “You can get lost, hurry up and leave this place!”

CEO Chapter 41

Chapter 41: Looking Back With A Smile Brings A Hundred Times The Charm

Mildly wet NSFW

After using some vulgar tactics to get rid of Cai Yan, the troublesome police flower, Yang Chen arrived at the parking area without a hitch, he started the car and looked at the time on the dashboard. It was almost 1AM. Afraid of not having enough time to do intimate things with Rose, he fiercely stepped on the accelerator, and the M3 shot towards the heart of the city like a rocket!

At the same time, the 3 divisions of police cars led by Cai Yan felt that something wasn't right.....

After a policeman picked up a phone call, he hurriedly ran to Cai Yan who was deep in thought, "Bureau Chief, something big happened!"

Cai Yan was gloomy about how the criminal they were waiting for was not found yet, and turned around in a bad mood, "What happened?" she asked.

The policeman quickly said, "We just received an insider's report. A mysterious person intruded the Chen Residence alone tonight, then killed Chen Dehai and a large number of his subordinates. The Chen Residence has now changed its master, and it is one of the late Chen Dehai's assistants, Zhang Hu. That mysterious person's whereabouts is unknown."

Cai Yan's dense and fine eyebrows creased, her heart full of astonishment, "No wonder Chen Dehai still hasn't left to participate in tonight's drug deal, he has actually died....."

The other policemen were quite happy and one said, "Bureau Chief, this is a good thing, it's about time that Chen Dehai received the retribution he deserves."

"What do you guys know?" Cai Yan felt angry and berated, "Why don't you guys think about it, what kind of person is able to single-handedly intrude

the Chen Residences, kill Chen Dehai, then withdraw alone? Someone like that appeared in Zhong Hai, are you guys not the slightest bit worried!?”

All the policemen looked at each other in dismay. Someone like that was truly more scary than Chen Dehai!

Cai Yan pondered for a moment and said, “Hurry up and contact the insider, investigate the cause of the story as much as possible. It would be best to find out who this mysterious person is, and at the very least we must find out his appearance and characteristics. Also, the surveillance in this area must not slacken just because Chen Dehai is dead. Since Chen Dehai died, Zhang Hu, who succeeded his position, will definitely need to purge the old stubborn ones by blood. We must make sure that there will be no civilian casualties!”

“Yes! Bureau Chief!”

After giving out a series of commands, Cai Yan glanced towards the direction Yang Chen left, her cold and beautiful face revealed a little stubbornness, and she mumbled to herself, “Yang Chen, I will definitely find out your bottom line.....”

*

When he arrived at ROSE bar, human voices still emanated from within. Being able to drink wine and have fun from night till dawn was to be expected of Bar Street.

Yang Chen called out to the happy and giggling Little Zhao, then urgently ran into the hallway at the back of the bar, and on the path, all the bodyguards respectfully greeted him. Although Yang Chen didn’t mention it, everybody was long aware that the life of their president was saved by this man who seemed ordinary.

After pushing open the beautiful door to Rose’s room, Yang Chen did not find her in the room. Inside the spacious and cozy room, only the side table’s light was switched on, the illumination in the room was dusky.

Turning his head, he discovered that a seductive figure was sitting by the swimming pool outside the room.

Rose's swimming pool was formed by using large pieces of cobblestone. At that moment Rose wore a white cotton gauze nightgown, and sat on the cobblestone by the swimming pool. A pair of pure white, flawless, smooth and exquisite little feet full of luster, created ripples to the mirror image of the starlight in the water.

In the quiet courtyard, several Yulan Magnolia flowers swayed with the wind on the tree branches, bringing with it threads of cool and natural fragrance.

Among the clouds a shy smile was shown by the crescent moon, shooting its plain and tranquil moonlight onto Rose's charming yet slightly indifferent pretty face. The moonlight also added some innocence to her, as if she was Chang'e who fell from the palace in the moon to the secular world, yet also like a goddess in a white dress from ancient greek mythology.

[TL: Chang'e is the moon goddess in Chinese mythology.]

Hearing the sound of the door opening, Rose slowly turned her head over. She did not open her mouth to speak, and only revealed a peaceful smile to Yang Chen.

There's an ancient saying "Looking back with a smile brings a hundred times the charm, while the ladies of the three palaces are all colorless" describing a fox spirit of a concubine like Daji. Yang Chen didn't find Rose to be like Daji, because right now her smile was even purer, as if she was a wife who had missed her husband, and seeing that her husband returned home safely, she revealed a happy smile.

[TL: The original poem is from the Tang Dynasty period about a concubine named Yang Guifei, One of the four great beauties of ancient China, original poem has six palaces instead of three. Daji is unrelated to the poem, calling out the author for his mistake! Daji is the favourite concubine of a king during the Shang Dynasty, often portrayed as a wicked fox spirit.]

This woman is always able to give me warmth and comfort on a spiritual level. Only today did I finally discover that I'm truly unable to leave her.

Stripping off his socks and pants, Yang Chen slowly walked to Rose, sat on the cobblestone by her side, dipped his legs into the cool water, and exhaled

deeply. Thereafter he felt his whole body loosen up comfortably.

Only now did Rose open her mouth, and with a slightly mischievous smile she said, "If you still didn't come, I would've gone to sleep."

"If you were asleep I could still wake you up, and if you slept when I asked you to wait for me, then I would also have to spank that butt of yours." Yang Chen grabbed onto Rose's soft and fragrant shoulders, allowing her to comfortably lean on his chest. He conveniently rubbed onto the soft flesh on her chest, provoking the beautiful woman to pout coquettishly.

"You're such a tyrant," Rose winked, "Red Thorn Society's president getting spanked on the butt by a man; if this gets out, how am I going to command my subordinates, my many brothers and sisters?"

"Then we have to see who is the one spanking....." Yang Chen kissed Rose's fragrant hair, it smelled great, so he smiled and asked, "You changed your perfume?"

"Who would spray perfume on their heads?" Rose straightened her body, and rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, "Do you like this young lady's body fragrance and shampoo's fragrance mixed together?"

Yang Chen vaguely smiled and said, "I do like it, but you were slightly wrong on one point, you're no longer a young lady."

Rose's pretty face turned red, "Then what am I?"

"Considered a young married woman."

"A young married woman who is not married?" Rose playfully blinked her eyes.

Yang Chen was instantly speechless, this was considered his guilt towards Rose, and something that was difficult to talk about. He smiled and said embarrassed, "This..... Rose my darling, can we change topics?"

"Look at your expression," Rose chuckled then said, "I'm just teasing you for fun, it's your fault for making me wait so long, it has been nearly 4 hours."

Yang Chen gloomily said, "Hey, my darling Rose, I went from my house to Chen Dehai's house, then came here as soon as I was done. The route was

simple, but I didn't stop by my home in between, I'm already pretty quick."

"What was the result?" Rose asked in a relaxed manner, as if slaughtering an underworld boss in his stronghold was a trivial matter.

Yang Chen didn't waste anymore time, and made a simple narration of the events that took place, at the end he said, "In brief, right now Chen Dehai's forces will be cleaned up by that Zhang Hu. You will get in touch with Zhang Hu, and have him listen to your arrangements."

Rose nodded without the slightest bit of surprise, "I really didn't expect that Zhang Hu actually had some brains, in the past I saw him dim-wittedly following Chen Dehai's side, I didn't expect to err in my judgement."

"He is dim-witted, otherwise he wouldn't choose Chen Dehai as his boss." Yang Chen did not deny it.

Rose suddenly sighed with remorse, "No matter how silly he is, he cannot compare with me, who willingly allows myself to be a person's mistress, and even the type that waits deep into the night, until I'm about to sleep....."

Seeing this little vixen reveal a 'I'm pitiful' expression, Yang Chen could only feel a fire sprouting ferociously from his dantian. In one move he grabbed and hugged Rose's extremely flexible waist, then lowered his head to kiss her flawless face, and smiled, "My darling Rose, you're really good at increasing appeal, with such an expression aren't you scared your husband I will go crazy?"

"What kind of crazy, hubby?" Rose's exhaled air smelled like orchids, as she asked with a low coquettish voice.

Yang Chen gave a strange smile, and suddenly moved with force, their bodies entered the swimming pool in an instant!

The two immediately stuck together, and shared a hot kiss. Among the splashing waters, murmuring was heard from time to time.

"Rose, let's do it in the water....."

"Wu.....don't....."

"What? Okay? Oh, good, very obedient....."

“I said.....Wu.....”

“I know you want it, saying it once is enough, hehe.....”

“Wu.....Wu.....Wu!!!.....”

CEO Chapter 42

Chapter 42: Breakfast Time

This chapter is brought to you by the user ToFu and Luis.C from TX, USA! Thanks!

When the first light of dawn shined its way into Rose's huge bedroom, Yang Chen got off the bed in great spirits, put on his clothes and prepared to leave.

Drowsy-eyed Rose pouted with dissatisfaction, and without a shred of charisma befitting an underworld boss, just like an ordinary girl, she spoke with remorse, "I told you not to do it in the water yesterday, now I feel water swollen(edema) down there."

[TL: In chinese the characters for water and swollen put together means edema.] [Note: Edema – a condition characterized by an excess of watery fluid collecting in the cavities or tissues of the body]

Yang Chen looked conflicted, "Doing it in the water so it's water swollen(edema). Darling Rose how can it be that you don't have the slightest bit of common medical knowledge. That's not what water swollen(edema) means."

"I don't care, you have no conscience." Rose threw a pillow at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen laughed in embarrassment, and said, "It's alright, when you practice more in the future you'll gain resistance to it. Practice makes perfect, right?"

Rose made a spitting impression, and she didn't know whether to laugh or to cry, "What practice makes perfect, utter nonsense. I really don't know how I fell in love with a hoodlum like you whose mouth has no filter."

After a brief moment of poking fun at one another, Yang Chen remembered that he still needed to return home to change clothes and go to work. So after rubbing Rose's well developed butt, he left the bar in a hurry.

When he returned to the villa at Dragon Garden, it was precisely breakfast

time, Wang Ma, who was wearing an apron was in the process of bringing breakfast out of the kitchen. Seeing that Yang Chen returned home, Wang Ma was stunned for a moment, then revealed a caring expression as she asked, “Young Master, where did you go last night? Miss and I were worried.”

The moment Wang Ma said that, Lin Ruoxi who was eating congee by the table frowned, and coldly said, “I wasn’t worried.”

Upon seeing yet another cold expression, as if someone owed her money, Yang Chen did not mind. He sat down, picked up the ladle, filled his bowl with congee and happily ate it. The congee slid down smoothly, dragging with it a taste of coriander.

“Wang Ma, how do you make it so delicious even though it’s just congee!”

Wang Ma happily laughed and said, “If Young Master likes it please eat more.” She then returned to the kitchen to do her chores.

After finishing the whole bowl of congee with two big gulps, Yang Chen moved to pick up the ladle intending to refill the bowl, but even before he picked up the ladle, he saw Lin Ruoxi swiftly shift the big pot of congee to her side, giving the impression of not letting him have another sip.

Yang Chen was hurt, he sourly laughed and said, “My good good wife Ruoxi, it can’t be that you aren’t even willing to let your husband eat congee in the morning right?”

“You’ve already ate two mouthfuls, also, you’re not allowed to call me in such a disgusting way.” Lin Ruoxi put the pot of congee by her side, then lowered her head and continued eating.

“Do you need to go that far for just a small bowl of congee.....” muttered Yang Chen, then he suddenly thought of something, laughed and asked, “Ruoxi, could it be that you’re angry because I didn’t return home last night?”

Lin Ruoxi didn’t even raise her head as she coldly said, “I’m not interested in your trivial affairs.”

“Then why won’t you let me eat the congee!” Yang Chen was bewildered.

“Wang Ma cooked this for me, you settle your own food.”

Yang Chen hesitated for a while, and he felt that forcefully snatching the congee to eat would be excessive. Remembering that he promised all his female colleagues that he would bring breakfast, he didn't continue teasing her.

Yang Chen went upstairs to change his clothes, then prepared to leave home.

When Wang Ma saw Yang Chen about to leave, she curiously asked, “Why not eat a little more, Young Master? There's still some steamed buns left.”

“Oh, I have some things to take care of this morning, I'll just eat out.” Yang Chen glanced at the large pot of coriander congee with reluctance, but still left in the end.

Wang Ma sighed, walked to Lin Ruoxi's side and heartfully said, “Miss, Young Master is a good person, the two of you, man and wife should live harmoniously, don't be so opposing of Young Master anymore.”

Lin Ruoxi's hands stopped, and she plainly said, “Don't worry anymore Wang Ma, if he wants to eat out, then let him eat out, as he pleases.”

“He's a man after all, and when they're young they're more playful. Miss if you just treat Young Master a little better, how can those women outside compare with Miss? When that happens, Young Master won't stay out for a whole night anymore.” Wang Ma persuaded patiently.

It seemed as if Lin Ruoxi could listen no more, she stood up and put down the chopsticks, “Wang Ma, I'm full, I'm going to work.”

Seeing how Lin Ruoxi was no longer willing to speak about it, Wang Ma knew the short-tempered Miss had grown impatient, and could only sigh. Then she began clearing the table.

The episode that morning did not affect Yang Chen's mood, he listened to the morning news while driving to west region's market. He parked nearby, then moved to where his lamb skewer stall used to be, and began purchasing various kinds of breakfast.

Those who worked as peddlers were naturally familiar with the many

kinds of stalls for breakfast, quite a number of them were also friends with Yang Chen, so when they saw Yang Chen, they happily greeted him and also gave him extra food on top of what he ordered for free.

Very quickly, Yang Chen carried bags of food to the car, but it was a pity he didn't see Old Li's stall, Old Li was most likely still unaware of last night's happenings.

Thinking of Old Li, Yang Chen felt the need to let Zhang Hu take note not to treat the little peddlers here unfairly. After all, during this half a year all of them had good relations with him.

Yang Chen managed to reach Yu Lei International without being late. When he left the elevator and entered the large Public Relations Department's office, immediately there were 2 well dressed and pretty female colleagues that welcomed him, happily laughing, "Why did big brother Yang only arrive now, us sisters have all been hungry." Apparently Zhao Hongyan did inform the others about Yang Chen taking up the responsibility of bringing breakfast.

Yang Chen raised the two large bags of food in his hands, "The amount of food needed is quite high, next time I'll go buy breakfast earlier."

While speaking, Yang Chen walked over to his own office desk, because his table only had a computer and nothing else, it was a suitable location to place the food.

The tens of youthful and attractive female colleagues in the office immediately crowded around chirping, and lively beyond compare. Seeing Yang Chen's table full of glittering foods like steamed stuffed buns, mandarin rolls, steamed buns, shaobing, youtiao, fried glutinous rice dough cakes, fried dumplings, and even soup-filled buns, they blanked out for a moment, then one by one turned towards Yang Chen with looks of adoration.

"Yang Chen, you're too amazing, how did you manage to buy so much, and still manage to avoid bringing the heavy types!" Round-faced Zhang Cai quickly grabbed a soup-filled bun, took a bite with that little mouth, and commended.

"It can't be that you're a specialist at buying breakfast right? So

professional, how is it that there is both milk and soy milk, and the soy milk you bought even has sweetened and unsweetened types!? Zhao Hongyan also didn't expect Yang Chen to be so "professional". This was much more abundant than what they had before.

Seeing all his lady colleagues happily praising him, a certain person named Yang felt gratified and proud at the same time, totally forgetting that his original job application was for PR, and not a breakfast gopher.

"Everybody, please eat whatever you like, if there's something you particularly like please let me know, I'll buy more of it the next time." Yang Chen was proud of himself, and also didn't forget to boast and flatter, "When doing something, we might as well do it seriously, satisfying the masses' requirements in life, this sort of thing is something a person like me who has a great character happily does. To think of the time I was nearly able to put on the red neckscarf!"

[TL: He means that he nearly joined the Young Pioneers of China organization, it's like a scout organization, china version. Probably a lie of course, like everything he says. lel]

CEO Chapter 43

Chapter 43: I Must Reward Myself Well

After Yang Chen's series of words brought forth laughter from the female colleagues again, without any semblance of a virtuous lady, one short-haired pretty girl who was holding a fried dumpling walked up to him and coyly said, "Big brother Yang, come closer, there's something I want to say to you."

Yang Chen moved closer to hear what she had to say, yet that pretty girl kissed his cheeks with a "muah," then with her face beet-red she smiled and said, "This is your reward!"

Like he was suddenly on cloud nine, Yang Chen felt that the world was great. Yu Lei International was indeed heaven for men. It was only his second day, yet there was already a pretty girl offering kisses. Just a single breakfast had such an effect, so if he brought breakfast everyday, would his life of "gender happiness" still be far away?

Yang Chen touched the moist kiss mark on his face, and laughed, "Little sister, that was insincere of you, there was still oil on your mouth when you kissed me, if I can't clean it off, you'll have to kiss the oil back."

The short-haired sister pretended to be angry as she said, "Hmph, calling you big brother is already very nice of me, among the sisters here who is younger than you? Don't gain an inch and ask for a mile."

"Hehe, just joking." Only now did Yang Chen remember he was only 23 this year. In Huaxia quite a number of university students graduated at 24. Indeed he could only be considered a little brother, and not big brother.

After the crowd of female colleagues grabbed what they liked, they happily returned to their seats and enjoyed the food while working, and from time to time several bold sisters would release electric eyes at Yang Chen, causing Yang Chen to feel like his saliva glands increased production by no small amount. He had no choice but to continuously stuff his mouth with the ladies' leftovers, raking in his breakfast with big gulps.

Right at this point of time, Yang Chen thought of something, turned his

head towards a corner, and saw his one and only male colleague in the office. The white and tender-looking brother Chen Bo was sitting there tapping onto his keyboard. Remembering that he did not seem to come take breakfast, Yang Chen picked up 2 steamed stuffed buns and walked over.

“Chen Bo, have you eaten breakfast?”

Chen Bo nervously turned his body, “No..... Not yet.”

“Then why didn’t you come to take your breakfast, didn’t you hear that from here on out I’m taking up the duty of providing breakfast?” Yang Chen smiled as he handed over the plastic bag to Chen Bo, “Here, if breakfast is not eaten one would not have enough energy to work so if you need to take more come over to my cubicle, there’s a lot left.”

Chen Bo accepted the food with gratitude, but only removed one steamed stuffed bun from the plastic bag, and returned the other to Yang Chen. He had an awkward expression as he murmured, “My.....My appetite is small, one is enough to fill me up.”

Yang Chen nearly choked. A man stood in front of Yang Chen and weakly said that he had a small appetite, and couldn’t even finish 2 steamed stuffed buns. It gave him the feeling of not knowing whether to laugh or to cry.

Returning to his seat, the moment he turned on the computer, he noticed Liu Mingyu who was in a light purple dress gracefully walking to his side. Today, on top of her lovely purplish-red hair dye there was a rose-colored hair clip. Among the ripe and elegance a little sauciness was added. As she approached, a smell that was similar to orchids and musk deers, lavender could be smelled.

With his experience, Yang Chen was able to determine that this woman could make all kinds of hardcore movements on the bed.

Liu Mingyu wouldn’t have thought such vile ideas were in Yang Chen’s mind, she carefully glanced at Chen Bo for a moment, then said, “Little Yang, in the future if you are free please take care of Little Chen more, that child usually speaks very little, and is pretty lonely. We have all been worried for him, but after all we are all ladies, and we can’t truly treat him as a sister.”

It appeared that Liu Mingyu had a good heart and showed care for her

colleagues in the office. Yang Chen naturally wouldn't mind a little errand such as this, and nodded, "Anyway, I'm just buying breakfast and doing little errands. Something like caring for my colleagues, and taking care of my fellow male is a must."

Liu Mingyu's pursed lips turned into a smile, "I heard others speak of how much of a great talent you are, but from how I see it you just have a slick tongue."

Zhao Hongyan, who sat the closest turned around, she gave Liu Mingyu a profound look, tenderly laughed and said, "Big sis Mingyu, why don't you ask Yang Chen if he has a girlfriend, I think the two of you are pretty compatible."

Yang Chen at that moment was staring right at the 2 lumps of vibrating meatballs on Liu Mingyu's chest without even blinking, and hearing those words, he couldn't help but have a regretful tone as he said, "About this..... have I never mentioned it? I'm already married."

"You're married!?" Zhao Hongyan was stunned, then followed with disbelief as she said, "I really can't tell, with your lecherous looks, and making moves without permission, a girl is actually willing to marry you."

Yang Chen was unhappy, and with a righteous and majestic face he said, "How have I been lecherous, I'm quite the upright person, big sis Hongyan you mustn't speak falsely."

"Earlier you kept staring at big sis Mingyu's boobs, do you think we didn't know?" Zhao Hongyan rolled her eyes.

Liu Mingyu also didn't feel awkward, she covered her mouth and laughed, "Hongyan you shouldn't poke at him anymore, if this spreads to his wife, perhaps he would have to kneel on a washboard to pay for his mistakes." With that said she magnanimously walked off.

In his heart Yang Chen muttered, so they're all a bunch of vixens, and could see everything. They just kept quiet about it. But since he had already been seen through, there was no need to be sneaky anymore. He stared at Liu Mingyu's rear view as she walked, and that gracefully swaying butt, while swallowing his saliva.

Zhao Hongyan was speechless towards Yang Chen's bluntness, then followed with a laugh and said, "Yang Chen, I want to tell you a secret....."

"What secret?" Yang Chen could tell that there was something indirectly implied from those words, and couldn't help but move closer to ask.

"Actually, big sis Mingyu's butt may be outstanding, but Zhang Cai's butt is the softest, it is very comfortable to touch, if you have the chance you should try it." Zhao Hongyan's coquettish eyes turned into slits as she said, "I've touched all of their butts before y'know?"

Yang Chen was incredibly envious. This woman was truly open and bold, perhaps it was because they've stayed in this place, Yu Lei International, where men are rare for far too long, and their natural hunger and thirst welled up. Revealing a playful smile, he asked, "Then how does your butt compare to Zhang Cai's?"

Zhao Hongyan originally intended to just tantalize Yang Chen, but suddenly being asked such a question, she stuttered and was unable to speak. If she said she was inferior to Zhang Cai, then as a woman who was confident in her looks, she would feel dissatisfied. But if she said she was superior to Zhang Cai, then she would seem too arrogant and complacent, and a flip flopper.

A pair of vivid eyes stared at Yang Chen, "Are you very curious? After you touch Zhang Cai's, I will let you touch mine, then you can just compare it yourself right?"

"It's a deal." Yang Chen laughed.

Pitiful Zhang Cai, she obviously doesn't know that her butt has turned into a gambling platform for this pair of heartless man and woman.

Zhao Hongyan wasn't shy about this either, with her eyebrows raised, she flirtatiously laughed, "If you have the ability to make all our sisters let you touch them once, that would be regarded as our PR Department's welfare for our rare male colleagues."

These words made Yang Chen's mood fantastic, and although in the last few years he had relationships with a number of ladies, but those were times of the past. When thinking about it now, it was also merely a vent for

physical needs. As of present, the excitement brought to him just by saying a few words to the ladies in the office was unprecedented.

During the morning, working was exactly as how Yang Chen envisioned. Nobody bothered him, he turned on the computer and went straight to the internet to play some games, like gold miner, Pokemon and such. He had great fun. Occasionally there would be several pretty girls coming over to ask him some foreign language questions, and Yang Chen managed to easily answer them quickly without any burden on his brain.

When it was nearly 12pm, Zhang Cai and Liu Mingyu walked over as a pair, and when Zhao Hongyan noticed them coming over, she tidied up her things and got up.

Zhang Cai saw the familiar “Concentration” game on the monitor, chuckled and said, “Yang Chen, big sis Hongyan said you came here to idle about, seems like she was spot-on.”

Yang Chen licked his dry lips, rubbed his stomach, and then raised his head to ask, “Are you guys about to go for lunch?”

“Yep, right at the company’s dining hall, are you coming with us?” Liu Mingyu asked.

Yang Chen may have devoured 7 or 8 steamed stuffed buns, 5 sticks of youtiao and 2 packs of soy milk, but doing something with high difficulty like playing games was the most tiring thing, so he was still a little hungry. He stood up, and without the slightest bit of shame he said, “Of course, I have to go with you. Working is so exhausting, *I must reward myself well.*”

The 3 ladies immediately rolled their eyes at him at the same time.

CEO Chapter 44

Chapter 44: Three

Yu Lei International indeed proved itself to be a company run by women. The interior decorations for the dining hall which encompasses the whole 15th-storey, were clean, bright, open, and delightfully colored.

Large floor-to-ceiling glass windows were present on all four sides, and one could gaze upon the entire landscape of Zhong Hai City. The tables and chairs were all avant-garde silver-white colored mix of metal and plastic, showing a strong fashionable style. The lighting of the dining hall was also elegant and fresh, the hanging lights with glass that had a crystal-like texture came in various colors and types. In the hall, potted plants were sparsely distributed at the four corners, their tender and lovely leaves showed that someone had been showing great care to them.

At the counter for swiping their IDs, the table used was similar to those used in bars. The food and beverage workers wore clean and white work clothing, and welcomed everybody with smiles.

When Yang Chen entered the dining hall with the 3 ladies, not much attention was brought onto them. After all, despite Yu Lei International having comparatively lesser men, that did not mean they didn't have any, it was only the PR Department which was a little special. On top of that, there were over 200 workers in the headquarters, when all were assembled onto this level, men wouldn't be so eye-catching.

Seeing Yang Chen's expression of interest, Zhang Cai laughed and said, "What do you think, it's not bad right? Our company's welfare is considered one of the very best in the entire Zhong Hai."

"The design of this place is great, I felt my appetite rise the moment I entered." Yang Chen spoke honestly.

"The dining hall's renovation was personally designed by our CEO. In these 2 years that our CEO has been on the job, the company's performance and welfare all increased substantially, we're all her fans." Said Zhang Cai with a

sense of pride.

CEO? Isn't that my family's ice-cold wife? When Yang Chen thought of that, then looked at the 4 corners' clean and neat decorations, he seemed to gain some deep understanding of it.

Isn't it so? When looked at closely, these decorations are all cold-toned.

Zhao Hongyan suddenly turned her head and said, "I suddenly thought of something after she mentioned the CEO, yesterday the CEO called you to her office, what actually happened?"

"Haven't I said it already? She was just greeting a new colleague." Yang Chen vaguely replied.

"Who would believe you!" Zhao Hongyan coquettishly protested. She knew she couldn't get an answer out, so she changed questions, "Hey, Yang Chen, you've met our CEO, how does it feel to meet her?"

"What do you mean?"

"Did you come from Mars? You entered our company, how could it be that you don't know our Boss Lin has a reputation of being the number one beauty in Zhong Hai's business world?" Zhao Hongyan had a face of disbelief.

There's such a title? Yang Chen really didn't know, he laughed then said, "She's alright I guess, just ice-cold, merely looking at her can induce goosebumps in the heart."

"It goes without saying that the CEO should have a distinctive temperament." Liu Mingyu who kept silent suddenly threw in a line, Zhao Hongyan and Zhang Cai both followed with sounds of approval.

Yang Chen was surprised, he didn't expect that in the hearts of the workers of Yu Lei International, Lin Ruoxi's coldness was regarded as a distinctive temperament, moreover they seem particularly respectful to her. It seemed like it didn't matter if it was personal charm or management skills, his family's beautiful wife was indeed extraordinary in every way.

The 4 people took the dishes they wanted then sat at a comparatively larger table. At this time Yang Chen realized, at the east of the dining hall,

there was a space separated by a glass window with flower decorations, forming a private area, the tables inside were brightly colored, and the chairs were similarly colored leather sofas.

“Sitting inside there will definitely be even more comfortable, why hasn’t anybody gone in?” Yang Chen asked puzzlingly.

The 3 ladies took a glance, then Zhang Cai answered, “That is the dining area for the company’s management level, only those who possess positions of vice-head and above may enter, the management level’s food is also different, they have a great chef to specially cook for them.”

“Such a large area but there isn’t a soul?” Yang Chen felt a little pity, “How about we go over there, it will be a waste if it was empty anyways.”

Zhao Hongyan said, “At the vice-head level and above, which of them doesn’t have meetings often? Who will have the free time to eat at the company’s dining hall every day? However, you need not think of going in, rules are rules, little employees like us only need to do our part well.”

Liu Mingyu then said, “Actually, that can also be considered as a motivational policy for normal employees, only with a difference in treatment can one’s competitive spirit be raised. Only with a competitive spirit can one make progress, I think this is necessary.”

Yang Chen looked at his plate’s chicken cutlet and cauliflower, it’s cooked well, but with only the size of two hands, he gloomily frowned, “There’s so little dishes, so little rice, I only need 2 or 3 mouthfuls to finish it, it isn’t even as filling as a 5 dollars meal from a small restaurant.”

The 3 ladies looked at each other in dismay, all of them revealed expressions of being unable to understand. The fact was, they simply didn’t know what a 5 dollars meal from those small restaurants in the markets were like. Seeing Yang Chen’s expression of not having enough to eat, wordlessly, they began moving some of their dishes and rice on their plates to Yang Chen’s with their chopsticks.

“Usually we can’t finish our food, so we’ll let you have some.” Zhao Hongyan helplessly laughed, “In the future if you join us for lunch, we can avoid wasting food.”

Right at this moment, a line of people entered the dining hall, many workers in the dining hall quietly stood up, revealing a somewhat nervous expression, and greeted those people.

“Oh, the CEO and department heads have come, the department heads’ meeting has ended.” Zhang Cai cried out in alarm, stopped whatever she was doing, and stood up like the other ladies.

Standing at the forefront was the impressive Lin Ruoxi, with her hair tied up in a bun, and no cosmetics on her clean, moon-like face. That ice-cold temperament could repel others from a thousand miles away. She was like a heavenly goddess, in a pure black outfit, and seemed especially lucid and elegant beyond compare.

This was a woman who didn’t need any makeup, and only needs to be present to captivate her surroundings.

The other management level people who entered together with her proved this point. The majority of them were ladies, they wore fitting clothes, had graceful temperaments, some were older yet still attractive, while some were youthful and pretty. This included Yang Chen’s superior, the PR Department’s Mo Qianni. However, at that point of time, these glamorous beauties who followed behind Lin Ruoxi were like moons covered by the sun, and weren’t as dazzling as they usually were.

After a short glance or two, Yang Chen lowered his head, he felt that in this situation, it was better for him to just eat.

Therefore, as everybody present stopped eating and stood up to greet, Yang Chen who wolfed down his chicken cutlet, suddenly stood out like a sore thumb.

When Lin Ruoxi walked past Yang Chen, she didn’t stop for the slightest moment, and didn’t even pay a glance, as if she totally didn’t recognize Yang Chen. The fact was, when she just entered, she saw the scene of the 3 ladies adding food onto Yang Chen’s plate, and a burst of unhappiness entered her heart.

Her cheap husband, really thought of the company as his flirting spot! Furthermore, he even picked up *three* at a time!?

Instead when the others from the management level saw Yang Chen, whom unlike the other workers who were putting in the effort to please, only cared about raking in his meal. They felt displeased, but wasn't in the right situation to say something, and could only intentionally or unintentionally remember this person by heart, and include him in their blacklist.

Looking bright and charming, Mo Qianni who was in a light yellow outfit was at a meeting since early in the morning, and hadn't met Yang Chen yet. Upon seeing this scene, she also felt displeased, suddenly recalling something, a trace of teasing and taunting flashed in her eyes. She stopped by Yang Chen's side and said, "Yang Chen, be prepared to leave around 3 in the afternoon, you're coming with me to settle some work outside." With that said, she walked away without even looking back.

Yang Chen swallowed the mouthful of food, how could he not know? This lady superior who was displeased with him definitely intends to pull some tricks on him, he wanted to evade it by saying he was "very busy," but seeing Mo Qianni already seriously discussing something with the other management level people, she basically no longer paid any attention to him.

"I wish you good luck." Zhao Hongyan beside him winked at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen shrugged his shoulders, indifferently laughed, and continued burying his head into "battle."

CEO Chapter 45

Chapter 45: Negotiation

In the special region of Yu Lei International's dining hall, the management level employees split into numerous groups to softly discuss the problems from the meeting.

While on the CEO, Lin Ruoxi's side, other than the secretary and assistant Wu Yue, there were only 3 other female senior management-level employees who sat close. The other executives would also from time to time glance at their CEO, but didn't dare to get too close.

This caused Lin Ruoxi's surroundings to form an eccentric atmosphere, which was unusually weird.

The other person who sat closest to Lin Ruoxi was Mo Qianni, at that moment she didn't have the mood to eat the delicacies on her plate, she lowered her head to think for a moment, then finally spoke up with a low voice, "Boss Lin, the person you met yesterday, what do you think of him?"

Even while eating, Lin Ruoxi maintained an elegant posture, just like a princess who had been through etiquette training for the royal family. Hearing Mo Qianni's words, she put down her chopsticks and bowl naturally, and with an indifferent face asked, "Who?"

"That Yang Chen, isn't his attitude very bad?" Mo Qianni had constantly been puzzled by why Lin Ruoxi vetoed her proposal to fire Yang Chen.

It was impossible to tell if Lin Ruoxi intentionally or unintentionally turned to look into the main dining hall. She then picked up her chopsticks and bowl, and said, "If he does not make a big blunder, go against the company's interests, or harm the company's image, then don't pay attention to him. I will handle everything else." With that said, she continued to eat in small mouthfuls.

This time, Mo Qianni was even more bewildered, the expression on her elegant face rapidly changed, and in the end she still gave up asking what Lin Ruoxi's plan was. Her many years of experience told her that this woman,

who was outrageously beautiful to the point where even jealousy was hard to arise towards, was not willing to converse anymore on this topic.

Fine, since the CEO is not going to fire you, I will let you hand over the resignation letter yourself..... Mo Qianni hatefully thought.

?

In the afternoon Yang Chen played over an hour of games. Originally, he had planned to take an afternoon nap, he even prepared a inflatable pillow he borrowed from Zhao Hongyan, but Mo Qianni had indeed walked over.

Upon seeing his slim, graceful and beautiful superior, Yang Chen felt that it was going to be a pain in the ass. Why was it that on that confident and beautiful face of hers, a smile that resembled the way the big bad wolf looked at the three little piggies is present?

“Yang Chen, you have idled for most of the day, accompany me to a place to run some errands, there is a need for you to do some work.”

Yang Chen looked around at his surroundings, seeing his other female colleagues serious at work, holding in their laughter and not helping him, he helplessly said, “As a chauffeur I’m alright, as for other things I’ll have to consider.”

“When the time comes you’ll know what you need to do.” Mo Qianni was extremely angry, this fella still has an abandon life and court death attitude!

Following Mo Qianni into the basement carpark, Mo Qianni’s ride was a red Audi A4, the moment he got in, he could smell Mo Qianni’s enchanting body fragrance.

Yang Chen couldn’t resist enjoying a few sniffs, then laughed and said, “Miss Mo, your car’s interior is really fragrant, and has the same smell as you.”

“You’re really thick-skinned.” Mo Qianni’s pretty face couldn’t help but blush, “Are you always so frivolous in front of women?”

“This is nothing, if it smells good I’ll just smell more, after all ‘sniffing the fragrance is to know the woman.’ Those who secretly sniff are the wretched ones. A foreign scientific report I’ve read concludes that when men and

women get together, attraction by scent plays a huge part. Once a man desires a woman, when he gets together with that woman, it is frequently because that woman's body scent conforms to that man's preferences. Among the hundreds of couples they surveyed, almost all were able to find their mate by their body's scent." Yang Chen then winked at Mo Qianni.

"I'm too lazy to continue speaking to you." Mo Qianni started the car and ignored him, but a short time after starting the car, she couldn't help but ask curiously, "Does this mean that, when you married your wife, you depended on your nose to sniff?"

Yang Chen was stunned, in his mind the frosty and pretty face of Lin Ruoxi surfaced. In his heart he muttered, "My wife's smell is something men cannot endure." But his mouth laughed and said, "That is not the main point, I like my wife's smell, but I also like other women's smell, Miss Mo yours is not bad." After speaking, he took another big sniff.

"You....." If the Audi A4 had those ejection seats found on fighter planes, Mo Qianni truly wanted to have this vulgar fella ejected into the sky!

Throughout the whole journey, Mo Qianni's white face had a sheen of red on it, that she couldn't remove no matter how.

After more than a quarter of an hour, the car stopped at a relatively old office building. Mo Qianni breathed a sigh of relief, coldly glanced at Yang Chen, and said, "Can you see the Hua Cheng Apparels signboard?"

Yang Chen yawned, and widened his eyes to see. In the middle of the office building in front, there was indeed a sign with white background and black words stating "Hua Cheng Apparels Limited Company" on it.

"Is that our destination?" he asked.

"It's yours, not mine." A trace of craftiness flashed past Mo Qianni's face, "I need to go to another company to negotiate, this one is yours."

"Negotiate? About what?" Said Yang Chen bewilderedly.

"This Hua Cheng Apparels Company ordered 600,000 dollars worth of apparel the previous year, but still owe a balance of 400,000. Originally the deadline is next year, but I heard Hua Cheng is already on the verge of

collapsing, so we need to expedite the return of that 400,000, to prevent bad debts.”

Yang Chen felt that there was something wrong with this situation, “Miss Mo, so much money is at stake, yet you want a new employee like me to collect it? The difficulty is a little too high right?”

“The other PR employees all have things to do, and only you are idling about. Moreover I’m having you expedite a return on debt and not to kill people, if you are a man, then don’t dilly dally.” Said Mo Qianni as her pair of almond-like eyes stared at him.

The fact is, Yang Chen was really tempted to say “I am a man who dilly dallies.” But thinking about how he can’t get away from this, he accepted it, received the business transaction information from Mo Qianni’s hand, then very slowly walked towards the office building.

“Once you’re done give me a call, and I will come to pick you.” After Mo Qianni said that, she charmingly smiled, then made a U-turn and left the car park, and while she was at it, she turned off her cellphone.....

Yang Chen still hadn’t learned that he was fooled by his superior. He unhurriedly walked into the office building, and upon entering he saw a gaudily dressed receptionist with heavy makeup who was painting her nails to overcome boredom.

When the woman saw Yang Chen enter, she immediately revealed an enchanting smile, “Mister, do you need any service?”

Yang Chen brandished the brown envelope in his hand, “I’m from Yu Lei International, I’m hoping to discuss a problem regarding the funds of our business deal.”

“Yu Lei International?” The woman gave Yang Chen an odd glance, then proceeded to check some things on the computer at the front desk, before she queried, “Excuse me, is it regarding the business deal’s outstanding balance?”

Yang Chen was happy, it seemed like this company was pretty good, they recognized the matter so quickly, and doesn’t plan to renege on the debt, making it easier on him. He then nodded, “That’s right.”

The woman smiled extremely charmingly, walked up with her hands together on her abdomen, squeezing her pair of particularly eye-catching well endowed breasts. That deep ravine looked like it could draw someone to fall into its abyss, “Mister, please follow me, I shall bring you to the manager’s office.” With that said, she turned her slim waist and outstanding butt, and leisurely walked to the elevator.

At the same time Yang Chen kept up with her, seeing the woman’s swaying rear view, a comfortable feeling aroused in his heart, seems like that little girl Mo Qianni is not bad, this debt chasing job is not bad at all!

CEO Chapter 46

Chapter 46: Mister Has Great Insight

Following the receptionist into the elevator, he discovered that the elevator was shabby like the building. On the four corners there were even advertisements that people usually only paste on lamp-posts, things like folk remedies that could cure big and small illnesses, with directions to go to a specific lane, to a specific alley or address, there were all kinds. Rhetoric and gorgeous to the point that it can turn those large and proper mainstream advertising companies red with shame.

Yang Chen relished in seeing the various advertising languages, continuously nodding he said, "These advertisements are great, I like it."

The lady who constantly maintained a lovely smile staggered, awkwardly smiled and said, "*Mister has great insight .*"

The elevator only stopped when it reached the top floor, walking out of the elevator, Yang Chen was flabbergasted. He was surprised to smell the pungent scent of smoke.....

He saw that in the large office in front, the arrangement of desks and chairs were in a mess, all kinds of paper, newspapers, paper napkins, toilet paper and even used women's underwear were randomly strewn on the ground. The computer monitors were mostly covered in some kind of filth and were blurry, while many monitors were obviously smashed broken.

It was as if the entire hall hasn't been cleaned for several hundred years, dust flew around chaotically, even half the fluorescent lights on the ceiling were blown.

This scene was like an abandoned office, moreover the type that has been maliciously wrecked before. But what made Yang Chen bewildered was, inside this place the "office workers" were a tide of people moving about.

He could see a ton of people wearing all kinds of strange clothing, some are young, some are old, consisting of both men and women, who were assembled at different tables. They were either loudly throwing dice,

tapping on show hand poker, playing mahjong or even playing solitaire.

A majority of the men had cigarettes in their mouths, swallowing in clouds and spitting fog, the women were also gaudily dressed, walking around the men. It was unknown if they enjoyed being taken advantage of, or enjoyed freeloading off men.

Breathing in the air that had smoke fumes that could choke a dead person, Yang Chen finally understood, this was a “gangster company” opened by friends in the underworld! It’s no wonder nobody came to chase for the debt from Yu Lei International. It’s likely that they only realized it after the deal was made, and probably nobody from the PR Department dared to come!

Actually Yang Chen was half-right, Yu Lei International indeed realized Hua Cheng Apparel Company basically wasn’t a regular company after the deal was made. At that time, because the business transaction wasn’t considered big, after receiving the deposit they sent the goods. But after that, when they did send specialized personnel to chase for payment, it was a pity that every person who saw Hua Cheng Company’s true side all pissed their pants and ran away. Hua Cheng Apparel’s boss even sent out word, that if anybody still dares to ask for payment, they would beat the person to death and throw him out.

Because the contract’s deadline hasn’t been reached, Yu Lei International also didn’t have the option of filing for a lawsuit, so they could only stay passive and let things drag on.

By having Yang Chen come here, Mo Qianni obviously planned to use Hua Cheng to “attack by using the strength of another” and have Yang Chen leave the company of his own accord because of this.

To an average person, this kind of scene was indeed frightening, but to Yang Chen, rather than frightening, it was somewhat familiar to him. It could even be considered child’s play to him.

The front desk receptionist turned around, expecting to see what kind of frightened expression this fool had, but instead saw Yang Chen’s interested appearance, looking in all directions with a smile.

What an idiot, let's see if you can still smile in a while! The woman sneered in her heart.

"Mister, our manager's office is right over there, please follow me." Said the woman with a cold laugh.

Yang Chen nodded, laughed and said, "Your office environment is pretty good, even letting people smoke in the office, not bad, not bad."

Some black lines hung on the woman's forehead, she was already suspecting whether Yu Lei International had sent a fool.

The appearance of Yang Chen attracted quite a number of gazes from Hua Cheng employees, several well-built males evilly grinned as they walked over, looking at Yang Chen with provoking and contemptful looks. A dark-faced well-built man extended his hand to casually touch the woman's body, while asking who Yang Chen was.

This woman obviously had an "unordinary" relationship with this group of people, as her boobs were fondled by that man a few times, she flirtatiously laughed. Under the bright light her face remained joyful as she replied, "He's sent by Yu Lei International to chase for the debt, he wants me to bring him to see the boss."

"From Yu Lei International again?" Several men and women laughed out loud, "Two months ago that man said he's a black belt in Taekwondo, but he was still crippled in a few moments, what belt is this brat then?"

The crowd of hoodlum employees all laughed in mockery, looking at Yang Chen with an incomparably interested gazes, as if he was a fish on the chopping block, just about to be filleted.

A round-faced delinquent girl who wore a black short-sleeves shirt and denim miniskirt came forward, blew a breath of smoke towards Yang Chen, and coyly said, "Hey handsome, why chase a debt, come accompany big sister to experience some fresh pleasures!"

"You little vixen hadn't had your fill last night, how about some brothers here take turns to battle with you for several hundred rounds!?" The other short-haired skinny man loudly laughed and said.

The delinquent girl covered her mouth and smiled, then raised her miniskirt and swayed it back and forth, with a welcoming expression, "Great, big sis is standing right here, you guys can all come!"

"That sounds good." The dark-faced man who was rubbing the receptionist's butt gave Yang Chen a look of scorn, "Coincidentally, a fresh pretty boy delivered himself to us today, so our brothers can still explore some new positions."

Hearing this small bunch of bandits spouting nonsense to scare him, Yang Chen couldn't help but feel that this was funny. He was too lazy to speak to them anymore. Seeing the front desk's receptionist in the dark-faced man's embrace and moaning, he nearly turned into a pool of water. He then minded his own business and walked towards the manager's office.

"Hey! Brat! Are you treating our words as shit or are you deaf!?" The dark-faced man saw Yang Chen simply ignoring him, and immediately became angry.

Yang Chen carried on walking, totally ignoring him.

The dark-faced man was enraged to the point his face and hands were twitching. He pushed away the receptionist in his embrace, pointed at Yang Chen and shouted, "Brat, do you believe that if you take one more step, I will kick your balls till they burst!?"

This time, Yang Chen stopped, and slowly turned his head to glance at the dark-faced man.

With a mere glance, the dark-faced man felt as if he fell into an abyss of ice, with all of his blood congealed!

What kind of gaze is this, without any chance of survival, without any possibility of resisting, a powerful feeling of oppression as if trying to suffocate a person, pushing a person into an ash-colored world of desolation without ever coming back.....

"I'm here to pursue a debt, not here to play with you guys." Yang Chen naturally turned his body back, tossed away the documents folder to one side, and with soft steps he walked towards the large man. With a dull voice like plain water he said, "Originally, even if you guys didn't pay, I wouldn't

even mind, if you gave me the money I would've instead found going through the procedures to return it troublesome. However, being spoken to like that by you, now I'm really planning to bring some money back. To be honest, I'm a very easy-going person, if you didn't cross the line, and it's just a joke or two everybody can laugh about it. But you people.....Why are your brains so uncivilized? I will only say this once....."

"I, hate being threatened the most....."

The moment those words were spoken, it was as if Yang Chen disappeared from where he was in a flash, when he once again appeared, everybody present could only see that the previously standing dark-faced man's body was crooked, and slowly dropped onto the ground, foaming at the mouth, with his eyes rolled back as he fainted. He had actually fainted from the pain!

Yang Chen stood by the large man's side, withdrew the fist he slammed into the large man's stomach, and indifferently looked at his surroundings. He then evilly smiled and asked, "What are you people dawdling for? Your brother has been hit, aren't you all going to avenge him?"

CEO Chapter 47

Chapter 47: You're Even An Action Movie Star

Yang Chen's words were like a spark falling into a barrel of gunpowder, the entire hall's men and women all revealed wrathful looks.

"This brat is tired of living, don't think that nobody here dares to touch you just because you have some skills!". A man with a large physique threw down the poker cards in his hand, furiously raised his clenched fist and dashed at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen didn't even lift his eyebrows, he fished for a cigarette in his clothes with one hand, while the other casually moved to block the fist swung at him. Abruptly, Yang Chen's claw-shaped hand rapidly moved, and before that large fist landed, the man's wrist was tightly grasped.

With a slight turn of the wrist, in the blink of an eye, the man's hand changed forms just like twisted churros!

"OWWW!!!"

The man cried in pain, and fell to the ground holding onto his hand. The bones in his arm were completely dislocated, and he was in so much pain that he had cold sweat all over!

The rest of the hoodlums, who originally planned to charge in and beat Yang Chen to a pulp saw this dramatic reversal, and couldn't help but stop their legs and hesitate. They were afraid of losing face, but were even more afraid of pain!

After Yang Chen lit up a cigarette, and enjoyed a puff. The crowd of men and women who were just hooting now revealed bewildered and irresolute expressions as they carefully observed at Yang Chen. They didn't press forward but also didn't retreat.

"Those who become well-known gangsters, are mostly those who don't care much about their face, it seems like you people can only be considered intern gangsters, and haven't become true gangsters."

Yang Chen sneered, then picked up the document folder, "Your boasting abilities are much stronger than your fighting abilities, I don't know what the people Yu Lei previously sent for Public Relations were like, but I think there's a little difference between me and them."

After finishing, Yang Chen turned around and continued walking towards the manager's office.

"This mister has great skill, but you came into my office, yet treated my subordinates like this, it is indeed difficult for me, this Guo to swallow."

A hoarse male voice was heard coming from the manager's office. Slowly, a mature middle-aged man who had a sharp face and wore an ash-colored suit and shiny leather shoes walked out.

"Boss!!"

This group of gangsters, who had lost their vigor previously began shouting once again upon the appearance of this man, as if this man could bring back all the face they had lost.

Yang Chen looked at the man with interest, his side-parting hairstyle, Armani suit, Louis Vuitton leather belt, and Pierre Cardin leather shoes, they all fit well with that calm and prideful look only successful people possessed. No matter from what angle, he looked like a big company's manager, and not the leader of these hoodlums, or the main boss of a dummy corporation.

No wonder Yu Lei suffered a loss, it turns out that there was a secret boss, Yang Chen snickered in his heart.

"Mister debt chaser sent from Yu Lei International, your actions makes things difficult for this Guo, what do you think is the best way to manage this situation?" Boss Guo revealed a nefarious smile, looking resolute yet indifferent, like an old school gentleman from the west.

Yang Chen looked at the information inside the folder. The person with the surname Guo in front should be the this hoodlum company's boss, Guo Ziheng.

"These expensive apparel of yours are pretty good, you must have cheated quite a large sum of money."

“I’ve never cheated money, without strength, no matter how you cheat nobody will give you money. I am from the school of strength, not the school of idols.” Guo Ziheng appeared to be entertained.

Yang Chen flicked away the cigarette ash and said, “The way you act arrogant has even greater prospects than me. I can at most win a Golden Horse award, while you can already win an Oscar.”

[TL: The Golden Horse Film Festival and Awards is a film festival and awards ceremony held annually in Taiwan.]

“Oh?” Guo Ziheng coldly laughed and said, “But why do I feel that, this mister is the one from the school of idols?”

“And how did you figure that out?” Yang Chen laughed as he asked.

“What I see is a fool, one who totally doesn’t understand what he is doing, a blockhead with the same amount of self-confidence as a retard.....” Said Guo Ziheng, as he suddenly took off his Armani suit jacket, revealing his white Gucci dress shirt.

Witnessing this scene, the rowdy men and women in the hall all began shouting, yelling at the top of their lungs for Boss Guo to put down this arrogant brat.

Guo Ziheng signalled everybody in the hall to keep quiet. With some arrogance on his face, he lightly stretched his muscles. It was as if the muscles in that dress shirt were alive as it bulged out, and cracking sounds emitted from his bones.

“Yo, *you’re even an action movie star?*” Yang Chen was merry, “Quite a lot of effort was spent on sculpting that body, with those muscles you can even enter a male beauty contest, and qualify to live off rich women.”

“You are courting death.”

Yang Chen sighed, “I advise you to put on your clothes and return the money. I don’t really want to make a move, someone from the school of idols like you also need to keep up with appearances right?”

Guo Ziheng was finally furious, he suddenly took a big stride charging forward!

Sure enough, a body full of strong muscles was not just for show, after Guo Ziheng rushed till he was two-thirds of a metre from Yang Chen, then he threw a roundhouse kick at lightning speed!

He most likely had learned a mixed martial art of some sort, Guo Ziheng's movements were extremely proficient, with ample strength!

This kick brought forth a gale, which directly blew all the documents on the surrounding tables into mid-air!

Under the circumstances where everybody didn't know where the kick was going to land, unbeknownst to anybody, Yang Chen suddenly moved his left hand to guard the position slightly below his chest.

"Bam!"

Unlike how everybody present thought, Yang Chen was not sent flying by that kick. Instead, they saw the leg of Guo Ziheng tightly caught by the ankle in Yang Chen's left hand, exactly at an inch below Yang Chen's chest, unable to move an inch forward!

"The accuracy is not bad, just a bit slow." Said Yang Chen as if he was evaluating a student's performance.

Guo Ziheng was terrified inside, his mixed martial arts standard was unlike those plays on television where they casually swing about, it was real abilities honed by taking lives in underground fights. The power and speed of that kick of his was something he understood clearly, there had never been a person who could subdue it like this, blocking his attack as if it was a child playing house!

The intense feeling of humiliation made Guo Ziheng's heart irritable, and his face was purplish-red as he fiercely said, "Let go....."

That's right! He was simply unable break his leg free from Yang Chen's grasp!

How can this man be so ridiculously strong!?

"You return the money, and I will let go." Yang Chen casually smiled and said.

A trace of severity flashed across Guo Ziheng's eyes, "I have to return to

my office to retrieve my chequebook.”

“That is obedient of you.” Yang Chen nodded, then released the grip on Guo Ziheng’s leg.

Everybody present were incomparably shocked, they simply couldn’t believe that the boss who in their hearts can never fail would suddenly lose at the hands of this plain and average looking young man. The bunch of men and women couldn’t help but begin retreating to the elevator’s entrance.

After Guo Ziheng took an unresigned look at Yang Chen, he slowly returned to his office, in no more than a minute, he once again walked out.

“You will regret the decision you made today, I, Guo Ziheng, have never lost, therefore, today you must die!”

Guo Ziheng slowly walked out of his office, that handsome face of his had a hazy look cast on his face, and madness in his eyes.

Surprisingly, in his hands was a loaded rifle! The deep-dark muzzle was pointed directly at Yang Chen’s forehead!

CEO Chapter 48

Chapter 48: Two Types Of People Who Are The Scariest

Yang Chen laughed, he truly couldn't resist from laughing again.

It was unexpected, that just as a gun was pointed at him by somebody yesterday, there's another person pointing a gun at him again today.

In Huaxia where gun control are incomparably strict, the number of guns that appeared seemed to be even more than when he was overseas.

"Manager Guo, could it be that you don't know that this gun is used for hunting in America? Why are you pointing it at me? I'm not a moose, and also not a black bear."

Guo Ziheng took it as Yang Chen being afraid, he coldly laughed and said, "In my eyes, right now you're merely a rabbit for me to slaughter. You can't possibly think that within this 4 to 5 metres distance, I'm not even able to hit you with this long-range gun right?"

The corners of Yang Chen's mouth rose as he unhesitantly took a step forward, "What do you think?"

"Don't move! If you take one more step forward I will shoot!!" A drop of cold sweat flowed down Guo Ziheng's cheek as he loudly roared.

Yang Chen ignored him, and took another step forward.

"I am standing right here, the gun is in your hands, the gun is loaded. You are directly facing me. What you should do, and what you can do, are all for you to decide." Yang Chen carelessly threw the cigarette he finished smoking onto the ground, stamped on it to put it out, then continued walking forward.

Every step stirred the hearts of everybody present, like thunderclaps in their heart. Each and every step Yang Chen took, it was as if their hearts were drums being drummed on.

It was so silent that if a pin dropped everybody could hear it. It was as if all the air had been drawn out in this short period of time. In the entire office

hall, there was only the sound of Yang Chen's slow and well-balanced footsteps.

A mere 4 to 5 metres distance, a path of merely 6 or 7 steps, but everybody had their hearts leaping up to their throats, while blankly staring at them. Even the 2 men on the ground who were easily knocked down by Yang Chen, were in pain but held their breaths watching this scene.

Guo Ziheng's finger only needed to lightly pull the trigger for a violent bullet to tear through that human body of flesh and blood!

Yang Chen's expression was indifferent, there wasn't much difference compared to going towards a person to shake their hands. His eyes were so insipid, as if the moment of life and death in front of his eyes didn't exist!

In actuality, only 3 seconds went by as all these happened. When Yang Chen walked right in front of Guo Ziheng, Guo Ziheng's face was already deathly pale, with a head covered in cold sweat, and a numb expression.

"In this world there are *two types of people who are the scariest*, the first one, lunatics. The second, people who aren't afraid of death. The reason why lunatics are scary, is because they might not fear death. I'm not even afraid of death, do you think there's a point pointing a gun at me?" Yang Chen lightly smiled, and very easily seized the rifled in Guo Ziheng's hands, Guo Ziheng simply forgot to resist.

"Ka cha!"

Yang Chen casually made a breaking motion with his hands, and the rifle made of metal, snapped into pieces, just like a reed!

This scene and sound pulled everybody back to reality, with their hearts trembling in fear!

This..... Isn't this the kind of scene that only exists in Hollywood movies!? This person! Is he superman!? He even broke a rifle!!

Flinging away the broken rifle to the side, Yang Cheng dusted his hands, and with a smile that didn't seem like a smile he said, "Boss Guo, this time can you go and retrieve the cheque book for real?"

Like his soul had returned, Guo Ziheng's whole body trembled as he gazed

upon the young man smiling at him with an expression of looking at a monster. Since he started his career, he had met fierce ones, but he truly haven't met one that doesn't care about living.

The thing that was scarier was this young man's expression, which seemed to be faintly telling him, even if he pulled the trigger, there was still nothing he could do to him!

How can it be!? There truly is someone in this world who isn't afraid of bullets!?

"If you want money there isn't any, if you want a life there is one here." Guo Ziheng said this fierce line, he wanted to maintain that final bit of dignity as an underworld boss.

"Tch tch" Yang Chen shook his head in pity, "Why are you unable to get things straight? If you really could beat me, you would have pulled the trigger earlier. You don't even have the guts to pull the trigger, which proves that you are still afraid of death. You can't beat me, don't force me to do some things I haven't done in a long time."

"I admit that you are better at fighting than me, you also have big guts, but I just won't give you money!!" Guo Ziheng abruptly slammed on the table, yelling with a sinister face.

"Then don't blame me, my temper has already turned a lot warmer than before."

Yang Chen revealed a strange smile with a momentary excitement, his body moved at lightning speed to Guo Ziheng's back. At the same time, Yang Chen fiercely put strength into his hands, grabbing Guo Ziheng by his upper arms at a speed that Guo Ziheng simply couldn't react to.

He sent one kick onto Guo Ziheng's ankle, causing Guo Ziheng to stagger and kneel on the ground!

"Crack!!"

One could only hear the sounds of bones breaking, and Guo Ziheng's pained roar, his two arms were unexpectedly dislocated from the shoulders!

One of Yang Chen legs stepped on Guo Ziheng's calf, forcing him to stay

kneeling without any method of getting up, and able to only unceasingly move his waist. In the end, Yang Chen's leg stepped with more strength, causing Guo Ziheng to be too afraid to make the slightest bit of movement.

"You! What did you do to my arms!!" Guo Ziheng bared his teeth in pain, and stared at Yang Chen with bloodshot eyes.

"Nothing much, I just made your arms dislocate from your shoulders." Yang Chen happily replied.

"You..... You think I will give you the money and admit defeat just from this! Impossible!!"

Guo Ziheng loudly proclaimed, while his other subordinates were all frightened to the point they were trembling and too afraid to move. They watched their boss get beaten till he knelt, yet didn't dare step forward.

They came here to be bullies, not to throw their lives away.

Yang Chen shook his finger, "You're wrong, this is only the beginning, how can I possibly only do this one thing to you?"

The moment he said that, Yang Chen once again grabbed hold of Guo Ziheng's arms.

"Crack crack!"

"Ahhh!!!" Another blood-curdling scream came from Guo Ziheng, "What did you do now!?"

"Crack crack!!"

Immediately followed was again the sound of joints being dislocated.

Yang Chen showed a satisfied smile, "Nothing much, I just dislocated your arm, then put it back, dislocated it again, put it back, then dislocated it again, I did it a few times to practice, I feel like I have slowed down some. I reckon that you are in pain, don't worry, I just need to practice a few more times and you won't feel much pain anymore....."

"Demon! Demon! This man is a demon!!!

Guo Ziheng completely crumbled, he knew that if this went on, he won't die, but might suffer more than dying, this is what they mean by wishing for

death while alive!!

The pain from his hands and leg, bore their way into his heart, his brain nearly went into shock a few times, yet he was pulled back by the unbearable pain!

“I.....I will pay.....”

When Yang Chen once again put the joints of his arms back in place, Guo Ziheng truly couldn't endure anymore.

Guo Ziheng's lips were already turning green, his voice brought with it a slight crying sound. That's right, he cried, he had tears flowing, he felt humiliation, he felt unresigned, but more importantly, he felt pain!

“This is the way it should be.” Yang Chen released Guo Ziheng's arms with satisfaction, with a 'hehe' laugh, still maintaining that harmless expression, as he said, “However, Manager Guo, in view of the series of harm you dealt towards our company, I feel that other than the balance of 400,000, you should compensate me for the trauma I received mentally. Oh right, since the money has been owed for such a long time, it should be returned with interest or something, at the same time it would be good to reimburse the medical expenses of those you and your goons hurt before, don't you think so?”

“You.....”

“I, what I? You aren't giving? Fine! Then we shall continue.....”

“No no no! I give! I give! I will give whatever you want!!” Guo Ziheng shouted, with snivel and tears.

Yang Chen grinned, pulled a chair over and sat down, and said to Guo Ziheng who was crying on the floor, “Since you are giving whatever I want, then hurry up and write the cheque, it would be good for me to report that back. Oh right, book a car to send me back to Yu Lei International, I didn't bring enough change to take a taxi.”

CEO Chapter 49

Chapter 49: Accidental Meeting In The Hallway

Another chapter was sponsored once again by reddit user thedorkishguy, Thanks!

Upon returning back to Yu Lei International from Hua Cheng Gangster Company, it was already 4 in the afternoon, and approaching the time to get off work.

Yang Chen was in a fantastic mood, disregarding the exercise, he even earned some allowance, he no longer had to worry about the money needed to buy breakfast for the ladies in office.

Right after he got out of the elevator, he walked through the hallway towards the PR Department, this hallway was built using reinforced glass. The transparency allowed the gentle orange radiance of the setting sun to fall upon every nook and cranny inside. This made the hallway exude an aura of warmth, beauty, and peace.

Right at this moment, a scene in front made Yang Chen suddenly stop in his tracks.

It was a man and woman, the man should belong to the higher management in the company. He wore a white business shirt and suit pants, and he had a seemingly fat figure with an already bald head. He wasn't tall, but had a clean appearance, and a pair of small eyes.

Yang Chen remembered seeing this person during lunch time, so he knew that this person was a department-head level person.

As for the woman, he could recognize her merely from the rear view. She wore a light purple outfit, and dyed her hair with streaks of purplish-red, along with that graceful and well developed curves. This was precisely Liu Mingyu from his office.

"Department Head Ma, I really have something on today. We can go another time when there's a chance." At this moment, Liu Mingyu's face was

a little pained, as she forcefully smiled and said.

The one addressed as Department Head Ma smiled with deep meaning as he said, "Oh, Mingyu, you have already rejected my invitation more than 10 times consecutively. What? Is it so hard to have a drink with an old man like me? Or do you simply look down upon me, this Ma?"

"That's not it Department Head Ma." Liu Mingyu eyebrows creased, "I..... I really have something on, tomorrow I still have to negotiate with a client, I honestly have no time."

Department Head Ma's smiling face gradually faded away, and he spoke with some coldness, "Liu Mingyu, you better not fail to appreciate kindness. Don't think that I'm unaware of the rotten things you did with those clients of yours. In the whole company about 70 to 80 percent knows, what are you pretending to be pure and virtuous for!"

"Department Head Ma, you....." Liu Mingyu's eyes turned a little moist, but she still resolutely endured, with her voice clearly turning cold she said, "Department Head Ma, please do not spout nonsense. Rumors and slanders cannot decide what kind of person I truly am."

"Haha..... Number one in performance every year, you think everybody is too stupid to see? You are a flower in our PR Department that only lets outsiders pluck, Liu Mingyu you are being too stingy....." Department Head Ma revealed a wretched smile, "Be at ease, if you go for a drink with me..... I won't treat you unfairly. The end of year bonuses and whatnot can be discussed....."

"Department Head Ma please take note of your image!" Liu Mingyu turned her head away, seemingly unwilling to speak more, pain was shown on her charming pretty face.

Department Head Ma wanted to say something more, yet suddenly felt that someone tapped his shoulder from behind.

"Who!?"

Displeased, Department Head Ma turned around, and saw an unfamiliar young man giving him a strange smile.

“Who are you!?” Department Head Ma’s heart shivered, and he asked carefully.

Yang Chen roughly understood the situation by listening to their conversation nearby. At this moment he didn’t have a favorable impression of this fat old man that had no skills in picking up girls, hearing the question, he only smiled and said, “Hi Department Head Ma, I am the PR Department’s new male employee, my name is Yang Chen.”

“Male employee?” Department Head Ma revealed a pondering expression, “What are you doing here, what did you hear?”

“Oh, I was just coincidentally passing by, hearing Department Head Ma discuss with big sis Mingyu about going out to play at night, I wanted to ask if I could join. Department Head Ma, you might not know this, but I am very familiar with the brothels around here.” With that said, he even winked at Department Head Ma.

Department Head Ma’s eye twitched, “Brat, you want to threaten me? Do you know who I am? Just what did you hear? If you have no evidence, speak drivel and I will personally fire you!”

Seeing Yang Chen appear, Liu Mingyu at first felt a little happy inside, but when she saw Department Head Ma grilling Yang Chen, she was worried about him, and constantly tried to hint at Yang Chen to quickly leave.

Yang Chen naturally wouldn’t just leave, he drew out his phone with a smile, shook it and said, “Department Head Ma, you should be aware that phones are now very advanced, not only can they record voices, they can also do it really clearly.”

With that, Department Head Ma’s face immediately turned ugly, clenching his teeth he said, “What do you want.....”

“I don’t want anything, depending on Department Head Ma’s attitude in cooperating. Pretend that nothing happened, then I shall do the same, and everybody will be safe and sound.” Yang Chen indifferently spoke, “If Department Head Ma wants to deal with me, then I’m sorry to say that it will be a life and death struggle. But I think, for a small employee and Department Head Ma to mutually self-destruct, Department Head Ma would

be the one who loses more for sure.”

Department Head Ma had never experienced this kind of blackmail before, and almost fainted from anger. After saying the word “good” thrice consecutively, he fiercely glared at Yang Chen and Liu Mingyu, then left the scene in a rage.

Liu Mingyu sighed in relief as she patted her chest, those plump breasts of hers shook a little, causing Yang Chen to stare blankly.

Unhappily rolling her eyes at Yang Chen, Liu Mingyu also wasn’t shy, “Hey, stop staring, your eyeballs are falling out.”

“Hehe, big sis Mingyu’s figure is really good.” Yang Chen honestly commended.

Liu Mingyu’s pretty face blushed, and she playfully said, “It is unexpected that you can be so quick-witted, and even know to record with your phone, otherwise I really wouldn’t know what to do. Department Head Ma is a senior in the company, and also the Finance Department’s Head, not many people dare to go head to head with him in Yu Lei.”

Yang Chen didn’t seem to mind as he laughed and showed the cellphone’s display to Liu Mingyu.

Liu Mingyu stared blankly, then immediately laughed to the point her body shook, “Spoiled brat! So you were fooling him, this shows that he is really stupid, he didn’t even check if he was really recorded.”

“His skills in picking up girls was so bad, his brain definitely can’t be any good either.” Said Yang Chen as if this was to be expected.

Once the discussion was over, the two stood in the empty hallway with an awkward atmosphere, Liu Mingyu stayed silent for a while, then lowered her head and said, “Yang Chen, can I trouble you with something?”

“Speak.” Yang Chen could roughly guess what it was about.

“Don’t spread what happened here today, just treat it as if nothing happened.”

“Actually you don’t have to be like this, getting harassed often isn’t a good thing, why not think of a way to deal with that Department Head Ma.” In his

heart, Yang Chen considered whether to inform his wife Lin Ruoxi, although that girl liked acting cold, she can't possibly ignore her female employees, right?

Liu Mingyu bitterly smiled as she shook her head, "From the moment I entered the company, I have gotten best performance in the PR Department every year for the these few years. Suspicion and jealousy from others is something that will definitely exist. Moreover, I have never gone to look for a boyfriend, so it's natural that everybody thought I'm that sort of person..... Even if Department Head Ma was gone, there would be others like Department Head Ma that come. Rather than that, why not keep the peace. The sisters in the office trust me, that is enough. I don't want to make everybody worry....."

"With your qualifications, why don't you find a boyfriend?" Yang Chen found the crux of the problem.

Isn't it so? Such a pretty woman without a taker, which man wouldn't have ideas about her?

CEO Chapter 50

Chapter 50: Colleague

Bitterness was displayed in Liu Mingyu's eyes as she thought of the past, she shook her head, and with a smile she said, "I have a boyfriend, he went to serve in the army, but I haven't received a message until now, and he still hasn't returned."

"Doesn't serving the army take 2 years before returning? He signed on?" Asked Yang Chen in bewilderment.

"I don't know, his family also moved....." Liu Mingyu smiled with exhaustion and said, "Perhaps it's as the others said, and he took up some kind of important post."

"To continue dragging on like this isn't the solution. You are a woman, and should know the importance of age." Yang Chen silently cursed that man for throwing away a woman like that, taking up that secret job or something, what for?

Liu Mingyu nodded, "So what? I always think of him, and I can't forget him, how can I accept another man?" Stopping for a moment, she then smiled and continued, "Alright, let's not mention these things, it's about time to get off work, let's return to the office."

Naturally, Yang Chen had no objection. Since the victim had already requested not to make a fuss out of this, he could only listen to her.

That said, Yang Chen still held the cheque written by Guo Ziheng, and he had to hand it over to his heartless, and boring beautiful superior.

When he entered the office, a bunch of office ladies had already began dressing themselves up to prepare to get off from work. They groomed themselves prettily, obviously wanting to go enjoy the radiant, and passionate night life.

Zhao Hongyan and Zhang Cai were instead pretty tranquil, they didn't specially put on makeup, seeing Yang Chen return, they smiled and greeted

him.

“Did the task go smoothly? You returned so late.” Asked Zhao Hongyan.

Yang Chen nodded, he curiously asked, “Why did you and Zhang Cai not groom yourselves like the others, or change your clothes?”

Zhao Hongyan grudgingly sighed and said, “Can’t you tell? Zhang Cai and I are both married women, the both of us married last year, what need do we have for those.”

“So you guys were married?!” Yang Chen was really shocked, he felt deep affection for the 2 newlywed women. No wonder their figures were more well-rounded than the other female colleagues.

Zhang Cai laughed and said, “Yang Chen it can’t be that you really wanted to do something to us right? We have husbands, don’t fight with them for us.”

“Yang Chen is also a married person with a wife, we’re the same.” Zhao Hongyan pursed her lips into a smile and said.

In his heart Yang Chen thought, can the relationship between him and that girl Lin Ruoxi still be considered husband and wife? Naturally, he didn’t say it out, and after awkwardly smiling, he ran towards Mo Qianni’s office with his tail between his legs.

The desk lamp was already turned on in the office, and its light rays were all over the dark room. Mo Qianni had taken off her jacket, and only had a pure white short-sleeved blouse on, seriously writing something.

On top of her sharp nose laid a pair of gold-rimmed spectacles, her hair was tied simply into a ponytail, with a few strands of hair covering her smooth face. She had a concentrated expression, so much so that she didn’t even notice Yang Chen lightly pushing the door open.

This was a beautiful young lady that looked pleasing no matter how she groomed herself, just that she had a bad temper. Perhaps the majority of beauties had this sort of shortcoming, Yang Chen realistically thought.

“Don’t you know to knock the door first?” Mo Qianni finally noticed Yang Chen who had walked to the opposite side of the table. Although she was

very curious as to how this man seemed unscathed with his hateful smile still remaining, but naturally she wouldn't even bat an eyelid, and indifferently asked.

Yang Chen pulled a chair over and sat down, then placed the cheque in his hand onto the table very slowly, "I don't have much experience, next time I'll take note to knock."

"What's this?" Mo Qianni put down the pen in her hand, and stared at the cheque on the table with skepticism——amount, 400,000 dollars.

Yang Chen laughed, "Didn't Miss Mo send me to chase a debt? A balance of 400,000 dollars, not a cent less."

Mo Qianni picked up the cheque, and looked at the drawer's column, it was really Hua Cheng Apparel's shameless hoodlum leader, Guo Ziheng. Shocked, she raised her head to take a good look at Yang Chen, she truly had no idea how this fella managed to make the opposite party obediently hand over the money they owed.

"You're..... unharmed right?" Mo Qianni finally couldn't resist asking. She sized Yang Chen up, she kept thinking that Yang Chen should only return after desperately struggling and being beaten to a pulp. The past few times even specialized personnel were sent, and they all entered the hospital, there was even one who was still injured and was still wheelchair bound.

Yang Chen pretended to know nothing, he made a motion with his hands, and "puzzlingly" asked, "What harm, isn't it just asking for a payment? I found them pretty easy to talk to, it was even Boss Guo who personally ordered people to send me back.

Curse it! Could it be that the bunch of gangsters have turned into herbivores!? Mo Qianni was enraged in her heart, to be able to bring back the money owed was of course a good thing. But seeing the man in front of her eyes without any injuries, and with that relaxed face, why did she feel so unresigned in her heart!?

Such emotions naturally couldn't be shown on the surface, Mo Qianni took a deep breath, then said, "Thanks for your trouble, you will receive a bonus along with the end of month's salary, you may get off work now."

“Then I really have to thank Miss Mo.” Appearing to be very satisfied, Yang Chen nodded, stood up and walked to the door, right before he walked out, he turned his head back, and with a smile that wasn’t a smile he said, “Miss Mo, that black clothing of yours is not bad, very pretty.....”

After Yang Chen left, Mo Qianni was still baffled and looked down at her body, she was obviously wearing a white blouse, where did the black come from?

Taking a careful look, she realized there were 2 faintly black areas in front of her chest, it was because the blouse seemed a little translucent due to the desk light, which was why the brief outline could be seen. That wasn’t a blouse, it was a bra!

“Yang Chen.....” Once she understood, Mo Qianni flushed with anger and clenched her teeth, she slammed the tabletop with her palm, and her eyes looked as if fire was about to be shot out, “Just you wait!”

After bidding farewell to the numerous sisters in the office, Yang Chen finally understood the joy of being a white collared worker. This job was indeed a little boring compared to selling mutton skewers, but its ‘environment’ was indeed pretty good. Merely the ladies’ fragrance that permeates the air was not something that the stink of the farmers’ market could compare to.

Arriving at the basement carpark, Yang Chen got into his car, and suddenly his phone rang, it was Li Jingjing.

Yang Chen laughed and picked up the phone, “Hello.”

“Big brother Yang.....” Li Jingjing’s words were spoken with a tinge of happiness, “Thank you.”

“Thank me for what?” Yang Chen naturally wouldn’t take the initiative to admit that he was the one who slaughtered Chen Dehai.

“For the matter regarding Chen Dehai.....” Li Jingjing spoke softly, then seemed to come to the realization of something, as she changed the topic saying, “Anyways, thank you, dad, mom, and me are all very happy.”

Hearing the girl’s gentle voice, Yang Chen sighed with relief, it seemed like

this brat was also quick-witted. He laughed and said, "Is that so? Then it's all good, let your father continue doing his business, I'll come to chat with him tomorrow morning."

"Yep, understood."

"Is there anything else?" Yang Chen didn't mind chatting with Li Jingjing a little longer, but as it gets late, there might be a traffic jam.

"Other things..... There's nothing else." Li Jingjing hesitated for a moment, and said, "I just want to know when big brother Yang is coming to the school to see me."

Only now did Yang Chen remember agreeing to this matter, he couldn't help but feel vexed by his own carelessness, and hurriedly said, "I've just started work this week, so I'm a little busy. However, I will definitely go during next week, don't worry."

Only with this did Li Jingjing happily agree, and put down the phone.

Just as Yang Chen was about to start the car, the phone rang again. This time, it was actually Wang Ma.

He was baffled as to why Wang Ma called him at such a time, as he had already mentioned that he was coming home for dinner. He picked up the phone and before he spoke a word, on the other side of the line, Wang Ma impatiently shouted—— "Young Master! Please hurry on back! Something big happened!!"

CEO Chapter 51

Chapter 51: Returning With A Cloud Of Dust

Yang Chen's keen nerves had him immediately start the car, and step on the accelerator. The M3 roared as it dashed out of the basement carpark.

Several of Yu Lei International's security guards stared blankly at the silhouette of the car disappearing off into the distance, and looked amongst themselves in confusion. None of them knew which of the big figures in the company had such skill in driving cars.

While driving, Yang Chen asked, "What happened, Wang Ma?"

"The moment Miss got off work and returned home, Master came, and they're now quarreling outside....." Wang Ma spoke with a sobbing tone, "Young Master please hurry on back, Master even brought a large number of people back, they don't seem like good people, I'm afraid that they will harm Mi....."

Before Wang Ma finished speaking, a knocking noise came from the other side of the line. Immediately after, a familiar male voice entered Yang Chen's ears.....

"You're the stinking brat with the surname Yang right? I am Lin Kun, I'm right here waiting for you. If you have the guts come here at once!"

Yang Chen's hand which was holding the steering wheel immediately had its veins pop out, he could clearly hear Wang Ma's wailing on the other side of the line. It was obvious that her phone had been forcibly snatched away.

"Do you know what you are doing?"

"I'm very clear of it. You with the surname Yang, if you have the guts, get over here now. I want to see what abilities you, a mutton skewer selling bastard have that made my Lin family's little slut do such unfilial things!"

Yang Chen didn't speak further, he expressionlessly cut the call. Fact is, if this phone wasn't a gift from Lin Ruoxi, he might have already crushed it into pieces.

In a flash the accelerator was floored, although it was peak hour with highly congested traffic, the roaring engine made a substantial number of cars obediently give way.

The white BMW blew past like a hurricane, provoking a countless number of rebukes, but all of these didn't matter to Yang Chen. At that moment, in Yang Chen's eyes there was only a straight path, there were no traffic laws, no traffic lights, what he wanted was speed, speed and more speed!

On the route which usually required more than 20 minutes, Yang Chen, like a missile, had spent less than 10 minutes to reach his destination.

In front of the villa, the car came to a screeching halt, throwing up a cloud of smoke and dust.

At that moment, it was already dusk. The waning golden light scattered across the spacious and top grade villa area of Dragon Garden. This caused the trees to reflect a hint of red, while causing the grass to appear like a river of gold, and the landscape to be exceptionally beautiful.

But Yang Chen simply didn't have the mood to appreciate this rare view. After getting out the car, he walked towards the villa's main door with a grave expression.

Before Yang Chen had reached the door, it was vigorously opened. The figure of Lin Kun, with an upright posture and in a suit came walking out, his face that originally looked smart and mature instead seemed shady and excited in this moment. It was as if he could foresee that he would be able to take revenge against Yang Chen for the humiliation he brought onto him.

Behind him, were 5 young men that wore identical clothing; black tight short-sleeved shirts. From their bulging muscles it wasn't difficult to tell that they had unordinary combat skills.

"Haha. Bastard, you really have the guts to come back here, I thought you were frightened to the point of being too afraid to return." Lin Kun slanted his head, raising the corner of his eye. His eyes revealed deep hatred from within.

Yang Chen sighed.

It seems like my temperament has indeed mellowed. Otherwise, simply based on that line of profanity from him, there would have been enough reason to slice off his tongue.

Unenthusiastically, he stared at Lin Kun and asked, "Where is Ruoxi and Wang Ma.....?"

The moment those words were spoken, two figures walked out from the villa's door.

"Young Master, Young Master be careful!" By the door, Wang Ma who was wearing an apron supported the pale-faced Lin Ruoxi out.

Lin Ruoxi hadn't changed out of her office clothing, it was like her cool and radiating pretty face had lost its soul. Her gaze was gloomy, her hair seemed messy, and she blankly stared at the floor without any focus, as if everything that was happening in front of her eyes was of no relation to her.

If one was to say this scene of Ruoxi made Yang Chen feel some pain in his heart, then the red handprint on Wang Ma's face instead made a murderous look flash through Yang Chen's eyes.....

It was a pity, Lin Kun evidently didn't notice such a change in Yang Chen's expression.

"Brat that sells mutton skewers, let me tell you, since you returned here today, you asked for it. My brothers' fists and kicks have no eyes, if you wish to receive less of a beating, then kneel on the ground and kowtow to me dozens of times, then lick my leather shoes clean, and obediently walk into the garbage bin. Perhaps I would let you off with that, and let you get lost!" Lin Kun laughed weirdly, his voice seemed to include traces of madness.

"Lin Kun....." Yang Chen raised his head, and coldly gazed at this insolent man in front of his eyes, "I seem to have told you before, I as a person, hate being threatened the most. You can threaten me, but you better be prepared to bear the consequences of it."

"I'm threatening you! Bastard! What can you do!? Do you have the ability to knock down these 5 brothers of mine!?" From anger into laughter, Lin Kun roared out.

Yang Chen didn't speak more, step by step he closed in onto Lin Kun.

The 5 hired thugs obviously didn't take Yang Chen seriously, after all, judging solely by appearance, this youngster simply didn't have the strength to retaliate. So when they saw Yang Chen approaching, only a single man walked forward, he looked at Yang Chen with contempt while walking towards Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was too lazy to look at the black-clothed man blocking the way, seeing the black-clothed man raise his arms and swing his fist at high speed, as if it went through precise calculations, Yang Chen also swung a fist to receive it!

"Bam!"

The two fists collided, and a cracking sound actually came from it, but the result that emerged was something that left everybody present incomparably shocked!

"OWW!!"

The man who took the initiative to raise his fists had a warped expression, he hugged the fist he swung, and kneeled onto the ground in pain!

"Hand.....Hand....." Bean sized drops of sweat dripped down, the man actually felt that all the bones in his whole arm were smashed into pieces. After feeling the severe waves of pain from it, he fainted on the spot!

Before the remaining 4 thugs seemed to have gained awareness of the situation, Yang Chen had already walked forward.

"Quickly! Quickly go up and fight!" Lin Kun felt that something was amiss, and commanded them in a flurry.

Only then did the 4 men fiendishly launch their kicks at Yang Chen, intending to bring Yang Chen down onto the ground.

But when the 4 men's attacks landed on Yang Chen's body, they suddenly realized, it didn't matter whether the kick landed on Yang Chen's chest, stomach, thigh or wherever, the attacks didn't even make Yang Chen's body flinch, as if their kicks landed on a thick and heavy iron plate, or a gigantic boulder, their strength was simply insufficient to cause any form of harm

towards this monster!

The 4 men immediately had their backs full of cold sweat.

This fella, is his body made of steel?!

Yang Chen's gaze had been rigidly set on Lin Kun in front. After receiving the attacks, he casually raised his hands formed into the shape of knives. The 4 pitiful hired thugs basically didn't have any chance to launch another attack or jump away before they felt their vision turn blurry, every single one of them had their nape fiercely struck with a chop!

What the others saw seemed to be just Yang Chen's figure gently wafting past, when the 4 originally healthy and robust men fell onto the ground, unconscious.

At this moment, Lin Kun feels a wave of regret bubbling inside him, however he doesn't feel that it is a mistake to take revenge against Yang Chen. He instead feels that he should've asked 'the person' helping him for a few more helpers!

CEO Chapter 52

Chapter 52: It's Your Turn

"It's your turn." Yang Chen stood face to face with Lin Kun, looking at Lin Kun the same way a butcher looked at a piece of meat on the chopping block. Tranquilly he asked, "Do you want a broken leg or a broken arm? If you wanna die, I could also help you with that."

He isn't joking!

Only then did Lin Kun react, because this was the first time he felt murderous intent from somebody's eyes, stark naked and true murderous intent!

He will really kill me!

"You..... You..... Stay away....." Lin Kun was afraid and slowly retreated trying to gain some distance from Yang Chen, but behind him was the staircase and the villa's main door.

Suddenly, Lin Kun turned his head, looked at the blank and emotionless Lin Ruoxi, and loudly shouted, "Little slut! This wild man of yours wants to break your father's legs! Aren't you going to discipline him!?"

Just after he said that, he felt a hand akin to a pair of steel pliers grip onto his chin. A voice so cold that it felt like metal that had been cooled in the snow traveled to his eardrums, "Your mouth really stinks, perhaps I should first cut off your tongue, put it back into your mouth, then sew your mouth shut..... When you get hungry, you can only eat your own tongue..... Tell me, what do you think about this idea?"

"Wu!! Wu Wu!!"

Lin Kun was so frightened that his face turned ashen and his eyes opened wide. But if he struggled even for a smidgen, Yang Chen's hand that gripped onto his chin would exert a lot more strength, he was already in so much pain that he didn't dare to move an inch.

At this moment, Lin Ruoxi who stood by the door slowly raised her head, a

little bit of luster had finally returned to her beautiful spiritless eyes. She looked at Yang Chen with incomparably complicated emotions, then glanced at Lin Kun who looked like he was about to pee in his pants, dispiritedly she said, “Yang Chen, let him go, don’t scare him anymore.....”

Lin Ruoxi’s tone wasn’t as cold and indifferent as usual, she spoke very lightly, but it was exactly a line like that, which somehow managed to appease Yang Chen’s scorching hot anger.

She resembles that person too much.....

Yang Chen was a little helpless, the figure that he deliberately tried to forget flashed through his mind, leaving him momentarily entranced.

Yang Chen released his hand, and Lin Kun who was in pain felt unresigned while fearfully dodging to the side, he carefully looked at Yang Chen, while gasping heavily.

“Dad, it was Xu Zhihong that had you come, right? These people should have also been given to you by him.” Lin Ruoxi calmly looked at Lin Kun, and lightly asked.

Lin Kun’s face revealed malevolence, and he glared at Yang Chen with hatred, “So what if that’s the case! Young Master Xu is helping me get rid of this bastard! This kind of asshole wants to plunder the assets of our Lin Family, I’ll definitely never agree to this!”

“Dad.....” Lin Ruoxi mournfully called out, with pain in her eyes, “Dad, don’t you know you are just being used by the Xu family? You are helping Xu Zhihong create trouble for me! Do you know what kind of poor state the company is in now!? Dad..... Please sober up a little! Xu Zhihong is totally different from who you think he is!”

“Nonsense!!” Lin Kun roared, “You little slut! Don’t pretend to have good intentions, don’t think that just because you call me ‘Dad’ that I will believe that an unfilial woman like you is kind! If you really wanted the best for me from the bottom of your heart, then at that time you shouldn’t have snatched away everything that belonged to me!! I should be the legitimate successor of Yu Lei!! If it wasn’t for you playing tricks, why did that dead old woman suddenly change her will, and hand Yu Lei International to a 20-year

old little baby!”

Lin Ruoxi’s legs staggered, if she wasn’t supported by Wang Ma, she would’ve fallen long ago. Her complexion turned increasingly pale and helpless, and she finally couldn’t hold back the tears from pouring down, “Dad…… How can you think this way…… She is my grandmother, your mother……”

“Then how should I think!? I want you to marry Young Master Xu, yet you refused a thousand times! Isn’t it just because you’re afraid that after marriage the position of Yu Lei’s CEO will change owners!? Otherwise, based on Young Master Xu’s qualifications, why would a slut like you who fakes being noble and virtuous refuse!?” Lin Kun’s rage turned into laughter, “Hahahaha! I hit the mark, do you feel so ashamed that you want to kill yourself!?”

Lin Ruoxi could only feel the sky spin and the earth twist, even breathing had become difficult, it was as if her organs were submerged in quicksilver. Sparkling tears flowed out of her eyes like water from a dam burst and fell onto the ground.

At that moment, the always cool and noble queen-like lady couldn’t help but cry, she even cried with such grievance. Lin Ruoxi covered her face with her hands as she sobbed, and the sobs drowned the words she spoke.

“When Mom left this world, you didn’t even come home to take a look because of a lover you had outside…… When Grandma left this world, you waited for her to enter the coffin before you made your appearance, and only asked about matters of inheritance…… From my memories, other than living a life of debauchery outside, and asking Grandma for money, you basically showed no interest in the company’s matters…… How can Grandma feel at ease leaving the company to you……” In pain, Lin Ruoxi looked at Lin Kun, bit her lip and said, “Dad, do you not understand what you’re doing!?”

Lin Kun’s face looked sinister as he coldly said, “I did all that because they forced me to! If it wasn’t for those two women who ought to have died long ago holding me back, would I need to lower my head and beg them for

money!? There was obviously so many company shares, why did I only receive such a small amount of money!? I am the family's only man, shouldn't I be the one calling the shots!? A slut like you only knows how to find excuses! Excuses! Excuses!!!”

“Your words are really the same as farts.....”

Yang Chen truly found it hard to listen further, he really didn't understand how a woman like Lin Ruoxi could have such a retarded and insane father. Perhaps it was heaven messing with people, or it could be that hateful people had to be pitiful as well.

In a flash, Yang Chen's hand had grabbed onto Lin Kun's neck, he exerted a little strength and Lin Kun's face flushed from being unable to breathe. Lin Kun's body erratically jerked, but was unable to break free.

“If this was handled my way, you would've died at least 7 or 8 times today.....” Said Yang Chen indifferently, he looked towards the slightly nervous-looking Lin Ruoxi by the door, then said, “However, in the end my wife is more softhearted, if I killed a father like you, she definitely wouldn't forgive me easily.”

With that said, Yang Chen released his grip on Lin Kun's neck, but followed up with a lightning quick chop at Lin Kun's nape!

Lin Kun's eyes rolled over, and he immediately fainted onto the ground.

“Yang Chen! You..... What did you do to him?” Lin Ruoxi was still worried as she walked over, and squatted down to check for breathing from Lin Kun's nose, confirming that he didn't die, she sighed a breath of relief.

Anyhow, blood was thicker than water.

“Leave him to me.” Yang Chen stooped down and placed Lin Kun's body on his shoulder, then he walked towards the nearby garbage bin.

Lin Ruoxi panicked, and hurriedly stopped him, “Don't, don't throw him in, this is enough.....”

“I didn't cripple or kill him, that is already giving you a lot of face. He treats you like that, yet you still think of him as your father, I'm speechless. However, I hope you also consider my feelings, no matter what you think in

your heart, as of right now, I am your husband.”

Yang Chen’s tone was flat and dull, but every word was like a law that didn’t allow disobedience. With that all said, he directly walked towards the garbage bin.

Right now I am your husband!

Right now I am your husband!!

Lin Ruoxi’s arms hung loose as she stood in the same place as if her soul left her, gazing at Yang Chen’s back without a word.

After Yang Chen once again threw Lin Kun’s body into the garbage bin, he heard Wang Ma shouting just as he was about to turn around.....

“Miss!!”

CEO Chapter 53

Chapter 53: Half A Month

Midsummer's night descended late, enveloping the city of Zhong Hai with what seemed to be gentle darkness, only the dazzling neon lights allowed the pedestrians to see each other's faces.

Along the bi-directional 8 lane highway encircling the city, one could see the countless traffic that looked like shooting stars, some were entering the heart of the city, while some were leaving the oppressive concrete garden.

On the roadside greenery in the north of Zhong Hai and along the Yangtze river, were thinly spread street lights that had insects dancing around the lights. This was a quiet scene that was hard to come by, even though that moment still had the scorching heat like daytime.

Close by was the meandering river that seemed to have no end, like a belt of jade that fell from the firmament, mutually echoing with the Milky Way in the skies, and mirroring a long string of white buildings by the river.....

This was the most expensive hospital in Zhong Hai, the quiet and secluded environment let their patients recuperate better. But similarly, the bills that came with it were so high that ordinary folks would jump back in fright.

At this moment, in the hospital's Intensive Care department, on a spacious and serene corridor, Yang Chen and Wang Ma sat on a bench specially placed for people to wait, quietly waiting for something outside the Intensive Care Unit.

Yang Chen had remained taciturn for a long while, before he was finally a little impatient, and dug his hand into his pocket to extract a cigarette, but he suddenly remembered that this was a hospital, and could only put it back angrily. Sighing, he stood up, and paced back and forth.

"Young Master." Wang Ma's eyes were red, she had cried not too long ago, and spoke with worry, "Young Master, why haven't the doctors and nurses come out yet? Miss shouldn't have any life threatening issues right?"

“Don’t worry, although I’m no doctor, I still have some medical knowledge. Ruoxi will be fine.” Yang Chen consoled her. The scene of him sending Lin Ruoxi to the hospital in the evening replayed over in his mind, and he too had difficulties setting himself at ease.

Right after Yang Chen had dropped Lin Kun into the garbage bin, he turned around and immediately saw Lin Ruoxi’s legs turn weak as she stood on the lawn and fell onto the ground.

Like a bullet, Yang Chen sped towards Lin Ruoxi’s side and held her, and he noticed that she was unconscious!

His past experiences allowed him to remain calm, unlike the flustered Wang Ma. He calmly took out his phone, called for an ambulance, and carried Lin Ruoxi back into the house.

After a simple check, he discovered that Lin Ruoxi had a high fever, so he immediately had Wang Ma bring over a cold towel and other first-aid items, and took care of her until the ambulance came and brought her to the hospital.

Due to the string of incidents, Yang Chen’s heart was in a mess. Although this woman who was as cold as ice and who had no understanding of expressions never gave him a look with kindness or happiness, but once something like this happened to her, Yang Chen helplessly realized that he was truly worried for her from the bottom of his heart.

Is it because she resembles her too much? Or is it because she is my legal wife? Perhaps, it is only because of her.

While Yang Chen was in a state of emotional disorder, the Intensive Care Unit was opened, Wang Ma moved up to hold onto the doctor’s elbow and asked, “Doctor, how’s my family’s Miss?”

The doctor wore a soothing smile, “Don’t worry, the crucial time has passed, and the fever has been brought down, a good rest is needed next.”

“That’s good.....That’s good.....” Wang Ma was so happy that she shed tears again, “Thank you doctor.”

The doctor took a look at the information on his phone, and in a reserved

manner he asked, "Excuse me, does Miss Lin have a lot of pressure from work recently?"

Wang Ma blanked for a moment, and honestly replied, "That's right doctor, my family's Miss has always been working very hard, however these days she works overnight frequently, is there a problem?"

"Miss Lin's body is very weak, according to our diagnosis, it should be caused by excessive pressure from work, and psychological burdens." The doctor frowned as he said, "This time's fever is also because the body's weak, and was suffering a cold. She mustn't have had good sleep. At this rate, even if she's fine this time, there will be repeat occurrences, and when that happens, this sickness will take its roots, and the body will be totally worn out."

Wang Ma's heart jumped up to her throat, "Doctor, what..... What can we do? My family's Miss must be cured....."

The doctor smiled and said, "Don't worry, this isn't too big of an illness, the patient only needs to go through a period of good rest. If she can stay in the hospital for about half a month and take chinese medicine to recuperate, then complete recovery is possible."

Wang Ma revealed a distressed expression, "*Half a month* I'm afraid that Miss won't agree ."

"She must agree." Yang Chen dully inserted these words with a tone that did not allow negotiation. Then, to the doctor he said, "Doctor, other than recuperation through chinese medicine, what else needs to be done?"

"You are....."

"I am Lin Ruoxi's husband, my name's Yang Chen."

The doctor revealed astonishment, but immediately smiled and said, "Oh, I apologise, I had no idea Miss Lin was married. If Mr Yang has free time, you may accompany your wife to the hospital's garden to breathe in some fresh air, the patient's psychological burdens need to be stemmed as well, the recovery of the body is not enough."

Yang Chen nodded, looking profound.

Taking control of a company like Yu Lei International that was the top of the pyramid in the fashion industry at such a young age, without any kin at home, while all her only living kin, her father does is create trouble without any kind of contribution. In the business world she had to deal with so many sly enemies, yet her social life was so lonely and helpless. Moreover, being coveted by young masters of rich families like Xu Zhihong, for this woman to endure until now, she is worthy of reverence from the bottom of one's heart.

After seeing off some medical personnels, Wang Ma sighed, and said, "Young Master, since Miss must be hospitalized, then I'll go back to retrieve some essential items. It wouldn't be good if Miss wakes up and isn't able to get anything she needs."

"Thanks for your trouble Wang Ma." Yang Chen sincerely smiled. Actually, Lin Ruoxi wasn't completely alone, at least there was someone like Wang Ma who watched her grow up by her side, and took care of her.

Wang Ma shook her head, a little touched, "All I'm doing is little trivial matters. If it wasn't for Young Master, Miss might be forced into a dead end by Master. Young Master is the one who did something worth noting, for Miss to choose Young Master, that truly was a decision that cannot be more correct."

Unable to deny, Yang Chen laughed at himself, if it weren't for him truly having a skill or two, Lin Ruoxi would most likely be pushed into dire straits by Lin Kun. She coincidentally insisted on marrying him, and unexpectedly she struck "1st Prize" there.

After Wang Ma left, Yang Chen softly opened the wooden door of the ward, and entered it with gentle footsteps.

The room was dark, with only the bed lamp emitting a gentle glow which enveloped the pure white sickbed.

Lin Ruoxi's black hair was scattered all over, her usually cold and beautiful face now seemed weak. She was silent with closed eyes, and her breathing was normal, but her eyebrows were slightly wrinkled, as if she was having a bad dream.

Does she face problems even in her dreams?

Yang Chen sat down on a chair beside the bed. He gazed entranced at the unconscious woman in front of him while deep in thought.

Her figure, her face, and her character were all so similar to that person... ..

Gradually, Yang Chen lost track of time.

Knock knock.

The ward's door was suddenly knocked twice, and before Yang Chen could turn his head, somebody had gently opened the door and walked in.

CEO Chapter 54

Chapter 54: Best Friend

This chapter is sponsored by Patryk.C from Poland, thanks!

The person who entered even breathed carefully, as if afraid of waking up Lin Ruoxi who slept on the bed.

Yang Chen knew from the footsteps that it wasn't Wang Ma, he puzzlingly turned around to look at the person who entered, and was flabbergasted.

"Why is it you!?"

Mo Qianni first asked in amazement, and widened her cute and limpid eyes, making her lovely and charming face seem extremely enticing under the gloomy lights.

"This is my question as well, why are you here?" Yang Chen frowned, after all the relationship between him and Lin Ruoxi had been confidential; if Mo Qianni finds out, it might bring many unnecessary troubles to the both of them.

While the 2 of them were still bewildered, the door once again opened. Wang Ma dragged in a suitcase, wore a smile and said, "Miss Mo, this is the Young Master I mentioned, it is all because of Young Master that Miss was able to hold out till now."

"Wang Ma....." Mo Qianni pointed at Yang Chen with disbelief, and nearly cried out from the shock, "You..... You're saying Yang Chen is Ruoxi's husband!?"

"Why, are you shocked?" Since Wang Ma already let the cat out of the bag, Yang Chen was no longer willing to pretend, he made an evil smile and asked, "Or you could say I hurt Miss Mo's heart, as she discovered that she lost her chance to have something happen between her and an outstanding man like me."

Spit! Mo Qianni clenched her teeth, panted with rage and said, "I'm just puzzled, why would Ruoxi suddenly marry you without a word, and even

chose a rogue like you as her husband! You must have used some kind of trick or scheme!”

Wang Ma saw the two at each other’s throats the moment they met, and hurriedly stopped them saying, “Alright alright, Miss Mo, Young Master, this is still a ward, the two of you are the ones closest to Miss, it’s better to argue less and be more amiable.”

Yang Chen’s mouth twitched, and he asked, “Wang Ma, why would you come here together with her?”

Wang Ma smiled and explained, “When I returned home to grab the suitcase, Miss Mo called to ask if Miss was home. Young Master may not know this, but Miss Mo and Miss have known each other for a long time. They were frequently together when Old Mistress was still alive. Now they are also working together in Yu Lei International. Which is why their relationship is very good, in the past she also came to eat in our house often, and only came less frequently after Old Mistress passed away. Which is why when Miss Mo asked about this, I didn’t conceal the truth. When Miss Mo heard that Miss was hospitalized, she insisted on coming with me to see her.”

It’s unexpected that Mo Qianni and Lin Ruoxi were actually *best friends* . That’s right, when he saw them in the company, he realized that his wife and his superior had a very good relationship, so it turns out that they were close privately.

“Then I’d like to thank you for your concern, Miss Mo. Ruoxi has already passed the dangerous period, if you feel tired, you may return home and sleep with ease.

Mo Qianni rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, although she still felt gloomy and annoyed that a person like this became the CEO’s husband, this wasn’t the time to discuss about such things. Walking to the side of the bed, she carefully examined Lin Ruoxi’s pale face, and with worry she said, “If you want to sleep you can do that on your own, I want to stay here and accompany Ruoxi.”

“It’s not like she’s your wife, what are you accompanying her for.” Yang

Chen joked.

“Fuck!” Mo Qianni blew her top, “You better not think highly of yourself just because you became Ruoxi’s husband, we’ve known each other for 8 years, you don’t know a thing!”

“All I know is, if you continue speaking so loudly, my darling wife is going to be woken up by you.” Yang Chen helpless made a gesture telling her to be silent.

Mo Qianni immediately covered her mouth, stared at Yang Chen and spoke softly, “I finally understand why Ruoxi was so firmly against firing you, as it turns out you cannot be fired.....”

“That is me being serious, responsible and capable.” Yang Chen winked at Mo Qianni, “Miss Mo, don’t forget to give me a bonus at the end of the month, I managed to recover 400,000 dollars.”

Bringing up this matter, a pit of fire reignited in Mo Qianni’s heart, she coldly snorted, and no longer paid attention to Yang Chen. She pulled a chair over and sat by the bed as well, and didn’t speak a word more.

Wang Ma who was in the corner sorting out her things saw this scene and could only sigh.

A silent night, with the moonlight like a clear spring cascading through the ward’s window, seeming comfortable and serene.

It was already midnight, Wang Ma who had finished sorting out the clothes and other essential items hesitated for a long time before deciding to return to the villa at Dragon Garden to wait. After all, someone had to look after such a big house, and conduct various chores. Moreover, there were specialized nursing personnel in the hospital. She could also accompany Lin Ruoxi during the day, so staying overnight wasn’t really necessary.

In the ward, other than Lin Ruoxi who was sleeping soundly, there was only Yang Chen and Mo Qianni who sat on opposite sides of the bed, keeping silent.

After some time passed, Mo Qianni truly couldn’t endure the dead atmosphere and said, “How did you get married with Ruoxi, she never said a

word about this to me before.”

“We originally intended to keep it under wraps, but since you’ve already found out, I hope you won’t reveal this to anybody.” Said Yang Chen.

“I’m no gossip girl. I’m more of a sister to Ruoxi.” Mo Qianni was somewhat dissatisfied, “In contrast, you suddenly appeared and became Ruoxi’s husband, is it because you used some immoral scheme?”

Yang Chen laughed, “From what Wang Ma said, the two of you knew each other since young, you should be more familiar with her than me, right?”

“That’s right.” Mo Qianni said, “When I was young, it was Ruoxi’s granny, who was also the previous CEO that helped me, which is why I am who I am today. Ruoxi is my dear sister, and also my benefactor’s flesh and blood, I definitely won’t allow anybody to harm her!”

Yang Chen ignored Mo Qianni’s gaze which was full of wariness, and continued by saying, “Since the two of you have known each other for so long, who do you think is more intelligent, you or her?”

“She’s smarter.” Mo Qianni was very upfront, she rolled her eyes at Yang Chen and said, “Although I don’t really like to admit it, but since young till now, she has always been a cut above me in everything we do. All I want is to do my part, and help share her burdens in work.”

“Then do you think that she wouldn’t think of what you are able to come up with? For us to get married, I had my own reasons and she had hers, it’s none of your business.” Said Yang Chen.

Mo Qianni clenched her teeth and said, “If you don’t want to say it then don’t, you’re full of fallacious reasoning, and you curse without vulgarities. You better not think that I can’t manage you just because you’re Ruoxi’s husband, I’m still your superior!”

“All I do is play some high IQ games, and chat with your sisters during my leisure time. Let me give you some advice for your own mental well-being, if you don’t give me trouble, I would be too lazy to bother you.” Yang Chen shook his head and stood up, “It’s already late, I still have things to do tomorrow, Miss Mo, if you wish to go home I can give you a lift, but if you wish to continue staying, remember not to catch a cold.” With that said, he

wore a weird smile as he glanced at Lin Ruoxi, and walked out of the room without turning back.

Mo Qianni swung her little fist behind Yang Chen, she wanted to stamp her feet and curse a little, but in the end she still endured.

Not long after Yang Chen left, Mo Qianni made a long sigh, she felt that it wasn't worth getting angry over a person like that, and extended her hand to hold Lin Ruoxi's. She softly muttered to herself, "Ruoxi, why did you choose a rogue like this as your husband, even if it's to put up a signboard and cheat others, you don't need to torment yourself like that, right.....?"

"Actually it's still alright....."

Mo Qianni was stunned, she raised her head to look. It was unclear when Lin Ruoxi opened her eyes. Although Lin Ruoxi had a tired complexion, she still woke up, and looked at her gently.

"Ruoxi you're awake? When did you wake up?" Mo Qianni was pleasantly surprised.

Lin Ruoxi weakly revealed a slight smile, obviously extremely intimate with a rare friend like Mo Qianni, "He left, so I woke up."

"Could it be that you've long been awake, and deliberately waited for him to leave?" Mo Qianni didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

"If he's here, I don't dare to wake up." A complicated expression flashed through Lin Ruoxi's eyes, she didn't speak more after that, and closed her eyes to recuperate.

CEO Chapter 55

Chapter 55: Young Master Is Wise

At night, in Zhong Hai's Xu family's brightly lit huge villa; surrounded by large gardens and alleys, with security personnel patrolling everywhere.

In a Baroque-styled room that was relatively dim, Xu Zhihong who wore a black pajamas sat by a bar counter, and poured himself a glass of Lafite red wine. He raised it and swirled it a few times, before he took a sip, the sound of knocking was heard from the door.

"Enter." Xu Zhihong creased his eyebrows.

Hairy Ball happily walked in wearing a t-shirt that was washed till it lost color and a pair of holey jeans. The beard on his face looked as if it hadn't been shaved for weeks, while his body odor could be smelt from far away.

"How many times have I told you this, the door is an art piece. If you want to enter, shout." Xu Zhihong felt helpless towards this subordinate of his.

Hairy Ball laughed and said, "I was too excited, and forgot this matter."

"You never remembered it before." Xu Zhihong glared at Hairy Ball.

Hairy Ball's mood became deflated, and he subconsciously scratched his oily head, "Young Master, do you know what I saw today?"

Xu Zhihong walked to the window, and dully said, "Don't beat around the bush."

"You're so unhumorous, no wonder you can't pick up that little girl with the surname Lin....." Hairy Ball murmured, then said, "Lin Kun came to visit, he asked for help to deal with that Yang Chen, I wanted to take advantage of that situation, and lent him 5 retired soldiers. Unexpectedly, those 5 people were put down by Yang Chen alone today. That Lin Kun was thrown into the garbage bin again! Don't you think it's funny, Young Master? Haha! That is his father-in-law, and he threw him into the garbage bin twice!"

Xu Zhihong swirled the wine glass in his hand, contemplated for a moment, and said, "Seems like this Yang Chen's truly not simple. It's a pity that there's

so little information on him, it's too difficult to understand him."

Hairy Ball spoke a line in ridicule, "It can't be that Young Master is afraid, right?"

"Afraid?" Xu Zhihong coldly smiled, "All he knows how to do is a few punches and kicks, and speak with a rogue tongue. Why would I be afraid of him? A crouching tiger can't deal with a hidden dragon. He's a small character that returned from overseas a little more than half a year ago, is it possible that he can overturn the heavens?"

"Then how about I go deal with him now, I heard the few useless henchmen say that his movements were very fast, my hands are itching right now." Said Hairy Ball excitedly.

Xu Zhihong shook his head, "No need, regarding this matter, we shan't meddle in it temporarily. To speak of how Lin Ruoxi is like normally, she probably doesn't even know herself. In this city, she might not be the most intelligent woman, and might not be the most low-key woman, but she is definitely one of the most dangerous women. Don't push her over the edge and force her to do things that she doesn't want to do.

"Young Master, you've always looked at Miss Lin with such importance, just what capabilities does she have?" Hairy Balls puzzlingly asked.

Xu Zhihong sipped a little of the red wine, "Actually I'm not entirely sure as well, but it's never wrong to be more careful. As for the matter regarding Yang Chen, you need not worry, for we don't need to do anything. That brainless Lin Kun definitely won't let this matter rest."

"Young Master is wise!"

"Boot-lick less! Get the hell out of my room and take a shower!"

"Actually I just bathed last week....."

?

At dawn, on the next day, Yang Chen drove his car to the west region's food market to procure breakfast.

As expected, Old Li as before set up his stall at his usual spot, with a happy face. It seemed like he was in a very good mood, it seemed like he learned of

what happened to the Chen family's father and son, and been released of all the burdens in his heart. Seeing Yang Chen walk over, he smiled and greeted, "Little Yang you've come, I heard from the others that you've started working at a company. That's great, that seems more like something a youngster should do."

"Both jobs are work, there isn't much of a difference." Yang Chen smiled and said, "It's a pity that in the future I won't have much time to boast and idly chat with you guys, working in an office is actually less comfortable."

Old Li mischievously smiled and said, "That little girl Jingjing was very cheerful last night, did you say something to her?"

Yang Chen pondered for a moment, and said, "I promised to visit her in her school today."

Old Li had an expression of sudden enlightenment, he patted Yang Chen's shoulders, "Young people should get together well, my family's Jingjing has a very pure character, you better not let her suffer, otherwise I won't forgive you!"

Seeing Old Li's "I knew it" expression, Yang Chen wanted to explain, but the words that went up to his throat was too difficult to say, so he could only swallow it back in and awkwardly nod.

Once again bringing in various bags of breakfast to the office, the group of PR Department ladies had already raised their heads in longing, seeing the myriad of breakfasts, they once again sang praises at Yang Chen.

Soon after Yang Chen sat on his chair, he felt the urge to turn on his computer and begin a new day of his "professional gaming" career, but saw Mo Qianni who had a tired expression enter the office.

Mo Qianni glanced at Yang Chen, saw the remainders of a big bag of youtiao on Yang Chen's desk, and was immediately overwhelmed by anger.

This fella, as somebody's husband, his wife is in the hospital, yet he didn't attend to her, and instead bought a heap of breakfast for the ladies in the office.

She couldn't help but look at him with disdain and ridicule, "You're very

considerate to your colleagues, and even do your best at buying breakfast. But I wonder if you will remember to bring some to a certain someone.”

“Miss Mo wants some? It’s alright, there’s still a lot left.” Yang Chen raised a meat bun in his hand, generously extending it to Mo Qianni.

“You know who I am talking about.” Mo Qianni said softly.

Yang Chen helplessly laughed, “Ruoxi should be eating light and healthy food, Wang Ma would naturally send it after cooking. I can’t possibly be bringing meat buns and youtiaos to a patient that needs to recuperate, right?”

“Heartless. You don’t need to find excuses.”

Although this explanation was very reasonable, Mo Qianni didn’t accept it.

Discovering that this woman’s prejudice against himself was already humongous, Yang Chen didn’t plan on wasting his efforts trying to please her. He shrugged his shoulders, put the bun into his mouth and began to eat it.

Mo Qianni had accompanied Lin Ruoxi all night at the hospital, and she was hungry. After smelling the aroma in the office, her stomach rumbled in hunger. Seeing Yang Chen take back the meat bun, made her even madder, and cursed Yang Chen for being petty and tactless. She quickly reached out and grabbed a bag of steamed dumplings from the table and breeze walked into her office.

“Hungry yet still tries to argue.” Yang Chen whispered as he laughed.

When it was lunch time, Yang Chen gracefully declined the three ladies’ invitation to eat lunch together, and drove to the hospital.

During the day, Zhong Hai First Hospital was rather cold, after all the hospital was big, yet the patients were few, however this was perfectly suited for patients to convalesce.

Yang Chen followed the path to Lin Ruoxi’s ward; the door was opened, and voices transmitted outwards from the inside. Walking closer and taking a careful look, it was the two “acquaintances” from two days ago.

“Ruoxi, I have good relations with this hospital’s chairman, how about I

have them give you the best nursing ward, take this as my little gift.

Lin Ruoxi leaned against the pure white pillow, her ice mountain-like fair face looked out of the window and at the sky, and clearly said, "Not necessary, thank you for visiting me."

"Ruoxi, these words are too cold, if it wasn't because I have been rather busy recently, I would accompany you in the hospital more. Actually for people like us, this type of peaceful contact is what we lack." Said Xu Zhihong with some regret.

This time Lin Ruoxi wasn't even interested in replying, as if nothing was heard, she stared blankly out of the window.

Wang Ma who was at the side cleaning up the breakfast utensils felt that the silent atmosphere of the room was too awkward, and was just about to speak some polite words on behalf of Lin Ruoxi when she saw Yang Chen standing at the entrance of the ward. She immediately revealed a relieved smile and said, "Young Master, you're here."

CEO Chapter 56

Chapter 56: That'd Be Very Difficult

Yang Chen smiled and nodded towards Wang Ma, then turned to speak to Xu Zhihong, "Young Master Xu is really diligent, you came even earlier than I, her husband."

Xu Zhihong seemed unfazed as he smiled amiably and said, "Mr Yang sure knows how to crack a joke. The friendship between Ruoxi and I has lasted for years; I hurried over once I heard she fell sick."

"Oh....." Yang Chen had an expression of enlightenment, then moved forward with a strange smile and said, "Since Young Master came to visit, you must have brought something like a visiting gift, right?"

Xu Zhihong inwardly cursed "shameless" and said, "I only brought some fruits." He pointed at the fruit basket on the side table, "I know Ruoxi doesn't like extravagance, so I brought something simple to represent my heartfelt wishes."

Yang Chen walked to the basket and picked up a red apple. He weighed it in his hand, and spoke in disappointment, "It's a real apple huh."

Xu Zhihong puzzlingly asked, "Of course it's a real apple, what do you mean by that, Mr Yang?"

"Hehe." Yang Chen regretfully said, "I thought that for a rich man like Young Master Xu, the apples sent by you would be made of gold. Who knew that it would be just an ordinary apple, without any meaning to it."

Xu Zhihong could only feel his lungs expand. *How is this man's brain grown!? Golden apple!?*

Wicked guy! Lowly person! Rogue!

"Mr Yang sure knows how to make jokes, haha." Said Xu Zhihong as he laughed forcibly.

Lin Ruoxi who sat on the bed kept refusing to turn her head to look at the 2 men, yet at this moment she faintly glanced at them. Seeing the

appearance of Xu Zhihong forcibly laughing, her lips moved slightly.

If it wasn't for taking into consideration the Xu family's might and their business cooperations, Lin Ruoxi hoped that Xu Zhihong would disappear from this world. After all if it wasn't for him pushing Lin Kun, Lin Kun wouldn't make such a mess out of things. He caused her originally exhausted heart to become even more haggard, which was why she is on the hospital bed now.

It was a pity that it was impossible for her to do something overboard to Xu Zhihong. This was why in a sense, Yang Chen's actions were what Lin Ruoxi wished to see.

It seemed that Yang Chen didn't plan to leave the matter at that, he waved his hand and said, "I'm aware of Great Young Master Xu's capabilities, something like a gold apple definitely isn't a difficult thing, it's just a question of whether Young Master Xu is willing. Although something this expensive isn't much to Young Master Xu, in the end it isn't good to casually give it to people you're not close to. Therefore us husband and wife will not insist for it, we are deeply grateful to Young Master Xu for giving us a real apple."

After speaking, Yang Chen grabbed a tissue, wiped the apple in his hand, and took a big bite out of it. In an enjoyed manner he said, "Not bad, very sweet, Young Master Xu is even good at picking apples, looks like it wouldn't be a bad choice if someday you switched your job to a fruit farmer."

Xu Zhihong nearly fainted from anger, he had met shameless people before, but has never met someone this shameless! Being spoken to by this rogue, and in a few words he became a miser, a scrooge, a selfish person, and..... And even became a fruit farmer.

I came to visit a patient! Not to receive a scolding!

Also, fuck that sweet apple! How can it possibly be picked by me!

Of course, Xu Zhihong wasn't stupid to the point where he would say "I had someone else buy the apple for me." Wouldn't that indicate that he lacked sincerity?

Realizing that he would go crazy if he continued staying, Xu Zhihong smiled

with his skin but not his flesh as he said, "I still have a meeting this afternoon, so I'll not disturb you from recovering. Ruoxi, I will come again to visit when I'm free." He immediately walked out of the room after he finished speaking.

Wang Ma who had been enduring for a long time finally couldn't hold back, and with a "Puchi" she laughed out, "Young Master you're really good at talking, that Xu family's Young Master would most likely be angry for days."

Yang Chen munched on the apple while saying, "He won't, if he really stayed angry for a long time over a matter like this, he would've given up on Ruoxi long ago."

"Sigh....." Wang Ma turned to look at Lin Ruoxi, who was so silent as if she wasn't in the room, "I'm going out for a while, Young Master should chat with Miss."

After the thoughtful Wang Ma left, Yang Chen annihilated the apple in his hand, and sat by Lin Ruoxi's bed. He smiled and said, "My good good wife, Ruoxi, this apple is pretty good, how about I peel one for you?"

Lin Ruoxi remained expressionless as she stared out of the window, as if she didn't hear anything.

Yang Chen nodded with satisfaction, "This time you didn't stop me from addressing you this way, there's improvement. Furthermore, you silently consented that you wanted to eat an apple, and even know how to act like a spoiled child, an even greater improvement. To reward you, I will personally peel an apple for you."

Although she had already gained knowledge and experienced the ways of this contracted husband many times over the past few days, in the end Lin Ruoxi still felt that she underestimated this fella.

I haven't even spoken half a sentence, and became a spoiled child!?

"Can't you speak in a more decent manner?" Lin Ruoxi sighed, and turned her head back. Hoping to speak with Yang Chen properly.

"Decent? I've always been decent. What is there indecent about a husband peeling an apple for his wife?" Yang Chen smiled as he took hold of a fruit

knife, the shiny fruit knife in his hand consecutively spun in a beautiful 360 degrees, as if it was glued to his palm.

Lin Ruoxi didn't have the mood to speak anymore, but when she saw Yang Chen reveal this skill, she couldn't help but curiously watch him carefully.

Yang Chen grabbed an apple which looked good from the outside, and grasped the fruit knife in his other hand. After a brief pause, the fruit knife rapidly peeled the apple's skin.

Yang Chen's hand was very fast, so fast that Lin Ruoxi, who was in close proximity couldn't see his movements clearly. She could only see the small fruit knife turn into countless lights surrounding the apple and circling it for a short period of time.

It was like peeling an apple became a piece of art, just like a clay sculpture or a wood carving, where before the final moment, you wouldn't know the how the final result would turn out.

In less than 30 seconds, Yang Chen stopped moving his hands, and moved the peeled apple to Lin Ruoxi, "Here, your husband gives his wife a prize."

Lin Ruoxi looked at the peeled apple in front of her eyes, blankly stared for a moment, and soon felt an indescribable feeling well up in her heart. Unconsciously, she became silly.....

At that moment, the originally rosy apple lost most of its skin, but on the peeled apple, were some thin leftover skin, forming a few beautiful red words. —— "Wish Wife Good Health"

Lin Ruoxi noticed her eyes getting moist, and immediately controlled her emotions. She said, "You only know how to do such unorthodox and senseless things, even this apple you peeled is so sappy."

"Hehe." Yang Chen's thick skin blushed, "Actually I also feel it's a little sappy, so it's better that you quickly eat it, my good good wife. Do you want me to feed it to you?" With that said he moved the apple towards Lin Ruoxi's porcelain-like smooth lips.

"I'll do it myself." Lin Ruoxi quickly grabbed the apple off Yang Chen's hands, but when the apple was in front of her eyes, she saw the bright red

words on the apple, and hesitated. She found it somewhat difficult to open her mouth.

Yang Chen said, "Is it difficult to bite off such a good looking apple? It's alright, I can always peel another for my family's Ruoxi, but what should I write on it....."

"You need not let your imaginations run wild." Lin Ruoxi immediately replied, "I was just wondering whether you washed your hands."

Seeing Lin Ruoxi begin to nibble on the apple he peeled, Yang Chen didn't continue teasing her, and only felt that the way this ice mountain-like woman held the apple with both hands and nibbled on it looked pretty cute.

"Thank you." Lin Ruoxi suddenly spoke softly.

Yang Chen suspected that he heard wrongly, "What?"

"I said, thank you, thank you for everything you've done for me." Lin Ruoxi raised her head, with eyes like the clear autumn, "I realized that I don't hate you as much as before."

Yang Chen bitterly smiled, "You need not thank me, if one day you become fond of me and promote me from a temporary husband to a permanent one, I will thank the heavens."

Lin Ruoxi did not angry from those words, she instead pondered for a moment, and seriously replied, "*That'd be very difficult .*"

""

CEO Chapter 57

Chapter 57: What A Coincidence

This chapter is sponsored by the following, Jimmy.V from PA, USA, Zaid.S from Vic, Australia, ????? and Nattarat.R from TH! Much thanks!

The ice queen was after all the ice queen. Although she spoke a few sentences for the first time in forever, after those words were spoken she once again returned back to “Shut Down” mode.

Yang Chen judiciously left the ward. He felt hungry from not eating lunch and drove to a small restaurant to deal with it. He didn't intend to return to the company and work. Instead, he asked for directions and left for Zhong Hai Yi Zhong to look for Li Jingjing.

[Note: Zhong Hai Yi Zhong is the name of the school Li Jingjing works at.]

With regards to that innocent girl, Yang Chen always felt distressed on how to handle the relationship between the two of them, he couldn't bear to hurt her, and wasn't willing to see her sad. But in the end, Yang Chen knew that he still hadn't completely given up on Li Jingjing in his heart.

Men simply liked to find excuses to make themselves seem righteous.....

In Zhong Hai, Yi Zhong is considered one of the most elite school, so it could easily be found by simply asking the locals for directions.

After parking the car at the large outdoor car park in the school, Yang Chen got off the car, and realized that he had forgot to set a location for meeting up with Li Jingjing. However, he didn't panic to make a phone call, since it's always better to give a pleasant surprise.

Perhaps it was because they saw Yang Chen drive a BMW into the school, the security guards at the entrance didn't obstruct him, and only glanced before amicably letting him pass.

Yi Zhong's campus was fresh to Yang Chen. In fact, Yang Chen had never spent much time in school. The school's orderly layout, the many wooden plaques of famous sayings, as well as the occasional teachers and students

walking past with books, all these were completely fresh in Yang Chen's eyes.

After asking an elderly teacher along the way, Yang Chen found the building that was the teachers' office. Recalling that Li Jingjing teaches English, based on that clue, he quickly found the office which had the door with the sign "Li Jingjing" on it. Above it contained a picture of a girl wearing a smile, appearing to be brimming with youth.

After knocking on the door thrice, the words "please enter" came from the inside. It was precisely the familiar voice of Li Jingjing.

Yang Chen opened the door, and the first thing he saw was the two seated people. The first was naturally Li Jingjing with a long ponytail tied up, wearing a white short-sleeved blouse, and a pair of mid-length jean shorts that covered her thighs, looking fresh and beautiful.

The appearance of the other person astonished Yang Chen, it was actually the "Land Rover lady" he met by chance at that night, with hair that was long, sexy and wavy, a black suit that gave off a heavy impression of accomplishment, her smooth and fair feet stepped on a pair of crystal-like textured silver high heels. Sitting on the chair, her entire figure was like a meticulously sculpted piece of art.

The two ladies that had completely opposite styles yet were equally enchanting sat opposite of each other, and turned their heads to look at Yang Chen who was at the door at the same time. However, the expressions they revealed were completely different.

Li Jingjing's delight was displayed through her words as she stood up and called out "big brother Yang." She happily moved up and pulled Yang Chen into the office, and moved a chair for him to sit, "Why have you come so suddenly yet didn't give me a call?"

Yang Chen awkwardly laughed, and said, "A surprise, surprises are better." Then, he looked towards the lady that had an expression of enlightenment, "What a coincidence, we meet again."

"Yeah." Tang Wan sized Yang Chen up, then looked at the contented Li Jingjing, and a weird yet ambiguous smile appeared on her face, "So you are

acquainted with Teacher Li?”

Li Jingjing curiously asked, “Miss Tang knows big brother Yang?”

“One fateful encounter.” Said Tang Wan, and she added-on, “Not familiar.”

Li Jingjing didn’t think much of it, and nodded, “I never thought big brother Yang would come so suddenly, but since everybody is acquainted then it’s fine. Please tell me if there’s anything Miss Tang still wishes to know, or need me to help with.”

Tang Wan shook her head with a smile and said, “I have already disturbed Teacher Li by chatting for a long time, it’s about time I returned to my office. Moreover, since Mr Yang is already here, if I still insist on staying, that would be too inconsiderate of me.” As she said that, she gave Yang Chen a profound look.

Yang Chen wouldn’t dare look at this lady face to face. At that time, he made it clear that he wanted her to be his one night stand. The tragedy was that he failed, and now they met when he came to look for Li Jingjing, so it couldn’t be helped that her thoughts drifted in that direction. As a result, he glanced all around the room, refusing to chat more with Tang Wan.

These words made Li Jingjing blush, but she felt sweetness in her heart, “Miss Tang is overthinking things, we are not in that kind of relationship.”

“Then let’s leave it as me overthinking things.” Tang Wan didn’t bluntly point out anything. She gracefully stood up and picked up her white Chanel handbag, “I would have to trouble Teacher Li with taking care of my daughter in the future. I shall take my leave now, thank you Teacher Li.”

“You’re too courteous, goodbye Miss Tang.”

After seeing Tang Wan off, Yang Chen breathed a sigh of relief, thinking of the conversation before, he bafflingly asked, “Jingjing, that Miss Tang asked you to take care of her daughter?”

Li Jingjing nodded, smiling she said, “Yes, Miss Tang’s daughter is in my class, and I am the new form teacher, so she came to chat with me regarding her daughter. Actually her daughter is pretty intelligent, and obtains good results. However, she is just too naughty, her previous form teachers were

all rather worried, and made her change classes quite a number of times. Miss Tang was afraid that I would do the same, so she specially came to chat with me for a long time.”

“Oh.....” Yang Chen was a little shocked inside, he never thought that Tang Wan was someone who had a daughter because she looked so young. Since she was a mother, it’s no wonder he didn’t succeed that night.

Li Jingjing had no idea her “great big brother” had such thoughts, and continued saying, “I pity all the parents of the world, I think that educating children always require some patience. I plan to make some time to chat with that child. I feel that an intelligent girl like her would definitely understand her parents’ labors.”

Yang Chen nodded in approval, “That’s true, a person like me that never had a mother or father can’t endure the fact that someone is not contented despite having a mother’s love.”

“Big brother Yang, you’re not allowed to bring up this matter, it makes people sad.” Li Jingjing consoled.

“I, your big brother Yang, have been used to it long ago.” Yang Chen laughed, and stood up from the chair. He looked around at the refined office, “This truly deserves to be called an elite school, even the offices are so delightful.”

Li Jingjing felt cheerful hearing the praises, smiled and said, “This office is only used by me and another female teacher, sometimes I feel that it’s quite a waste.”

“My family’s little sister Li Jingjing has braved the cold for years, it’s no big deal for her to use an office like this.” Yang Chen teasingly said.

Li Jingjing pouted and said, “Big brother Yang, I’m not little anymore..... And also not some little sister..... According to age, I’m even the same age as you.....”

Yang Chen was stunned, and saw Li Jingjing’s pair of large innocent eyes staring at him. In his heart, he knew what this girl was thinking about, and he felt ashamed about it, but he didn’t know what to say.

Right at this moment, the office telephone rang.

Li Jingjing glanced at Yang Chen with bitterness once more, and proceeded to pick up the phone. After listening on the phone, she said, "Thank you, I got it." Before hanging up.

"What's going on? Did something happen?" Asked Yang Chen who immediately shifted from earlier's topic.

Li Jingjing pursed her little lips bashfully, and looked at Yang Chen with anticipation, "Big brother Yang, can you accompany me to somewhere tonight?"

CEO Chapter 58

Chapter 58: I Will Help You Get Used To It

“Tonight? Where to?” Yang Chen puzzlingly asked.

“Several of the school’s young teachers in the English department have prepared a welcome party for me, they say it will be at Bar Street’s ‘Heavenly Province’ and I..... I’ve never been to a place like that, but feel too embarrassed to reject everyone, so I’d like you to accompany me there.....” Towards the end of her sentence, Li Jingjing spoke with lesser and lesser strength.....

Fact was, after learning that Yang Chen had married, Li Jingjing was a lost soul. It was only on that day where Yang Chen helped her deal with the problem of the Chen family’s father and son without hesitation, did she come to realize her big brother Yang didn’t discard her.

Although she felt terrible about Yang Chen’s marriage, Li Jingjing was unable to resist the urge to see Yang Chen.

When Yang Chen said he would come to visit her today, she couldn’t sleep well for the whole night. Li Jingjing didn’t know how to face Yang Chen, but once she saw him, she realized that nothing had changed. She would still happily smile in front of Yang Chen, and would still turn shy and blush over little things.

But when she requested Yang Chen to accompany her to a nightclub, Li Jingjing felt afraid. She was afraid that Yang Chen would reject her because of his change in relationship status, and was even more afraid that from the very beginning Yang Chen didn’t have the intention to agree to a little request like this.

Too many thoughts went through her head in this moment, yet when Li Jingjing was getting a little dejected, she heard Yang Chen straightforwardly agree, “No problem!”

“Really?” Li Jingjing was overjoyed by the unexpected good news, and hugged onto Yang Chen’s elbow, “Big brother Yang, you’ll really accompany

me there?”

Yang Chen tapped on the girl's nose in a pampering manner, and it was a simple action like this that made it all the more pitiful, “Look at how happy you look now, you're supposed to be a role model, pay attention to how you look.”

“But somebody is just really happy.....” Li Jingjing stuck out her tongue, and still didn't let go of his arm.

Yang Chen took a look at the clock on the wall, it was 2PM in the afternoon, after pondering for a moment, he asked, “Jingjing, are you busy this afternoon?”

“I'm not, I only have morning classes today. The term just started, so it isn't a busy period.” Li Jingjing honestly replied.

With a profound look, Yang Chen laughed, “Then you should follow me somewhere now, since they chose Heavenly Province, it wouldn't be good if you went looking this casual.”

?

After dealing with some trivial matters, Yang Chen brought Li Jingjing out of the school, and into his car.

Li Jingjing was astonished when she saw the interior of the BMW, “Big brother Yang, when did you buy a sports car?” Although she didn't know the brand names of cars, the girl had the insight to notice that this car's price tag definitely wasn't low.

“Oh, now that I've changed my job and needed a car, I bought it.” Yang Chen didn't continue explaining, he couldn't possibly say that he casually took this out from his wife's garage.

Li Jingjing didn't continue brooding over the matter, and asked, “Where are you bringing me to, big brother Yang? It's still so early, the teachers said that the party will start at 6PM this evening.”

“Shopping for clothes, you are still I, Yang Chen's younger sister, if you get looked down upon when you go to Heavenly Province, that would be terrible.” Yang Chen smiled and spoke.

“Is it embarrassing that I dress like this.....” Li Jingjing was a little depressed as she lowered her head.

Yang Chen helplessly sighed, “Jingjing, that isn’t what I meant. It’s just that you’ve never been to Heavenly Province, and you’re not aware of it. From what I know of Bar Street, that place isn’t as casual as other KTV and bars, to simply put, it’s a high-class nightclub. For your colleagues to choose a place like that, it can be seen that they are all quite rich. It’s no big deal if you dress casually most of the time, but if you attend the welcome party that they prepared for you so casually, it’ll not just be bad for you, it’ll also embarrass them. Of course, for those who are particularly concerned about self-interest, changing into a respectable, and luxurious attire will make them shut up and not affect your mood.

“I feel that the teachers in school treat me pretty well..... They probably won’t ridicule me.....” Li Jingjing bit her lip, and spoke with hesitantly.

“Jingjing.....” While driving the car, Yang Chen spoke, “You have graduated from university for quite a while now, and ought to face the reality of society. For some matters, even though you don’t care, it doesn’t mean everybody else won’t. Since you entered this society, you can only do your best to adapt. There is nothing to grieve or feel sad about, and nothing you can reject or loathe.”

“I..... I understand.” Li Jingjing nodded, “Big brother Yang, thank you. It’s not that I don’t understand, it’s just that I’m still not used to it.”

“I will help you get used to it.” Yang Chen gently smiled.

In less than half an hour, the car stopped at Zhong Hai Mall, in the mall, clothing products from all over the world could be purchased, and would save Yang Chen the effort of going all around Zhong Hai to find clothes for Li Jingjing.

This was Yang Chen’s first time entering a large shopping mall after returning to the country. In the morning, he went to the bank to deposit the “extorted” cheque, and after he cashed it in he had a card made. Now that he finally had a little capital in his wallet, he had a little more confidence as he brought Li Jingjing into the elevator to go up. If it was like before and he

wanted to buy clothes, he would have to first borrow some money from others.

Li Jingjing had never been to a rich and majestic place like this which had perfumes pervading in the air like this to shop. She nervously held on to Yang Chen's arm, with her originally lily-like fresh, pure and beautiful face, combined with her current cute and helpless look, many other customers that walked around couldn't help but steal glances at her.

As they walked, they passed by Louis Vuitton, Hermes, Chanel and a few other branded stores. Yang Chen frowned, and bitterly said to Li Jingjing, "Seems like these shops are more expensive than I expected, how about we take a look at Balenciaga?" Although he had some money, it was still not enough to buy those clothes that cost thousands.

Li Jingjing simply had no knowledge of the meaning behind these brand names, all she knew was the design of their clothes were extremely beautiful, while some were extremely embarrassing. At this moment she lovably nodded, "I'll listen to big brother Yang, it's better not to buy something too expensive, I..... I'm afraid I don't have enough money." As she said that, she even rubbed her little satchel.

Yang Chen knowingly smiled, and couldn't help pinching the girl's elastic face, "I will pay for the clothes today."

"But....."

"No buts!" Yang Chen immediately said, "Just think of it as something you owe me, and you can return it to me once you earn more money in the future."

Li Jingjing could only yield and agree to it. She felt secretly happy in her heart.

As Yang Chen expected, the clothes sold by Balenciaga's specialty store was a little cheaper, this was a French brand with decades of experience, they've always been about the clean, simple, refined and pure style. This brand met the requirements to be the outlet to shop for Li Jingjing's clothes.

[TL: The raws say Balenciaga is a brand based in France brand though it originated in Spain.... In chinese, it's called "Ba li shi jia" which literally

means 'Paris Aristocratic Family', kinda funny.]

When the sales lady saw the two enter, she passionately welcomed them, "Mister and miss, is there anything particular you want to look at? This season's new designs just arrived yesterday, how about I introduce them to the two of you?"

"Oh, you do not need to go through that trouble, we can choose ourselves." Yang Chen politely refused the sales lady's good intentions, and pulled Li Jingjing's hand as he entered the ladies department. On one hand he sized up Li Jingjing's build, on the other he personally chose clothes for her.

Since it was a work day and also daytime, there weren't many customers in the store. Several of the sales ladies noticed that there was a young man helping his girlfriend choose her clothes, and all looked over in curiosity.

Li Jingjing was sized up and down by Yang Chen. While feeling a little weird in her heart, she also felt quite touched. Seeing Yang Chen pick out clothes for her so seriously, all the emotional pain she had vanished into thin air.

At this time, as if he suddenly came to a conclusion, Yang Chen nodded, he turned around and said to Li Jingjing, "Jingjing, take off your clothes."

CEO Chapter 59

Chapter 59: My Princess

“Eh?” Li Jingjing was stunned, and her face was immediately flushed, “Big..... Big brother Yang, what did you say?”

Yang Chen realized that his phrasing was imprecise, and smiled, “What I meant was, for you to go to the changing room, and I will have them send the chosen clothes to you. Try on every set, then choose the one you think looks the best on you and show it to me.”

Li Jingjing breathed a sigh of relief. Seeing the surrounding sales smiling at her, she truly wanted to dig a hole in the ground and hide her face.

After Li Jingjing was brought into the changing room, Yang Chen walked a few rounds around the ladies’ department at lightning speeds, and took out several sets of clothes that he remembered. Furthermore, he matched the clothes and let a sales lady send it into the changing room.

Several sales ladies saw Yang Chen dazzlingly match up 5 sets of clothes, and were extremely shocked.

Since they were able to work in a shop like this with a big brand name, they naturally had an eye for fashion and beauty. Yang Chen’s choices for matching obviously weren’t randomly chosen. Although they didn’t see how Li Jingjing looked after putting those one, they all understood that the chosen clothes definitely suited her.

“This Miss is really blessed to have such a caring boyfriend like you, Mister.” A sales lady sincerely spoke.

Yang Chen didn’t explain anything, and just smiled as he shook his head.

The other lady curiously asked, “Mister, are you a designer? Or a figure specialized in the fashion industry? You seem extremely familiar with our brand, Balenciaga.”

“I have some friends that are relatively knowledgeable in this field, all I have is the tip of the iceberg.” Yang Chen replied.

This was the truth, when all was said and done, Balenciaga could only be considered a mid-high level brand, the tailoring of the clothes weren't even a complex fashion design. Due to his many years of experience with those old chaps, analyzing an ordinary foreign brand like this wasn't difficult at all.

When women pursue beauty, they become extremely careful and patient, therefore men are bound to wait for quite some time before seeing the finished product that went through utmost care.

In about half an hour, Yang Chen and the other sales ladies had chatted until they nearly brought up childhood stories of wetting the bed before Li Jingjing shyly walked out from the changing room.

When everybody looked over, they subconsciously held their breath, and were speechless.

The girl's ponytail was already let down with her soft straight hair cascading onto her chest which slightly covered those enchanting cheeks that were drunkish red from shyness, while her fresh and delicate face suddenly seemed extremely captivating and attractive.

The white strapless dress leveled perfectly with her arm, with natural creases on the chest, and lacy patterns extending from her elegant waist down to the ends of her tutu skirt. The skirt covered by gauze appeared to be light gold under the lights, causing the exquisitely smooth and white legs to seem extremely warm with luster.

A pair of fashionable white sandals wrapped around the pair of fair feet, and her adorable toes were exposed to the air.

Li Jingjing's figure could be classified as a young innocent beauty from a small family. It wasn't exaggerated anywhere, not overly small or skinny, the shoulders and cheeks were perfect shaped, and the breasts and butt was outstanding yet subtle.

It is said that fresh water brings out the naturally sculptured hibiscus. The girl's unique fresh and pure elegant aura finally revealed itself without any restrains.

"Oh my god, how can an effect like this be brought out from our store's clothes....." A salesperson found it hard to believe, and subconsciously

sighed as she praised.

Li Jingjing noticed everybody staring at her in a daze, while feeling shy and happy, the girl's natural love for beauty made her unable to resist spinning a circle. With a hopeful expression she asked Yang Chen, "Big brother Yang, how do I look?"

"You are gorgeous?my Princess?....."

[TL: Was in english.]

Yang Chen smiled, and stooped down to make a knight's greeting.

Li Jingjing was an English teacher, and obviously knew the meaning behind those words, the joy in her heart made her completely forget to wonder why Yang Chen knew English. She could only feel that her heart was about to leap out of her chest, and her body turning into a little bird that could fly.

"I accept your praise?my knight....."

[TL: Was in english.]

Li Jingjing raised the ends of her skirt, and happily returned the greeting.

A salesperson came forward, and enviously smiled saying, "Miss, can you let us take a photo of you, as the most beautiful memory of our shop?"

Li Jingjing hesitated for a moment; actually, she only wanted to hear Yang Chen's praise, as for taking a photo for others to see, she was very shy about it, so she looked towards Yang Chen with an enquiring expression.

"Of course it's alright, our Teacher Li is a beauty, there's nothing to be afraid of." Yang Chen encouraged.

"Then..... Then alright." Li Jingjing calmly smiled and agreed.

After the few salespersons took a few photos in great delight, Yang Chen had them bring out all of the clothes he chose before, and said, "I'll buy all of these, help me calculate the total price."

At this moment, Li Jingjing had already taken off the dress, and changed into a pure white blouse with dark brown jean shorts that was easier to move around in. Her pair of long, smooth, and beautiful white legs that were exposed to the air appeared more vivacious, and gave off a feeling of

boldness and sexiness. Hearing Yang Chen say that he would buy everything, she couldn't help but cry out in alarm, "Big brother Yang, there's no need to buy all of them!?"

Yang Chen smiled and said, "It's not like you're only going to dress up like this once, you can't possibly be wearing the same thing every time you go for a gathering with those people, right?"

Li Jingjing still felt that it was a waste to spend so much, but didn't know what to say.

"Don't worry Miss, you supplied our shop with such a beautiful feature photo, we will sell these at half price." The sales lady kindly smiled and said, "Originally it's over 6400 dollars, but this time we will gift you, our guests 3 sets, and only collect 3000 dollars."

To Yang Chen 3000 dollars was indeed inexpensive, and he immediately swiped his card to make the payment.

Yet Li Jingjing instead felt regretful, 3000 dollars was about her salary for half a month, she suspected that the cost of all her clothes combined since childhood didn't even reach 3000 dollars, yet today 3000 dollars were spent buying clothes for her.

"Alright, my princess, it's getting late, right now many people are getting off work, and the traffic will be heavy. When we reach Heavenly Province it should be around 6PM, let's go."

After Li Jingjing firmly made the decision to pay Yang Chen back in the future, she pushed those thoughts behind, and happily held Yang Chen's hand as they left the store.

But just as the two were about to enter the elevator, Li Jingjing's phone rang, and she picked up the phone. With a burdened expression she spoke, "I'm sorry Group Leader Jiang, I had some matters to attend to with my brother this afternoon, my brother is now going over with me. Thank you for your good intentions."

Waiting till she hung up the phone, Li Jingjing apologetically smiled and said, "That was my English Group Leader calling, today's gathering is organised by him. He said he went to school to pick me up but I wasn't

there, and I told him you are going there with me, and he approved.”

“That group leader of yours was a man, right?” Yang Chen’s ears were sensitive, and could obviously tell that the man’s voice on the phone was somewhat unhappy.

“Yep.....” Li Jingjing lowered her head.

“Is he wooing you?” Yang Chen playfully asked.

Li Jingjing hurriedly shook her head, and spoke in a panicked manner, “There’s nothing between him and me, big brother Yang, I even distributed the flowers he gave me to the other female teachers, one for each person!”

Yang Chen didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry, the girl’s cute thoughts made him extremely tempted to pinch her cheeks, “I think you’re the one who shouldn’t let your imaginations run wild. Let’s go, don’t let them wait for too long.”

CEO Chapter 60

Chapter 60: I'm Not Alone In This Dao

As Yang Chen expected, the sky was already dim and it was nearly 6PM when they arrived at Heavenly Province even though he constantly overtook other cars on the road.

Li Jingjing didn't feel anything inappropriate about that. Throughout the whole journey, she sat at the front wearing a smile, and secretly glanced at Yang Chen from time to time, it was unknown what she had on her mind.

Heavenly Province's main entrance seemed incredibly imposing, and the dazzling splendor of the neon lights made all of the surrounding bars and nightclubs look inferior in comparison, the several huge flamboyant words that were lit up stole gazes even from far.

Li Jingjing clung onto Yang Chen's arm immediately after she got off the car, and followed him through the main entrance with a perturbed expression. She, who had always been a well-behaved girl would get scared even if she saw a place like this in a movie. Once she thought about how she was going to party with the other teachers in this place, and she was the main attraction, she began to feel a little dread in her heart.

"Don't worry, it's actually not a big deal, just think of it as having a meal together in a small restaurant." Yang Chen consoled.

Li Jingjing nodded, as she breathed she could smell the scent of the man beside her, and subconsciously, her heart became much calmer.

After entering the main entrance, a female receptionist wearing a fiery-red qipao walked towards them and enquired, "Honored guests, do you have an appointment?"

Li Jingjing who had lost focus only now recalled the location of the party, "It's..... It's a room named 'Scarlet Kaffir Lily'."

The female receptionist smiled and gestured welcomingly, "Please follow me."

Along the way, they walked through a corridor that was dimly lit, with glass-esque walls that refracted a dazzling luster. The employees here wasn't lacking in handsome men or beautiful women, which showed that the treatment of employees wasn't bad.

When they walked to the door with the three words, Scarlet Kaffir Lily, written in white with a brush, the female receptionist smiled and gestured them to enter.

Yang Chen fished out a 100 dollar note from his pocket, and the female receptionist with an unsurprised face said, "Thank you" before accepting the note and leaving.

Li Jingjing looked at Yang Chen with astonishment, "Big brother Yang, is it necessary to pay 100 dollars just for leading the way?"

"A place like this usually follows a western style hiring method, these service personnel have no pay, and only receive tips. In fact, it's only a little more than 10 dollars in USD, and it isn't considered a lot." Yang Chen explained.

"I nearly forgot, big brother Yang you're a student that returned from studying overseas." Li Jingjing couldn't care less about the pain of money anymore, and happily spoke.

Yang Chen wasn't willing to stay on that topic, and dexterously opened the room's door, the moment it opened, a deafening shout transmitted out from inside the room.....

"Wanna remain but can't remain and that's what feels loneliest!!!——"

They saw a rather short and fat man with glasses standing in front of the TV doing his utmost to shout into the microphone in his hand, with his head pointed towards the ceiling and his eyes shut, singing to his heart's content.

There were already quite a number of people sitting on the sofa in the room, if added up, there were at least 8 people. After seeing Yang Chen and Li Jingjing by the door, they first stared blankly, then most of them revealed unusual smiles.

"Our main protagonist of the day has finally arrived!" A skinny female

teacher with wavy hair from using heat rollers took the initiative to call out.

Immediately, everybody else present stood up and applauded. The fat teacher that was screaming like he was killing a pig a moment ago also called out, "Teacher Li didn't forget to bring her boyfriend for her first party, looks like your relationship is pretty deep!"

Li Jingjing promptly let go of Yang Chen's hand timidly. In the dark room, her face was so red that it seemed like it was about to burst, "It's not like what everybody is thinking, big brother Yang isn't my boyfriend."

"Then what is he?" Another male teacher laughed and asked, "He can't possibly be your blood related brother, right?"

Seeing Jingjing look so anxious, and unable to speak a word, Yang Chen could only take the lead and explain, "Jingjing's father and I are bosom friends despite the age gap, and I have taken care of her like a big brother. Today, I coincidentally heard that everybody wanted to hold a welcome party, and that she was too shy to come to a KTV alone, and so I'm merely here to accompany her."

A female teacher that dressed up nicely chuckled and said, "So that is what happened, come and sit by my side handsome; Teacher Li probably wouldn't mind, right?" As she said that she winked at Li Jingjing.

The moment Li Jingjing heard that, she subconsciously shook her head, "No can do, big brother Yang must stay by my side!"

Once those words were spoken, everyone let out kind laughs, Yang Chen also helplessly looked at the flustered Li Jingjing who blushed with shame, *this girl is really skilled at making things worse.*

Li Jingjing was no exception, she didn't think much of it, and timidly lowered her head to say "Thank you."

Just as the atmosphere within the room became harmonious, the door was opened once again. A man in his early twenties wearing a J.Press shirt walked in. His hair was neatly combed, along with a sharply contoured face; a rough glance revealed that he had the temperament of a brave scholar.

Upon seeing this person enter, all the teachers began greeting him as

“Department Head Jiang.”

The man greeted the teachers with a warm smile before looking towards Yang Chen and Li Jingjing. Upon seeing Li Jingjing covered in fashionable clothes and her long slender legs revealed by the hot pants like white jade, excitement flashed in his eyes, and he praised, “Jingjing, you’re really pretty today. If you dressed like this in school everyday, I reckon all the teachers and students will have their eyes on you.”

The other teachers all agreed, and complimented how beautiful and attractive Li Jingjing’s attire was.

Such praise was a little exaggerated, but all women enjoyed others praising their beauty.

When he looked at Yang Chen, the man’s eyes narrowed for a moment before he warmly stretched his hand out, “You must be the one mentioned by Jingjing earlier, Mr Yang. I’m Jiang Shuo, Yi Zhong’s English Department’s Head. May I know, how should I address you, and where does an elite like you work?”

Yang Chen internally murmured “another smiling man with evil intentions” and unconcernedly went forward to shake hands, “I’m Yang Chen, you can call me whatever you like, I’m just a small employee in a company that buys breakfast and does odd jobs.”

Once he heard this, a light shone in Jiang Shuo’s eyes, and he straightened his back. With some stubbornness and arrogance he said, “Mr Yang need not be modest, we are still young, as long as you work hard, in the future there will definitely be a day you can succeed. Perhaps you can become someone like I, named Jiang who had a higher starting point. Oh right, Mr Yang might not know of this, but my father, Mr Jiang Meng, is the headmaster of Yi Zhong and the Vice Chief of Zhong Hai’s Department of Education. It is by taking advantage of my father’s connections that I managed to become Yi Zhong’s English department head and Vice Head of the Teaching Department. I feel ashamed to say that other than publishing a few theses in the country’s textbooks and bringing a team overseas for some interviews on a few occasions, I haven’t done anything noteworthy. Perhaps in the

future, Mr Yang's achievements would even be greater than mine."

"Department Head Jiang is being overly modest. Amongst us, who is unaware that Department Head Jiang is our school, Yi Zhong's hope for the future, and the most impressive rising star in the academic world?" A middle-aged female teacher swiftly stated.

"That's right." The skinny female teacher also chimed in, "Who knows, perhaps in a few more years Department Head Jiang would become our school's headmaster. In terms of capability, who can compare with Department Head Jiang?"

All the teachers had actually sung a whole bunch of praises all at once, while Jiang Shuo was instead "modestly" smiling, waving his hands saying, "I don't deserve your praise."

Yang Chen had truly witnessed an eye-opener, and rubbed his nose to cover his smile.

I've seen shameless people, but I've never met someone even more shameless than me! Seems like I'm not alone in this dao, at the very least, there's this chap in front of me whose skin is thicker than the city wall!

CEO Chapter 61

Chapter 61: I Do Not Intend To Sing An English Song

Li Jingjing had an innocent character. After hearing everybody praise how amazing Jiang Shuo was, she went with the flow and casually spoke some good words. Once these words were spoken, Jiang Shuo felt as if he was on cloud nine. In his mind he thought that Li Jingjing really wanted to be more intimate with him to receive some benefits, and he couldn't help but feel immensely proud of himself.

How can an errand boy from a small company possibly be compared with the son of an influential official like me?

Jiang Shuo felt that he was overthinking things earlier, he simply didn't need to oppress Yang Chen that strongly.

The more Jiang Shuo felt that way the more he thought of being more mature and earnest, that he should convey how respectable and wise he was. So he immediately called out to everybody, "Please take a seat everyone, all expenses today will be paid by me, Jiang, you don't need to be courteous."

When he looked at Li Jingjing, Jiang Shuo tenderly smiled and said, "Jingjing, you might not be familiar with this place, how about you sit by my side and I'll tell you all about it. I guarantee you will have lots of fun tonight."

"Ah?" Li Jingjing hurriedly waved her hands, and with a smile she said, "You don't need to do that, Head Jiang, everybody can continue to have fun, I don't know how to sing and dance, I can just watch by big brother Yang's side."

Jiang Shuo's hopes were dashed, and he felt anger welling up inside him. But he only thought of it as Li Jingjing being a shy chick, therefore he feigned a magnanimous smile, "Alright then, you may sit by Mr Yang's side, if there's anything you want feel free to ask, you don't need to be polite."

"Don't need to be polite? Of course I won't be polite, if I'm polite doesn't that mean that I'm being disrespectful to Department Head Jiang?" Yang

Chen laughed and said, "How about we first order a few bottles of red wine to liven things up a bit, which will also give everybody the energy to sing."

A burst of disdain flowed into Jiang Shuo's heart, he inwardly scolded this country bumpkin who only knew how to take advantage and freeload. But naturally, a few bottles of red wine was nothing in his eyes, and he casually waved his hand with a smile and said, "Of course that's alright, Mr Yang, you may directly order a few bottles of whichever red wine you want."

The other teachers that were seated were all elated. Although they were considered relatively well off, it was natural that when it comes to free wine, the more the merrier.

Yang Chen revealed an expression of reverence, and immediately walked out the door to look for a waiter. After speaking to the waiter, he immediately returned to his seat and sat beside Li Jingjing, with a smile he said, "Sure enough, Department Head Jiang is a great figure with deep pockets, I've ordered 5 bottles of red wine but I'm not sure if that will be enough."

5 bottles? Jiang Shuo sneered in his heart. *It wouldn't be considered a big sum even if he ordered 10 bottles.*

"Mr Yang is too polite, with this many people 5 bottles definitely wouldn't be enough, we should order a few more bottles later."

The efficiency of the waiters in Heavenly Province was very high, after everybody chatted for a short while, the bottles of red wine placed in an ice bucket were served. When everybody looked at the 5 bottles of red wine in the bucket, they were immediately shocked!

The 5 bottles were actually '98 Castel red wine from France! Anybody with a slight amount of understanding in wine would recognize this wine, a brand from Bordeaux, France. Moreover, it was one of the well-known top class wineries, in addition it has been aged for over 10 years, it's simply impossible for its value to not be thousands of dollars!

Naturally, Jiang Shuo was the most familiar with the prices attached to these bottles of wine, he'd never thought that the red wine Yang Chen ordered was something like this, and thought he had ordered ordinary red

wine that cost a little over 100 dollars per bottle.

Helplessly watching 6000 dollars fly out from his pocket, Jiang Shuo had the urge to puke blood.

“This is truly all thanks to Department Head Jiang, I don’t even dare to imagine drinking wine like this usually.” Several quick-witted teachers had caught on with Yang Chen’s scheme, while sneering inwardly, and conformed by speaking words of praise.

Jiang Shuo’s smile was a little rigid as he waved his hand and said, “It’s nothing as long as everybody is happy.”

As of this moment, his originally high spirited mood was now irritable like he had been stuck in a storm. After carefully sizing up Yang Chen who was happily chatting with several other teachers, Jiang Shuo was thinking of a way to punish this fella who didn’t know his place.

Yet the teachers in the room couldn’t care less, they were starting to feel high, and took turns going up to sing and dance to their heart’s content without the slightest similarity to a teacher with rationality. If their students saw how they looked at this moment, they might rub their eyes because of this absurd scene.

Li Jingjing quietly sat on the sofa, listened, and occasionally ate a piece of fruit. Her quiet and contented expression contained a faint smile, yet she didn’t participate in any singing.

Jiang Shuo put his feelings back in order, seeing Li Jingjing engrossed in listening to the others’ singing, he immediately had an idea, and took over a microphone and said, “Today’s party is done to welcome our Teacher Li, as your Department Head, I’ll sing a song just for Jingjing, to convey the sincere feelings I have right now.....”

The teachers all knew that Jiang Shuo desired Li Jingjing, hence they cooperated by applauding and cheering.

Li Jingjing was at her wits end, and fidgetily glanced at Yang Chen by her side, seeing that Yang Chen didn’t have any particular reaction, she relaxed a little.

At this moment, Jiang Shuo was already engulfed in deep emotions; he entered a song into the system and said, "I shall sing ?Absolute Infatuation?, as a gift to Miss Li."

To be honest, Department Head Jiang's singing was still pretty good, although he didn't manage to hit some of the high notes, he managed to sing the entire song, Absolute Infatuation by Li Sheng Jie. It was full of strong emotions, it can be assumed he'd sung it for at least 700 or 800 times. If an ordinary girl heard this, she would inevitably be touched by this.

All the teachers began applauding and cheering, and Li Jingjing conformed by clapping and saying "thank you".

Jiang Shuo was rather pleased with himself, but suddenly noticed that Yang Chen didn't clap, and was instead unceasingly pouring wine for himself to drink. Jiang Shuo's heart was once again enraged, and with a strange smile he said, "From the beginning until now, Mr Yang hasn't sung, is it possible for you to sing a song and let everybody have their fill in pleasure to the ears?"

"Erm....." Yang Chen's eyebrows creased, he put down the wine glass, and awkwardly smiled as he said, "I think that's unnecessary, I'm not so good at singing."

"How can that be allowed? Everybody has sung, whether it's good or bad is secondary, what's most important is participation." Jiang Shuo felt that he finally found a chance to humiliate Yang Chen, and immediately struck while the iron was hot by saying, "Once Mr Yang has sung, we shall invite Jingjing to sing as well, what does everybody think?"

The teachers' food and drinks were all Jiang Shuo's money, so naturally they all agreed to this measly request from him. They all joined in to shout for Yang Chen and Li Jingjing to sing.

Although Li Jingjing didn't dare to sing, she did want to hear Yang Chen's singing voice. After all, when a woman is infatuated with a man, she wants to know everything about him.

"How about you just sing a song big brother Yang? It doesn't matter if you sing badly, let's make everybody happy." Li Jingjing couldn't bear the

curiosity, and egged him on.

Yang Chen no longer had a choice, he scratched his head, and received the microphone. He slowly stood up, and said, “Actually, I only returned half a year ago. So I’ve basically never heard much of the popular songs here. If I have to sing, please allow me to choose a song from another country.....”

“Mr Yang is even a returnee?”

“Are you serious! He sure kept it well in the dark!”

“Yo, it’s not good to boast!”

Several teachers immediately heckled, it was obvious that they weren’t convinced that this man was someone who was hiding the fact that he returned from another country. Otherwise, how could he possibly be a small company’s employee!?

Jiang Shuo strongly felt that Yang Chen was trying to shirk away, and proudly smiled and said, “It’s no big deal, Mr Yang may choose a foreign song, all of us present are English teachers, so we can still understand.”

“That’s right, that’s right!” All the teachers gained interest.

After Yang Chen cleared his throat and chose a song on the computer, the song started playing in the background, and he humbly smiled to everybody, saying, “My apologies, I don’t intend to sing an English song, next up is a song for everybody, it’s a Spanish song sung by the Latin singer Enrique Iglesias, Quizás, if translated into Chinese, it should be called, ‘Perhaps’.....”

The rich Spanish charm of the song brought an easing feeling to all of the room. Yang Chen’s voice possessed hoarseness that perfectly fit with the song, and he started his own rendition of it.....

“.....Estasperdiendoeltiempo?pensando?pensando PorloqueTumasquieras hastacuando?hastacuando Yasipasanlosdias?yyodesesperado.....”

[TL: Untouched.]

Everybody present practically opened their eyes wide in disbelief. Jiang Shuo even more so felt pain as if there was a chicken egg stuck in his throat.

The melodious music matched with the unruly and indulgent voice, the Spanish song led everyone to be immersed in a beautiful and touching scenery.

The moment the music stopped, other than Jiang Shuo, everybody applauded vigorously, Li Jingjing's eyes were even moist, happily revealing an intoxicated smile.

Yang Chen was a little embarrassed, and rejected the teachers' stubborn requests for him to sing another song, he only said, "Singing is too tiring."

This time nobody suspected that Yang Chen was afraid to be humiliated, after all everybody present was a foreign language teacher, and knew that understanding a foreign language and being able to sing a foreign song isn't even on the same level. Usually, to check a person's standards in a foreign language, all one needs is to check that person's capability in singing a song of that foreign language, and that person's approximate standard can be deduced.

Afterwards, things remained happy and fun, but Jiang Shuo who forced himself to laugh happily unceasingly cursed the women in Yang Chen's family. It was a pity that he didn't know that even Yang Chen himself didn't know who they were.

Because they started playing rather early paired with the fact that they still had to go to school and teach classes the next day, before it was 10PM, the teachers decided to return home.

When they were on the way out, everybody's faces had a slight tinge of red from the alcohol, and their voices were raised considerably.

Yang Chen and several male teachers all chatted warmly, right as they were walking through a bend, in the corner of his eye he caught a glimpse of a door in one of the rooms having a familiar figure entering.

Why would he be here?

Li Jingjing who always kept her attention on Yang Chen noticed his frown, and caringly asked, "What's the matter big brother Yang?"

"Oh." Yang Chen gave her a smile, "It's nothing, I thought I saw someone I

know, but it should be a mistake on my part.”

After Jiang Shuo paid the bill that totalled over 10,000 dollars in pain, the group left Heavenly Province and walked towards the car park.

Although he felt gloomy for the entire night, Jiang Shuo didn't forget his most important objective, and so he quickly walked to Li Jingjing's side, elegantly smiled and said, “Jingjing, how about I send you home? I just bought a new car, and can take you for a spin in it.

As he said that, Jiang Shuo pointed at the brand new silver-colored Toyota Camry. Under the street lights, it indeed looked very pretty.

The teachers were all envious, “This car must be over 200,000 dollars, right now petrol is expensive, yet Department Head Jiang still changed to a new car, how unjust this is.” Although the teachers' wages weren't low, most of them only drove brands like Ford, Volkswagen and other small cars that cost around 100,000 dollars.

[TL: Reading this you might wonder, how the hell can Ford and Volkswagen be so much cheaper than Toyota!? I mean, I did, but I remember visiting a Volkswagen factory in China, the Passat they manufacture there have like 20-year old designs and kinda looks cheap tbh. So perhaps the prestige of a brand like Toyota is higher there in comparison.]

Li Jingjing awkwardly smiled, and softly said, “Department Head Jiang, I think I don't need to trouble you, I already feel very thankful to have received such hospitality today. It's better I take big brother Yang's car home, big brother Yang is very familiar with the location of my home.....”

Jiang Shuo pretended to be curious and asked, “Oh? Mr Yang also drove here? I thought you guys took a taxi here, where's Mr Yang's car?”

Yang Chen burped, his tummy was full of fruit and wine. His capacity for liquor has already recovered, yet he still felt a little uncomfortable, in his mind he was still thinking of that figure he saw earlier. Hearing Jiang Shuo's words, he casually took out the BMW key from his pocket, and pushed the unlock button.

Everybody turned their head to look, and saw a white sports car emitting luster parked in an inconspicuous spot, there was a blue and white

propeller-shaped logo, causing everyone to suck in a cold breath.

“Oh my god, isn’t that an M3!?” A light shone in the eyes of a teacher with some knowledge of cars as he said, “This price of this car in the country is more than 300,000 dollars! In the past I saw some rich merchants’ sons driving this, I never thought Mr Yang drives a car like this too, it’s even the newest model!”

Although the other teachers were unfamiliar with what the model name meant, they’ve heard of BMW, and understood what grade of a car that car was.

Jiang Shuo was also shocked, and his face turned green and purplish, no matter how silly he could be, he wouldn’t believe that someone who drives a BMW M3 is an ordinary company’s small employee. Although he was still puzzled as to what identity Yang Chen had, at this moment he still displayed a friendly and flattering smile, “Mr Yang sure kept it well in the dark, this is truly an eye-opener for me.”

Damn it! This rich guy has nothing better to do than to pretend to be a pig to eat the tiger, what is he pretending to be a small employee for!?

“Department Head Jiang is the one with deep pockets.” Yang Chen smiled and said, “Today I’ve drunk enough, thank you for your hospitality, goodbye.” He pulled Li Jingjing’s hand as they walked to the car.

The teachers all watched the white BMW start up and drive off with envy. They felt like they were dreaming, and Yang Chen’s identity had also become the biggest mystery in these people’s hearts.

After Jiang Shuo returned to his car, he started the engine, and looked at the dazzling lights in the car. The fondness he originally felt for it was completely gone, he fiercely smacked the steering wheel, and under the darkness his scholarly face had looked a little sinister.....

The Songs:

[Li Sheng Jie’s Absolute Infatuation](#)

[Enrique Iglesias’ Quizas](#)

CEO Chapter 62

Chapter 62: Both Weird People

Li Jingjing who sat in Yang Chen's car felt that this was the happiest day of her life, it was even more exciting than the day she graduated from university.

There was a constant sweet smile on the girl's face; this made Yang Chen, who was driving, speechless.

"Are you that happy?" Yang Chen couldn't resist asking.

Li Jingjing nodded seriously, "But I think Department Head Jiang isn't very happy."

Yang Chen glanced at Li Jingjing ponderingly, and couldn't resist smiling as he said, "So it turns out that you knew everything, yet you still pretended to be ignorant."

"Hehe." Li Jingjing pursed her lips and laughed then said, "Actually I didn't know everything, but by carefully thinking through I was able to understand some of the things big brother Yang did."

"Listen here, if Jiang Shuo bullies you in the future or makes things difficult for you, let me know. I'll help you take care of it, just like the Chen family's father and son previously." Said Yang Chen seriously.

"Yep, understood big brother Yang."

From the beginning till the end, Li Jingjing didn't ask about the matter regarding the Chen family's father and son, and her wits made Yang Chen surprised. Yang Chen also felt relieved, perhaps this girl knew a lot more than what he had originally thought, but most of the time she preferred to act as a silly girl-next-door, who was silently concerned about him.

When they arrived at Li Jingjing's home, Old Li and his wife just returned from their walk, seeing Yang Chen and Li Jingjing get off the car, they revealed a look of astonishment.

"Good young chap! You're rich!" Old Li saw the car Yang Chen drove, and

couldn't help but to be pleasantly surprised as he said, "I knew you weren't simple little Yang, but I never expected things to change so fast. You changed your job, and your single-wheeled car has been changed to one with 4 wheels!

[TL: The single-wheel car refers to Yang Chen's mutton skewer stand.]

Aunt Li instead had her eyes on the bags of clothes in Li Jingjing's hands as she got out of the car, and agitatedly asked, "Jingjing, why did you buy so many clothes? Even the bags that are holding them look so nice, these clothes must be very expensive, right!?"

"Mom....." Li Jingjing shyly called out, and said, "It's big brother Yang who bought these for me."

The couple revealed strange expressions, but were happy. The way they looked at Yang Chen also turned increasingly affectionate.

Li Jingjing knew what was on her parents' minds, but if she revealed that Yang Chen was married, then they definitely wouldn't allow her to get in touch with Yang Chen in the future. So she could only endure her blushing face, and quickly picked up her bags of clothes and sped into the house. She even forgot to say goodbye to Yang Chen.

Old Li sincerely said, "Little Yang, it has been hard on Jingjing ever since she was a child, don't disappoint her."

Yang Chen didn't know whether to laugh or to cry, and also didn't know what to say, so he could only nod in an honest manner. Explaining at a time like this would be redundant, and would only bring about more trouble.

After bidding farewell to the elderly couple who treated him like their son-in-law Yang Chen felt lost and frustrated. While driving he thought, if it wasn't for coincidentally meeting that ice queen Lin Ruoxi, marrying Li Jingjing would actually be a pretty good choice, she's thoughtful and virtuous.

But once he thought about how his wife was now lying on a hospital bed, Yang Chen got rid of such thoughts. No matter what, he still had to take this path with Lin Ruoxi first, as for the future, who could predict that?

When he drove back to Dragon Garden, the outside air had already turned cool, the cold wind ruffled the tree tops, making the spacious and empty villa seem extremely tranquil.

Yang Chen was just about to walk to the door and enter the house when he saw Wang Ma open the door from inside.

“Wang Ma, you’re going this late?” Yang Chen puzzlingly asked.

Wang Ma was delighted, with a smile she said, “Young Master you’re back, perfect timing, I was planning to bring the books Miss wanted to the hospital. Although Miss agreed to recuperate for half a month, she says she must read books. Perhaps Young Master could go with me? I think Miss would be very happy.”

Nobody can tell even if she’s happy..... Thought Yang Chen in his heart, he then said, “Wang Ma, it’s already this late, how about you rest early? I can send the books myself.”

Wang Ma took it that the couple wanted some private time together, and didn’t say any superfluous words. She immediately passed the large plastic bag of books to Yang Chen, and returned to the house.

Yang Chen who had just returned home once again set off, heading towards Zhong Hai First Hospital for the second time today.

Half an hour later, when he reached Lin Ruoxi’s ward, the lights inside were still switched on, however Lin Ruoxi wasn’t alone in that room, there was also a woman sitting inside that Yang Chen wasn’t really happy to meet, even though she was a real beauty.

“Yo, some busy person even knows to come to the hospital to visit.” Mo Qianni seemed to be discussing something with Lin Ruoxi, and when she saw Yang Chen open the door, she unhappily ridiculed him.

Yang Chen ignored this superior that kept trying to pick a quarrel him, smiled and placed the bag of books onto the bedside table, “Wang Ma is getting on in years, it’s too taxing for her to leave home in the middle of the night, so I sent it on her behalf. Just call me out for something like that, it’s really toiling for an elder like Wang Ma.”

Lin Ruoxi indifferently looked at the books, and said, "Next time I'll call you."

With regards to Lin Ruoxi listening to his words, Yang Chen felt considerably satisfied. *Looks like this woman is pretty rational, and isn't just someone with an indifferent and cold character.*

Mo Qianni wrinkled her nose, and discontentedly said, "Yang Chen, you stink of alcohol and smoke, stand further away, don't hurt Ruoxi's nose!"

"Oh." Yang Chen apologetically smiled and took a few steps back, "I had a drink with some friends I just made, and forgot I haven't taken a shower."

"Hmph! Ruoxi is so tired and sick that she's on the bed, yet as her husband you still live a life debauchery, and don't know shame....." Mo Qianni sneered with disdain.

Even a clay buddha can get angry from such accusations, Yang Chen was a little impatient, "My wife hasn't spoken a word, what are you blindly accusing me for? The emperor isn't anxious but the eunuch is."

[TL: The idiom means that the person involved is calm and collected, yet someone uninvolved is anxious.]

"What did you say!?" Mo Qianni's eyes opened up wide as she stood up, her well developed chest repeatedly heaved because of the anger, and her beautiful face flushed, "You dare to call me an eunuch, you're the eunuch!"

"Whether I'm a eunuch or not, wouldn't you know if you come and try me?" Yang Chen evilly smiled and said.

"You're shameless!"

"Stop....." Lin Ruoxi finally spoke a word, with her brows knitted together, she looked at Yang Chen and Mo Qianni, and rubbed her forehead like she was having a headache, "Can the two of you not quarrel in a hospital? It's already late, can you guys be quieter?"

Mo Qianni pouted as she held onto Lin Ruoxi's hand, "Ruoxi look at this husband of yours, who does he think he is? He doesn't take good care of you when you're sick, and instead has the mood to go out to drink and philander."

Lin Ruoxi remained silent for a moment, before raising her head to ask Yang Chen, "Where did you go to drink?"

Yang Chen who was feeling a little stuffy lazily replied, "Heavenly Province, there were many ladies. Why, my great wife, do you want to restrict me?"

"Oh, got it." Lin Ruoxi nodded, then as if nothing happened, she stretched her hand, took out a book from the plastic bag, and began reading.

Yang Chen saw that things were fine, so he sighed and shook his head, and left the ward.

All that was left was Mo Qianni who sat by the bedside, looking at the door. She turned to look at Lin Ruoxi who was reading her book with concentration, and became dumbstruck and slack jawed. She wasn't able to voice out a word for a long time, but in the end she finally managed to say one sentence, "You husband and wife are both weird people!"

CEO Chapter 63

Chapter 63: Sure knows how to pick a place

Despite tossing and turning the entire night, Yang Chen's lack of sleep didn't cause any problems for him, and he set out to buy breakfast from the peddlers as scheduled. After making his rounds, he brought the bags of varying sizes into the office.

The beauties had long been raising their heads in anticipation, once they saw Yang Chen arrive, they rushed over to grab what they wanted to eat. Several brazen sisters even intimately left moist marks on Yang Chen's face.

Zhao Hongyan smiled as she made fun of him, "Did you insist on buying breakfast from the outset because you expected to receive this kind of treatment?"

Yang Chen wasn't shy either, while gnawing on the youtiao he smiled and said, "If you also give me a kiss, I'll tell you."

"All you know is how to take advantage of innocent married ladies!" Zhao Hongyan rolled her eyes and no longer paid him any attention.

Suddenly remembering something, Yang Chen picked up a meat bun and walked to his male brethren, Chen Bo's booth. He was surprised to discover that Chen Bo was napping on the table early in the morning.

"Hey, Chen Bo, it's breakfast time." Yang Chen nudged.

Chen Bo murmured in a soft voice, then rubbed his reddish eyes and stood up with a ladylike posture. Seeing the meat bun handed over by Yang Chen, he revealed a "lovely" smile, "Thank you so much for bringing me breakfast everyday."

Yang Chen looked at him profoundly, and said, "Don't exhaust yourself too much, if there's anything you need help with, you can ask us for help, perhaps we can help you."

Chen Bo's complexion immediately turned unsightly, his pale face now panicked a little, and he rapidly blinked, "No..... Nothing, I just didn't sleep

well last night.”

“Don’t overexert yourself.” Yang Chen didn’t enquire further, he patted Chen Bo’s shoulder, then returned to his seat and began to play games.

Only a short amount of time passed before a gorgeous-looking lady entered the office. She walked to Liu Mingyu’s booth, and chatted with her about something.

Liu Mingyu who wore a moon-white skirt suit seemed to have a troubled expression, but in the end she helplessly tidied her documents, and followed the lady out.

When the two left, the round-faced Zhang Cai who was still eating a cupcake anxiously ran over, and with a worried expression she said to Zhao Hongyan, “Sis Hongyan, it can’t be that something is about to happen to sis Mingyu, right? That Department Head Ma has been bothering her for so long now, why hasn’t he given up yet?”

“That woman was sent by Department Head Ma?” Yang Chen puzzlingly asked.

Zhao Hongyan knitted her eyebrows and nodded, “She’s one of the directors under Department Head Ma; the whole company is aware that she is Department Head Ma’s lover, it’s just that nobody bluntly points it out. I wonder what Department Head Ma was asking sis Mingyu to go over for. In the past it was always Department Head Ma that came here by himself, I wonder why he sent that woman over this time.”

As if he thought of something, Yang Chen took out his phone and sent Liu Mingyu a message.

In a short while, Liu Mingyu replied back.

With merely a glance, Yang Chen placed the phone back into his pocket, picked up two of the meat buns on table, and walked towards the office’s exit.

“Yang Chen, where are you going? If Department Head Mo doesn’t see you here later, you’re going to have to endure torment again.” Zhao Hongyan said in a panic.

“My stomach isn’t feeling well, I’ll eat while squatting in the toilet.” Yang Chen turned and said.

The bunch of beautiful PR ladies immediately had a bunch of black lines on their foreheads as they pouted.

[ED: Black lines on the forehead refer to the wrinkles made by frowning]

It obviously wasn’t possible that Yang Chen was going to go to the toilet, to squat and eat his meat buns. However, even if he did go there, he would still possess the appetite to eat.

Once he walked out of the Public Relations’ lounge, he immediately entered the elevator, and went straight to the car park.

Previously he sent a message to Liu Mingyu asking where she was going, Liu Mingyu evidently understood what Yang Chen meant, and replied with “Flowing Cloud Hotel.”

Although she couldn’t confirm whether or not leaving the office for work this time was a trap laid by Department Head Ma, Liu Mingyu was still a mature woman who was good at consciously protecting herself, so she wisely chose to let Yang Chen know. At the very least, she must let somebody know of her whereabouts.

As for what Yang Chen would do with this information, was not something Liu Mingyu could think of.

Yang Chen chose not to follow their trail to Flowing Cloud Hotel, and instead drove at breakneck speeds on the shortest route. When he arrived at the hotel’s lobby, he picked up a newspaper and quietly sat on a sofa in the corner of the lobby.

Flowing Cloud Hotel possesses a 4-star rating, and also had quite a good reputation among the hotels in Zhong Hai’s city center. The traffic of guests entering and exiting the dazzling lobby was extremely heavy. Therefore, suddenly having one more person sitting at a corner reading a newspaper didn’t arouse any suspicion.

After waiting for more than 5 minutes, Yang Chen noticed two figures that appeared by the hotel’s entrance.

It was the gorgeous-looking lady from before, leading Liu Mingyu who wore a moon-white skirt suit into the hotel.

Both of them had good looks, and were tall with well-developed figures. It seemed like Liu Mingyu had her makeup done in the car, her hair was tied up, and the streaks of red on her hair paired well with her mature and beautiful face, attracting the gazes of many men in the hall.

After entering, Liu Mingyu looked around her, it was unknown whether she was doing it intentionally or subconsciously. Slightly frowning, she appeared to be a little disappointed, but her expression returned to normal in a blink of an eye.

After that lady discussed something with her, Liu Mingyu hesitated for a moment, but in the end she still followed the lady into the elevator, and went up.

Yang Chen quickly walked to the elevator's doors, and looked at the increasing number above the doors. Starting from the 1st floor, it stopped for a moment at the 5th floor, then moved up to the 13th floor, stopped again for a moment, then went all the way up to the top floor before slowly descending.

Looking at the hotel's directory on the side, the 5th floor was a spa center, the 10th to 15th floor were rooms for guests, and the top floor was for offices.

Obviously, in a situation like this, going to the guest rooms had the highest probability. After entering the elevator, Yang Chen took out his phone and tried to make a call to Liu Mingyu, to confirm her location.

"The number you're calling is currently unavailable....."

The emergence of the electronic voice gave Yang Chen a bad premonition, for a PR employee like Liu Mingyu, she should have her phone switched on for 24 hours a day so that business opportunities wouldn't be missed. In normal situations, it isn't possible for her to simply turn off her phone. Furthermore, she even sent him a message earlier.

When the elevator reached the 13th floor, Yang Chen walked out of the elevator. The corridor was long, and had approximately 30-40 rooms. As it

was morning and office hours, the corridor was absolutely silent, there wasn't even a single hotel employee on this floor for guests.

Without anybody to ask, it was obviously impossible for Yang Chen to check every room. In addition, what gave him a headache was the electronic locks on these rooms, which meant that it was impossible to open these locks by lock picking.

Unless Yang Chen wanted to be the lead story in the news, he could use his martial arts and smash open every door! Then he would be extremely famous.

"This Ma fella sure knows how to pick a place....." Yang Chen muttered to himself, as he considered whether he should use some forceful methods.

Although he had only known his new colleague Liu Mingyu for about half a month, their relationship was pretty good. The relationship between people doesn't require the test of time to truly be sincere and reliable, especially those between men and women. If they could trust each other, then it's worth doing something for the opposite party.

Taking a step back, if such a beautiful and mature lady was tarnished by that old Ma fellow, Yang Chen would definitely feel worse than if he ate a housefly.

Just as he was having a headache, he heard the sound of a door opening and closing from the easternmost corner, and the gorgeously dressed woman who had led Liu Mingyu up walked out with a wide smile.....

CEO Chapter 64

Chapter 64: Your attitude isn't friendly enough

This chapter is mildly NSFW

Yang Chen was thankful for this woman's involvement, she truly provided help when he needed it most. Just as he was worrying about how to search, she provided the greatest hint.

After the lady took her leave from the door, she started walking back to the elevator with her head lowered. Yang Chen faked a relaxed face as he moved forward to meet the lady.

"Miss, What kind of benefits did you receive?"

The gorgeous lady's steps came to a halt, and she carefully raised her head to look at the young man who suddenly appeared. She vigilantly asked, "What did you say?"

Because Yang Chen had only joined Yu Lei International recently, this woman didn't recognize Yang Chen.

"I don't mean anything else Miss, even if you didn't receive credit from this you should at least have received benefits for your hard work. That little bit of commission you earned is not something I would snatch from you. However, I hope you will cooperate a little and help me knock on that room's door." Yang Chen made a very pure smile.

The lady's eyes squinted, and with a low voice she said, "You followed me? Aren't you afraid that I'll call the police!?"

"I'm truly unafraid of you calling the police." Yang Chen said.

"You're crazy!" The lady no longer paid attention to Yang Chen, and nervously tried to leave.

Yang Chen obviously wouldn't let her go, he casually grabbed onto one of the lady's arms and pulled her strongly into his embrace. Since he had the opportunity, his hands grabbed onto her breasts and pinched the two lumps of soft pink flesh.

“You!”

The lady was both frightened and angered, she could only feel her mountain ranges being completely covered, making her feel humiliated! This man had too much strength, she simply couldn't throw him off! It was as if he was made of steel!

“Let go! Otherwise I'll shout, I'll sue you for molestation!” The lady resentfully threatened as a last resort.

Yang Chen didn't think much of it and smiled, his two hands that held onto the lumps of meat exerted a little more force, to the point the lady moaned softly.

“The texture is unnatural, you had it enlarged right?” Yang Chen evilly smiled and said, “You can scream and sue me, but before you do that, I will take off all of your clothes and throw you into the elevator. There won't be anybody passing by this place anyway, so don't underestimate the speed at which I can take your clothes off at. Then we could ride the elevator down to the first floor, where I'll kick you into the lobby. The lobby on the 1st floor is such a bright and grand place with many people, you can properly exhibit your figure there.”

“If you aren't happy, you can call the police afterwards, I wouldn't even mind. All I did was take off your clothes, and I won't even need to sit in jail. If you want to file a lawsuit, that's fine by me as well, it's no big deal. Of course, since I'm going to do all that, I might as well use my phone to take a photo or video while I'm at it..... Create a title and upload it to the internet, calling it..... ‘Office Lady's Naked Excursion in the Hotel’, this name is pretty good, right?”

The lady's face immediately paled, if things went the way this man said it would, then even if she received compensation, she would completely lose her social standing, and she could forget about appearing in society ever again! Enraged, she said, “Don't try to threaten me! I don't even know what you're talking about! If you don't let me go, I will scream. I don't believe you actually have the guts to do anything to me!!”

**Tearing sound!! **

When she heard the sound of cloth tearing, the lady was dumbstruck to see that half of her skirt had already been torn off, revealing the white pantyhose and her shining white skin beneath!

Yang Chen with a rather dark and hoarse voice once again sounded out, with some impatience he said, "You had better not test my patience, or I will tear off what's on your chest next."

"You..... Just what do you want....." The lady was so afraid that she wanted to use her hands to cover the edges of her skirt, but her two hands wouldn't budge under Yang Chen's grip. While tearing up, she pleaded, "Please don't, I..... I'm just following orders....."

Yang Chen coldly smiled and said, "None of this would've happened if you cooperated earlier, you only need to do as I say, and I won't make things difficult for you."

?

In the room, Liu Mingyu laid against the soft bed, she could barely prop herself up on the mattress with her hands, and she had difficulties opening her eyes. She saw that Department Head Ma had already taken off all his clothes and only had his boxers remaining, and clenched her teeth as she attempted to stay awake.

Although she had remained vigilant, she never expected Department Head Ma to collude with the client she originally had to meet today, and swindled her into this place.

What was impossible to guard against was that during the car ride, that woman, the villain's accomplice handed over a bottle of mineral water that was drugged with sleeping pills!

[Fallen: That's why my mommy always told me not to take things from strangers.] [TL: FallenS0ul had a rough childhood guys...]

Liu Mingyu felt that the way she thought was too simple. She had thought it was enough to just put up her guard against Department Head Ma, yet never thought that the opposite party had already prepared such a meticulous trap, and waited for her to walk into it!

Once she thought of how this short and fat old man with that large belly and ash-colored chest hair wanted to do those painful things to her, she felt that she would rather receive death. No matter how strong Liu Mingyu usually was she couldn't prevent her eyes from tearing up.

In her mind, she suddenly thought about Yang Chen asking for her destination. She originally paid little attention to that, and casually replied to the message. But as matters stood, despite how preposterous and unrealistic she sounded, Liu Mingyu wished like never before that the young man whom she had only known recently would suddenly appear like a hero in the movies!

Department Head Ma's pair of little eyes were filled with lust and greed, and also some craziness. Looking at the mature beauty who wore an office lady skirt suit and with a perfect body outline, he pursed his lips and revealed a nefarious smile like his evil schemes had succeeded.

"Liu Mingyu, oh Liu Mingyu, you thought that by pretending to be a maiden, I can't deal with you!? There is no woman who I, Old Ma, can't toy with in this lifetime! You can just enjoy it today, I even brought a video camera here today. Once I take off all your clothes and take some beautiful photos of you in various positions, I'll place it into my collection....." Department Head Ma walked forward, and looked at the drowsy Liu Mingyu, he evilly smiled and said, "When you wake up, I'll show it to you for you to admire, and let you consider whether or not to serve me....."

In Liu Mingyu's eyes, there was dejection, pain, and unreconciliation, but in the end she still couldn't resist the sleepiness caused by the drug. She laid on the bed, murmured a little, and fell completely unconscious.

Department Head Ma looked at her with lust, and was about to pounce on her and release her beautiful body from the clothes that bound her, when the doorbell was rung.

With a burst of discontent, Department Head Ma frowned, retracted his hands, walked to the door and looked into the peephole, he saw the familiar face of the gorgeous woman, and loosened up.

The room's door half-opened, and Department Head Ma evilly smiled and

said, "What's up? Little naughty fox, it can't be that you're jealous and want me to feed you a load before you're willing to leave, right?"

The lady's smile was very rigid, and she didn't speak a word, like she ate a bittergourd. But slowly, a man walked over from the side.

"It's you!?" Department Head Ma's expression turned cold, he immediately recognized that this was the man who embarrassed him in the company's corridor, the man who wrecked his plans!

Why would he suddenly appear here!? Thinking of this crucial point, Department Head Ma quickly reacted, he withdrew his head and attempted to close the door quickly!

volarenovels.com

Bam!

Yang Chen's hand fiercely pressed against the door, causing the fat body of Department Head Ma to fall back into the room on his butt, and on the carpet!

"Your attitude isn't friendly enough, Department Head Ma."

volarenovels.com

Yang Chen profoundly smiled, pulled the gorgeous lady into the room, and closed the door while he was at it.

CEO Chapter 65

Chapter 65: Shooting a great art film

This chapter is also mildly NSFW

With his butt in pain, Department Head Ma sat on the ground in a panic. Everything seemed perfect just a moment ago, without a single hole in the plan. All that was left was to strip Liu Mingyu, take a bunch of photos, take a video, and this woman; one of the company's most popular beauties would belong to him.

But! Why would this jinx suddenly appear here!?

"What are you trying to do!? Who gave you permission to enter!?" Department Head Ma carefully retreated, and spoke very fiercely.

Yang Chen pushed the gorgeous lady onto one of the beds in the room, and glanced at Liu Mingyu who was unconscious on the other bed.

I made it in time.

Department Head Ma saw that Yang Chen remained silent, he slowly picked up the clothes he had taken off, and moved towards the door.

Yang Chen looked at the setup in the room with interest, this Department Head Ma appeared to be an experienced person, not only did he bring various interesting sex toys, he even prepared a video camera on a tripod, and placed a digital camera on the bed. He was a true professional.

Seeing Department Head Ma stealthily walking to the door, Yang Chen smiled as he used a hand to obstruct Department Head Ma from moving forward, "Geez, Department Head Ma, the great play hasn't started, as the male protagonist you can't be leaving."

"Wha..... What great play?" Department Head Ma stuttered as he asked.

Yang Chen pouted, and pointed to the video camera and said, "What you wanted to film earlier, it's not too late to start filming now."

Department Head Ma blankly stared, and immediately spoke in a

pleasantly surprised manner, “Could it be that you, brat, want to toy with this woman with the surname Liu as well? Sure! As long as you keep this under wraps, we can even do her together!” While he spoke, his eyes once again sparkled. He had also thought it through, since the plan was already exposed, then pulling Yang Chen in to be an accomplice was also a good choice.

“Thank you for your good intentions Department Head Ma, however I do not wish to participate in the shooting of a great art film like this.” Yang Chen made a strange smile and said, “Moreover, the female protagonist isn’t Liu Mingyu, it’s her.....”

As he said that, Yang Chen pointed at the gorgeous lady who was as quiet as a cicada in the winter, “I believe Department Head Ma should be extremely familiar with this lady, if the two of you film it together, it will surely be like heavenly lightning striking a volcano, and it will be an amazing spectacle.”

[TL: I TLed it as Heavenly lightning striking a volcano. It apparently has a profound meaning in modern love stories, where the heavenly lightning refers to a male’s craving for sex, while the volcano refers to a female’s craving for sex. Joined together, it frequently refers to the natural primitive instinct humans have that is irresistible, meaning passionate sex is about to happen.]

Department Head Ma’s expression totally changed, and with a start he said, “You’re threatening me!?”

“No no no, I just want to keep a memento of Department Head Ma’s strong and healthy body. As for whether it’s a threat or not, that would depend on whether or not Department Head Ma provokes me in the future, or provoke the other female colleagues by my side.” Said Yang Chen with a harmless smile.

“Impossible! You had better get out right now! I know some people in the underworld, be careful for I will call people to have you.....”

Pa!!

Without waiting for Department Head Ma to finish speaking, Yang Chen

slapped his face.

After being abruptly hit, Department Head Ma could only feel a scorching pain, covering his left cheek, he opened his eyes wide and inconceivably pointed his finger at Yang Chen. With a trembling voice he said, “You..... You dare hit me!?”

Pa!!!

A louder slap landed on Department Head Ma’s right cheek, and a red handprint emerged.

“I don’t have the time to speak drivel with you, begin now. If you don’t follow my instructions to do some things with this woman, I will keep hitting you until you are willing.”

“You basta.....”

Pa! Pa!!

Department Head Ma was trying to speak, and again received two slaps, making him see stars. His fury reached its boiling point as he loudly howled and swung a fist, trying to hit Yang Chen’s face as well!

But what kind of strength could an old man who spent many years immersing in debauchery have? The moment he raised his hand, his left cheek was once again hit by Yang Chen’s lightning-fast slap!

Pa!!

This time much more force was exerted, Department Head Ma fell onto the ground from that slap, and half of his face was badly swollen.

Department Head Ma was in so much pain that he shed tears, with dread he cowered into a corner, “Don’t..... Don’t come near me! I really have a backer in the underworld!”

“I don’t know if you have a backer or not, but if you don’t obediently take off your clothes, I will have to help the two of you take it off.” Yang Chen said with a smile that wasn’t like a smile.

The gorgeous lady on the bed had already been terrified, seeing the usually arrogant and bossy Department Head Ma beat up to the point that

his parents probably wouldn't be able to recognize him, she tremblingly hugged her knees, looking at Yang Chen with terror.

Cold sweat covered Department Head Ma's forehead, he wanted to resist, but was no match for Yang Chen. Unable to escape, he felt despair in his heart.

"Looks like Department Head Ma isn't willing to cooperate." Yang Chen slowly walked forward and stretched out his hands, like he was about to do something.

Department Head Ma suddenly shouted, "Stop!" With great difficulty he swallowed his saliva and said, "I..... I'll listen to you, but you must guarantee that you won't threaten me if I don't provoke Liu Mingyu and the others....."

Yang Chen sighed, and suddenly trampled on Department Head Ma's thigh!

"OWW!" Department Head Ma wailed, he felt like his thigh was stabbed by a stake!

"You aren't qualified to discuss conditions with me, and aren't qualified to doubt my words. All I'm asking you is, will you do it or not....." Yang Chen expressionlessly said.

"I'll do it! I'll do it!!" In this lifetime, Department Head Ma had never received such mistreatment before, a "beat until willing" scene like this only appeared on TV shows. He never expected it to actually happen to himself, he finally understood why those people in movies would give up after being unable to endure, it truly feels terrible!

Without waiting for Yang Chen's instructions, Department Head Ma crawled on the floor to the gorgeous lady's bed, and angrily shouted, "Slut! Quickly take off your clothes!"

"Bu..... But....." There were tears in the lady's eyes as she displayed an expression of humiliation and unreconciliation, "Department Head Ma I don't want to....."

Pa!!

This time it was Department Head Ma's turn to give the woman a slap to

the face, with a twisted fat face he said, "Take it off if I ask you to, what are you pretending to be an upright maiden in front of me for!"

The woman's tears poured out, yet she still began taking off her clothes in submission while sobbing.

A fair chest, long perfectly shaped long legs, and an outstanding rear began to progressively expose itself on the pure-white bedsheet. If these were placed in a nightclub, they would definitely be top grade goods.

When the woman stripped down till there was only her bra and skirt left, Yang Chen had already pointed the video camera at the man and woman, and excitedly watched the live erotic performance.

Department Head Ma had always been filming others, this time it was his turn to get filmed. Although he wasn't used to it, once he thought of getting beat up by Yang Chen, he could only endure the embarrassment, he hugged the lady's body and began kissing all over it.

The lady was shedding tears at first, but after some of her private parts were kissed, she gradually became horny, and accepted the fact that since she was already this old man's thing, there was nothing to be embarrassed of. With this experience, her relationship with Department Head Ma would definitely become even closer, since they were in the same boat, perhaps she might even receive more benefits. When she thought that way, the unresigned feelings in her heart also gradually dissipated.

The two who were being filmed, even had a young man spectating by the side; under such mistreatment, all kinds of evil thoughts sprang into their minds. The more they hugged, kissed, and tangled, the more they felt a strange pleasure, way beyond the clandestine sexual adventures they shared in the past!

CEO Chapter 66

Chapter 66 So what if I saw all of it

This chapter is still quite NSFW

Department Head Ma felt scorching hot all over. He no longer gave a damn about being filmed. His big mouth started biting all over the lady's young body; his hands also began exerting more strength as he pinched the lady's soft breasts. He then forcefully tore off the black lacy underwear she had on.

The lady also passionately began to reciprocate, she unceasingly kissed and tongued with Department Head Ma. Her pair of long jade-like arms caressed onto Department Head Ma's fat and robust lower back.

Yang Chen saw how engrossed the two were, and felt a little hot inside, however he naturally wouldn't be so mad as to join in the fray. Although that lady could be considered a beauty, when compared to the other ladies by his side, she was considerably inferior. *Moreover, I'm not a casual person.*

"Department Head Ma, don't waste the props you brought, these things aren't cheap, why not use it?" Said Yang Chen as he venomously smiled.

Department Head Ma's head popped out from a tight spot between the lady's breasts, his face was totally red, and his eyes were blazing, he couldn't care less about Yang Chen's malicious smile, and very quickly picked up a few toys he brought here from the cabinet, and began using them on the lady.

"Wu Wu....." Although the lady had also received such treatment in the past, this time was extremely intense, and she couldn't stop tearing. But she didn't stop Department Head Ma, and instead conformed to his frenzied movements. Her whimpering began to turn strangely charming and gentle.

The "flames of war" that followed became more and more intense, when Department Head Ma was deeply engrossed into the play, he began to give his all on an expedition wreaking havoc onto the woman's body. Half an hour had already passed, and their foreplay was complete. The single-sized bed was full of their frenzied vestiges, their fishy smells pervaded through

the air.

Yang Chen was greatly excited as he watched, and kept giving suggestions on the side, “Department Head Ma! Don’t just do one position, change positions, so that the result of the filming will be even better!”

At that moment, the hotel room truly became a filming studio.

Other than directing, Yang Chen also took some splendid photos from time to time, the shutter was snapped repeatedly, the angle of the video camera also changed from time to time. He was much more “dedicated” now than when he worked in the office.

It was a pity that there was a disparity between Department Head Ma’s standards of actual battle and his acting skills. After a mere 5 to 6 minutes, Department Head Ma laid on the lady’s shining white back, gasping for breath and unable to move, like a pug.

However, the lady never received her satisfaction, she swung her outstanding butt, intending to end this play.

Department Head Ma vaguely cursed, it was unknown what he called the lady. He brought out several odd-looking tools, and with a series of movements, it was the lady who climaxed.

Only after the two stopped to rest did they realized what they had done, they saw the satisfied Yang Chen taking out the video and digital camera’s SD cards, and couldn’t help but reveal faces full of despair.

“You..... Will you honor your promise to not spread this out?” Department Head Ma prudently asked. Due to his lingering fear of being hit, he used his hand to cover his cheek, and spoke very softly.

“As long as you’re well-behaved, I definitely won’t waste my time playing with you.” Said Yang Chen.

Department Head Ma sighed a breath of relief, but in order to feel more secure, he said, “When I have the chance I will mention you to the HR department and the other high-ranking employees, so you can get promoted quicker.”

Yang Chen smiled and said, “I don’t care about such things, but you better

leave this place with this woman quickly, I don't really want to see your face. As for these equipment of yours, take them all away as well."

Department Head Ma immediately shuddered. He picked up his clothes that were strewn on the floor and put them on, while also rushing the lady who was resting to quickly put on her clothes.

When the two finished putting on their clothes and picked up their bags, they were ready to flee, before Yang Chen reminded them, "Leave the money for the room, I will check-out the hotel room later."

Department Head Ma stumbled; he hastily took out several large notes and placed it on the bed. He then smiled sadly and rushed out of the door with the lady, as if he wasn't willing to stay for a moment longer.

After the two left, Yang Chen did a simple cleaning of the room, and sat on the bedside where Liu Mingyu slept, he gently smiled and said, "Sis Mingyu, you don't need to pretend that you're sleeping anymore, your face is so red, those who don't know what happened would think that you're having a high fever."

Liu Mingyu slowly opened her eyes. Because she was feeling shy, her eyelashes trembled a bit, and her beautiful and tender face looked especially pitiful.

After slowly getting up, she limply leaned against the headboard, looked at Yang Chen with an embarrassed expression, and with her head slanted she softly asked, "You knew I was awake from the start?"

"It was indeed inappropriate to wake up in the situation earlier, which was why I had them rush out, otherwise it might stifle you too much." Yang Chen honestly replied.

Liu Mingyu bit her lip, and suddenly smiled sweetly, "You're really a bad person, they were nearly toyed to death by you shouting like you were slaughtering pigs."

"If I don't toy with them, they will find a way to toy with you. I believe you're not selfless to the point of sacrificing yourself, right?"

"What do you mean sacrificing myself..... You only know how to speak

nonsense!” Liu Mingyu playfully pouted as she rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, “But I still have to thank you, I had already resigned myself to fate, I never expected that you would suddenly appear.”

To Liu Mingyu, the changes before her eyes were indeed too abrupt, it was like Yang Chen’s appearance directly pulled her out from the depths of the abyss and into heaven. If it wasn’t for her experiences in the business world, she would’ve forgotten to express her gratitude and cried out loudly. But without a doubt, she felt extremely thankful to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen shrugged his shoulders, “It was no big deal. However, sis Mingyu, I’m very curious, what’s your impression of the filming earlier?”

Seeing Yang Chen reveal a strange expression, Liu Mingyu could only feel her heart thumping, it was an odd feeling to her. She hung her head down, and stroked her messy hair, “I only saw a little bit, and don’t know anything.”

“But I seem to remember, that not long after they started kissing, you opened your eyes... Could it be that sis Mingyu has selective memory?”

Liu Mingyu finally couldn’t endure talking about this dirty topic anymore, she got up and smacked Yang Chen’s back several times. Her cheeks were both red as she said, “That’s right! I saw it all! So what if I saw all of it, wasn’t it all your fault, you rogue!”

“Sis Mingyu, you must make things clear, the fault lies in Department Head Ma, I purposefully came to rescue you because I felt concerned about you.” Yang Chen righteously spoke.

“You obviously knew that I was awake yet you still asked them to do those..... those vulgar things, you definitely won’t sleep well!” Liu Mingyu complained, but with her beautiful eyes she followed up asking, “You’re already married, yet you’re still not upright, it can’t be that you and your wife like to play like them, right?”

Yang Chen was speechless, thinking about what if he did those things to Lin Ruoxi, and suddenly shivered. *Wouldn’t she cut my little brother off?* Hence he awkwardly laughed a little, “Let’s put an end to this topic for now, sis Mingyu you should first tidy yourself up, then return to the office.”

Liu Mingyu took a step back, and no longer continued on that topic, she frowned and nodded, "This place stinks too much, let's hurry up and leave."

When they got out of Flowing Cloud Hotel, it was already lunch time, Liu Mingyu "came back from death's door" and felt a little frightened, but felt even more joyful, looking at the watch, she hesitated for a moment and said to Yang Chen, "Yang Chen, I want to thank you properly, how about I treat you to lunch?"

"That's fine of course, but my appetite is rather big, so did you bring enough money, sis Mingyu?"

When Liu Mingyu saw that Yang Chen agreed, she happily and charmingly rolled her eyes at him, "Who cares if you have your fill or eat well."

CEO Chapter 67

Chapter 67: The reason for not recognizing

Liu Mingyu was a little surprised while she sat in Yang Chen's car. "I didn't know you drove a BMW to buy breakfast for us sisters in the office, it must be a really tough job for a rich young master like you."

"I'm not some rich young master, this car is actually my wife's." Yang Chen didn't feel embarrassed saying, "Sis Mingyu, you can just think of me as a pretty boy who is being taken care of by a wealthy woman."

"Your face isn't white." Liu Mingyu chuckled and said, "Moreover, you're more useful than a pretty boy."

[TL: Joke lost in translation, the words ??? literally translates to small white face, is a derogative term of calling someone an attractive young man/pretty boy/gigolo that is useless/worthless.]

As the two joked about, Yang Chen started the car. Only after they got onto the road did Yang Chen ask, "Sis Mingyu, how do you intend to deal with the recorded footage and photos?"

Liu Mingyu remained silent for a moment before saying, "You can keep it, or throw it away."

"You don't want it?"

"So what if I keep it. I believe that after this experience, Department Head Ma wouldn't attempt something like this again. I'm just an ordinary employee, and don't want to cause so much trouble, as long as nobody tries to intentionally hurt me again, I'm fine." Those words carried some helplessness, but this was her honest answer.

Yang Chen also expected this outcome, and nodded without appearing to be surprised. He didn't stay on that topic, and instead asked, "Then I would like to ask, beautiful madam, as thanks, where would you like to treat me to lunch?"

Exhausted, Liu Mingyu rubbed her forehead, "Drive towards Famous

Road, they have several restaurants that are pretty good there.”

“You look very tired, are you feeling sleepy?” Yang Chen noticed Liu Mingyu’s little action.

“Yep..... It seems like the drug’s effect hasn’t receded completely.” Liu Mingyu also didn’t hide anything, she truly felt drowsy.

Yang Chen frowned, “Then let’s not go for lunch, it’s better that you rest first. I’ll send you home.”

“Thank you.....” Liu Mingyu felt warmth flowing into her heart, she suddenly realized that this man beside her had a caring and considerate side, “We should still go to eat, I may be feeling a little sleepy, but I’m even hungrier.”

Yang Chen followed according to Liu Mingyu’s wish, and the two soon arrived at a rather clean Cantonese Restaurant. It looked like a chain restaurant, and wasn’t especially high-grade. However, it worked well with the city’s fast rhythm when it came to serving meals.

Not long after the two sat down, they quickly ordered the dishes. Yang Chen hadn’t had his fill in the morning before he left to settle Liu Mingyu’s predicament. He was hungry for a while now, so he began to devour the food ravenously.

“Can’t you pay attention to your image? You look like you haven’t eaten for three years.” Liu Mingyu couldn’t resist laughing as she said.

“Something like an image is left for men and women who want to impress, I’m already married; image is worth nothing to me.” Said Yang Chen as he chewed a big mouthful of food.

While the two were chatting, a man and woman suddenly entered the door behind Liu Mingyu. The woman was clothed attractively and prettily, with a petite figure. The two men behind her seemed to be checking her out.”

“What a coincidence, I never would’ve expected Miss Liu Mingyu to also make an appointment to have a meal with a man here.” The woman playfully looked at the two, and smiled as she spoke.

Liu Mingyu reacted slightly strangely, but immediately showed a flowery

smile as she stood up and said, "Isn't Miss Wang the same too? Moreover you even have two men to keep you company."

"They are just my assistants, we've just finished business at a company nearby and came here for a meal. May I know how to address your male friend, Miss Liu?"

Yang Chen somewhat unwillingly put down his chopsticks, smiled and said, "My name is Yang, Yang Chen."

"Wang Yue, pleased to meet you." Wang Yue extended her hand with a confident smile.

Yang Chen gently shook her hand, then once again sat down and picked up his chopsticks to eat.

Wang Yue sent a disdainful look, and coldly smiled as she said, "May I know what's the relationship between Miss Liu and Mr Yang? Could it be that Mr Yang is the new 'capable person' that Miss Liu found?"

Liu Mingyu didn't retreat an inch as she charmingly smiled and said, "Yang Chen is my colleague, we came out to work. If it's about a 'capable person', he definitely can't compare to Miss Wang's two assistants in 'capability'. Furthermore they both have tall figures, and can definitely satisfy Miss Wang."

The two women opposed each other with hostility, their eyes were like cold winds and sharp knives, causing Yang Chen who was eating to feel that the air temperature had fallen by a couple of degrees.

"Miss Liu is too courteous, I see that Mr Yang is such a great eater, he must be very strong. When he works for Miss Liu, he definitely has to exert himself a lot. Right, is the reason Mr Yang's so hungry because he overexerted his body physically?" Wang Yue pretended with a bewildered expression, "Seems like Miss Liu needs Mr Yang to do a lot of things, huh?"

"No matter how big of an eater a person is, he can't possibly compare with the strength of two people. Furthermore, with two men, you can do things that cannot be done with only one man, what do you think, Miss Wang?" Liu Mingyu wasn't stingy in her counterattack.

You guys can bicker all your want, why pull me into it? As a lady, speaking like a rogue in the middle of the day, this world is really chaotic. Yang Chen silently criticized, he felt at a loss towards this woman who suddenly appeared.

“Miss Wang, forgive me for being blunt, but you resemble a movie actress that I really like.” Yang Chen raised his head, and spoke seriously.

There’s no woman who wouldn’t like others praising their beauty, especially a young, successful career woman like that who is slightly popular. Hearing Yang Chen’s words, Wang Yue revealed a little pride, then pretended to be indifferent as she said, “Oh? Which? Mr Yang shouldn’t overestimate me, there’s no way I can compare with someone as famous as Miss Liu.”

Yang Chen carefully glanced at Wang Yue a few times, and muttered a praise, “You really resemble her the more I look, I often watch this actress’ films, I remember her name is Matsushima Kaede, has Miss Wang heard of her?”

[TL: Porn star.]

Wang Yue, who looked slightly pleased, immediately turned angry after hearing those words. She angrily snorted, “Mr Yang really knows how to joke, who is that actress? I truly have no idea.”

“It’s normal that you don’t know.” Yang Chen sighed as she said, “I’m pretty familiar with that Miss Matsushima, but I wasn’t able to recognize your similarities to her immediately. I tried hard to think the reason, and finally came to a conclusion. The main reason why I wasn’t able to recognize your similarities at first glance, was because you’re wearing clothes!”

Wang Yue’s face immediately went pale and green from anger, she angrily stamped her feet, glared at Yang Chen, and quickly walked out of the restaurant with her two assistants.

Liu Mingyu at the side finally couldn’t endure her laughter as she said, “You’re truly rotten to the core, to actually place Wang Yue together with a Japanese AV actress. I reckon she won’t be able to fall asleep tonight.”

“That woman was asking for it, why did she disturb me while I was

eating?” Yang Chen grumbled.

“She is the PR for a different company, and often runs into me, I snatched away many customers from her hands, so she always quarrels with me whenever we meet.” Liu Mingyu explained.

Yang Chen spiritedly said, “So that’s why Sis Mingyu achieves number 1 in performance every year, being beautiful is indeed the one and only way.”

Liu Mingyu didn’t deny this, she stroked her smooth long hair, smiled and said, “This is how this industry is like, but you shouldn’t think of it in the wrong direction. Fact is, when we have talks with those large corporations, the most they get is eating a little tofu with their eyes. If they really try to have a touch, there isn’t even a need for us resist, the opposite party’s higher ups would severely punish them. Unless they don’t want to work anymore, they definitely wouldn’t dare to do anything to overstep their boundaries. Those large corporations treat their reputation and industry talks extremely seriously. Actually the outside world still has many prejudices towards the job of a PR, but these are things that cannot be helped. Like the matter of me snatching away Wang Yue’s business, if you told others that I didn’t provide any special services, nobody will believe it.”

[TL: In chinese, eating someone’s tofu means taking advantage of a person, usually referring to a lady and her body.

Yang Chen nodded, and once again revealed a naughty smile as he said, “Right, so Sis Mingyu also knows of fellow student Matsushima, seems like you also have knowledge in that field.”

“You can’t clap with one hand, for those kind of things, how can it be done with only a man and without a woman? If a woman knows nothing, how is she going to make her man happy? If a woman learns to act from an actress, is there anything inappropriate about that?” Liu Mingyu replied without the slightest bit of embarrassment.

Yang Chen was truly speechless, he sent Liu Mingyu a thumbs-up, and continued immersing himself in the food.

CEO Chapter 68

Chapter 68: Casual Person

After the meal, Liu Mingyu still felt sleepy, so Yang Chen sent her back to her apartment, then returned to Yu Lei International.

When he returned to the Public Relations' office, many pretty girls wore strange smiles as they looked at him. Yang Chen couldn't make heads or tails of what was going on, so he asked the vivacious Zhang Cai, who he was more familiar with, "Zhang Cai, what's up with everybody?"

Zhang Cai was snacking on something that looked like gummy bears. Her well-developed body wasn't only natural, it also received a lot of "nourishment" which helped a lot. It had to be perfect, the parts that should have more fats could be a little fatter, and parts that should be slimmer cannot be fat. Obviously, the married lady Zhang excelled in this field.

"Where did you go?" Zhang Cai replied with a question.

"I went out to settle some matters." Yang Chen wasn't daring enough to talk about the matter of filming the movie.

Zhang Cai put down the candy and stood up. Her bulging mountain-like breasts and her round charming face faced him, and her clear eyes stared so hard that Yang Chen felt a little diffident inside.

"Went to settle some matters eh? Who did you settle some matters with? Comrade Little Yang."

"Er....." Yang Chen could smell the COCO perfume on Zhang Cai's body. Looking at that bubbly tender face, he felt like biting her, and slowly said, "I was alone, and it was just some trivial matters."

Zhang Cai suddenly made a *puchi* laugh, pouted and rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, "Still pretending, Sis Mingyu just called to request for leave. She said you're the one who sent her home."

This Liu Mingyu is truly uncooperative. Yang Chen grumbled in his heart, and could only awkwardly smile and return to his seat.

The moment he sat down, Zhao Hongyan who sat the closest rolled her swivel chair to Yang Chen's side, and ambiguously asked, "What did you do to Sis Mingyu? You can't possibly have pushed Sis Mingyu down, right?"

These women were truly brazen, Yang Chen once again learned something new.

It had always been him teasing ladies, yet after he entered Yu Lei International it was often him being teased by ladies. Our dear friend Yang Chen was rather hurt by this, and finally understood how true "the feeling of oppression when being pointed at with a gun" was, and as he approached this crisis he realized, "Shameless people are invulnerable!"

Therefore, Yang Chen stretched one of his hands out to fondle Zhao Hongyan's thigh, and slowly closed in on what was under Zhao Hongyan's black suit skirt.....

Today, Zhao Hongyan wore a bold black fishnet stockings, between the lines, patches of snow-white thigh flesh was revealed. Similarly, she wore a pair of open toe leather-esque heels, which revealed her bright red varnished toenails, this matched well with her young married woman's image. This attire of a white-collar city woman, perfectly showed an office lady's mature appeal, the intense visual stimulation wasn't something the fake OLs(Office Lady) in a certain island country's films could duplicate.

[TL: Japan, AV.]

Suddenly noticing Yang Chen's hand on her thigh, Zhao Hongyan's body first quivered, before immediately grabbing onto Yang Chen's hand, "Yang Chen do you wanna die! What if this is seen by others!?"

"It's your fault for asking so flagrantly. If I don't act more pervertedly how can I live up to the way you portray me? Moreover, the way you're dressed is so alluring, isn't it for men to appreciate?" Yang Chen had a calm expression, as if nothing had happened, like he was saying something work related to Zhao Hongyan, "Furthermore, from the way you speak, it seems like if no one sees, I can touch however I want?"

How could Zhao Hongyan possibly have encountered such a thing in the office before? Her pretty face blushed, looking like a fruit so ripe that water

could flow out. She rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, but it made her look all the more tantalizing, “You had better not act recklessly, I’m someone who has a husband. Even if our relationship is good, we’re just colleagues. I’m not the kind of person you think I am.”

“I’m also someone who has a wife, and not a casual person.”

“I’m afraid that when you’re casual it’s to the point of being inhumane.”

Yang Chen eyebrows were raised as he replied, “Unfortunately, you hit the mark.”

With that said, Yang Chen’s hand forcibly broke through Zhao Hongyan’s weak single-handed defense. He once again advanced, and even stretched to the spot between her thighs.

“You..... Don’t be like this.....” Zhao Hongyan was a little agitated, she could only feel a scorching hot palm slide along her thigh to the point below her abdomen, but she didn’t immediately dodge, and instead hastily held her skirt down with both hands, doing her best to make sure the other people around her won’t notice anything strange.

At the warm spot between her thighs, the tender skin gave Yang Chen unprecedented pleasure. Due to nervousness, Zhao Hongyan’s thighs wedged tightly together, and also briefly shuddered.

Several of Yang Chen’s fingers had already touched the silky panties beneath Zhao Hongyan’s skirt, he caressed it a little, and even felt a few strands of hair. Yang Chen knew what it was, and revealed a nefarious smile.

Zhao Hongyan’s head drooped while blushing with shame, with a soft and tender moan she said, “Don’t..... Don’t do this, quickly take it out.”

“You ask me to take it out, but didn’t move away earlier, and didn’t pull my hand away from your thigh. Now that I’ve touched that, you even pushed down your skirt so that others can’t see.” Yang Chen calmly shifted closer to Zhao Hongyan’s ear, and blew a hot breath onto her earlobe which had a earring on it.

Zhao Hongyan’s body quivered, the blush on her face reached her ears. Fortunately, their backs faced the others in the office, which was why this

anomaly wasn't spotted.

"Women do need to be reserved, but an occasional indulgence is no big deal, right?"

It was as if Yang Chen's voice had a bewitching power as Zhao Hongyan slightly lifted her eyes, like the waves of spring she swept a glance at Yang Chen, "Somebody let you take a little advantage of her yet you still humiliate her, be careful for I might really shout out about how you harassed and molested me."

Yang Chen did not reply, and only slightly moved his finger under the skirt, the finger bumped into a certain sensitive spot, and quietly began to draw circles on it.

"Ning....." Zhao Hongyan lightly moaned, and hastily covered her cherry lips, she could only feel the intense stimulation from Yang Chen's finger, and nearly couldn't hold back a loud moan.

In an office like this where all of their colleagues are present, a young man was using his hand to rub her most private part, and even used his finger to gently caress it. Yet not only did she not stop him, she even did something to conceal what happened..... Zhao Hongyan had never thought she had such a side to herself, but the peculiar stimulation she was receiving made her helplessly accept this situation.

Very soon, Zhao Hongyan felt that the area between her thighs was a little wet, slowly soaking her underwear. If it continues this way, Zhao Hongyan felt that she wouldn't be unable to endure the pleasure and would end up pushing herself against his fingers!

Ding ling ling! Ding ling ling!

Suddenly, the phone on Zhao Hongyan's desk rang, this was like an alarm, causing the slightly dizzy Zhao Hongyan to panic and turn her chair around to her own desk and pick the phone up.

Yang Chen's hand also pulled out from that land of peach blossoms, but there was some thick liquid leftover on his fingers.

Only after Zhao Hongyan panted her way through the phone call, did she

angrily turn around and glare at Yang Chen, “It’s all your fault! There’s still a whole afternoon left, yet I’m all wet inside, it feels terrible!”

“I didn’t expect you to get so wet.” Yang Chen smiled, and rubbed his fingers a few times.

Zhao Hongyan immediately lost her anger, and turned away ignoring Yang Chen. All she wanted was to find a hole and hide inside it, this day was too embarrassing, but only she knew, that at that moment, other than the shame and regrets in her heart, there was an unprecedented sweet feeling.....

Done with assailing his difficult colleague, Yang Chen felt much more contented in his heart, and prepared to turn on the computer to play the game that was of high IQ to him when his phone suddenly vibrated.

The calls he received recently were mostly bad news, but only when Yang Chen picked up the phone this time did he realize that all of the previous phone calls weren’t considered a big deal.

The phone call was from Wang Ma, with a trembling, frightened and weeping voice, “Young..... Young Master..... Miss she..... She was kidnapped!”

CEO Chapter 69

Chapter 69: Just who are you

Lin Ruoxi was kidnapped!? Wasn't she resting in the hospital!?

"Wang Ma, speak clearly. What happened?" After Yang Chen received this shocking news, he became calmer.

"I just received a phone call from Master, telling me to get Young Master to Zhong Hai harbor's 84th warehouse at the easternmost area. Miss and Miss Mo were both taken there..... Also..... We're not allowed to call the police, otherwise....." At the end of the words, Wang Ma was sobbing so hard that she couldn't form words.

"Wang Ma, have you confirmed this?"

"I've confirmed it....." Wang Ma said, "The doctors and nurses are all panicking as well. Miss Mo accompanied Miss to the flower garden for a walk, and didn't return. I asked the hospital's management to keep this a secret for now, but the truth will be out sooner or later, what should we do....."

For something like that to happen between a father and his daughter, Yang Chen could only say that he regrets not beating Lin Kun to the point he became retarded. This person truly has one "strength", which is strong willpower, not shedding a tear until he sees the coffin!

"Wang Ma, do not panic, I will handle this matter. Wait at home, I will contact you." Yang Chen consoled Wang Ma for a bit, then hung up the phone.

Yang Chen felt that this matter was weird. According to logic, with just Lin Kun's means, he couldn't possibly have kidnapped two women from the hospital's garden just like that, and even transport them to Zhong Hai's harbor. There was definitely someone specialized in doing these things helping him. But what Xu Zhihong did the last time had already touched upon Lin Ruoxi's bottom line, so he most likely wouldn't help Lin Kun, so who could it be?

Although he knew that Lin Kun was scheming something to take revenge against him, and shouldn't hurt the two women for the time being. He was still afraid that on the off chance Lin Kun might have done something to the two of them. Therefore Yang Chen still decided to get there as soon as possible.

To the amazement of the ladies in the office, only a short time had passed since Yang Chen came back, yet he once again dashed out of the office. This made all of the women look at each other in dismay.

The Zhong Hai Harbor is one of Huaxia's largest harbors, and occupies a vast area. If one didn't experience it themselves, they simply couldn't comprehend the impression of vastness it gave off.

The blue sea stretched as far as the eye could see, while the sounds from the waves made the harbor seem exceptionally cold and lonely.

After entering the harbor, the car revealed its prowess on the flat ground. If one gazed from afar, one would see a white sports car dashing across the harbor's coast like a missile.

Yang Chen fully concentrated on his surroundings as he stepped on the accelerator while looking at the warehouse numbers on the side of the road. He drove east for close to 10 minutes before finding the large warehouse marked with the big red numbers "84" on it.

The whole warehouse looked worn down, the rusted metal doors were slightly open, and by its side were discarded rocky materials and lime powder, looking like a terrible mess.

The closer he got to the destination, the calmer Yang Chen's heart became, to be honest, a term like "kidnap" was always used by him against others in the past. Never would he have thought that there would be the day where someone abducts his woman. Even though that ice-cold girl doesn't think of herself the same way, it was still enough to make Yang Chen wonder whether to laugh or to cry.

Unhurriedly closing the car's door, Yang Chen quickly swept a glance around the warehouse, and couldn't help but frown. Although it was very difficult to perceive, his sharp senses allowed him to notice that in several of

the blind spots in the warehouse, there were professionals stationed around looking out for intruders. They were stationed at perfect angles to monitor every movement in the warehouse. Yang Chen guessed that they also possessed medium-sized long-range rifles.

This was a gang whose standards scaled on the international level. Yang Chen felt that these were all interesting, and even felt a little peculiar excitement.

After stepping into the warehouse through the large entrance, there was the smell of prolonged decay. The floor was empty, while several streaks of sunlight shined through the holes on the windows, causing the turbid air in the warehouse to seem like it was swirling.

At a corner of the warehouse, Yang Chen saw two delicate figures that were tied together.

He could only see Lin Ruoxi and Mo Qianni tied together on chairs, with ropes tightly tying their limbs to the chair, they sat back to back and couldn't see each other's faces.

Ahead of them were a pack of robust men wearing short-sleeved shirts. There were tall and sturdy ones and also short and skinny ones, but majority of them had dark tanned skin. It was obvious that they were exposed to intense sunlight very often. But what made Yang Chen pay more attention to them was the fact that when they saw him enter, they remained indifferent, as if they didn't take him seriously, and continued discussing something with each other. What made Yang Chen feel even more excited to see were the weapons in their hands and on their backs, which were basically all AK-47s, M16s and other assault rifles.

These guns themselves weren't anything special, but the place they were appearing in was Huaxia. If this was some other country, like the USA for example, Yang Chen wouldn't give a damn even if someone carried a M16 and walked on the streets. But it was too out of the ordinary for a pack of people like that to appear in a country where even pistols were a rare sight.

Yang Chen was very clear, the organization that called themselves "Huaxia's Protectors" wasn't an empty boast. For these people to sneak in

without getting caught by them and entering Zhong Hai to execute a kidnapping showed that they were truly capable.

Just as Yang Chen thought of this, Lin Kun who was chatting with several robust men finally noticed Yang Chen, and his face immediately revealed hatred and a malicious smile.

“Mr Lin, is this the young man you wanted to capture?” Using English to ask this question was a man who wore a sleeveless shirt, military camouflage trousers and had short hair. This man seemed to be their boss, as his hand held a Desert Eagle, a pistol that only formidable soldiers can carry. It was also the only pistol amongst this group of people.

Yang Chen was already close by at this time, when he heard this man’s accent, he was startled. This was a Vietnamese accent, so it turns out that these people were from Vietnam.

“Yes, Mr Long, I hope you can capture him. I want to personally send him to hell!” Lin Kun viciously replied.

At the same time, Lin Ruoxi and Mo Qianni who sat on the two chairs noticed the arrival of Yang Chen. Lin Ruoxi gazed at Yang Chen with a complicated expression, on her pale and beautiful face was a little despair, while Mo Qianni instead looked stubborn and a little astonished, as if she couldn’t believe Yang Chen would come here alone for the two of them.

The tall man with the surname Long sized Yang Chen up, and expressionlessly said, “Mr Lin, I have to say that it’s truly not worth your money to hire us. If it’s just to handle this man, just one of my subordinates will suffice.”

The other robust men revealed prideful smiles, clearly approving of their boss’ evaluation.

Lin Kun gritted his teeth and said, “No, Mr Long, after I’m done with this brat and attain the shares that should belong to me from that slut, the money I’m giving to you isn’t anything at all!” That said, his face revealed some crazed greed as he looked at Lin Ruoxi.

Fact was, these years of extravagance had already led Lin Kun’s original 30% of shares to decrease to less than 1%. Constantly selling his shares to

other shareholders gradually led him to death's door. This time he sold all of the shares he had left, just to go all in on this.

Lin Ruoxi fearlessly stared back at Lin Kun, as if she didn't feel any emotion. She indifferently said, "Lin Kun, you truly disappoint me."

The woman realized that this man had already gone past the point of no return, and directly addressed him by his name, Lin Kun instead of addressing him as father.

But she didn't expect that in this terrible situation, the man who had nothing to do with this had actually calmly come to face the consequence that he doesn't deserve.

Lin Ruoxi guiltily looked towards Yang Chen, although she had a bad impression of this man, for him to come here alone for her, she would be lying if she said she wasn't touched.

"Lin Kun, you're not a man! How can you treat your own daughter like this!"

Mo Qianni had a staunch character, and at this time she finally couldn't hold back from hurling abuses.

Lin Kun complacently laughed, then nefariously gazed at Mo Qianni, "You, wild girl, I've long been irritated by the sight of you, once this matter is settled, I will properly teach you a lesson! If it wasn't for that old hag protecting you in the past, I would have thrown you to the bed and done you several hundred times! Who do you think you are? You're merely a bitch raised by our Lin family!"

"You're shameless! Heinous! Despicable!" Mo Qianni's covered face was flushed, she struggled attempting to break free, but the professionally tied rope made all her efforts futile.

Yang Chen saw Lin Ruoxi's guilt-ridden gaze towards him, and also saw his bad tempered superior Mo Qianni bravely resisting. In his heart he couldn't help but have a more favorable opinion of the two women, one knew right from wrong and understood kindness, while the other did not submit to force, staying upright and brave.

It was a pity that in the history of mankind, women always played the role of the weak. The reason feminism was born in this world was because women couldn't receive equal treatment, and the most straightforward reason for that was because women really couldn't defeat men.

The situation in front of his eyes was the same, because no matter how radiant these two women were in the business world, no matter how many men they defeated, when they were matched against the most primitive, most vulgar method of attacks, other than exercising their powerful tongues, there wasn't much else they could do.

Perhaps this was one of the conditions for mankind to procreate, if women were as strong as men, how could men have the chance to be the knight saving the princess?

The robust man with the surname Long didn't seem to understand Chinese, and couldn't be bothered to understand the bickering between Lin Kun and the two ladies. He looked at Yang Chen, seeing that Yang Chen didn't have the slightest bit of cowardice, he walked forward in admiration. With English he said, "Although you will soon be sent to hell, you are still a brave man, I will let you die with a whole body."

Yang Chen made a weird smile, and sized the man up with interest. He then opened his mouth to speak a line that Lin Kun and the two women couldn't understand.

"Your surname is Long, what's your name?"

The tall man was slightly startled, with his eyebrows knit, he used the same language to reply, "You can speak Vietnamese?"

"Who is Long Zhanhuang to you?" Yang Chen continued smiling as he asked.

If being able to speak Vietnamese made this man marvelled, then when Yang Chen continued to use Vietnamese and ask about the name "Long Zhanhuang", there was only "mindblown" left on the man's face!

"Just who are you?" The man's face turned grave.

CEO Chapter 70

Chapter 70: Don't worship me too much

This chapter is sponsored by Nil.S from Germany! Thank you!

(volarenovels.com)

(volarenovels.com)

(volarenovels.com)

Because the Vietnamese words were only understood by the Vietnamese people present, Yang Chen did not mince his words as he said, "Let's go to a more quiet area and I'll tell you about it."

A light flickered in the man's eyes, but in the end he still nodded, and gestured for Yang Chen to lead the way.

Not understanding a word, Lin Kun hastily inquired, "Mr Long! What is the meaning of this?! I am your employer, what just happened!? Why aren't you catching him!? I've paid you money!!!"

"Don't bother me!" The man with the surname Long raised the Desert Eagle in his hand, the dark muzzle instantaneously pointed at Lin Kun's forehead, and he frostily said, "We were only hired by you, as for how we work, you're in no position to command us!"

Lin Kun was frightened to the point he fell to the floor on his butt, trembling in cold sweat, without the guts to utter another word.

Yang Chen was too lazy to pay Lin Kun another glance as he led the man to another corner. After confirming that nobody could see what was going on, he turned around, and used Vietnamese as he asked, "Why did 'Flood Shark' come to Huaxia, are you guys unafraid of the 'Yellow Flame Iron Brigade'?"

Hearing "Flood Shark", and "Yellow Flame Iron Brigade", the man's pupils shrunk, the Desert Eagle in his hands also abruptly pointed at Yang Chen's head. He hoarsely asked, "Just who are you!? Why would you recognize us, what's your relationship with the 'Yellow Flame Iron Brigade'!?"

Yang Chen shook his head with a bitter smile, "If I'm from the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade, do you think you guys can still leave here alive?"

"Then who are you?" The man didn't dare to relax at all. This person in front of him gave him a strange oppressive feeling, the more he looked at him, the more his feelings deviated from their first meeting.

Yang Chen thought for a moment, and with a little hesitation he took out something from his breast pocket.

A small breast pocket naturally can't hold a weapon, so the man did not treat it as a dangerous action and pull his trigger. He just quietly waited to see what Yang Chen was taking out.

"Do you recognize this?"

What Yang Chen took out from his pocket was a small ring, about the size of an ordinary wedding ring. The ring's material looked like platinum, but due to years of wear, its luster appeared to be greatly diminished. There were no precious stones decorating it, it was just a metal ring. But what was rather peculiar was, on the ring there were patterns that had an ink-like gloss, the patterns were complex to the point that it could make one's eyes spin.....

If the ring felt a little familiar to the man at first glance, then when he abruptly glimpsed at the band of it, those meticulously engraved Latin words, he immediately felt his blood freeze, and his lungs choke!

He had seen this ring before on a document, amongst his gang, the existence of this ring was just a legend.

However, even though they most likely wouldn't get to see this ring for their entire lifetime, they must remember it, especially the Latin words engraved on the inside. These Latin words were passed down by the ancient Romans. It's a language that had faded away long ago, but in this mysterious language, there was a word, it could also be called a name, which was something they wouldn't dare forget for their entire life.

Because, the person who owns this ring possesses supreme power in a certain territory, and is also the person they worship the most from the depths of their souls!

Yang Chen saw the expression on this man's face, and knew that he had already understood. So he casually placed the ring back into his shirt pocket. Nobody would believe that this token that could turn the world upside down was quietly lying in one of this man's pockets everyday.

"Alright, don't reveal such an expression. I don't believe my 'Flood Shark' is formed by fools." Yang Chen amicably patted the man's broad shoulders.

The man's body shuddered, and he returned to his senses, seeing Yang Chen's warm smile, he could only feel the frigidity of winter, the coldness of the polar ice, thinking of this man's past achievements..... He couldn't help but break out in a cold sweat, his legs weakened and he knelt on the ground, he even wanted to bury his head into the cement floor.....

"Your..... Your subordinate Long Zanyi greets you my king!" Long Zanyi sincerely yelled while stuttering.

Yang Chen raised his eyebrows, "You're called Long Zanyi, if that's the case, Long Zanhuan is your brother?"

"Precisely, revered King!" As before, Long Zanyi four limbs were still on the ground and he did not dare to raise his head while he respectfully replied.

Yang Chen helplessly sighed, "You can stand, this is Huaxia, and not a part of my kingdom, you need not follow etiquette."

Long Zanyi saw that Yang Chen didn't seem to intend to scold him, and carefully crawled up, retreated three steps, then stood upright. The way he looked at Yang Chen totally changed. His tiger-like eyes were brimming with crazed reverence and worship!

He actually got to meet him!? The man who was spoken of as a god-like existence from the mouth of his brother, actually appeared before his eyes!?

"Right." Yang Chen suddenly thought of something, and said, "I don't like being addressed as 'king', if you don't mind, please change your form of address, you may call me by my other name."

"Yes! Your Excellency Pluto!" Long Zanyi proudly shouted, as if shouting out this name was an incomparably glorious matter.

Seeing that Long Zanyi understood his identity, Yang Chen did not speak any superfluous words, and bluntly asked, "Why did Flood Shark appear here, although I didn't make an order prohibiting entering Huaxia, your brother Long Zanhuan is famous for being careful, and shouldn't casually make such a rudimentary mistake."

Long Zanyi respectfully replied, "Reporting to Your Excellency, our Flood Shark's movements only include several of Huaxia's coastal zones, and conducting transport jobs within those zones, so we did not receive too much attention from the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade. This time we received employment from Lin Kun only because the job he offered us was executable in a small area with low risks involved. Therefore, after thinking it over, we accepted this mission."

"He had enough money to hire you guys?" Yang Chen curiously asked.

"Reportedly, his money was obtained by selling all of his shares." Long Zanyi replied, "Just enough to hire us for a simple mission like this."

When he said the words "simple mission" just now, Long Zanyi suddenly felt that something was off. How was this mission simple!? The person they had to deal with was the one in front of his eyes!

He wanted to change his wording, but Long Zanyi didn't know what to say, and remained speechless with an awkward expression.

Yang Chen didn't seem to mind, in his mind he concluded that Lin Kun must have sold all of the Yu Lei International's shares he held, and received enough money to employ the mercenaries. He couldn't help but find this funny. The mercenaries Lin Kun staked everything on to employ ended up being his subordinates, this could be considered incredibly unlucky for Lin Kun.

"Long Zanyi, you can bring your brothers and leave, I will settle everything else." Said Yang Chen.

"Your Excellency, do you require us to kill Lin Kun? I'm afraid that it will stain Your Excellency's hands if Your Excellency personally does it." An ominous glint glowed in Long Zanyi's eyes, in his heart he wanted to shoot Lin Kun into a hornet's nest! This idiotic old man, nearly turned him into the

laughing stock of the mercenary world!

You want to send the Death God into hell? Isn't this a joke? Hell is His Excellency's land of fun!

Yang Chen shook his head, "Go tie Lin Kun up, throw him into a corner, and you may leave. I will settle what comes afterwards. The longer you guys stay here, the more you raise discontent from the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade."

"We will obey, Your Excellency!"

Long Zanyi didn't say more, to obey was their mission as soldiers, moreover, it was an order from the highest level.

Lin Kun, who was hard pressed, was exceptionally angered. These stupid soldiers, after spending the money they point their guns at their employer's head. If it wasn't because he needed them for something, and couldn't beat them, he wished that he could stab them a few times!

At this time, he saw Long Zanyi expressionlessly walking over, and immediately switched to an eager smile, "Mr Long! Have you caught that damned brat yet!?"

Long Zanyi did not reply. He used Vietnamese to talk to his two closest subordinates, and his two subordinates immediately nodded gravely. In a few moments, they had used a rope to tie Lin Kun up!

Lin Kun's strength was of no challenge in these men's eyes, after tying him up like a dumpling, they tossed him directly to the ground.

"Your stupidity should've sent you to the fires of purgatory long ago." Long Zanyi walked over, fiercely growled this line in English, then threw a kick at Lin Kun, knocking him unconscious.

When everything was dealt with, Long Zanyi whistled, and in a flash, from all sides appeared mercenaries, orderly saluting.

After Long Zanyi issued an order, everybody shouted a slogan, but only they themselves knew what it meant.

Immediately following, to the confusion of Lin Ruoxi and Mo Qianni, these men who kidnapped them left the warehouse like the wind, they ran out of sight in a flash.

Right as the two ladies couldn't make heads or tails of this situation, Yang Chen with that expression as relaxed as before walked over, there was even a pleased smile on his face.

"Yang Chen, what is the meaning of this?!" Mo Qianni couldn't help but ask, they were in such dire straits earlier, how did it suddenly change so drastically!?

"I say, Miss Mo, can you wait for me to untie the ropes before we slowly talk? You aren't afraid of pain, but I'm afraid my good sweet wife Ruoxi is hurting." Yang Chen dotingly looked at Lin Ruoxi, and proficiently untied the complicated rope bindings.

Lin Ruoxi shot a profound glance at him, and dully said, "You do this even faster than the people who were tying us up."

Yang Chen was stunned, then he smiled awkwardly. In his mind, he thought. *This is natural, this is what I do for a living.....*

After the two women were released from the bindings, they slowly stood up, rubbing their arms, and again looked at Yang Chen oddly. After all, everything that happened was too mysterious, how did this man manage to handle this situation?

"I know you two have many doubts, but please get into the car outside first. I will first send the two of you to the hospital, then slowly inform you about it." Said Yang Chen.

"Then he....." Lin Ruoxi bit her lip, and looked towards the unconscious Lin Kun on the floor.

Yang Chen sternly said, "Are you sure you still want to maintain that sympathetic stance?"

Lin Ruoxi blankly stared, then bitterly shut her eyes. When she once again opened them, her eyes exuded a trace of indifference and resolution. Shaking her head, she uttered, "Let's go."

CEO Chapter 71

Chapter 71: This tactic is a little too cruel

Please be advised that this chapter is NSFW, not the usual type

The three quickly got into Yang Chen's car. While rushing back to the hospital, Yang Chen made a call to Wang Ma to inform her that everybody was safe and sound. Wang Ma cried tears of joy, and asked them to hurry back to the hospital so that they could check on Miss.

Mo Qianni kept pestering Yang Chen about what actually happened. Even though the cold Lin Ruoxi pretended not to care, she too, occasionally glanced at Yang Chen, obviously pretty curious about it as well.

To be honest, her evaluation of this cheap husband of hers, changed from the initial disgust, to disregard. Gradually she began to have some interest in him, particularly with regards to these few days' of miraculous performances. This was the first time Lin Ruoxi ever had the impulse to understand a person, but if it's about liking him, it was still a far cry from that. Simply based on that carefree attitude of his, not bothering to climb higher made Lin Ruoxi, who took her work seriously, despise him.

Yang Chen couldn't endure Mo Qianni's barrage of questions, and casually cooked up a lie. He said that he when he came he had already called for the Zhong Hai's Special Forces to deal with their criminal gang. If they didn't leave at once, they would be encircled and wiped out by the Special Forces. Lin Kun lied to them that there were no Special Forces in this area, so Lin Kun was the true evil-doer. In the end, they wisely chose to take Lin Kun's money and leave, and no longer gave a damn about the three of them.

A lie like that probably couldn't even convince a 3-year-old kid, but Yang Chen was dead set on this story without letting it go. In the end, while panting with rage, Mo Qianni gave up, sat back against her seat and no longer bothered Yang Chen.

Fact was, if it wasn't for Yang Chen ignoring his personal safety and following those people's request to rescue them alone, they wouldn't have

let Yang Chen off so easily. They would definitely have smashed through every barrier to find the truth.

Lin Ruoxi didn't ask about that, and abruptly asked just one question, "What language were you using to speak to that man earlier?"

"Oh, Vietnamese." Yang Chen knew that he wouldn't be able to conceal this.

Mo Qianni couldn't help but look at Yang Chen with the expression of looking at a freak, "You're proficient in English, French, Italian, Spanish, German, Japanese, and even know Vietnamese?"

"Is it really that strange? Actually, I know Thai too, the two languages are pretty similar." Yang Chen shamelessly took Mo Qianni's expression as reverence, and slightly boasted.

Lin Ruoxi was slightly touched, when it came to languages, perhaps this man was truly a genius. Yet when she thought about it for a while, she noticed that there was a problem, "Why did you learn Vietnamese?"

Yang Chen grinned and replied, "My wife, you must have heard of this before. That year, Vietnam had a slogan called 'Sacrificing a generation of maidens, prospering Vietnam's economy'. Vietnamese girls are pretty good, high quality yet cheap. The language was learnt after going to Vietnam to play a few times."

"

After dropping Lin Ruoxi off at the hospital, Yang Chen didn't stay for long, and left the remaining matters for Mo Qianni and Wang Ma to settle. Luckily, nobody had called the police yet, so they were saved from a lot of trouble.

After Yang Chen went outside the hospital, he made a phone call. The phone soon connected, and a familiar boorish voice came from the other side of the line.....

"Mr. Yang, the person you wanted us to catch has been brought here, awaiting you to personally deal with."

"It's at Chen Resi..... Oh no, now it's called Zhang Residences, right? Yang Chen laughed as he inquired.

On the phone, Zhang Hu also straightforwardly laughed, "It's all thanks to Mr Yang and Miss Rose for secretly helping, otherwise I, Zhang Hu wouldn't have this day."

Yang Chen didn't remain courteous to him, and said, "Zhang Hu, I'm coming over now. Before that, you can begin giving that fella some suffering, but remember this, you're not allowed to kill him, everything else is fair play..... I want him to never ever have the claws to scratch someone ever again.

"Yes Mr Yang, please be at ease and leave such things to me." Zhang Hu's voice carried a trace of cruelty.

Hanging up the phone, Yang Chen slowly got into his car and drove towards the Zhang Residences, this was also to give Zhang Hu a little more time to teach Lin Kun a lesson. If it were up to Yang Chen, he would definitely prefer to get rid of Lin Kun once and for all. But since he decided to assimilate into society, killing his father-in-law was somewhat wrong. Moreover, although Lin Ruoxi was completely disappointed by this father, if she found out that he killed her father, that may become something she will never forgive him for.

The relationship between people is the most difficult to understand, just like him and Lin Ruoxi, a number of days ago, they were just strangers to each other. But now, he already couldn't help but take her feelings into consideration.

By the time Yang Chen found an empty lot to park his car, about half an hour had passed before he arrived at the Zhang Residences on foot. When the door guards saw Yang Chen, they simultaneously bowed.

Yang Chen saw fear in their eyes, it seemed like their memories of him intruding that night was still fresh in their minds.

"Mr Yang!" Zhang Hu's familiar voice was heard from the door, alongside him were five robust subordinates, and they walked towards Yang Chen. He wore a white shirt and a gold Rolex watch, which gave this boorish man the air of a boss.

"Seems like your days have been good, you look more like a boss now."

Yang Chen playfully joked.

Zhang Hu's old face blushed, "Hurrhurr, this was all thanks to Miss Rose's great leadership. I'm just a boorish person, and my subordinates are all sworn brothers, I don't understand those things."

Yang Chen puzzlingly asked, "Has Rose been keeping close contact with you?"

Zhang Hu stared blankly, and immediately gave a relaxed laugh, "I know what Mr Yang is worried about, do not worry, Mr Yang. The people from the West Union Society that were planted by my side were all shunned by me. My connection with Miss Rose is also very covert. West Union Society's President Situ even had a drink with me yesterday. The old ghost's opinion was that he was actually thankful that I brought down Chen Dehai."

"Oh? Situ Mingze didn't suspect a thing?" Yang Chen didn't believe the big shot of the west region's underworld could be so stupid.

Zhang Hu excitedly said, "Miss Rose prepared a good play several days ago, her Red Thorns Society and my subordinates battled for a piece of territory, and several people died, in the end the territory was snatched by me. To be honest, that is just a place for me and Miss Rose to discuss things, and is a hideout. However, after sacrificing several of the low-level waste, Situ Mingze has already allowed me to enter West Union Society's group of elders."

"You cannot be careless, before the final moment, nobody knows what the result will be." Yang Chen kept feeling that things couldn't be this simple, and so he offered this advice.

Zhang Hu seriously nodded, but he continued looking at Yang Chen with great confidence. *So what if Situ Mingze doesn't really trust me? With this man here, in the worst case scenario, we could always break into the old ghost's hideout and slaughter him, wouldn't that be about the same as the way he single-handedly got rid of Chen Dehai!?*

Yang Chen roughly understood what was on Zhang Hu's mind, but was too lazy to say more. Although he wasn't afraid of making a move, the trouble that will be drawn to him if he personally made a move more or less could

force him out of his current tranquil lifestyle. This was also the reason Yang Chen doesn't easily make a move himself.

"Where is that Lin Kun?" Questioned Yang Chen.

Only now did Zhang Hu know that old man's name was Lin Kun, pointing towards a garage far away he said, "Right inside, my sister Zhang Ying heard about what Yang Chen wanted to be done, and volunteered."

"Your sister?" Yang Chen thought of that delinquent girl who asked him the silly question "Why aren't you running?" that day. It seems like after her brother became the boss of this place, life has been comfortable for her.

Zhang Hu weirdly smiled as he said, "Mr Yang might not know this, but my sister has many more tricks up her sleeve than I, her brother. Since Mr Yang said that as long as he doesn't die anything is fine, my sister immediately charged in after hearing that."

Yang Chen believed what Zhang Hu said, because he remembered Zhang Ying being tortured by Chen Feng on the bed that day. Receiving such inhumane treatment, it was inevitable that she became psychologically twisted. Naturally, she would also want to perform some perverted things on others.

With Zhang Hu leading the way, Yang Chen walked towards the inconspicuous little garage. Before he even reached the doors, Yang Chen could already hear yelling coming from inside the garage, those shouts were from Lin Kun, and they sounded full of grief and pain.

There wasn't much sunlight in the garage, so the space was lit up by several white incandescent lights.

Pervading the air was a charred scent, while the surroundings were filled with discarded furniture, curtain fabrics and so on.

In the instant they walked in, the scene gave Yang Chen goosebumps, well, not just Yang Chen, even Zhang Hu and the other robust men all had goose bumps!

In an empty area, Lin Kun's branded clothes were strewn all over, even his underwear was thrown somewhere. His years of debauchery made his pale

body's flesh loose and heavy.

His hands were tied together by a rope to the ceiling, and couldn't move an inch, while his legs were also tied together. He could only bend up and down.

If that was all, everybody's expressions wouldn't be this strange, but behind Lin Kun stood a skinny youngster. He was also naked, and was even hugging Lin Kun by the waist, doing a certain something that a man shouldn't do to another man. While panting, he released hoarse cries that resembled liberation.....

Lin Kun was actually being violated by another man! No wonder he kept releasing those wails of grief and pain. It had always been him toying with others, now it was him getting toyed with, as of this moment he probably didn't even have the energy to cry!

While he was overseas, Yang Chen had seen such scenes before, but they truly weren't as disturbing as this one. Moreover, this was in his face, and he could see every little detail clearly.

"Mr Yang, Bro, how is it? This tactic of mine is pretty good, right?" At this moment, Zhang Ying who stood at a corner of the room saw the people who entered, and walked over with an enchanting smile, like she wanted a praise.

"Ying, this tactic is too cruel isn't it!" Zhang Hu trembled.

Zhang Ying disdainfully snorted, "For someone who dares to anger Mr Yang, this is considered going easy. If it wasn't because I can't take his life, I would still play crueller!" Said Zhang Ying, as she looked at Yang Chen with bewitched eyes.

Yet Yang Chen didn't dare have more contact with this eccentric woman, he didn't agree or disagree as he smiled, and once again glanced at the sight that could lead a man astray. This time, he suddenly noticed something about the youngster violating Lin Kun.

Why does he seem a little familiar?

CEO Chapter 72

Chapter 72: Such an honorable husband

“That person is..... Chen Feng?” Yang Chen finally recognized that pitiful fellow, he didn’t expect that it would be him.

Compared to the last time he met Chen Feng, he looked hell of a lot different. His originally slim face was now even more slender, his hair was so messy as if he rolled around in the grass, his cheeks were sunken in, and there were quite a number of scratches and bruises on his body.

What made him even harder to recognize was his muddleheaded and crazed smile. Rather than calling him human, he could be called an animal in the shape of a human, that has zero intelligence.

The original Chen family’s young master has now turned into something that doesn’t look like a human or a ghost, perhaps this was heaven’s will.

However, Yang Chen did not pity him in the slightest, karma naturally has its way of doling out retribution. The Chen Feng of now is the result of him being an evildoer in the past.

Zhang Ying looked at Chen Feng with a malevolent gaze. It was Chen Feng who ruined her life, and so there was no reason for her not to hate him.

“That’s right, he is no longer called Chen Feng, now he is just a dog I’m raising!” As Zhang Ying spoke, she suddenly pulled on the rope in her hand!

Chen Feng who was just desperately banging Lin Kun was suddenly dragged down to the ground with a hoarse yelp. Then like a dog he quickly crawled to the front of Zhang Ying’s feet and began licking her toes.

At that moment, Yang Chen noticed that on Chen Feng’s neck was a leather collar used for pets, with the leash in Zhang Ying’s hand!

Chen Feng’s movements had already lost all rationality, it seemed like he had received too many mental shocks and became deranged.

“Everytime I see that bastard I feel like putting a bullet through his head, but my sister just won’t allow it.” Zhang Hu fiercely said.

“Killing him will be letting him off too easy. I want to torture him, he toyed with me in the past, so I’ve let other men toy with him. Every night there are brothers and sisters who had been bullied by him coming to toy with him. It won’t be too late to kill him after we play with him till we are sick of him.” Zhang Ying naturally said, “Mr Yang, do you still need my pet to serve that old man?”

Yang Chen glanced at Lin Kun who had fainted from the pain, and expressionlessly said, “You guys can handle it, but that line remains, as long as he doesn’t die, nothing else matters.”

With his purpose here fulfilled, Yang Chen turned to leave, he did not have the mood to continue watching. Whether it was Lin Kun or Chen Feng, what they ended up as was no longer of any importance.

But in this world, plans will never keep up with reality.

While Yang Chen was on the way to the hospital, Zhang Hu again called, he informed Yang Chen of a piece of news that stunned Yang Chen; Lin Kun became insane!

The multitudinous failed revenge attempts, being thrown into garbage bins, then being tied up by the very mercenaries he hired; he had high aspirations but all his efforts were for naught. In addition, he lost all of his shares in Yu Lei International. Lin Kun who had practically nothing was already downhearted, yet today he was stripped away of his final bit of dignity as a man by that bastardly Chen Feng.....

Originally a rich family’s son who had played to his heart’s content for half a lifetime, in the end he received such a miserable ending.

Perhaps turning insane was a type of liberation for Lin Kun.

Yang Chen just asked Zhang Hu to bring Lin Kun to Zhong Hai’s mental hospital. As for everything else, Zhang Hu should understand what to do.

Just as Yang Chen was sighing over the matter of Lin Kun, he suddenly received a call from Mo Qianni. This beautiful superior had never shown him a smile, even though he saved her this time, she still maintained that expression as if he owed her money; Yang Chen felt exceedingly helpless about this.

“Hello, what commands do you have, Miss Mo?” Yang Chen dispiritedly greeted.

On the line, Mo Qianni was a little annoyed, “What? From your tone, it seems like talking to me is a torture to you?”

“It’s not torture, I feel overwhelmed by favor.” Yang Chen frowned, this woman really likes to pick a fight.

Mo Qianni snorted over the phone, “Let me tell you, this lady is inviting you out for dinner tonight, don’t reject her kind offer.”

Yang Chen was extremely skeptical, and vigilantly asked, “Miss Mo, can it be that you’re going to send me to some eating place to chase a debt again?”

“Go die Yang Chen! This lady is showing great kindness by thanking you for saving me, which is why I invited you out for a meal. You think I’m the type that likes to pick a quarrel, the type that is insensitive and heartless, that kind of woman!?”

That goes without saying Yang Chen silently criticized, but on his mouth he still agreed . After all there was no reason for him to reject her offer, he was truly a little hungry too.

“If that’s the case, come to our company’s car park, we’ll take my car there.” After she said this, Mo Qianni hung up without allowing any rejection.

Yang Chen’s stomach was rumbling, and so he drove faster, and arrived at Yu Lei International’s basement car park. Most people had already got off work, and so the car park was relatively void of cars.

Mo Qianni’s red Audi A4 was conspicuously parked in a corner, while its owner was staring at her watch waiting for him.

Mo Qianni had already changed into casual clothes, a black cotton dress, perfectly covering her slim waist and outstanding butt, beneath that pair of beautiful long jade-like legs were a pair of crystal high heels. A head of smooth long black hair was untied, complementing her attire. As before, the beautiful face was full of intelligence, and had a little makeup on it, meeting the requirements as a traditional elegant and polished eastern beauty.

If he didn't know how "vicious and merciless" this woman was, Yang Chen would be like the other men, captivated by Mo Qianni's elegance and charisma.

"Get in." Mo Qianni did not beat around the bush, seeing Yang Chen walk over, she immediately opened the door and sat in the driver's seat.

After Yang Chen got into the car, Mo Qianni turned on the audio system, using the AUX mode to connect to a silver iPod, and an old Sarah Chen song, 'Dream to awakening' melodiously sounded in the car.

Mo Qianni didn't take the initiative to talk to Yang Chen again, and minded her own business while driving.

After the car got on the highway, Yang Chen was rather surprised to find out that Mo Qianni's iPod was filled with classical old songs, including the Rolling Stones, the Beatles and other old school western works.

"Looks like you enjoy nostalgia." Yang Chen was rather moved, this young city woman also had a side like this.

Mo Qianni rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, "The new things are easily forgotten, things that aren't easily forgotten are the ones worth ruminating over....." Having said that, she paused for a moment, then said, "A vulgar person like you wouldn't understand such a thing."

"I understand." Yang Chen seriously replied, "Two years ago I felt that Hollywood's Jessica Alba was incredibly pretty, she was hot and sexy. But after she got pregnant, I felt that the dreams of the past became much more flavorful."

Mo Qianni almost puked blood all over the steering wheel. If it wasn't because she had to step on the accelerator, she really wanted to kick this shameless fellow off!

The rest of the journey was awkwardly silent, there was only the English rock and roll and its relaxing beat.

When the car stopped, Mo Qianni finally spoke, "We've arrived, get out."

Yang Chen bewilderedly looked out of the window, and suspected that he might be wrong about something, he couldn't help but point at that

signboard with neon lights asking, "Are you sure we're eating at that place?"

"Am I not allowed to?" Mo Qianni asked with an unkind expression.

Yang Chen shook his head, "I'm just curious as to why you would eat at a place like this. I thought you would bring me to some classy restaurant, and have some western or French meal or something, befitting your status."

"I just like to eat at food stalls, I even like to eat street food. Unfortunately you guessed wrong." Mo Qianni glared at Yang Chen, "Get out!"

Food stall? Fine then. Yang Chen didn't mind as long as there was someone to settle the bill for him, because he didn't bring a wallet.

Along the riverside in Zhong Hai's suburbs, the food stall's business was so prosperous like a long dragon, one cannot see the end of it with a single glance. The many colors of tents were supported using bamboo or metal poles, and had many different sizes.

The brilliant colors of the neon lamps made the food stalls' signs show up bright and clear. The street had an unending flow of people walking by, but what made Yang Chen a little surprised was, majority of them were Zhong Hai city center's white collar workers. Many of them wore western suits here, there were also those who were afraid of heat and hung their ties on their hands, chit-chatting on the streets as they walked.

The river's wind slightly eased the heat at this time, so it wasn't that insufferable, it also made the area's air quality better. However, the smell of seafood, fruits and vegetables still gave this place the distinctive smell of the earth. Perhaps this was also what these people from the city needed.

But no matter how bustling it was, Mo Qianni, who walked amongst them in her black cotton dress remained as beautiful as ever.

If she didn't open her eyes wide and criticize somebody, Mo Qianni was indeed a really alluring, beautiful woman. She was dignified and elegant, walked nimbly, had a slim waist, and had a great butt that obviously provoked daydreams.

Walking with a woman like that, Yang Chen easily received numerous gazes of jealousy from other males.

“Do you visit here often?” Yang Chen casually asked. He didn’t know there was a place like this in Zhong Hai, it was new fresh and he looked around curiously.

Mo Qianni nodded, “I used to be a regular, but I haven’t come here for a long time.”

“There’re so many of them, which are we going to?” Yang Chen realized that there were so many food stalls to the point that it can make one dizzy. Although they looked similar, there was a discernible difference between their standards when it came to cooking.

Mo Qianni shot him a glance, and said, “Just follow me.”

Yang Chen did not ask more, he realized that Mo Qianni became much quieter after they arrived at this place. It wasn’t her usual kind of silence, it was like there was something on her mind, as if she was recalling something.

After walking for about 8 minutes, under Mo Qianni’s lead, Yang Chen walked into a stall bearing the name “Xiang’s Chuan Food Stall” which was obviously a food stall that served Sichuan cuisine.

In the shop, a slightly chubby lady with gray hair noticed Mo Qianni, and revealed a happy expression as she walked to her, “Ni-zi, you haven’t come for a long time, I missed you so much!”

[TL: adding a zi to the last part of somebody’s name is a term of endearment, like sasuke-kun.]

Mo Qianni also revealed a warm and sincere smile, walked up to the lady and gave her a hug, she didn’t even care about possibly getting dirty from the oil and grease on the lady’s clothing.

“Sis Xiang, I’ve been busy lately, and I’m treating my friend to a meal today, so I came here to find you.” Mo Qianni held Sis Xiang’s hand as she smiled and said.

Sis Xiang glanced over to Yang Chen who stood behind Mo Qianni with a weird smile, like she understood something, “Girl, this is your boyfriend, right? What treating your friend to a meal, you didn’t even tell me, Sis Xiang, that you found a boyfriend!”

Mo Qianni blushed, and hastily waved her hand, "That's not it Sis Xiang, he is my good friend's husband, and is also my colleague. Today he helped me out with something, which is why I'm treating him to a meal."

"So that's what happened....." Sis Xiang regretfully smiled, then greeted, "Ni-zi's friend please don't be courteous, take a seat. It's your first time here, Sis will cook some good food for you, free of charge!"

Yang Chen thanked her, and after they found an empty table and sat down, Sis Xiang served tea, then went back to work in the kitchenette.

"You're very familiar with the boss, is she your relative?" Yang Chen curiously asked.

Mo Qianni drank a cup of tea, rubbed away the beads of sweat on her forehead, and replied, "We're both from the same village. Years ago, when I first came to Zhong Hai I wasn't familiar with this place, and she helped me out a lot; she's a nice person."

"So you're from Sichuan." Yang Chen was quite surprised, "Previously at the hospital, you said that you've known Ruoxi for many years. Doesn't that mean that you came to Zhong Hai by yourself when you were 13 or 14 years old?"

"What, is that strange?" Mo Qianni replied with a question.

Yang Chen shook his head, "I'm just impressed, for a 13 or 14 years old girl to come to a big city like this all by herself, yet somehow managed to get up to a position like that in a few years. But why would your parents allow you to come here by yourself?"

Mo Qianni's face darkened, she softly said, "My hometown is in the mountains, it's destitute there, all year round we depend on several tenths of a hectare to survive. My dad died due to illness when I was thirteen, when he died I didn't even know what illness he died to. My mother had difficulty raising me, so she remarried another man in the village.

Yang Chen had difficulty finding a word to say, he didn't expect that behind the bright and beautiful Mo Qianni was such a murky past.

"You don't agree with your mom's remarriage, so you left the village

alone?" After a brief moment of silence, Yang Chen asked.

"No." Mo Qianni turned her head away, and her hand rubbed the corner of her eyes. She said, "Anyways, I have my reasons for leaving that place. Besides, that place doesn't have a junior high, high school, and obviously no university. I didn't want to waste my whole life there."

Yang Chen noticed that Mo Qianni's eyes had turned red, and knew that she didn't like to think of those matters. So he didn't continue with questions on that topic, and asked, "For you to bring me here for a meal, it can't be just to reminisce about your hometown, right?"

Mo Qianni rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, "The dishes Sis Xiang cooks taste pretty good. Although bringing you here is also for me to see her, it is also to thank you for saving me today."

"I just did what I should, among the two of you, one is my wife and the other is my superior, I can't possibly leave you alone when you're in peril." Yang Chen honestly stated.

"Whether you should save is your problem, while thanking you is my problem. As for Ruoxi, she's already unfortunate enough being your wife, so there's no need for her to thank you with a meal like I do." Mo Qianni replied like it was a matter of fact.

"Hey, how can you be like this, what do you mean by unfortunate being my wife?" Yang Chen gloomily said, "Is marrying me so terrible? I already put my life on the line to save her, such an honorable husband!"

Mo Qianni said, "For you to save her is something you ought to do, and is a totally different matter from whether or not you deserve her. Other than playing games and acting like a rogue, what else do you usually do? You don't have motivation, ambition and more so don't have any good qualities. Graduating from Harvard and knowing so many foreign language is all in vain. In this world, it isn't the ones who don't have capability that is disgraceful, it is the ones who obviously have the capability yet do not put in any effort!"

Yang Chen was completely stunned by this evaluation, and was nearly convinced that he was too disgraceful. *It's no wonder that this girl can*

become the head of PR, she's so good at talking!

CEO Chapter 73

Chapter 73: Can I hug you

“What? Can’t speak a word? Have you realized how terrible you are?” Mo Qianni pursued in asking.

“I’m not going to argue with you about this, you can think however you want. Besides, this wasn’t a marriage that I wanted, some things can’t be explained in a few words.” Yang Chen laughed in a carefree manner.

Mo Qianni immediately fumed with rage, “I’m only saying all these things to you because I want to help you get promoted. You’re obviously not stupid, and you’re even more intelligent than most people, this can be seen from the fact that you understand so many foreign languages. But why can’t you properly work hard for your career, and strive to perform like other men in the workplace? Do you want to live off a woman for your entire life!? Even if Ruoxi is just taking you as a shield for other men to see, sooner or later there will be a day where she doesn’t need you anymore, what will you do then?”

“Living off a woman is also pretty good.” Yang Chen contently nodded, “Right now, aren’t I driving my wife’s car, living in my wife’s home? I think my life is pretty good. If some day she truly doesn’t need me by her side, I can just go back to selling mutton skewers.”

“You.....” Mo Qianni was filled with anger but had no way to release it. She offered earnest and sincere advice for his own good, yet he didn’t seem to give a damn.

Only after taking a few deep breaths did Mo Qianni ease the tension on her chest, but the more she saw the face of the person in front of her the more pissed she got. Therefore, she called out towards Sis Xiang, “Sis Xiang, bring two bottles of dry wine, the high alcohol content type!”

Sis Xiang was cooking, and consented with a smile after she heard Mo Qianni.

“White liquor? It can’t be Kaoliang wine, right?” Yang Chen still wasn’t

familiar with the local drinks.

“Yeah, if I don’t drink I’d be stifled to death by you, you rogue!” Mo Qianni glared at Yang Chen.

Sis Xiang seemed to know that Mo Qianni could eat spicy food, and could drink. So when she served the dishes, it didn’t matter whether it was seafood or vegetables, all were doused in copious amounts of chili oil. As for the two unlabelled bottles of liquor, with one look it was obvious that it’s a cheap yet strong white liquor.

“Can you hold your liquor?” Mo Qianni opened a bottle, and turned to ask Yang Chen.

Yang Chen felt a little dizzy when he tried sniffing at the bottle, while overseas he drank quite a lot of western liquor, and often drank wine. But a scorchingly strong liquor like this with high concentration was something he rarely came into contact with. Seeing Mo Qianni’s ‘this lady is great at drinking’ expression, he couldn’t help but bitterly smile as he answered, “I’ll drink less, I’m not used to this.”

“So unmanly.” Mo Qianni sneered as she poured some into Yang Chen’s shot glass.

Sis Xiang had to take care of her other customers, so after chattering with Mo Qianni for a while, she went elsewhere to do her business. Leaving the two sitting in the corner of the food stall, eating spicy Sichuan cuisine, and drinking liquor with high alcohol content.

As night fell, the streetlights by the river meandered without end.

The inverted reflection of the bright white moon hanging in the sky shone on the river, adorned with countless stars and rippling from the movement of the waters, as if the Milky Way descended upon mortal soil.

The cool wind blew with a whistle that wasn’t ear-piercing.

Yang Chen ate the Ma La dishes, sipped on the scalding liquor, and gradually felt that the surroundings were full of warmth, with his mind exceedingly relaxed, causing him to be somewhat entranced.

Isn’t this the life he yearned for?

There's liquor, there's meat, and all kinds of people passing by in his surroundings. He could feel the wind blow, the swaying of the trees, the sound of the river flowing, and the noise from the insects. All of these seemed so beautiful, and was worth looking forward to.

After some time, Yang Chen returned to his senses. When he once again looked at Mo Qianni, he was stunned.

Mo Qianni had already drunk a whole bottle of white liquor, it was at least half a liter, and her tender face was flushed from the alcohol. Her exquisitely fair skin seemed particularly rosy and alluring under the lights.

The woman's eyes were as clear as spring water, as she quietly stared at the dishes on the table, yet she didn't move her chopsticks, she just held the shot glass in her hand like she was in a daze.

"This is enough, do you always drink this much?" Yang Chen felt that for a woman, drinking half a liter of highly concentrated white liquor was a lot.

Looking a little frail, Mo Qianni glanced at Yang Chen and was obviously a little drunk. She shook her head, and with a vague voice she said, "In the past there wasn't anybody that could accompany me here, I can't drink this much alone."

"Don't you have friends?" Yang Chen curiously asked.

Mo Qianni chuckled like a blossoming safflower, "Among our friends from Yu Lei International's PR Department, which of them do you think will like coming to a dirty food stall to eat?"

Yang Chen was speechless, it was true that with Mo Qianni's current status, without even considering whether or not those people who befriend her are truly her friends, in that circle, who would come to a noisy place like this to eat without a reason? They would only think that coming to a place like this would lower their social status, and make them lose face.

"That means that it's my honor to be the first person to accompany you for a meal here." Yang Chen self-mockingly declared.

"And also the first man I asked out." Mo Qianni smart and wittily said, "When other men invite me for a meal I don't even entertain them y'know?"

“Fortunately, it’s a food stall, if it was somewhere else and we were caught, I’d become the public enemy of men.” Yang Chen said.

“Isn’t that great? I think the food here is better than those in five-star hotels.” Mo Qianni grinned, she seemed rather joyful.

Yang Chen nodded, although a little spicy, the dishes here had more life, this was something that he was also fond of.

As the two chatted, Mo Qianni’s phone that rested on the table vibrated. Mo Qianni gracefully picked up the phone to see who called, and paused for a brief moment. She then picked up the call.

“Mom..... Yep..... I got it, I will..... Okay..... You take good care of your health.....”

After hanging up with a tranquil expression, Mo Qianni put her phone to a side, grabbed the shot glass, and finished what remained in it.

Yang Chen witnessed everything, and asked in befuddlement, “Your mom called?”

Mo Qianni looked at him and nodded, “Didn’t you hear it?”

“Is there some pressing matter?”

“No.”

“Do you need help?”

“Nope.”

“You seem to be in a bad mood.”

“You’re really annoying!” Mo Qianni impatiently frowned as she spoke.

Yang Chen awkwardly smiled, “I’m full, you?”

“Then let’s go.” Mo Qianni didn’t drag on, she picked up her personal belongings and left her seat.

Although Sis Xiang repeatedly declined, Mo Qianni still paid, and even stuffed a few hundred dollars more for Sis Xiang. Saying that it was for Sis Xiang’s children. Sis Xiang seemed to understand Mo Qianni’s crabby temperament, and since she couldn’t keep declining forever, she could only

accept it.

When the two walked back towards the car park, Mo Qianni was a little preoccupied, and quietly walked forward.

When they reached the car, the surrounding cobblestone appeared spacious and still under the dusky street lights.

Suddenly, Mo Qianni turned around, her limpid eyes stared fixedly at Yang Chen. Under the night lights, her pretty face looked a lot more exhausted.

“What’s wrong?” Yang Chen felt that something was going on with Mo Qianni, but he could never guess what a woman was thinking, so he had no choice but to remain silent with her.

“Can I hug you.....”

“What?”

Mo Qianni replied Yang Chen with open arms and a hug.

Yang Chen didn’t reject or dodge it, when Mo Qianni’s cool and smooth arms wrapped around his neck, a sweet body scent entered his nose along with the smell of alcohol. While below his chest, Yang Chen could clearly feel Mo Qianni’s pair of large round lumps, flexible yet soft.

Hesitating for a while, Yang Chen sighed, sympathetically opened his arms, and held Mo Qianni’s jade back, gently stroking it.

In this night the two were like a pair of lovers, embracing in a deserted place, enjoying their time together that was hard to come by.

“Actually, you can tell me if there’s something wrong, perhaps I can help you, like I did during the day.” Yang Chen muttered.

Mo Qianni burrowed her face into Yang Chen’s chest, rubbed on it a little, and equivocally replied, “Don’t say anything, don’t ask anything, just let me hug for a while, a while is enough.....”

In a daze, this embrace seemed to last very long, but when the two separated, they felt that only a moment passed.

Mo Qianni stroked her hair, a little red in the face as she bashfully looked at Yang Chen, “Thank you, let’s go back.”

“For a beauty to throw herself into my arms, I consider that a blessing.”

“I know that you didn’t have such thoughts.” It was unknown whether it was intentional as Mo Qianni looked at Yang Chen’s bottom, “Unless you don’t have that capability.”

Yang Chen’s face froze. *These days, trying to be a clean and honest man is hard, this woman is too naughty, she’s even taking note of any physiological changes on me!*

After returning to Yu Lei International in Mo Qianni’s car, Yang Chen said goodbye to her, then hastily drove back to the hospital. Although Lin Ruoxi said that she had completely given up on her father, Lin Kun, she still had to be informed of Lin Kun going insane.

It was already past 10 in the evening when he arrived at the hospital. Other than the nurses on duty, there was practically no one else to be seen. When he walked up to the door of Lin Ruoxi’s ward, he noticed that the lights were still on, and thought that Lin Ruoxi was still awake. When he opened the door, he realized he guessed wrongly.

The table lamp on the bedside table was on, but Lin Ruoxi who laid on the bed was fast asleep, sleeping sideways on the pillow, in her hands was a book regarding the market’s economy. On her upper body she wore a pair of loose blue pajamas with white lines, and her messy hair covered half her face, revealing a delicate side to her that cannot be seen during ordinary times.

It was difficult to imagine that a young lady like this was the CEO of a well-known company, on her thin and weak shoulders she bore the burden of thousands of employees worldwide.

When he thought of this, Yang Chen admired his own wife.

Feeling that the air-conditioning in the room was a little cold, Yang Chen noticed that Lin Ruoxi fell asleep while reading a book, the upper half of her body was out of the blanket, and he couldn’t help but worry that she might catch a cold.

Thinking for a moment, he stealthily walked to the side of the bed, calmly supported Lin Ruoxi’s head, removed the back cushion, then let Lin Ruoxi’s

head rest against the pillow below.

Subsequently, he slowly pulled the blanket up till it covered Lin Ruoxi's shoulders, then carefully tucked it into the sides of the bed, ensuring no cold air entered.

Right at this moment, the sleeping Lin Ruoxi drowsily opened her eyes, and looked at Yang Chen with a little confusion.

Despite her just quietly staring at him, Yang Chen could feel the depth and clarity within that pair of eyes, and couldn't help but blankly stare back.

CEO Chapter 74

Chapter 74: An unwelcome visitor

Actually, Lin Ruoxi noticed Yang Chen's presence from the moment he entered. Because she had received the burden of the company from her grandmother at such a young age, she's always wrapped up in work, and always on edge. Her phone was never off, and she never enters a deep sleep.

Yang Chen's gentle and considerate actions made her want to remain asleep, for she didn't know how to react to being taken care of by a man; yet she also felt that to continue pretending to be asleep was inappropriate, she had to confront this situation sooner or later.

"Erm..... Did I wake you up?" Yang Chen returned to his senses, and felt helpless. He felt that he was stealthy enough, and didn't expect to wake her up.

Looking at Yang Chen silently, Lin Ruoxi blinked and softly asked, "Qianni should've asked you out, how is she?"

"What do you mean how?" Yang Chen was puzzled how her first sentence was about Mo Qianni.

"She's in a bad mood today." Lin Ruoxi replied.

"Of course it would be bad." Yang Chen sat on the stool on side of the bed with a smile, "After getting kidnapped, was she supposed to be in a good mood?"

"It's something else." Lin Ruoxi replied with certainty.

Yang Chen wrinkled his eyebrows, and thought of the phone call Mo Qianni received while they were having dinner, "Is it regarding her family?"

"All I know is she has a family member coming, and she's in a bad mood."

"Indeed, she was in a bad mood, but it should be fine now." Yang Chen naturally wouldn't say that he embraced her in front of his wife, even if this icy lady doesn't care.

After Lin Ruoxi replied with a “En” sound, she once again closed her eyes, which was a clear message that meant —— I want to sleep, you should leave.

Yang Chen bitterly smiled, he still had something to talk about, hence he said, “There’s something else I need to tell you, which is also why I came. Don’t get too agitated when you hear it, it’s about Lin Kun.”

Lin Ruoxi opened her eyes again, but she didn’t speak a word, and just waited for Yang Chen to speak.

“He’s gone mad, perhaps it’s because he couldn’t bear failing. He has entered a mental hospital.” Yang Chen bluntly said.

Lin Ruoxi’s body clearly trembled, but she immediately turned her body away from Yang Chen, then said, “I got it, you may leave.”

Yang Chen knew that she needed some time alone, so he left the room understandingly.

?

For the next few days, Yang Chen’s life was tranquil and cozy, he continued to bring breakfast for the ladies in the office every morning.

After going through some ambiguous matters, he was now much closer to the three women, Zhao Hongyan, Liu Mingyu and Zhang Cai. Occasionally teasing them and flirting with them till they coquettishly pout and hit him was something that was of greatest pleasure to Yang Chen, other than his gaming career.

Knowing his place, Department Head Ma no longer harassed the ladies in the PR Department. According to Liu Mingyu, that old fella has already submitted his resignation letter to the board of directors and intends to retire after handing over his duties to somebody else.

Mo Qianni also returned to her usual work schedule, other than her original post, she also held the position of being the company’s vice-chairman. Originally, there wasn’t the position of a vice-chairman, because Lin Ruoxi was incredibly formidable and didn’t need a vice-chairman or even an assistant.

However, once Lin Ruoxi fell sick, many matters couldn't come to a conclusion in the company. Therefore, Lin Ruoxi issued a series of commands from the hospital, allowing the usual tasks to be decided by Mo Qianni, while the cold airport runway CEO's secretary Wu Yue assists.

Mo Qianni may be young, but many elders in the company were aware of her relationship with the previous CEO and the current CEO. Yu Lei International could be considered as the private property of the Lin family, so Lin Ruoxi's words always held enormous weight.

An interesting thing happened in the midst of all these occurrences. After discussion with fellow colleagues, many groups were formed to pay a visit to Lin Ruoxi.

This was something out of Yang Chen's expectations, because Lin Ruoxi usually maintained a cold countenance with a look that says do not come near, practically no employee had dared to initiate a conversation with her. But unexpectedly, the moment Lin Ruoxi was hospitalised, everybody fervently cared about visiting her.

In the PR Department, the ladies also prepared gifts that were meticulously selected. They sent various health and skincare products to the hospital, and even ordered a large bouquet of carnations.

One of the PR ladies even brought a camera with her to the hospital and took a photo of Lin Ruoxi.

On this photo, without any makeup and under the bright lights, Lin Ruoxi held a book in her hands, and looked at her employees with a limpid gaze. The attitude of a nonchalant beauty emitted from her bones made a bunch of female employees with tendencies to 'chase stars' shriek. They were incredibly envious that the CEO didn't need any makeup as her skin and face was so perfect, so much so that she may be prettier without makeup.

At this time, Yang Chen noticed something, beauties are always welcome, while beauties that issue paychecks are even more welcome!

Of course, other than the company's employees, many figures in Zhong Hai's business world took this opportunity to visit. Lin Ruoxi, who had originally wanted to recuperate with a low-profile had to mentally prepare

herself by drinking Chinese medicine while conversing with the smiling tigers that she usually tries to avoid.

As he needed to deliberately keep their husband and wife relationship a secret, the amount of time Yang Chen spent in the hospital drastically decreased. But right on the second week, as he sent new books to Lin Ruoxi, Yang Chen ran into a visitor he didn't really want to meet.

The one who came to Lin Ruoxi's ward, was someone who Yang Chen met twice, and who left unhappy memories, the police officer Cai Yan.

As of that moment, Cai Yan was in casual clothes. She wore a white close-fitting short-sleeved Levi's T-shirt, causing her tall mountain range and slim waist seem all the more conspicuous. For her bottoms she wore dull blue denim shorts, below her long and fair legs with no excess flab was a pair of pink Nike shoes. She had neat short hair and a charming face that matched well with her tall and developed body. She didn't look a teeny bit like she had an identity of being the West Region Police Bureau Chief, and looked more like a well-developed housewife, a sexy city beauty.

When Cai Yan appeared at the room's door, Yang Chen suspected that he was seeing things, but when he then looked at the profound smile on Cai Yan's beautiful face, Yang Chen was convinced he didn't see a ghost this night.

"A rare guest, Police Chief Cai has come." Yang Chen smiled and greeted.

"I know that you actually don't welcome me, but I'm here to see Ruoxi." Cai Yan glanced at Yang Chen, directly walked to Lin Ruoxi's bedside and looked worriedly at her, "I told you not to work so hard, but you just wouldn't treasure yourself."

It was obvious Lin Ruoxi recognized and was familiar with Cai Yan, because she revealed a slight but rarely seen smile. Pointing at what was in Cai Yan's hand, she asked, "Is that a present for me?"

In Cai Yan's hand was a gift for a patient, but it wasn't fruits, wasn't flowers, and more so wasn't some thousand-year-old ginseng from the Baekdu mountains, or wild Yunnan lingzhi.

It was a box of glutinous rice balls.

“Yeah, I at least know you this well, you’ve always liked eating this since you were young, so I didn’t bring anything else.” Said Cai Yan, she then put the beautifully wrapped sesame glutinous rice balls onto the bedside table.

“Thanks.” Lin Ruoxi softly said.

Cai Yan pouted, then pretended to be angry as she said, “There’s no need for thanks, I actually didn’t intend to come at all previously. You have no conscience, you didn’t even inform me, your sister that you got married, being childhood friends was all in vain.”

Lin Ruoxi lowered her head and didn’t make a sound, she chose to remain silent.

Cai Yan seemed to understand her character, then minding her own business she said, “But I truly never expected, that the man you asked Lawyer Zhang to bring away that day would become your husband, when did you guys begin dating? Why was I totally in the dark?”

Lin Ruoxi continued to lower her head with silence, fact was she herself didn’t know what to say.

Cai Yan knew that there was no way to continue on this topic, and helplessly pouted, “Fine, you’ve always been like this, keeping silent the moment you bump into a crucial question. There’s actually one more thing I came here to tell you about, your grandpa says he misses you, and wants you to take good care of yourself.”

Hearing the word “grandpa”, Lin Ruoxi abruptly raised her head and coldly said, “I don’t need his concern, moreover I don’t have a grandpa, I haven’t since a long time ago.

“Actually Grandpa Lin has his own difficulties……” Cai Yan bitterly smiled, and tried to explain.

“Yanyan, don’t talk about that anymore, I don’t want to hear it.” Lin Ruoxi turned her head away.

Yang Chen who sat by the side listening to their conversation was rather baffled, Lin Ruoxi actually had a grandpa. But why hasn’t she spoken a word about him before? Moreover she and Cai Yan have known each other since

they were young, so the two parties' relationship should definitely be good. In addition, Cai Yan even knew of matters regarding Lin Ruoxi's grandpa, so it's obvious that Cai Yan knew quite a lot of secret matters.

However, looking at Lin Ruoxi's expression, it seemed like she doesn't like that grandpa of hers very much, rather, there was intense rejection. According to reason, after her grandma passed away and her father went insane, if this grandfather existed he would be her only living kin, but why would she loathe him so much?

Seeing that Lin Ruoxi was in a bad mood, Cai Yan sighed. She could only drop the subject. She mentioned some of the greetings from the elders in her family, then got up to leave.

Noticing Yang Chen standing by the door, there was a glint in her eye as she said, "Ruoxi's husband, do you mind sending me out?"

"Erm....." *I knew that it wouldn't be anything good.* Yang Chen muttered inside, while there was a smile on his face as he said, "Of course, Bureau Chief Cai, please."

After Cai Yan walked to the door, Yang Chen planned to find an excuse to slip away, but Cai Yan called out to him, and got straight to the point as she said, "Yang Chen, I have something to ask you."

"Is Bureau Chief Cai inquiring a suspect?" Yang Chen bitterly smiled.

Cai Yan wore a grave expression, she didn't seem to be making a joke, "So what if I am, that day, at Chen Dehai's house the Chen Residences, those things were done by you, right?"

"Chen Dehai? Chen Residences? What's that?" Naturally, Yang Chen immediately denied, and feigned ignorance.

"Don't play dumb, when you passed by that area that day, it was exactly the same time as when the suspect left the scene. Furthermore, according to reports from our police insiders, that murderer's reported appearance is fundamentally the same as yours."

"Bureau Chief Cai, I don't have the slightest idea of what you're talking about." Yang Chen raised his hands, "There must be evidence before you

“speak, I’m a good citizen that follows the law.”

Cai Yan snorted then said, “Don’t try to con me, it doesn’t matter whether you admit to it or not, the day will come where I find proof and send you to jail. As for why you married Ruoxi, I will also investigate the truth. If you dare to do anything excessive to Ruoxi, look out for your head! Even if I don’t punish you, if you harm Ruoxi, you will definitely die without even knowing how you died!”

Yang Chen swallowed his saliva, smiled and slowly said, “There’s no need to exaggerate so much, right? How can marrying a wife be so frightful, I admit that my wife is a little prettier than others’, but is it my fault for being kind and honest?”

“Shameless.” Cai Yan glared at Yang Chen for a moment, then turned around and left in a jiffy.

Yang Chen breathed in a breath of relief, distressed about how to handle this beautiful lady officer. He slowly walked back into the ward, but the moment he entered, he saw an incomparably cute scene.

CEO Chapter 75

Chapter 75: Hubby I'm scared

That box of glutinous rice balls was already open, and Lin Ruoxi had extracted a white ball out of it, pinching onto it with her thumb and forefinger of both hands, while slowly nibbling it. She looked so lovely, like a little white rabbit nibbling on its carrot during meal time.

Seeing Yang Chen enter, Lin Ruoxi blushed; she was still chewing the glutinous rice ball in her mouth. After a few blinks, she said with a vague and soft voice, "I thought you left....."

"I couldn't bear to leave, otherwise I would miss the cute way my lord wife eats glutinous rice balls." Yang Chen playfully smiled as he spoke.

Lin Ruoxi's face turned redder, yet she still wasn't willing to put down the half-eaten glutinous rice ball, so she just ignored Yang Chen, and continued to nibble in relish.

Actually, this ice lady had a really cute side to her, previously Yang Chen discovered that she likes watching Korean romance dramas, and now he discovered that she likes eating glutinous rice balls. Furthermore, the way she ate was also very child-like. Perhaps under that ice-cold countenance, Lin Ruoxi had a more childish heart than other girls of the same age.

After he left the ward, Yang Chen thought for a bit, and decided to call Rose. Many days had passed since he last contacted this enchanting beauty, firstly because many abrupt things happened, and secondly he knew that Rose was very busy these days. Now that the situation has turned stable, he began to think of that thoughtful woman.

The phone rang thrice before connecting, while Rose's voice was as charming as ever, "Hubby, you finally remembered to call me?" In her tone was a little bitterness and tantrum.

"I've been busy, and I know that you've also been busy. Yang Chen felt a fire burning in his heart after he heard her voice, and then said, "Are you home? I'll come find you tonight."

“You always come at night, can’t you come see me during daytime?”

“Erm..... I have work during the day, but next weekend I’ll see you during the day.” Yang Chen pledged.

“Gege.....” Rose happily chuckled, “I’m not home, but if you’re willing, hubby you can come to Karnidi night club, south of the city. If you make it in time, there will be a good show to watch.”

Although he didn’t know what the good show was, Yang Chen still agreed, and quickly drove towards Karnidi in the south of the west region of the city.

In fact this nightclub was rather famous even in the west district. But because it has not been renovated for many years, it gradually lost business, while its security also did not keep up, and it gradually became one of the most chaotic night clubs.

But none of these were important, what was important was that this nightclub was positioned on the boundary between the territories belonging to the two big west region gangs, the West Union Society and the Red Thorns Society. It was currently West Union Society’s territory, so there was only one reason Rose would appear there, which is to snatch territory.

When he arrived at the Karnidi nightclub’s entrance, Yang Chen was stunned, because at the nightclub’s entrance ahead, the familiar figure of Rose was leading a large group of men in black out.

There was a middle-aged man wearing a white suit beside Rose, saying something in a flattering manner. Rose’s indifferently nodded from time to time, until she arrived at the car park and saw Yang Chen. She said something to that person, then walked towards Yang Chen alone.

She wore a black tailored dress, and a skinny white bootcut-style pants, it was a rare sight for her to have tied her hair up. Under the night lights the slim and graceful Rose looked like a dainty black rose.

“Where’s the good show?” Asked Yang Chen.

Rose smiled like a flower, it seemed like she was in a good mood. She didn’t reply, and instead walked up to Yang Chen with open arms and embraced

him from his neck, her captivating scarlet lips tightly stuck onto his.

Yang Chen naturally wouldn't reject the beauty's sweet greeting, and kissed the tender flowery lips, he nimbly stuck out his tongue and twined with the lilac in Rose's mouth. The unending sweetness in her mouth quietly flowed into his.

Only until the beautiful woman he was kissing in his arms was short of breath did Yang Chen slowly released his arms, and make a quick kiss onto Rose's forehead.

"The good show that you mentioned can't be this french kiss, right?" Yang Chen asked with a smile as he caressed Rose's smooth and clean face.

"Do you dislike it?"

"It's just a little different from what I imagined, I thought there would be a great spectacle." Yang Chen honestly replied.

Rose wittily blinked, and said, "Hubby you came late, the great spectacle ended 10 minutes ago."

"Then why did you still call me here to look?" Yang Chen's eyes were open wide.

Rose innocently revealed a wronged look in her eyes, "I want you to send me home, you've never picked me up before."

The underworld female boss was like a little girl acting like a spoilt child wanting her boyfriend to drive her home, Yang Chen felt that this scene was rather ironic, but because it's also Rose's little wish, he felt somewhat ashamed of his conduct and deeds/ himself.

"Alright, don't look like this, obediently get in the car and we'll continue on the road." Yang Chen smacked Rose's flexible and well rounded butt, and said with a smile.

Rose immediately hit Yang Chen with a soft punch, and bashfully said, "Don't be like this, those subordinates of mine are still watching, you're not allowed to hit my butt in front of them!"

"Che, that's nothing." Yang Chen laughed without a care, "Whether I hit my woman's butt or not has nothing to do with them, whoever can't accept this

I'll kill."

"Full of drivel." Rose felt happy when she heard Yang Chen say 'my woman' earlier, but still rolled her eyes at him in an aloof manner, and very quickly got into the car.

Late at night, on the journey back to the bar it was rare to see other cars on the road, on the sides desolate road were lines of trees. Occasionally, there were small night vendor stands in some empty spaces.

Yang Chen wasn't in a hurry, and chatted with Rose while driving.

Rose narrated what happened in the Karnidi nightclub, ".....The man in white who spoke to me earlier was Karnidi's manager, because the money invested by West Union Society to that place is too little, they can no longer make ends meet, so the day before he took the initiative to contact me, hoping to rely on our Red Thorns Society. I had him hand over the two small gang leaders assigned there. One of them is called Four-eyed Wolf, the other is called Flower Eagle. As long as he ties them up and hand them over to me, I will trust him and also invest into a renovation for Karnidi, while providing people to protect his business.

"Did he agree?"

"Fact is, he has to agree. The one who was originally responsible for providing him funds was none other than the one you killed, Chen Dehai. As of present, Chen Dehai's position is taken over by Zhang Hu, while under my instructions, Zhang Hu selectively neglected a bunch of people, and invested into people I selected for him. It's only natural that Karnidi can no longer stay afloat." Rose's smile was like a beautiful little fox.

Yang Chen gasped in admiration, then said, "Using this plan, on the surface West Union Society's territory isn't shrinking, but in reality once the people of West Union Society finds out, they will realize that they aren't actually exchanging territories of an equal size, and are instead making losses in multiple folds. By that time it would already be too late."

"The only pity was that only Flower Eagle was caught, while Four-eyed Wolf managed to escape, along with a large sum of money, but at least not much blood was spilled to stably procure this piece of territory. A small slip-

up like this is negligible.” Said Rose as she faced Yang Chen.

“That may not be true.” Yang Chen suddenly let loose a weird smile, “Perhaps there would be a perfect/happy ending.”

“What?”

Rose was bewildered, while the car suddenly came to a screeching halt by the side of the road.

“Look at what’s ahead.” Yang Chen pointed at a spot not too far away from the windscreen.

In the middle of the road ahead were two Ford pickups, these large pickups have gone through modifications, with high suspension, and extremely loud exhausts. The pickup’s HID headlights shined the path in front of it, being incredibly bright while lighting up the whole road, making it seem like it was daytime.

“It’s Four-eyed Wolf, he came back.” Rose was able to make out the figure who stood in front.

It was a skinny man wearing glasses, his hair was gelled up high and he wore a white sleeveless shirt, revealing his shriveled muscles. By his side stood 8 large men that were more robust than him, but he was still their leader.

“Four-eyed Wolf himself isn’t good at fighting, but he has an intelligent mind. It seems like he had sent a scout to keep a close watch over what went on at Karnidi. Once he discovered that I returned alone with you, he planned to bully a weak lady like me.....” Rose calmly analyzed.

Baffled, Yang Chen asked, “Does he not know of how skillful you are?”

“His position in West Union Society is not high enough to know about this, so he thought that these people would be enough to hold me down, and turn the tides himself.” Rose laughed as she said.

“He’s really ‘innocent’ but not cute.” Yang Chen evaluated.

Rose suddenly yelped, and jumped into Yang Chen’s bosom from her seat,

with a soft and coquettish voice she said, “Hubby I’m scared, you must protect me.....”

Hearing the words ‘hubby I’m scared’ that could turn his bones soft, Yang Chen felt blood rushing to his head, and smacked Rose’s fleshy butt, laughing while he scolded, “Don’t stimulate me, if you tempt me like this again, I’ll eat you up in the car before we return home!”

“That’s fine, but hubby look, it seems like they want to wreck our car.” Rose angrily said.

Yang Chen sighed, this woman was turning more and more shrewd. Unfortunately, he himself had a big appetite and couldn’t endure much temptation, perhaps it was because he truly liked her, which made it all the more difficult to resist.

“Fine fine, get up first, I’ll go get rid of them. It’s better to save my car from getting wrecked, for I don’t have any money to repair it.”

Four-eyed Wolf thought that this would be a brilliant counterattack by him, but it did not bring about any success, it instead resulted in him and his 8 subordinates knocked down onto the ground. The two pickups he previously used to escape were taken by the people of Red Thorns Society that rushed over. As for the money he brought along with him, the result was obvious.

However, even after Four-eyed Wolf was packed into a sack and carried away by the people from Red Thorns Society, he couldn’t understand who this mysterious man who suddenly got out of that BMW was. Red Thorns Society definitely didn’t have a person like that, and he had never even heard of somebody who was this good at fighting in the entire Zhong Hai.

Four-eyed Wolf felt incredibly wronged, he wished that this was a competition, one that was a best of 3, because he still had a Type 54 handgun kept inside his pant’s pocket, and didn’t even have a chance to pull it out in that fight.....

It was a pity, that their fate was sealed from the moment those 8 people fell onto the ground. Stuffed into sack bags, tied onto a heavy slab of stone, and dropped into the sea along with the sack bags.

This incident that others would deem fatal did not affect the young couple's mood. After Rose dealt with the aftermath and gave a call to Little Zhao, she and Yang Chen quickly returned to the large bedroom behind ROSE bar.

A night of intercourse, and Rose daringly welcomed it. Her sexy body allowed the hungry Yang Chen receive immense satisfaction.

In the end, after climaxing 6 times, Rose was out of strength, she weakly crossed her beautiful legs, and lied on the bed. Seeing that Yang Chen wanted to battle after he just released again, she couldn't help but grab onto Yang Chen's back and scratch on it, protesting coquettishly, "It's not fair! How can a man last longer than a woman, this goes against science!"

"What could you possibly know about science theories? Before you met me you were still a virgin." Yang Chen spoke with disdain, and used one of his hands to toy with the ball of tender flesh on Rose's chest, forming it into various shapes with his fingers.

"Hmph, but I've seen many films online, the only reason they managed to film for such a long time was because those Japanese people in the films all had several men taking turns, how can the real thing still be like this after 2 hours....." Rose's cheeks were flushed as she lovably panted and spoke.

Yang Chen snickered in his heart, this body of his was unlike one belonging to a mere ordinary man, his ability to last in bed for so long was merely one of the 'side effects' when his body changed, perhaps this was the most mentally comforting ability from it.

But such things weren't suitable to be said to Rose, so Yang Chen said, "Which is why when I find many other women in the future, you'll all have to understand, after all I do possess this ability."

"Say that to your legal wife, as your mistress there's no way I can manage you." Rose bitterly said.

That girl Lin Ruoxi wouldn't care about how many women I find. Yang Chen muttered in his heart. Feeling like they've rested enough, he once again pounced onto Rose.....

?

When he woke up in the morning, Rose was naturally still dawdling in bed. So Yang Chen just put on his clothes and left.

As it was Sunday, Yang Chen who didn't need to go to work didn't go to the west region's food market. After he left ROSE bar, he instead drove his car to a wide street that was relatively clean, and ate a large bowl of ramen at a small ramen stall. Yang Chen pondered over whether he should go to the hospital to accompany Lin Ruoxi, but once he thought of the likelihood that many people who he doesn't recognize would be visiting, he decided to drop that thought.

After he got out of the ramen stall, the number of people on the streets had increased. Yang Chen planned to drive his car back to the villa to watch TV and spend some of his time leisurely, but didn't expect that someone would suddenly shout his name beside him.

"Yang Chen!"

This was a sharp and clear voice, it was somewhat familiar, but he couldn't remember whose it was.

Yang Chen turned his head, and saw that the person walking over from the other side of the road was an unfamiliar young lady.

The young lady wore a bright yellow T-shirt, a pair of tight holey jeans, and a pair of dull green running shoes. Her black shoulder length hair was shiny, with a cute blue starfish hair clip. A pure and energetic face was bare without any makeup, while her brows revealed a natural charm. It's not hard to imagine that in a few years, this young lady would become truly lovely and enchanting.

"Are we acquainted?" Yang Chen truly couldn't remember being acquainted with a young girl like this, besides, although this little girl was rather young and her figure was still growing, she was still a beautiful woman, so there was no way that he would easily forget.

The young lady lively pouted, and proudly said, "I knew you wouldn't recognize me, this lady is naturally beautiful, all I did was change my appearance and now you are head over heels for me."

Seeing this haughty expression, Yang Chen felt that she was rather

familiar, after examining her carefully, he noticed that on the back of this young lady's hand was a small purple butterfly tattoo, and immediately thought of someone. Sizing her up, he clicked his tongue and said, "I couldn't tell, as a little delinquent girl, you disguise rather well as a student, like you're Cecilia Cheung in the movie King of Comedy. Why didn't you tie a pair of twin pigtails?"

CEO Chapter 76

Chapter 76: Pregnant Teenager

That's right, the young lady here was the pitiful girl who was nearly frightened to death by Yang Chen when she drove a Porsche 911. If he remembered correctly, her name was TangTang. It was just that she dyed her hair back to black, and changed into more ordinary-looking clothes, along with a hairstyle like an obedient child, causing him to be unable to recognize her.

"What do you mean by disguising as a student? I'm a high school student through and through, and also a student of YiZhong since middle school. I guess I'm too radiant for your dog-like eyes!" TangTang stuck out her tongue.

Yang Chen didn't deny this, pouted and said, "So what's the matter?"

"How can you be like this with such an impatient face? A beauty took the initiative to start a conversation with you, can't you act more gentlemanly? You make it seem as though I'm a debt collector here to chase a debt!"

"We are people of different worlds, if there's something you want to say, say it, if you need to fart, let it out." Yang Chen had no interest in conversing with a bossy rich girl like her. That day, she made him angry and didn't even apologize, so he naturally wouldn't be polite.

"You....."

TangTang grinded her teeth in anger. Previously she had seen Yang Chen's godly driving skills, and his master-like style of martial arts when beating up people, therefore she was full of curiosity and wanted to befriend him. But she never expected this man to not show any appreciation towards her show of favor. *Who does he think he is? Does he really think I'm scared of him?*

??

TangTang who had never met such treatment before felt a burst of resentment in her heart, but while knowing that there was no way she was

a match against this fella physically, and that even if she called for help it would just be like sending him punching bags. She changed her perspective, and suddenly thought of a sly idea.....

After making her decision, TangTang's big and clear eyes gradually became misty, then her complexion seemed to turn pale. On her face tears flowed down as she sobbed, looking aggrieved and helpless.

"What happened?" Yang Chen was puzzled. *It can't be possible that this brat's ability to receive blows are so low, right? I haven't even scolded her, yet she's already crying?*

Yet TangTang was 'sobbing' while wiping away the tears. Suddenly, in view of all passersby, she wailed with a sharp voice, "Yang Chen! You heartless man! Throwing me away after I got pregnant! You don't have a conscience! Waa....."

Yang Chen was baffled, while all of the people on the streets bemusedly halted, and unanimously looked towards TangTang who bitterly shouted, with peculiar expressions.

All of a sudden, TangTang charged forward and hugged Yang Chen's waist, she wailed and rocked Yang Chen back and forth at the same time, as if her emotions were incredibly agitated.

"Wu wu..... Don't leave me Yang Chen! Don't abandon the child and me, what am I to do if you leave? Will our child be fatherless from the moment it's born..... Wu wu..... Are you going to be so heartless, to kick me away since you have a new lover..... Wu wu....."

TangTang cried like her organs were being torn apart, while the people in the surroundings began to point and blame, a number of motherly and aunt-like figures revealed faces of sympathy and remorse, sighing deeply. As for the rest, they looked at Yang Chen with disdain and hatred.

Yang Chen didn't know whether to laugh or to cry, this brat was truly adept at creating problems, how could such a thing be randomly joked about? However, someone who is bare-footed isn't afraid of those wearing shoes (meaning fearless), he never cared about his reputation from the start, what was there to be afraid of?

With a random thought, Yang Chen executed his plan. He suddenly stretched his hands to hug TangTang who was stuck to his chest, the exquisiteness and flexibility of the young girl's soft waist could clearly be felt even with clothes in-between, and with more so the firmness and tightness that older women don't, feeling great to the touch.

TangTang felt Yang Chen's ardent hands holding onto her waist, and couldn't help but shiver, she scolded "pervert" in her heart, but didn't yield. She continued to sob, and yelled "Don't abandon me and the child....."

The passersby were all rowdy in discussion, they were outraged by the injustice received by the "pregnant teenager" TangTang.

"How can youngsters be like this these days....."

"I think this girl is really pitiful, she's so young, how is she going to live in the future?"

"Lad, you must take responsibility for your actions, toying with a girl like that will incur the wrath of heaven!"

"Girl, don't be scared, I'll bring you to the hospital, the surgery takes 10 minutes....."

.....

Yang Chen couldn't be bothered, with a devilish smile he held TangTang in his embrace with one hand, pressing her onto himself so that she can't break away, while his other hand suddenly moved towards TangTang's chest!

The teenage girl's puberty was already in the budding stage. He covered its entirety with a hand; it was just enough to cover a whole palm, the flexibility and softness of it made Yang Chen knead it in relish.

"Yiing!"

TangTang cried out, as if she received an electric shock, she didn't expect that in front of such a big crowd in public, this man remained unfazed, and even had the mood to take advantage of her. She couldn't help but blush as if her face was burning.

TangTang began to struggle, trying to get away from Yang Chen's embrace,

but how could she have enough strength to break free? She could only feel Yang Chen's hand on her chest unceasingly toying with it. A certain private part of hers already had a little reaction, her cherry lips slightly opened as she tenderly panted, her bones felt as soft as water.

Yang Chen was overjoyed, he didn't expect her to be so sensitive, so much so that she could barely endure this amount of stimulation.

The surrounding passersby were all speechless, previously this pair of man and woman were still in a scene of a "wretched drama" yet all of a sudden, the girl was in the man's arms blushing without any movement, allowing the man to touch wherever!?

TangTang noticed the various kinds of strange expressions on everybody's faces, she felt like an exhibitionist in the middle of the streets, as if everything was seen. She nearly cried from panic.

"You..... Let me go....." TangTang spoke with an imploring tone.

Yang Chen lowered his head, and blew a breath of hot air into TangTang's crystal-like ear, "You're already a woman who bears my child, so what if the child's father touches a little?"

"I..... I no longer dare, I'm wrong..... Yang Chen please let me go..... Uncle..... I beg you....." Previously, TangTang pretended to cry, but this time she was truly washing her face with tears. She initially wanted to teach him a lesson, yet the result was that she was hugged, had her breasts attacked, and lost all of her face!

Yang Chen coldly laughed, "Since you're young and lacking discipline, I'll discipline you in place of your parents."

With that said, Yang Chen released TangTang, but made a loud smack onto the girl's butt.

Smack!

The loud sound made TangTang who was blushing in shame want to burrow her face into the ground, there were tears in her eyes while she bit her lips, despite how aggrieved she appeared, she didn't dare to fight back, for fear that this uncle might molest her again.

TangTang hurriedly took a few steps back, and tearfully looked at Yang Chen before hatefully saying, “Yang Chen, today’s score, I will definitely settle it!”

“As you please.” Yang Chen was annoyed by this senseless teenage girl, he stuck a hand into his pocket, planning to pull out a cigarette to smoke, then return home.

But right at this moment, in the middle of the road, a black Chevrolet car suddenly deviated away from the lane it was on, and entered the other lane, driving in the wrong direction.

At this moment there were no cars in the reverse direction, and the black Chevrolet car fiercely increased its speed, its engine roared, heading straight towards the position TangTang stood!

The black car was like an artillery shell that was fired on the streets, in a blink of an eye it was about to knock into the teenage girl who was still wiping away her tears on the roadside!

Several passersby who were about to leave noticed this scene, and loudly alarmed.

“Young lady be careful!!”

TangTang bewilderedly took a look behind her, the black car that had appeared behind her in a flash was like a pouncing lion, frightening her with its brandished claws and bared fangs!

TangTang didn’t have the time to make the appropriate reaction and get away before she saw the black car about to crash into her. In that instant, TangTang clearly felt that she was going to be mysteriously run over to death like this!

But at the same time, TangTang suddenly felt a strong force hugging onto her waist, then she felt her body involuntarily lift off the ground, and her vision spin!

In the eyes of those in the surroundings, a different scene appeared, all they saw was Yang Chen abruptly taking action from where he stood, like a white afterimage, nobody was able to clearly see the trajectory of his

movements before he had already moved TangTang away to the sidewalk!

The black Chevrolet continued charging forward, then quickly forced its way back into the lane it was originally on, as if it was just swerving in and out of its lane just to overtake!

TangTang's heart was still hanging from her throat, after she came to the realization that she was safe, she blankly looked at Yang Chen, "I..... I thought I was about to die."

"I'd advise you not to get on the streets in the future, otherwise you wouldn't even know you were run over to death by a car." Yang Chen nonchalantly stuck a cigarette into his mouth, and ignited his lighter.

The surrounding people were already clapping, they admired Yang Chen's valiant actions. They were very curious as to how Yang Chen moved so quickly though.

TangTang calmed her nerves, then patted her chest with a little lingering fear left, "How frightening, if it wasn't for you, I'd be dead. Say it, how do you want me to repay you?"

"As long as you don't create trouble for me I'd thank the heavens." Yang Chen was done speaking, shook his head and prepared to leave.

TangTang didn't allow this, she went up to pull Yang Chen back, "That won't do, you must give me your phone number at the very least, I'll treat you to a meal some time, if you don't give it to me..... I..... I'll keep following you like this!"

Yang Chen was helpless, and could only give TangTang his phone number. TangTang even called it once to make sure it was correct before brightly smiling.

"Alright, I've got cram class and I'm about to be late, goodbye for now, I'll treat you to a meal when I'm free." TangTang waved goodbye, it seemed like her mood wasn't completely ruined by what was nearly an accident.

However, after TangTang took a few steps, a silver Toyota van stopped by the side of the road, and several robust men wearing black suits hastily walked over.

“Miss, are you alright!?”

A man who wasn't tall, wore sunglasses, headphones and microphone with a neat appearance, seemed to be their leader. The moment he got off the van he caringly asked TangTang, and examined TangTang from top to bottom, fearing that she had received any harm.

TangTang impatiently pouted, “Big bro Little Yong, how many times have I told you, I'm just going to cram class, there's no need for so many people to follow me.”

“Miss, these days Zhong Hai isn't safe, Master is merely worried about your safety, which is why he called us to protect you. You must understand your father's painstaking effort, and stop playing schemes to shake us off, if by any chance we aren't by your side and something happens to you, how are we going to answer to Master!?” The man who was addressed as Big bro Little Yong advised.

Watching this scene, Yang Chen was rather surprised. In present day, in a large city like Zhong Hai the number of rich people aren't few, while there are even more people who drive expensive cars, but to be able to hire so many bodyguards to protect a little girl, there aren't that many who could do so. At the very least, somebody like that must at least have a certain social status, otherwise who would go through the trouble to persecute his family?

“Fine fine.” TangTang interrupted Little Yong, “I know you guys are doing your duty, but I just don't like so many people following me. Since you guys are so adamant, you can do as you please.”

TangTang turned back and waved at Yang Chen, revealing a smile like the sun, “Uncle, you're not allowed to disappear, you must pick up the phone when I call you, okay?”

Yang Chen blew a ring of smoke, and nodded.

Big bro Little Yong and the other bodyguards vigilantly glanced at Yang Chen, “Miss, this person is?”

CEO Chapter 77

Chapter 77 : Abnormality of the PR Department

“This is my benefactor, I was nearly knocked down by a car earlier and this uncle pulled me back.” TangTang spoke honestly.

“What!?”

Seeing that the bodyguards revealed such serious expressions, TangTang didn't conceal anything and narrated what had happened. When she mentioned the scene where there was danger, several of the bodyguards broke out in cold sweat. If she was really knocked to death by the car, there would be no need for them to continue in this profession, even trying to scrape a living would be difficult!

Little Yong looked at Yang Chen strangely, walked up to him and said, “Thank you for saving my family's Miss, Mr. Yang, is it possible for us to invite you to follow us back, so that our Master could express his gratitude?”

The meaning behind those words was without a doubt suspicion towards Yang Chen's motives; perhaps he was in cahoots with those malefactors and was putting on a show to gain their trust.

How could Yang Chen not understand this? Without even mentioning how he didn't have the time to waste on them, even if he did have the time, he wouldn't be so bored so as to go explain anything to them. While waving his hand he said, “I know what you guys are thinking, this matter is unrelated to me, whoever your family's Master offended, go find that person instead, all I did was save this girl's life while passing by, don't put the blame on me.”

Little Yong's brows wrinkled, “Mr. Yang, if you have a clear conscience, then you shouldn't fear meeting my family's Master.”

Yang Chen laughed and said, “This has nothing to do with fear, on what basis do I have to meet your family's Master just because he said so? Why don't you call him to come meet me, and I'll speak to him.”

“Mr. Yang, if you aren't willing to cooperate, don't blame me for being

impolite!" Little Yong saw that Yang Chen wasn't willing to leave with them, and felt his suspicions grow towards this man.

When the other bodyguards saw that their leader intended to use force, they immediately surrounded Yang Chen, not permitting him to leave, they all wore fiendish expressions filled with hostility.

At this moment, TangTang who was standing by the side couldn't watch anymore, "Big bro Little Yong, what kind of attitude is this! Why are you making things difficult for Yang Chen when he saved me, if he really wanted to harm me, shouldn't he just let the car run me over!?"

"A little girl is more intelligent than all of you." Yang Chen sighed and said.

Little Yong wore a respectful face and said, "Miss might not know this, but many people utilize such methods to get close to the target in exchange for an even bigger benefit. Miss shouldn't make things awkward for us."

Yang Chen laughed out loud, "You've watched too many movies like '*Internal Affairs*' and '*Born to Be King*' haven't you? I don't have the time to care about a pack of retards like you, get out of the way before you regret it."

"That would have to depend on Mr. Yang's abilities." Little Yong said, then commanded everybody, "Tie him up and bring him back!"

"You're all courting death....."

Yang Chen was truly angered. Originally, seeing that they were on a main street, he didn't want to show off in front of so many passersby, but this pack of fools were obviously moths heading into the fire.

Without waiting for the bodyguards to approach, Yang Chen tossed the cigarette butt away, his incredible arm strength made the cigarette butt seem like a small bullet, fiercely smashing into the forehead of the bodyguard right in front!

Just being attacked by the cigarette butt made the bodyguard see stars, and clumsily fall onto the ground.

Yang Chen's hands didn't stay idle, as he drew circles to stretch them. So that his movements wouldn't seem too shocking, he used some karate

movements that seemed easy to perform, while the might of his attacks remained as astonishing as before. When his hands came into contact with the bodyguards' punches and kicks, the bodyguards either had their bones break or their flesh bruised to the point of being unable to get up.

If it wasn't for the last half a year of restraining his true nature, Yang Chen suspected that he would have already killed them all.

The shock Little Yong felt in his heart was difficult to express. Naturally, he knew how strong his subordinates were, it was easy for them to fight one on one against black belt karate experts. How can this man's simple-looking karate moves embody such a terrifying strength!?

"Sure enough, you aren't an ordinary person....." Little Yong broke out in cold sweat, and pulled the stunned TangTang behind him.

Yang Chen stared at Little Yong as if he was staring at a moron, he coldly laughed and said, "That's right, I'm not an ordinary person, I want to harm your family's Miss. What about it? Can you beat me? You can't even protect yourself, yet you want to protect your family's Miss, can you stop joking?"

"Even in death I wouldn't let you harm my family's Miss!" Little Yong tightened all the muscles in his body, and said to TangTang behind him, "Miss, quickly run, this person is extremely dangerous!"

TangTang anxiously replied, "Big bro Little Yong stop fighting! You guys can't beat him, and Yang Chen won't hurt me!"

It was the first time Yang Chen felt the urge to kill someone just because a person didn't know how to use his brain. Rolling his eyes, he made an angry smile, "Although I know that when we call others idiots, we have to think about whether or not we ourselves are the idiots, I have to admit that some people like you are asking for a scolding, for you are a goddamn idiot!"

Yang Chen pointed his middle finger at the nervous Little Yong, then shook his head, and turned to leave. The rest of the passersby pointed their fingers to blame, yet nobody blocked Yang Chen's path.

Seeing that Yang Chen didn't intend to make a move, Little Yong breathed a breath of relief, and hurriedly supported TangTang towards the Toyota van, saying, "Miss quickly get in, it would be terrible if that man comes back! We

must leave this place at once!”

TangTang looked speechlessly at Little Yong who perspired profusely. She facepalmed, lamented and said, “Big Bro Little Yong, has there truly been nobody who told you how silly you are in the past?”

Being asked such a question out of the blue, Little Yong nodded, and replied, “There hasn’t, is something the matter Miss?”

“There is now! Idiot!!!” TangTang shouted, and she left to do her own business without turning back.

With only Little Yong alone, he helplessly watched her leave; he looked at his brothers on the ground, then looked again at TangTang walking off into the distance. He was at a loss as to what to do next.

As Monday rolled around, Yang Chen once again carried the hot and steaming breakfasts into the office. After buying breakfasts so many times, he had accumulated practical experience; such as which stall gives more meat, which stall’s noodle were good, and even which stall added more water into their soymilk.

These small details might be negligible things to ordinary people, but Yang Chen who enjoyed a simple life had a great time doing such things. Despite being different, this brought the same satisfaction as selling mutton skewers, after all practice makes perfect.

Of course, if such thoughts were spoken aloud, it would definitely invite disdain from others once again.

Zhang Cai, who arrived a little late, seemed to be in a good mood. She had a slightly heat curled hairdo, with a round and beautiful face; she wore a blue dress with shoulder straps, white net stockings, along with her small sexy waist and plump butt swaying with her body. At the place where the short skirt clung to her frame, a vague view of her rear cleavage could be seen.

After giving Yang Chen a sweet smile, she picked up a bag of soup dumplings. With some hesitation, Zhang Cai picked up 2 youtiaos, and said, “Thanks for bringing such a sumptuous breakfast everyday, I’ve already gained 2 kilograms from eating it.”

Yang Chen bit a shaobing and suggested, "The new item, dried preserved vegetable shaobing, tastes pretty good, I bought some today, you can try one."

[TL: Dried preserved vegetable shaobing is the author's handle]

"It's better if it is left for you to eat, I don't like to eat shaobing."

On the side, Zhao Hongyan teased, "Zhang Cai, if you keep increasing the amount you eat for breakfast, your husband might not want you anymore."

"Hmph, if my husband doesn't want me anymore. I can find another, how could this young woman be worried about no men wanting her?" Zhang Cai proudly joked, looked at Yang Chen, and gleamingly said, "Isn't that right, Big Brother Yang?"

Hearing the words "Big Brother Yang" from Zhang Cai nearly made Yang Chen choke on his food, he hurried to nod, "Right right, if he doesn't want his wife, I'd want her."

"Lecher." Zhao Hongyan jokingly scolded.

Right at this moment, a short and skinny figure suddenly walked to Yang Chen's side, and courteously asked, "Yang Chen, I need to bother you for a moment."

The one who walked over was the one who rarely spoke in the office, Chen Bo. This man who grew in a way that could match a lady could be considered to be someone out of the ordinary in Public Relations department.

"What's the matter?" Yang Chen smiled and asked.

Chen Bo's face suddenly blushed a little, like he was very shy, and he stammered, "There's something I need to trouble you with."

"What is it?" Yang Chen didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

Chen Bo mustered his courage and said, "I heard that you have a car, I want you to help me pick up my sister from the train station. I'm not familiar with the roads in Zhong Hai, and it's also my sister's first time coming to Zhong Hai, I'm afraid of being scammed if we take a taxi, moreover it's too expensive, so I'd like to ask if you have the time." At the end of his words, his

voice was so low that it was almost impossible to hear.

“For such a small matter do you need to make it seem so difficult to say?” Yang Chen smiled and said, “Say it, which day? I’m free everyday.”

Chen Bo revealed a grateful smile, “Right, on this Wednesday, the train arrives in the afternoon, sorry to trouble you!”

“When the time comes just call out to me then.” Yang Chen agreed.

When the other PR ladies who sat a little closer saw this scene, they revealed astonishment, because it was too rare to see Chen Bo take the initiative to ask somebody for help.

After Chen Bo returned to his seat, Yang Chen continued playing some games, however it was no longer the Pokemon flash game, it was instead a jumping game like Super Mario Bros, controlling a small person in various settings to eat fruits.

This scene was seen by several female colleagues, and they were once more speechless towards Yang Chen.

Not long after, Mo Qianni, who wore a black suit, white dress shirt, and carried a light brown Chanel bag gracefully walked over. She picked up a bag of soy milk and vegetable buns from Yang Chen’s table, said “thank you” and returned back to her office.

“Yang Chen, have you noticed that our department head’s complexion doesn’t seem to be good? She seems pretty haggard, did she just experience a break up?” Zhao Hongyan suddenly leaned over and said.

Yang Chen seemed to have something in mind as he gazed at her office, and made a relaxed smile saying, “How would I know? However, her attitude is much better than before, at least she knows to say thanks when she takes her breakfast.” He continued to play as he spoke, ignoring Zhao Hongyan who was gossiping beside him.

After playing for the whole morning, he followed the 3 ladies into the canteen for lunch. The fellow male comrades in Yu Lei International were pretty harmonious, after all there were beauties everywhere, so things like vying over a beauty doesn’t happen. Yang Chen had already gradually

entered the social circles in this company, and was able to greet and be greeted by quite a number of people.

After lunch, Yang Chen took an afternoon nap, then once again went back to game for a while, then it was time to get off work.

Following the passing of summer, the temperatures began to drop. It was evening time, and the sun hung on the horizon, its golden lights scattered all over Zhong Hai, causing the whole city to look like a sea of red.

The city's concrete jungle seemed like a maple forest in autumn, appearing dazzling to the eye.

While driving the BMW that he was getting more and more familiar with onto the highway, Yang Chen listened to the traffic news on the radio, and wondered if Wang Ma had prepared anything delicious in the villa at Dragon Garden.

But not long after, Yang Chen felt that there was something amiss, this was a sense fostered from many years of special experiences. When Yang Chen glanced at the car in his rear-view mirror, he immediately sneered.

CEO Chapter 78

This chapter is sponsored by Gary.B from the Netherlands! Thank you!

Chapter 78: First time in life

When the car reached an exit in the highway, it swerved into a small lane that went in a different direction, towards the east of Zhong Hai, a new industrial area.

After he arrived at a section of the industrial area that was abandoned in the middle of construction, Yang Chen slowed down the car, and parked it on the soil ground by the side of the road. He took out a cigarette and quietly lit it up while leaning against the car, looking towards the oncoming car.

Not too far away, a black Honda Accord silently stopped, and a short while later, 4 men in boorish clothing got off. The 4 men were of different physiques, looks and temperament, but all of them looked maliciously at Yang Chen; there was even some ruthlessness in their eyes.

“How did you discover us?” A tan-skinned man wearing a floral shirt asked.

“A man’s sixth sense.” Yang Chen grinned.

The floral shirt man wrinkled his eyebrows, and bewilderedly questioned, “Since you noticed that you were being followed, why did you bring us here? Did you think that we would stop following you if you changed routes?”

Yang Chen breathed in a few breaths of smoke. He had some money, but the tobacco he smoked was still cheap and spicy. After blowing a few smoke rings in relish, Yang Chen grinned and said, “I didn’t ask for you guys to follow me, all I did was choose a venue that was suitable for you guys to disembark.”

“What do you mean?” The floral shirt man had difficulty understanding the current situation. All they did was follow instructions to investigate this man’s social status and background, and then figure out the next course of action. However, this scenario presented to him left him with no choice but

to reconsider what their next step should be.

Yang Chen's eyes formed two lines as he squinted, and with a weird smile he said, "Fellow brothers, haven't you realised that in this area... there aren't any security cameras.....?"

As this was an area that was still opening up for development, the industrial area they were in had its work progress halted, causing its infrastructure to seem exceedingly chaotic and dilapidated. Even the road wasn't completely laid out, and there was simply no other cars to be seen.

"Cameras?" The floral shirt man maliciously smiled, "I should be the one warning you, in a place without cameras, we don't need to hold back when taking action."

"What if it's the exact opposite?" Yang Chen shrugged his shoulders.

"Big bro, this brat wants to fight. It seems like he's really stupid." One subordinate laughed while stating.

The floral shirt man's face showed that he was displeased as he said, "Youngster, you can talk big, but don't force us brothers to take you down. Although we haven't received the order to get rid of you, we can still act first and report later."

"You guys are really annoying." Yang Chen beamed as he said, "If you want to make your move, hurry up. I'm in a rush to go home for dinner."

"Stinking brat, you're tired of living!"

A man with a groomed beard walked over without saying another word, and the other three no longer said anything either. They charged forward to encircle Yang Chen.

"Let me tell you this, bullshitting won't work, the one with the mightier fist is reason!" The bearded man spat out a mouthful of saliva, formed a fist, and threw it at Yang Chen's face like a pouncing tiger!

Yang Chen easily dodged the fist, and at the same time that he dodged, his lips formed a chilly smile, "When I returned to this country I inwardly resolved myself. If others do not provoke me, do not threaten me, or take the initiative to attack me, then I won't take the initiative to beat them up. So

now I'm very thankful to that punch of yours, for it allows me to have no qualms about slaughtering you guys."

"Everyone attack together!" The floral shirt man was in an unprecedented fury; he truly couldn't tolerate a youngster like this who held the four of them in such contempt.

But the four's coordinated attack seemed futile. Yang Chen casually executed some mixed martial arts moves; utilizing lightning speed and tyrannical strength. He caused the four men to have either broken fingers and arms or have their palms ruthlessly hit to form large bruises.

In a flash, the chaotic fight between the five turned into a scene of Yang Chen toying with them.

"He's too tough, we can't beat him!" The bearded man who made the first move shouted while covering his swollen face.

The floral shirt man also noticed how abnormal the situation was. Although he felt unresigned in his heart, he still recognized the fact that the four of them simply weren't on the same level of strength as the man in front of their eyes.

"Run to the car!"

Under the floral shirt man's order, the four of them hurriedly ran to the Honda Accord.

Yang Chen didn't obstruct them, and with a smile that wasn't a smile he watched the four lock the car and raise the windows as soon as they got in. They started up the car, and urgently turned the car around in an attempt to escape.

When the Honda Accord was about to get away, Yang Chen stooped down and picked up a pebble that was the size of an egg, weighing it in his hand.....

In the car, the floral shirt man and his subordinates breathed a sigh of relief after the car started. Although they couldn't beat him down, they were at least able to get away. Furthermore, no matter how well this youngster could fight, he couldn't possibly catch up to a car! When they reported this

to the higher ups and returned with a huge entourage of their brothers, wouldn't they be able to take revenge for this defeat!?

However, there's always a difference between dreams and reality

After Yang Chen picked up the stone, he immediately got into a pitching stance and closed one eye to take aim. He stretched his arm and leaned back, then his waist abruptly shot forward!

His right hand flung the stone that he was holding!

The stone was like a miniature artillery shell, tearing through the air with a sonic boom!

**Bam!!! **

With a speed that was impossible to see with the human eye, the stone smashed its way into the petrol tank from the side

**Rumble!!!..... **

The black Honda Accord that was still moving caught fire in a moment like an ignited dynamite; the raging flames soared towards the sky enveloping the entire car in high temperatures. The flames sent it charging towards a lamp post on the side of the road!

In a blink of an eye, the Honda Accord that was perfectly fine a moment ago turned into a flaming piece of coal.

Yang Chen looked at the 'death case of four men' he caused like he was looking at a piece of art. The reason he waited for the four to get in the car before disposing of their lives in this manner was mainly because he was afraid that the police might discover some clues.

In addition, killing these people, right when they had relaxed the most gave Yang Chen utmost satisfaction in his heart; this could also be considered a mental disease that he had developed over the years. It was a pity that Yang Chen never thought of treating this cruel shortcoming of his.

"When you leave the womb in your next life, remember to buy a German car, Japanese cars are too fragile." Yang Chen made a deep smile, returned to his car, and continued on his way back home.

Along the way, Yang Chen pondered over who would take action against him. First, this person was definitely not very familiar with him, otherwise they wouldn't have dispatched people to follow him, to investigate where he lived and his interpersonal relationships.

After thinking for a while, Yang Chen was still unable to figure out who it was, and could only sigh. With an expressionless face, he thought out loud, "It's okay to find trouble with me, but if they implicate the people by my side..... They must die....."

After having a sumptuous meal in the villa that evening, Wang Ma once again brought a bag of fashion magazines. She smiled to Yang Chen and said, "Young Master, these are magazines that Miss has subscribed to. They arrived today so please bring these to Miss in my stead later."

Yang Chen was in the midst of watching news on the television. When he heard this, he happily received the bag. "This is how it should be, Wang Ma only needs to provide us with delicious meals; miscellaneous tasks like this should be dealt with by us men."

"No no." Wang Ma immediately replied: "Young Master cannot say this. My main goal is for Young Master to see Miss more often. This way Miss will think about how good Young Master is, and in the future the two of you can be more intimate."

Yang Chen forced a smile and said, "Wang Ma, for you to tenaciously push Ruoxi into my embrace like this, do you trust me that much?"

Wang Ma unflinchingly replied, "Young Master, I've watched Miss grow up. In this lifetime I've never been able to bear and raise my own children. I feel embarrassed to say this, but Miss is like half a daughter to me. After Old Mistress and Mistress passed away, I've always hoped for Miss to have a proper home. Miss has always been this pretty since childhood, and the men who are smitten with her are all over Zhong Hai, but those people are too hypocritical."

As she said that, Wang Ma looked at Yang Chen with a pleased smile, "Young Master isn't like them. I may be old, but my judgement remains as

clear as ever. Young Master, although you have never said it out loud, I know that you truly care for Miss. On the day Miss fainted, I could see it from your eyes that you care about Miss a lot. But like Miss, you're just not used to expressing yourself. Sometimes, you youngsters worry about your own dignity a little too much, but the importance of dignity can't compare with affection."

Yang Chen remained silent for some time before he spoke with a dull smile, "Wang Ma, you can become an expert in psychology. Your words made me doubt whether I am really who I am."

"Don't overthink things, Young Master. Just think of it as this old woman speaking drivel. It's better for you to hurry on and send the magazines to Miss, if we dally any longer, Miss might go to sleep."

Yang Chen picked up the bag of magazines and glanced through them — they were mostly fashion and internationally renowned brands' introduction of their seasonal luxury goods. It can be inferred that as a fashion company's CEO, Lin Ruoxi herself must personally understand these products.

Very soon, he left Dragon Garden and headed towards the hospital. As he drove along a street bustling with various businesses, Yang Chen glanced at a shop with its lights turned on from the corner of his eyes, and couldn't help but reveal a knowing smile.

When he arrived at this hospital, it was nearly 10 in the evening. A majority of the wards already had their lights switched off, but Lin Ruoxi's ward remained brightly lit.

Yang Chen dexterously opened the door. While looking inside, he realised that Lin Ruoxi wasn't alone in the ward.

The visitor was Lin Ruoxi's secretary, who was also known as the one with a airport runway (flat-chested) figure, Wu Yue. It was unknown whether this person was originally ice-cold, or if she had learned from Lin Ruoxi on how to be exceedingly cold to the point of being boring.

Lin Ruoxi was lying on the bed. On the table in front of her, there was a pile of documents. She held a silver fountain pen in her hand and was in the

midst of writing something down, while Wu Yue stood beside her, wearing an earnest expression. From time to time she tidied the papers and handed over more documents.

After seeing Yang Chen enter, Wu Yue wrinkled her brows, "What did you come here for?"

Yang Chen lifted up the bag of magazines in his hand, "I'm here to deliver these magazines."

"Why are you the one to deliver them? Who do you think you are to the CEO?" Wu Yue discontentedly reprimanded.

Yang Chen thought for a moment. *In any case, she's considered Lin Ruoxi's trusted aide. It wouldn't be a big deal to reveal it to her.* But before Yang Chen managed to say anything, Lin Ruoxi indifferently interrupted with a sentence.

"He's my distant relative." With that said, Lin Ruoxi faintly hinted him with her eyes, signaling Yang Chen not to say anything superfluous.

A legal husband turned into an insignificant 'distant relative'. Yang Chen rubbed his nose, and his lips revealed a slightly pained smile. He initially thought that the two's relationship had become rather intimate these days, but it seemed that currently, in Lin Ruoxi's eyes, he was still merely a contracted acting companion. She did not truly accept him as someone close to her, and never had the thought of recognizing him as her husband.

He was slightly disappointed, but luckily he had a strong mentality and was prepared for such an outcome. He wasn't so naive as to believe that the ice lady would be this easy to conquer. Yang Chen casually smiled, and didn't say anything more. He placed the paper bag on Lin Ruoxi's bedside cabinet and said, "Wang Ma asked me to deliver these; she said that these are your subscribed magazines for this month."

Wu Yue showed an expression of sudden understanding. She made the assumption that this man who is famous in the company for being an odd jobs person had depended on the title of 'distant relative' to enter the company. She looked at Yang Chen with even more disdain than before, and spoke with a little hostility, "If there's nothing else then drop the things and

leave. Don't disturb the CEO as she works."

Yang Chen initially wanted to persuade Lin Ruoxi not to wear herself out at night, but after seeing her focus all her attention on the documents without any intention of talking to him, he didn't court a rebuff.

"Then I shall leave now." Although he was rather dissatisfied with Wu Yue, when all was said and done, she was still Lin Ruoxi's secretary. It wasn't a good idea to flare-up, so Yang Chen held in his anger and ignored her.

Only when Yang Chen turned to leave did Lin Ruoxi slightly raise her head. Her clear eyes gazed at Yang Chen's back. His usually unruly and carefree back looked a little depressed and lonely under the lights. Lin Ruoxi couldn't help feeling regretful inside, she had not even said a word of thanks to him, but her shy temperament had left her simply unaware of how to speak up.

As the door closed, Lin Ruoxi released an unperceivable sigh and continued to deal with the documents.

Approximately an hour later, it was very late at night. Wu Yue took a look at her watch, and hesitantly said, "Boss, let's stop here for today, I'll bring the documents back, tidy them up and pass them to Department Head Mo tomorrow. The important ones have already been dealt with, you should rest now."

Lin Ruoxi rubbed her temples. These days she'd been taking Chinese medicine, recuperating, and also had to receive those people who came to visit. It was late at night, and fact was she was honestly rather tired, so she nodded and said, "Tell Department Head Mo that I'll personally handle the autumn fashion conference documents and the project for breaking into the Japanese market, while she deals with everything else."

"Understood, Boss."

Wu Yue worked extremely fast, in less than 5 minutes, all of the documents were tidied up. She respectfully bid Lin Ruoxi goodbye and left.

Lin Ruoxi relaxed her whole body, inhaled deeply, and leaned against the soft pillow. Her eyes glanced at the big bag of magazines Yang Chen had brought. With some thought, she brought the bag over, intending to take a look at the magazines before sleeping.

The moment she opened the bag, she suddenly smelled a familiar scent of glutinous rice pouring out of the bag. Lin Ruoxi was stunned and took a careful look inside. She discovered that other than the magazines which numbered more than a dozen, there were actually glutinous rice balls packed in a transparent plastic container!

Slowly taking the container out, Lin Ruoxi looked at the 10 round balls of doughy things inside. There were white ones, black ones, green ones, and various other colors. It was also still warm with a little steam at the top.

Lin Ruoxi naturally knew that these weren't given to her by Wang Ma, because when she was young, she had hurt her stomach from eating too many glutinous rice balls. From then on, Wang Ma never allowed her to eat glutinous rice balls again. Therefore, these could only be bought for her by that person.....

Is it because the last time Cai Yan visited, she mentioned that I love eating glutinous rice balls?

Just from that casual conversation, he remembered my favorite food?

Recalling the words she had said to Yang Chen earlier, and how coldly she had treated him as if he was a total stranger, along with the view of Yang Chen's back when he left.....

Lin Ruoxi was completely unaware that her eyes had begun to turn moist.

For the first time in her life, while looking at her favorite glutinous rice balls, Lin Ruoxi didn't have any appetite.

CEO Chapter 79

This chapter is sponsored by Gary.B from the Netherlands! Thank you!

Chapter 79: Receiving Guests

After leaving the hospital, Yang Chen still felt stuffy so he drove his car at high speeds on the highway for a while before feeling more at ease.

It was already between around 11 or 12 at night. Most of Zhong Hai's suburbs' various kinds of lights were already lit up. If it was a month ago, perhaps Yang Chen would be interested in those hair salons with pink lights, but he wanted to indulge himself this night, and going to ROSE bar to look for Rose was obviously more worthy for him.

[TL: I think the hair salon with pink lights should mean special services.]

Occasionally, he thought about how unfathomable his actions were. There was Rose who wholeheartedly treated him well, who always cared for and cherished him. There was also Li Jingjing, that little girl, who could make him happy for a whole day just from seeing her once. There were women like that who he usually didn't take good care of. Instead, he took care of the ice lady Lin Ruoxi, and even thought about making a trip to a snack store to buy glutinous rice balls for her in the middle of the night.

Perhaps it was because she was too similar to that woman deep in his memories..... Or perhaps, things that are beyond one's reach are the best. This sentence truly suits all of mankind.

Since he harbored such guilt towards Rose, Yang Chen decided not to look for her. He drove the car to a supper place in the west region and got off. He intended to find a stall where he could drink beer and have a bowl of noodles.

When midnight came, other than on the highways of Zhong Hai City, unlicensed peddlers began selling supper everywhere else. If they were lucky, they would peacefully conduct their business, but if they weren't lucky, they might have their stalls torn apart by the city's management and police.

Yang Chen casually chose a small noodle store that was relatively cleaner, and called out to the stall owner who was cooking noodles, “Boss, a bowl of shredded meat noodles and two bottles of beer.”

The owner was a middle aged man. After he heard this he earnestly smiled and replied, “Oh, I’ll bring it to you shortly.”

When Yang Chen heard these words, he suddenly felt that this voice was rather familiar. When he gazed over and took a careful look, he could not help but smile, “Why is it you!?”

The noodle stall owner bewilderedly raised his head and carefully looked. When he finally recognized Yang Chen, he nearly fell onto the ground from fright. His face turned incredibly bitter, “So…… So it’s you huh. Haha…… haha…… what a coincidence.”

The noodle stall owner was actually the person who had brought Yang Chen into the police station in the beginning, Feng Biao, Team Leader Feng.

Originally wearing a police uniform, living arrogantly with a bossy demeanor, he was a police officer of the West Region Police Station. Yet today, he was wearing filthy clothes, donning an apron and cooking noodles at the side of the road as a licenseless hawker.

Yang Chen pondered for a moment, and asked with uncertainty, “Did you change professions, or were you fired?”

Feng Biao’s face flushed as he embarrassedly replied, “I was…… I was fired.”

“It’s karmic retribution.” Yang Chen smiled while shaking his head, “However, don’t you worry, I never brooded over what happened that time. You should continue cooking; don’t let the noodles turn soggy.”

Feng Biao, who had thought that Yang Chen would hit him while he was down, instantly turned happy. He was very clear of the fact that if things went awry, he wouldn’t be a match for Yang Chen. His stall didn’t have a license either, so he would definitely lose. This was what he was worried about. Since the opposite party didn’t mind what had happened previously at all, how could Feng Biao not be overjoyed?

“Thank you! Thank you pal!” Feng Biao was nearly touched to the point of tears, “I have no choice either, I know that I made many mistakes in the past. Thank you for not brooding over my past mistakes pal.”

Yang Chen didn’t mind at all and said, “Go and continue cooking your noodles.”

“Alright alright, this meal is on the house for you pal, I won’t accept any money.” Feng Biao continued working as if he just received amnesty.

Yang Chen was a little conflicted, this old dude can be considered to be rather pitiful. When Cai Yan previously said that Feng Biao would be severely punished, he had thought that was all talk; he never imagined that that girl would really fire Feng Biao. This wasn’t something that could be done just by holding a superior post; it can be assumed that Cai Yan had an unordinary background. Otherwise, she wouldn’t be able to keep her word and have Feng Biao punished to the point of falling this low.

He thought of the words Cai Yan spoke in Lin Ruoxi’s ward, and what she had said regarding Lin Ruoxi’s grandpa. Yang Chen couldn’t help but feel puzzled. Since the two of them were childhood friends, could this mean that his wife’s family had relations with the government? Why would Lin Ruoxi hate her grandpa so much?

While thinking of such things that could never come to a conclusion, Feng Biao had already prepared the noodles. He carried it along with two bottles of Tsingtao Beer and smiled as he walked over, “Pal, please enjoy. If there’s anything else you want, please let me know.”

Seeing how accustomed to working in a noodle stall Feng Biao was, Yang Chen no longer felt that this person was a disappointment. At the very least, he understood the situation he was in, and could give and take. Anyhow, he wouldn’t live too terribly.

After slurping a few mouthfuls of noodles and gulping several mouthfuls of beer, Yang Chen felt carefree and relaxed. But suddenly, there was noise coming from an alley close by.

“Brat don’t you run!!”

“Stop!”

“If you run some more we’ll beat you to death!!”

“Stop!!”

Several loudly yelling men abruptly scuttled out from the alley. They chased after a relatively scrawny figure while shouting angrily.

Yang Chen had sharp eyes and was able to recognize who it was in an instant. He couldn’t help but suspect that he was hallucinating, because the figure being pursued wore a white short sleeved shirt, had white skin, and was a man. It was none other than the other man in the office, Chen Bo!

Chen Bo looked extremely exhausted. His face was full of fear as he fled towards the noodle stall with at least 7 or 8 men following behind him in hot pursuit. In addition, it was obvious that they were running slightly faster than him, and he was about to be caught.

Yang Chen may not understand what was going on, but he was definitely going to help Chen Bo. Therefore, he picked up a wooden bench beside him, and casually threw it with force!

The wooden bench spun and abruptly smashed onto the thighs of the two men who were in front. After those two men miserably shrieked and fell, the startled flock of people stopped to look at Yang Chen.

Quite a number of customers of the noodle stall witnessed this scene and felt that things were going to turn awry, so they quickly dodged to the side and didn’t dare to approach.

When Chen Bo suddenly noticed Yang Chen, his face was filled with surprise. As he was afraid, he didn’t give a damn about why he was there and ran behind Yang Chen while gasping for breath. He shuddered, unwilling to face the group of men.

“Chen Bo, where were you going?” Yang Chen turned his head and asked with a smile.

Chen Bo’s face was completely red, and it was unknown whether it was because he felt shy or because he was tired from running. He explained, “They..... They want to catch me, I..... I don’t want to go with them.....”

“Catch you? Why would they want to catch you?”

Without waiting for Yang Chen to receive an answer, the group of men had already flown into a rage and showered curses on him.

“You must have eaten the heart of a bear to have such nerve! Do you know who we are!?”

“He’s my colleague, so I must protect him even before I know for what reason you guys want him.” Replied Yang Chen.

After hearing these words, Chen Bo’s eyes turned red, evidently touched.

“Brat, since you’re courting death, we’ll give it to you!”

Several hoodlums who were on the brink of losing control charged forward, but how could their random punches and kicks amount to anything in Yang Chen’s eyes?

With just lightly flinging a few palms, and throwing some kicks onto the hoodlums’ stomachs, the ones who fiercely charged over tasted retribution and fell down onto the ground.

Chen Bo blankly watched how Yang Chen easily solved such a big problem, and could only gaze upon Yang Chen with reverence.

“You have guts, brat! Wait for our boss to come and he’ll put you in order!” A hoodlum who wore a silver chain hooted.

Without waiting for him to finish speaking, another hoodlum shouted, “The boss is here! The boss is here!!”

Looking towards the direction these people chased from, there was indeed a bunch of people walking over. While the man who led the way wore a white shirt, with both hands in his pockets, and a face of arrogance. This was the person they called their boss.

The hoodlums quickly got up, and beamed with joy as they went up to their boss to make a complaint, hoping that their boss would deal with Yang Chen. But before they walked over, that ‘boss’ had already taken the initiative to meet him.

“Mr Yang! It’s been a long long time! We meet again!”

“Good evening Boss Guo, I never expected to see you again in a place like

this.” Yang Chen nearly laughed. So the boss they mentioned was the one who had previously ‘given money’ to him, Guo Ziheng. Guo Ziheng was also the boss of that gangster company.

That day he couldn’t scare Yang Chen even with a rifle, and had been completely defeated.

“Fate brings people together even if they’re a thousand miles apart; it seems like there’s fate between you and me, Mr Yang.” As if he had already forgotten their feud, Guo Ziheng refreshingly took the initiative to shake hands with Yang Chen.

Yang Chen magnanimously shook hands with him as well, as if they were truly good friends who haven’t met for a long time. Little did the others know that in these two people’s hearts, things were totally different.

“Since there’s an old friend like Boss Guo here, I believe there’s no need to speak further.” Yang Chen indifferently replied.

The few hoodlums who were still incredibly arrogant a moment ago were stunned. *Why does the boss wear such a warm expression when talking to this man?* This caused them to have no other choice but to remain silent.

Guo Ziheng’s face turned stiff. With a forced smile he said, “Mr Yang may not know of this. Actually I’m just entrusted with a task by someone else, and under orders to drag this person behind you back. Otherwise, this Guo would have difficulty reporting back.”

This was somewhat unexpected to Yang Chen. Guo Ziheng was aware of his strength, and should understand that he would definitely lose if they fight, but he was still persistent in bringing away Chen Bo. Just who was Chen Bo?

“Boss Guo, could it be that this friend of mine did something that is taboo in the underworld? Or does he owe you money?” Puzzled, Yang Chen asked.

Guo Ziheng smiled guiltily. With a sigh, he said, “Why don’t Mr Yang ask your friend what the matter is?”

Yang Chen nodded, and looked towards Chen Bo.

Chen Bo’s legs were shivering, and sweat soaked his back. Seeing Yang

Chen's enquiring glance, he opened his mouth, "I..... I..... I..... They want me to receive a guest....."

"Receive a guest?" Yang Chen creased his eyebrows.

Chen Bo's face turned as red as an apple. He looked down and said in a nearly inaudible voice, "They want me to serve a man."

Yang Chen was startled for a moment before he understood what Chen Bo meant. To be honest, he felt weird inside. He never expected the usually 'feminine' Chen Bo to truly be taken a fancy to by a man.

But it wasn't right to laugh. Luckily, he had seen a number of such things while overseas, so Yang Chen didn't find this too hard to accept. Turning back to look at Guo Ziheng, he said, "This isn't a good idea, right? This friend of mine doesn't want to do it so you guys shouldn't force him."

Guo Ziheng bitterly smiled, "Mr Yang, with you around, I don't dare to force him. But..... I can't afford to offend that person either....."

CEO Chapter 80

Chapter 80: Talk about that in the next life

Yang Chen came to an understanding, for someone to be able to send Guo Ziheng to chase after someone, that person must have a considerable status. At the very least, it's someone who the small gangster boss Guo Ziheng doesn't dare offend. However, Guo Ziheng was no match for Yang Chen, and still had difficulty erasing the fear he has for Yang Chen. Thus, he was trying to push the blame onto Yang Chen.

"Fine fine, don't show me such a sly expression." Yang Chen didn't seem to care at all as he smiled and said, "You may just report my name to him, if there's a problem he can confront me, I'll be at Yu Lei International's PR Department awaiting him."

"Mr. Yang is truly a straightforward person!" Guo Ziheng laughed out loud, and ordered his flock of subordinates, "Let's leave!"

But how could Yang Chen allow him to leave as he pleases? He waved his hand, "Wait! I'm not done speaking!"

Guo Ziheng's steps came to a stop, he had a premonition that something bad was about to happen, and stiffly enquired, "Does Mr. Yang have more instructions?"

Yang Chen chuckled, "Boss Guo, for me to shoulder this matter, there must be some fees don't you think.....?" As he said that, he rubbed his hands.

As expected! Extortion! Vampire! Gangster!!

Guo Ziheng's heart was filled with curses, but he maintained an incredibly willing expression on his face. He had a subordinate bring him his chequebook, scribbled on it, and presented it to Yang Chen. With a flattering smile he said, "Mr. Yang is right, this Guo has truly been inconsiderate."

The pack of subordinates couldn't believe their eyes, what happened to their boss? Giving money to this guy and being so polite!?

Yang Chen was pleased, he nodded and flicked the cheque in his hands.

This Guo Ziheng was still considered rather well off, to casually give away 20 thousand Huaxia dollars, therefore Yang Chen said, "You guys may leave, as for everything else, lay it all on me."

How could Guo Ziheng dare stay for a moment longer? If he stayed for a moment longer he might lose another tens of thousands, so he brought his bunch of subordinates away, as if he was evading a ghost.

Watching that bunch of people leave imposingly, Yang Chen turned away with a smile, and said to Chen Bo who was still stunned, "Don't you have something that you want to explain to me?"

Chen Bo swallowed his saliva, and vaguely said, "Thank..... Thank you, Yang Chen....."

"Is that all?" Asked Yang Chen with a smile that wasn't a smile.

Chen Bo's hands clasped onto the edge of his shirt, but remained silent with a flushed face.

Yang Chen didn't force the issue, and minded his own business walking to the noodle stall and picking up a few bottles of beer, saying to Feng Biao who hid in a corner, "Boss Feng, I'm taking a few bottles of beer, is that okay?"

"Of course, of course!" Feng Biao rained curses in his heart, what he saw was simply a devil on earth, he had already fallen so low yet he still brought more disaster to him. If those hoodlums truly came in for a fight, wouldn't they end up tearing apart his little stall!?

Yang Chen threw Chen Bo a look, "Come with me."

Together, they strolled to the riverbank. Along the way they both remained silent, feeling the cool breeze, seeming tranquil yet awkward.

They walked to the slope, and Yang Chen sat on the grass, while Chen Bo hesitated for a moment before sitting beside him as well.

"Do you drink?" Yang Chen picked up a bottle of beer, pinched and slightly twisted the cap with his fingers making the lid fall off.

Chen Bo swallowed his saliva, nodded, and received the bottle of beer. He took a few big gulps of it, and immediately choked and coughed a few times. He had tears flowing out, but immediately continued to drink the beer in

gulps, as if he had a feud with the beer.

Without interrupting him, Yang Chen picked up another bottle and drank a few mouthfuls.

Chen Bo's capacity for alcohol was obviously crap, because after a few mouthfuls his face was totally flushed and his eyes were a little dazed.

The night breeze blew across the river plain, allowing one's mind be clearer. Chen Bo who had drank just about enough had calmed his breathing. He suddenly put down his empty beer bottle and turned to look straight at Yang Chen. On his face that was overly delicate and pretty, a never before seen seriousness was revealed.

"Yang Chen, do you despise me?" Chen Bo asked.

"If I look down upon you, I won't shoulder this burden to save you." Yang Chen shot a glance at him.

Chen Bo's lips faintly shuddered, and said, "I'm not that kind of person, I was forced, I don't like men....."

"Well, to be honest, you know that I came back from overseas, homosexuality isn't a big deal in my eyes, so you do not need to explain such things to me, for whether or not you say this will not make any difference to me. I just want to know how all of this began." Yang Chen replied.

Chen Bo nodded, as if he had been prepared mentally, and slowly explained, "Since you've helped me so much, I should tell you everything, even if it makes you despise me after hearing it....."

"When I was a child, my family was very poor, but I always excelled in my studies. Although I always got bullied due to my weak physique, I still managed to receive a recommendation and enter Peking University. Because I look like a girl, I was a joke for others to gossip about in the school. In my 3rd year, a senior from the basketball team invited me for a meal. His family was very rich, and I didn't dare decline. When I went to have that meal with him, he drugged me..... and did..... and did those things to me....."

[TL: I previously tled his school as North University and that was wrong, I just didn't notice that it was an abbreviation for Peking University orz]

When Chen Bo spoke up to this point, his eyes displayed pain, hatred and unwillingness, “Only then did I find out that he liked men. But he didn’t allow me to speak of this to others, and I didn’t dare report this to the police, because I was alone in the capital without any relatives, there was basically no one that would help me. Furthermore, at that time I was worried that others would look down on me, worried that they would alienate me and thus, I endured. After that day, that senior repeatedly called me out to do that thing..... but he gave me some money, which allowed me to have an easier time in the capital. Sometimes I also sent some of the money I received to my family as well. During that period, I thought, it didn’t matter if I was wronged like this. Receiving so much money was better than receiving nothing in return for getting screwed over.”

“..... But afterwards, that senior began to call other men over as well, that was when I found out that they had an organization just for such a thing. Those people were very rich, and I had no way to defy them, which was why after I graduated from college, I stayed away from conversing with others, because I was afraid that I would reveal some clues of this in conversations and cause others to look down upon me.....”

Yang Chen sighed endlessly in his heart, so Chen Bo had such a terrible experience in his past, although this wasn’t too miserable in his opinion, but when it happened to an ordinary college student in the country, it must have been excruciatingly difficult to accept. This wasn’t just selling his dignity as a man, it was also him selling his soul.

Chen Bo continued to speak, “Afterwards, I graduated and many companies invited me, but I still decided to come to Zhong Hai, that way I could break free from those men in the capital who tormented me. Fortunately, I succeeded. They probably were sick of playing with me, so I managed to work peacefully in Yu Lei International up till now, and nobody from the past came looking for me..... but..... but something happened recently, and I needed a lot of money.....”

“What happened?” Bewildered, Yang Chen asked.

“When my dad was younger, he took up labor intensive work that caused long-term detriments, we recently discovered that he was having a kidney

failure and needed a new kidney, but even though we are more well off than before, it still wasn't enough..... as a result, I....."

"So you thought of making money through other ways?" Yang Chen pondered for a moment, then asked, "Several days ago I saw someone who looked like you at Heavenly Province, was that you?"

Chen Bo gave a start, "You were at Heavenly Province? You..... the one you saw was indeed me, I'm working part-time there."

"So that's why you have been so sleepy in the mornings, you haven't been sleeping at night." Yang Chen now understood.

"In Heavenly Province..... there..... there are those services....." It seemed like Chen Bo had accepted this fact, and said in a more relaxed manner, "There are many male customers that like men, I occasionally received a significant amount of tips there..... although it was difficult to bear, at least that money could help support the family. Besides, I've already done those things before, this was just shattering glass that had already been broken, at the very least, it could support the monetary needs for my father to receive treatment."

"Then what's the matter today?" Yang Chen asked.

Chen Bo bit his lip, and spoke with suffering, "It's a pervert; that man is simply a lunatic. I've seen him toying with other men in Heavenly Province..... The way he plays could torment them to death, I managed to see it happen by coincidence, and was afraid that it would someday be my turn, so I kept avoiding him. But today that man wanted me, the gangster boss that wanted to catch me earlier also accompanies him in playing, and wanted to capture me and gift me to him. I do not intend to work at Heavenly Province anymore, I will resign tomorrow and find somewhere else to work at."

"Do you know what's his name?" Yang Chen had a rough understanding of what happened, it could be assumed that the pervert Chen Bo spoke of was a terrifyingly perverted homosexual.

Chen Bo shook his head, "All I know is his surname, Sir Zhou. They called him Gongzi and I don't know anything else, but he seemed to have a lot of

power as that gangster boss named Guo kept boot-licking him.

Yang Chen seemed to have thought of something and nodded, gently smiled and patted Chen Bo on the shoulder, "You need not worry, if you need money for your father's illness, you can borrow from me and slowly return it. Although I don't contribute much as a person, I can at the very least help my friends. Besides, money can be earned after it's spent, but if a person is gone, then everything is lost."

"Thank you....." Chen Bo couldn't hold back the tears, he wiped them off, and said with a smile, "I know you are a good person, but I don't want to borrow money from you. My sister and I have already gathered enough money, and borrowed quite a lot of it from our relatives and friends. The reason my sister is coming to Zhong Hai on Wednesday is to work hard here with me and return back what we owe."

"Your sister is coming to Zhong Hai to work? Doesn't she need to study?" Yang Chen originally thought that Chen Bo's sister was just here to visit Chen Bo.

Chen Bo bitterly shook his head, "My sister is very sensible and stopped schooling half way, but her university kept her in their records, so she could return to school for her studies anytime within the next two years."

"Every family has its share of problems, since you said you don't need to borrow money, I won't force you, but if you have any needs or things you need help with, you can let me know, I'm very free, and you know that too." Yang Chen winked.

When Chen Bo released the load on his mind, and saw that Yang Chen did not despise him, he was in a much better mood. He couldn't help but blush as he said, "Yang Chen, if I was a woman, I would definitely marry you, you're a true man."

Seeing the pretty boy Chen Bo's peach red face bashfully speak these words, Yang Chen quivered, hastily waved his hands and spoke with a forced smile, "About that..... Talk about that in the next life..... Haha....."

CEO Chapter 81

Chapter 81: You're not even fart

The next day, when Yang Chen was carrying bags of breakfast into the office, the ladies in the office chattered a lot more than usual.

They were dressed gracefully and prettily, and the fragrant smell of so many office ladies squeezed together assailed the nose. They crowded around the office's bulletin board(?) to look at a new announcement while happily discussing something.

This time, Yang Chen did not receive any greetings for bringing in breakfast, which made him a little depressed. He curiously walked over to take a look. It was unexpectedly an announcement regarding team vacation.

The excellent welfare provided by Yu Lei International is known by many. Every year, the company would organize a vacation for its employees. There are two reasons why this is held. First, to help everybody relax. Second, to make the team more harmonious.

Zhang Cai noticed Yang Chen walking over, and with a face full of excitement, she patted on Yang Chen's chest, "Yang Chen look, there are many venues to choose for our vacation, I don't even know which to choose now!"

Yang Chen took a careful look at the choices on the bulletin board, it was indeed plentiful. There weren't only domestic places that were slightly far from where they were like Yunnan, Northwest China and Pearl River Delta; there were also places overseas such as Singapore, Malaysia, Thailand, Japan and South Korea. But of course, going to different places required a different amount of funds, and so the employees are also going to split into groups. Their finances would also be adjusted accordingly, and for those that have surplus funds left over, it would be presented to them as their bonus.

"What have you guys chosen?" Yang Chen asked.

"Japan of course! It'd be winter, the perfect time to go to Hokkaido to enjoy the snow, it'd be very romantic." A young lady full of youthful love

responded.

“I want to go to South Korea! Perhaps, I might even bump into some handsome celebrities.”

“I think you’re going there for plastic surgery! Haha.....”

“You’re asking to die.....”

The bunch of chirpy ladies laughed and made a ruckus.

Liu Mingyu smiled and asked with interest, “Where do you want to go Yang Chen? You can’t refuse to go, this is a team activity, not taking part will result in disdain from everybody.”

“This.....” Yang Chen truly hadn’t planned on going. After all, he had only returned to this country a little more than half a year ago, and he honestly didn’t have the mood to travel overseas again. But once he heard that this would cause anger to the beauties, he awkwardly smiled and said, “I’d just go wherever all of you are going. To be honest I think going to scenic spots in the country would be enough, there’s no real need to go so far away, how can other countries’ sceneries compare to our country Huaxia?”

“Hmph.” Zhao Hongyan creased her nose, “Of course you would say that, you came back from abroad. We rarely go abroad, and have rarely taken a plane.”

“That’s right that’s right. When the time comes, you follow us and help us carry our bags while you’re at it.” Zhang Cai happily clapped, and happily walked to get breakfast.

Just as everybody was busily discussing, at the door to the office, Mo Qianni entered. She wore a light gray suit for women, paired with the white stockings below her skirt that showed the contours of her exquisite legs, she looked seductive with her well-developed chest and butt. She carried a white ladies’ briefcase in her hand, wore silver round-framed glasses, and stood there with a cold expression on her beautiful face. She exuded the aura of a successful career woman.

In a split second, the office turned silent, and the ladies timidly ran back to their seats, quietly looking at their superior. They didn’t dare make a sound.

Mo Qianni walked in, with her high-heeled shoes making *tap tap* sounds, and she slowly said, "The vacation is in winter, and whether or not it would be given will depend on your performances, don't blame me for not reminding all of you....."

Only when Mo Qianni entered her office did the ladies there begin to whisper to each other.

"Our Department Head seems to be in a bad mood these days."

"Perhaps she is too stressed from work, she may have become the Deputy CEO, but it doesn't seem like an easy job."

"Could it that menopause came early?"

"Shh..... Be careful she might hear!"

Yang Chen was a little surprised, it seemed like Mo Qianni had visited Lin Ruoxi less for the last few days, and she didn't even take breakfast from his table today, it looked like she had a lot on her mind.

.....

In the evening, when it was time to get off work, Yang Chen was hesitating over whether he should pay a visit to Old Li's family or not. He hadn't contacted them for a while, and also missed the girl Li Jingjing. He also wondered whether she received harrassments from Jiang Shuo, but before Yang Chen made the call, Wang Ma called.

"Young Master, there's a guest looking for you." Wang Ma spoke through the phone.

"Guest? Who is it?" Yang Chen did not remember anybody who knows where he lives.

Wang Ma thought for a moment, "I don't know either, but they don't seem to be villains, they all look pretty upright, but they speak pretty rudely."

"All? You mean there are a lot of them?" Yang Chen became more baffled.

"Young Master it's better for you to hurry on back to take a look first." Wang Ma evidently didn't know what was going on.

After Yang Chen drove home, the moment he got off the car, he noticed

two Passats parked in front of the villa, but what was worth noting was the license plates, it was actually 0007 and 0008 in red font that was extremely conspicuous. Although Yang Chen wasn't very familiar with the government's departments in the country, he still knew that cars like these were definitely related to the government.

Without waiting for Yang Chen to enter the villa, several men in black suits walked out from the villa. They each wore grave expressions, emitted an air of arrogance, and had bulging chests that made them look very strong.

"You must be Mr. Yang." A tall man immediately asked, "Please come with us."

These words were spoken with a tone of superiority, so Yang Chen naturally didn't treat them politely. *Ordering me? As early as ten years ago, there was no longer a person in the world who would do that.*

"Who are you people, and where am I supposed to follow you to? I'm not a 3 year old kid, you guys can't be abducting and selling me, right?" Yang Chen showed a gentle smile.

The tall man grimly replied, "You don't need to ask these questions, all you need to do is act according to what we tell you to do, you do not have the authority to ask questions."

"Since when did Huaxia turn into a feudal society, a slave-owning society? We have to make sure the rights to personal freedom is clear, you guys came out of the blue and refuse to answer while asking me to follow you, how is this any different from a kidnapping?"

The tall man sneered, "Yang Chen, I'm asking you one more time, are you coming or not, all this gibberish you're spouting has no effect on us!"

At this time, Wang Ma walked out of the house, looked at this scene, and yelled, "How can you people be like this! My family's Young Master isn't a criminal! On what basis does he have to follow you just because you said so!?"

It must be known that in Wang Ma's heart, Yang Chen was now the master of this family. He was the backbone for Lin Ruoxi and herself. Even though Lin Ruoxi didn't think that way, Wang Ma had long looked upon Yang Chen

as family, for this bunch of people to suddenly take away Yang Chen with such terrible manners, Wang Ma obviously wouldn't allow it.

The tall man looked a little fed up, and with a wave of his hand, a man who wore a suit behind him locked Wang Ma's arms and dragged her back into the house, disregarding Wang Ma's shouts and attempts to resist.

Yang Chen immediately narrowed his eyes when he saw this scene. He no longer cared about where this group of people came from, and whether it would alarm the secret force in Huaxia. This matter might bring about a lot of trouble, but as of this moment, he knew that all of that can't compare to the pain of watching Wang Ma, a powerless woman, get bullied by them.

"You people need not return today." Yang Chen stuffed the BMW car key into his pocket, and coldly said.

The tall man was very clear as to what Yang Chen meant, and couldn't help but laugh wildly, "Yang Chen, for us to say 'please' is us thinking highly of you. For that person to want to meet you is the fortune you built up over your previous lifetimes. To be honest, what we prefer to do is directly treat you as a suspect of a criminal organization and arrest you, that would simplify matters. But that person is magnanimous, and wants to meet you first. Don't choose to not recognize kindness, and think that you're extraordinary just because you know a little kung fu. In our eyes, you're not even fart!"

"You're full of rubbish." Yang Chen impatiently walked towards the tall man.

A violent look flashed in the tall man's eyes, and he shouted, "Capture him!"

Several tall and sturdy men wearing suits promptly charged towards Yang Chen, their arms were like iron pincers as they attempted to grab hold of Yang Chen's arms.

Yang Chen naturally wouldn't let things go as they wished. Before their arms came into contact with his, he shaped his hands like hooks, and seemed to lightly grab hold of two men's wrists!

"Ow!"

The two robust men simply weren't able to react, all they felt was pain equivalent to having the bones at their wrist broken.

But without waiting for the robust men to make their next move, Yang Chen spread his arms, hooked onto the two men's necks and fiercely pulled them towards each other!

Bang!

The two men's heads collided with each other, and they directly fainted onto the ground!

"You people should all come together, I'm too lazy to catch you one by one." Yang Chen continued to walk towards the tall man, and on his face, in the midst of that cold expression was an indescribable madness.

These people truly infuriated him, they were making his blood boil, which was something that hasn't happened for a long time.

The tall man was finally aware that this problem wasn't simple, his expression turned solemn and serious, all the muscles on his body tensed up, and at the same time he signalled to the six other people with his eyes. Together, they surrounded Yang Chen.

These people obviously practiced encircling tactics, moreover, they were trained in martial arts by the special forces for the military, so their movements were agile while their strength was brutal. In addition, when they entered a battle stance, they became extremely focused and resolute.

People often say that numbers are strength, and the fire burns high when everybody adds wood to it, but in the face of absolute power, everything appears pale and powerless!

Without waiting for these people to complete their encirclement and rain down their attacks, Yang Chen directly stretched his hand towards the tall man's neck!

"You're too simple-minded!" The tall man felt that Yang Chen was looking down upon him, which was why Yang Chen made such a direct attack. So he angrily turned his body, and shot a spin kick at Yang Chen's arm!

Yang Chen sneered, as if he didn't see this happening, and his hand didn't

deviate from its path at all. At the same time as when he was about to grab hold of the tall man, his arm was squarely struck by the leather shoe, but it didn't sway the slightest. Just like before, it went towards the tall man's neck without a change!

A burst of fear entered the tall man's heart, he was clear as to how much strength was contained in the kick he threw, even if it was a marble block, it would have been broken by his kick!

This man! Is he made of steel!?

Yang Chen didn't give him any time to think, he moved forward like lightning, and directly grabbed hold of the tall man's neck, clutching it with force, he endured the urge to break the man's neck, and casually raised the man up from the ground! He lifted him up with a relaxed expression, like he was lifting a little bird.

The other subordinates, that wanted to surround and attack saw this happen, turned speechless from the shock. They originally thought that this fella who didn't know what's good for him would have his arm broken from the kick, but who would've known that the their leader's spin kick wouldn't have the slightest effect!

The tall man was lifted up from where he was, seemingly light and powerless like a rag doll. He unceasingly brandished his arms and legs, and tried to kick Yang Chen, but Yang Chen just tightened his grip a little, and the man had difficulty breathing. His face was pale and cold sweat flowed, he simply had no strength to resist!

"That phrase you used earlier, I'll return to you. In my eyes, you're not even fart....."

CEO Chapter 82

Chapter 82: Train Station

Yang Chen unenthusiastically said these words, and casually tossed the man towards the Volkswagen Passat that was parked along the road!

The strong metal construction of the German car was an extremely unpleasant spot for the tall man to land on. When he rammed against it, it felt like he was struck by a humongous hammer, and caused him to spit a mouth of fresh blood due to the jolt!

“Team Leader!”

The other men in suits were surprised to see the tall man defeated so easily. The person who did this was completely unscathed and it made them feel indescribably terrified. They hurriedly went up to check on the tall man’s injuries, and entered a dilemma deciding if they should advance or retreat as they stared at Yang Chen.

The tall man took a few deep breaths, in his eyes there was fear and nonacceptance as he looked at Yang Chen who stood at a distance. He wiped off the blood on the side of his mouth, and shuddered, “Leave..... Let’s go!”

As if they were released from a heavy burden, the subordinates hurriedly opened their car doors and got in. They started the car and left the villa as if they were running for their life.

Yang Chen didn’t get in his car to chase them, after all a frightened Wang Ma was still in the house. Moreover, these men definitely had unordinary backgrounds, unless there was no alternative, Yang Chen did not want utterly provoke the power behind them. With his experience of years in trials and hardships, Yang Chen deeply understood that despite how he could do things that were impossible in the eyes of others, it might end up adversely affecting the people close to him. Yang Chen didn’t want to have a situation like that occur, so he learned ‘forbearance.’

But of course, a man has a limit to his patience.

When he entered the villa, Wang Ma was sitting on the floor wiping her tears. After Wang Ma saw Yang Chen enter, she stood up and grabbed hold of Yang Chen's hand, "Young Master, are you alright!?"

Watching Wang Ma's tears of urgent concern, Yang Chen felt warmth in his heart, "Of course, I'm fine, but I apologize that you got frightened, Wang Ma."

"Young Master, don't say such a thing, it was clearly those people that had attitude problems. Why can't they just talk things out? They acted as if they were a god from the heavens, just watching them made me angry."

"Don't worry, if they come again, don't make a move and just give me a call. They won't dare to do a thing." Yang Chen spoke with assurance.

Wang Ma smiled as she sighed, "It's alright if I suffer a little mistreatment, but I'm worried about you, Young Master. Young Master, could it be that you've accidentally provoked some important person? They looked like they belonged to a part of the government, when my family's Old Mistress was still here she said, 'Civilians do not fight with officials.' How can ordinary people compete with officials? Young master, if there really is trouble, you should let Miss know, Miss is acquainted with several elders who are in the government, perhaps that would help."

Yang Chen shook his head, "I didn't provoke anybody, and I don't know what they came here for. Don't mention this matter to Ruoxi, it's better if I settle this myself."

Wang Ma knew that Yang Chen wasn't willing to speak anymore on this topic, so she proceeded to the kitchen to prepare dinner just as always.

Yang Chen took a few steps in the living room in contemplation, then made a phone call.....

The phone was quickly picked up on the other side, and the familiar rough voice of Zhang Hu was heard, "Mr. Yang, you seldom make a call to me, haha."

Yang Chen wasn't in a mood to make jokes, so he directly requested, "Zhang Hu, this time I have something I need your help with, I need some of your brothers who are quick-witted and good with their hands to secretly help me protect a place and a person."

On the other side of the line, Zhang Hu paused for a while before speaking hesitantly, “Mr. Yang, Miss Rose wants to have a word with you.....”

“Rose? She’s beside you?” Yang Chen was stunned, then made a bitter laugh, the reason he looked for Zhang Hu was because he was intentionally avoiding Rose on this matter, but he didn’t expect to jump into the line of fire!

Rose’s voice was still as indolent and enchanting as ever. Although Yang Chen could not see her, he could imagine that the expression on Rose’s face at this moment was the smile of a lady who grasped onto her lover’s weakness.

“Hubby, if you need people why didn’t you ask me directly, and instead ask Zhang Hu?”

Rose’s words were straight to the point, causing Yang Chen to feel speechless, but he guiltily replied, “This is because I’m worried that you’re busy, my darling Rose. I heard that you’ve often been playing with West Union Society these days, and didn’t want to trouble you with my trivial matters.”

“Don’t say such a thing, as long as it’s my hubby’s matters, I will make some time no matter how busy I am. Say it, what do you need men for?” Rose smartly asked.

Yang Chen knew that this woman had a nimble mind, and he wouldn’t be able to conceal this from her, so he could only speak honestly, “Recently, there has been trouble looking for me. Today, they directly came to the place I’m living at. I’m wondering if you could arrange a few more intelligent ones to protect the surroundings of my house, and help to avoid the people staying there from receiving harm. But of course, the most important thing is to immediately contact me when anything happens.

“Oh? Is it the place where you are staying with your legal wife, hubby? You weren’t willing to let me know previously, where is that?”

In his mind, Yang Chen thought: *Can such a thing be casually said?* But there was no other way around this, he knew that she would find out sooner or later, so he said it in a relaxed manner.

When Rose heard it, she chuckled and said, "People who are able to stay at Dragon Garden are all rich and famous, hearing these words from you, I feel a little pressure as a mistress."

"Enough, don't speak so sarcastically to me please. In the future, I will let the two of you meet if there's a chance, but not now, I'm afraid of being cut with an electric saw in the middle of the night....." Yang Chen helplessly said.

"I'm not going to meet her, it'll be too humiliating." Rose flatly declined, "I'll meet her when I want to, this is a matter between women, men aren't allowed to interfere."

Yang Chen anxiously asked, "Darling Rose, you wouldn't employ the methods you use in the underworld, right?"

Rose broke into a totally unreserved loud laugh, it may be assumed that she was already trembling from the laughter on the other side, "Hubby, you're really good at teasing, how would I dare? As a concubine, the most I can do is strive for a little space from the empress, I'd rather curry favor with her, you know? If I really dared to make a move on her, wouldn't I be killed by you, hubby....."

Yang Chen awkwardly laughed and didn't stay on that topic. After he discussed over arranging protection for Wang Ma, he agreed to see her in two days at ROSE bar, and ended the call.

As for the one in the hospital, Yang Chen wasn't worried, without even mentioning whether or not these people knew the relationship between him and Lin Ruoxi, even if they knew, he reckoned that they wouldn't dare to try. After all, Lin Ruoxi was a famous businesswoman, she also had contacts with people in the government, and wasn't someone who could be easily taken down.

.....

The next day at noon time, in Zhong Hai's west train station, a train's horn resounded, and a old-fashioned train slowly entered the station.

On the railway platform, Yang Chen's calm face was a stark contrast to Chen Bo's face brimming with anticipation.

Yang Chen held a cigarette in his mouth, with his eyes droopy like he was dozing off. He sat on a wooden bench, and asked Chen Bo beside him, "The one you mentioned was this train, you didn't make a mistake, right?"

"No mistakes, I definitely won't make a mistake." Chen Bo was very excited, "This is the first time my sister has travelled so far, my whole family is worried about her making this trip to Zhong Hai, how would I dare remember wrongly."

"Does your sister study in a university in Sichuan?"

Chen Bo replied a little sadly, "Actually, my sister passed the exam to enter Beijing University as well, but she took taking care of our parents into consideration, so she stayed in Sichuan for her studies. However, she receives a full scholarship every year, her grades are excellent!"

"You siblings are both pretty good at studies." Yang Chen smiled and said, "Unlike me, I've practically never studied."

Chen Bo bewilderedly asked, "Yang Chen, aren't you a graduate from Harvard University? Why do you say that you never studied?"

Embarrassed, Yang Chen smiled but didn't explain. He can't possibly say that the degree was stuffed into his hands by that female dean in an attempt to curry favor with him, right? If he really wanted a degree like that, he could fill up an entire car with them.

Soon after, the train's doors opened. The hasty travelers began to take their bags and luggages off the train, and looked around before making their way to the train station's exit.

Chen Bo stretched his neck to constantly look for his sister's figure. He was incredibly anxious. Only when most of the people have more or less left, did he reveal a pleased smile, as if a heavy load was lifted off him he said, "At long last she's here!"

"Big bro!" A clear voice with sincere joy resounded from one of the train carriages nearby.

Yang Chen stood up and turned to look. What he saw was a girl with a ponytail that was slightly messy, wearing a yellow blouse, loose brown linen

trousers, running over while carrying an old suitcase.

Taking a closer look, he noticed that the girl was on the skinny side, extremely similar to Chen Bo. She had a delicate face and her skin was snow white like Chen Bo's.

Due to the hot weather, the girl's face was covered with beads of sweat as she revealed an innocent smile. She had a untainted natural atmosphere that city girls did not possess, making her shine in one's eyes.

Chen Bo passionately hugged his sister, then asked about how her trip was, how things were in the family, and spoke for a full half an hour before chatting enough.

When he suddenly noticed that Yang Chen was still here, Chen Bo made an embarrassed smile as he said, "I'm sorry, I was too excited, I haven't seen my sister for over a year."

"You siblings are really alike, you can't possibly be twins, right?" Yang Chen felt that if Chen Bo was a girl, they would definitely be a pair of charming twin flowers.

Chen Bo dotingly rubbed his sister's pretty face, and spoke with a little pride, "Our relatives and friends say that as well, but I was indeed born several years earlier than her. However, we are even closer than twins."

"Bro, who is this big brother?" The girl timidly looked at Yang Chen and carefully asked.

Chen Bo immediately introduced him, "This is my friend and colleague, Yang Chen, Big brother Yang."

"Hello Big brother Yang, I'm Chen Rong." Chen Rong face was flushed, it was unknown whether it was due to physical activity or shyness.

"Don't be nervous, today, I'm just a chauffeur to pick you up. I'm your brother's friend and not his superior. You need not appear so respectful of me. I don't have a red packet to give you, and can't possibly give your brother a raise." Yang Chen joked.

Chen Rong chuckled, "I'm very grateful that Big brother Yang came to pick me."

Yang Chen's humorous attitude let the girl relax, the three chatted and joked about while they slowly made their way out of the station.

They only walked a short distance before Yang Chen suddenly noticed a familiar figure standing on the railway platform far away. It was a woman who wore a blue dress standing alone on the platform, possessing a graceful figure, an outstanding woman. It was precisely his superior, Mo Qianni.

Mo Qianni did not notice Yang Chen at all, as if she was waiting for somebody with a heavy heart.

Presently, he had to send the Chen siblings, so Yang Chen did not intend to go up to greet her. After a glance, he decided not to think anymore about it.

In the car, Chen Rong looked as if she was shrinking as she looked at the interior of the car, she was a little curious, but didn't dare to casually touch anything inside.

But very soon, Chen Rong no longer had the energy to concern herself with these fresh things, sitting on the hard seat in the train is a very tiring matter, in addition, it was a long distance trip. Chen Rong felt like she was fighting a war with her eyelids, and fell asleep in the back seat after a few minutes.

Yang Chen saw this scene from the rearview mirror, and softly asked Chen Bo, "Your sister came to Zhong Hai to look for a job, what kind of job is she planning to do?"

Chen Bo tenderly looked at Chen Rong who was asleep behind, forced a smile and said, "We'll take our time to find one, I'm looking for a place to work part-time myself, nowadays jobs that could earn a decent amount yet don't require a degree are decreasing. I don't intend to let Little Rong go to the kind of place I went to, I want to find her a safer and cleaner place to work at."

Yang Chen thought for a moment, then said, "I have a place to recommend to your sister, the salary may not be high, but it's definitely safe, are you willing to consider it?"

CEO Chapter 83

Chapter 83: My first time

The place Yang Chen recommended to Chen Bo was the place Rose opened, ROSE bar. This bar was a mid-grade bar, and it wasn't that Rose didn't have ambitions, but this bar was left behind by her mother, so maintaining it had much more meaning to her than expanding the bar's business.

After dropping Chen Rong's luggage off at Chen Bo's small apartment, the three had a simple meal at a small restaurant and headed towards ROSE bar.

The bar was cold and deserted during the day, there was practically nobody around other than the servers, which made it suitable for Yang Chen to bring the brother and sister in.

When Chen Bo noticed that this was a bar, he asked in concern, "Yang Chen, this street is pretty rowdy at night, I don't feel that it's safe."

"I've thought about this problem before, I'm very familiar with the boss here, the boss here can definitely have someone escort Little Rong home at night."

Chen Bo did not probe any further, and entered the bar. When he entered the bar, he looked all around it, this bar's interior decoration had a elegant style, and he couldn't help but nod, this type of bar seemed to be the more formal type.

Little Zhao who was standing by the bar counter wore a server's attire saw Yang Chen enter and was immediately full of energy. He grinned and asked, "How did you have the time to come over during the day, Big bro Yang? And you even brought friends?"

Yang Chen greeted several of the servers in the bar, then said, "Is Rose here? I'm here to recommend personnel."

"The boss just woke up from her afternoon nap, I'll go call her now." Little Zhao diligently ran over after he said that.

Rose's dwelling wasn't a place that was open to the public, so Yang Chen

chose to stay outside with the Chen siblings, waiting for Rose to come out.

Some time passed, and Rose who wore a moon-white cheongsam walked over with light footsteps. That natural face without any makeup seemed incomparably charming under the dim lights. Under her mature aura, her elegant figure seemed all the more beautiful and seductive.

Chen Bo and Chen Rong were both a little dazed as they looked at Rose who walked over with a smile, they never would've thought that this bar's owner was such a young and beautiful woman.

"Yang Chen, you're here to recommend personnel to me?" With strangers around, Rose wittily addressed Yang Chen by his name, seeming composed and amiable.

Yang Chen hinted towards Chen Rong, "This is my friend's sister, she just came from Sichuan. They have some problems at home, so she dropped out of school to come to Zhong Hai, hoping to find a job to pay off their debts. I was thinking that this place of yours was pretty good, and with a caretaker there would be less things to worry about."

Rose quickly understood what Yang Chen meant, and began to carefully size Chen Rong up.

Chen Rong saw how Rose, who emitted a goddess-like aura smile at her, and couldn't help but blush and lower her head, she didn't dare to look straight into Rose's eyes.

"What's your name?" Rose bent her body forward a little, and warmly asked like a neighboring older sister asking her younger sister.

"Chen Rong, the Rong from Lian Rong(lotus seed paste)....." Chen Rong pursed her lips and answered.

Rose gently smiled and said, "Don't be nervous, just listen to me. Although Yang Chen recommended you, I can only let you start from the lowest level, like carrying dishes and sweeping the floor. Doing such work might get you tired and dirty, while customers might throw their temper and scold you, are you willing to do it?"

"I'm willing, I've always taken care of my parents at home and did such

work before, I even did some part-time work at a fast-food restaurant before.” Chen Rong hurriedly replied.

Rose wore a profound smile, and suddenly rubbed her hand on Chen Rong’s cheek, “You shall work here from now on then. I will have Little Zhao and the others show you the ropes, just let me know if you have any troubles, you don’t need to be shy, I will not let my employees get bullied.”

“Yep!” Chen Rong held the tears back in her eyes and innocently smiled.

When Little Zhao brought Chen Rong away to sign the contract, go through the formalities and inform her of various things, Chen Bo who didn’t dare utter a word in front of Rose suddenly said, “Thank you, I know Yang Chen is a good person, you are Yang Chen’s friend, so I trust you. Please take care of my sister!” After he said that, he even bowed.

Rose didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry as she supported him with a hand, and said, “Your sister is fresh and pure like the spring waters from a mountain, in present day society, this is too rare. To be honest, I’ve been lacking a good girl like this as an assistant. If your sister is willing to, I really do wish to keep her by my side in the future, and personally teach her some things. I’m just afraid that as her brother you would object.”

While hearing these words, Yang Chen was startled. He looked at Rose with surprise, he didn’t expect that Rose wanted to pick up a disciple. It’s no wonder that she looked at Chen Rong with such a strange gaze. But once he thought about how the innocent Chen Rong might be taught by the big boss of the underworld, Yang Chen felt like laughing.

How could Chen Bo possibly know that Rose’s identity was that of a queen in Zhong Hai’s underworld? He thought that Rose was suggesting to teach Chen Rong how to do business, how could he decline? Therefore he hurriedly smiled and said, “As long as Little Rong is willing, as her brother I will support her decision, Boss Rose wouldn’t cause harm to us, so I’m not worried.”

“You trust Yang Chen and me so much?” Rose had a odd smile as she returned with another question.

Chen Bo nodded seriously, “I do, I’m poor and useless, yet Yang Chen took

care of me and helped me, unlike the other people that look down on me. If I don't trust him, then I'm truly worse than pigs and dogs! Boss Rose is Yang Chen's friend, I believe in the ancient saying 'when conversing with great scholars, there are never shallow people in a conversation'. Yang Chen is a great person, so Boss Rose is naturally worth trusting!"

Rose couldn't help but chuckle and say, "You're more interesting than Yang Chen, you can even speak in such a manner..... Since you've said that, I'll take it as your approval of me taking care of Chen Rong. In the future, you can't say that I'm doing things without permission, alright?"

Chen Bo blushed and laughed, "I won't I won't, I hope Boss Rose doesn't take offense to these words..... Other than my company's CEO, you're the prettiest woman I've ever met, how can a person like you do anything that lets little people like us down..... Haha....."

"Your company's CEO?" Rose's eyes shined, and she profoundly looked at Yang Chen, "That definitely has to be a person who is beautiful like a fairy?"

There were beads of cold sweat on Yang Chen's forehead, he didn't dare look straight at Rose.

How could Chen Bo know what was going on? With reverence he said, "Yes, I was shocked silly the first time I saw her, just like how I met you today, Boss Rose. However, our company's employees all respect her very much, many people think of her as their idol."

Rose nodded with a smile that wasn't a smile, she then chatted a little more with Chen Bo and said to Yang Chen, "Yang Chen, there's something I need to talk to you privately about, do you have time tonight?"

Yang Chen clearly saw the words 'if you don't come you're dead' on Rose's face, and with a rigid smile he said, "I have time, I'll definitely come, haha....."

After all of Chen Rong's work arrangements were handled, Yang Chen the Chen siblings who were in a good mood back to their apartment, Chen Bo had to clean up Chen Rong's room so he decided not to return to work.

Yang Chen had nothing else to do, while his appointment with Rose was at night, he was afraid of bumping into others if he visited Lin Ruoxi, and that

girl Li Jingjing definitely had classes to teach at school. After some pondering, his best option seemed to be to return to the office and play games.

Just as he was about to leave for Yu Lei International, his phone rang. Seeing who the person that called was first made Yang Chen confused, then made his eyebrows purse together as he remembered who it was——TangTang.

Once he picked up the call, TangTang promptly asked straightforwardly, “Uncle, where are you?”

“Is something the matter?” Yang Chen felt that it was better if he was clear of the situation, this girl was trouble.

TangTang directly replied, “Today I had exams, so school ended early this afternoon, I have nothing better to do, so I decided to treat you to a meal; you agreed to this before, you’re not allowed to decline.”

Yang Chen recalled that such a thing did happen, so he rubbed his stomach and replied, “I’m not hungry now, a little later maybe.”

“No can do! Uncle, as a man why are you so mean? Do I absolutely have to treat you to a meal for you to accompany me? I’m alone on the streets and very bored, please come and accompany me to play, we’ll go eat two hours later.” TangTang pleaded.

Yang Chen had trouble facing this girl’s tantrum, and hesitantly suggested, “You should go home, don’t your parents care about you at all?”

“Hmph, what about it? They don’t have the time to take care of a child like me who nobody loves, they’re extremely busy everyday.”

“What about your classmates?”

“They’re all retards, and way too childish..... Uncle come on.....” TangTang seemed to have grasped Yang Chen’s personality, he doesn’t succumb to force so she used begging.

Yang Chen felt a little depressed, she was such a pitiful child, she didn’t receive her parents’ love, isn’t that the same as him when he was little? Don’t judge her just by the fact that she could drive a Porsche, she truly

seemed to be lonely in her teenage heart.

“Fine, where are you? I’ll go pick you.” Yang Chen had nothing better to do, so there was no harm in accompanying this young lady, meeting her wasn’t a good thing to him though.

“Between Central 3rd Street and 14th Street, at the crossroad, hurry here to pick me, I’m wearing a pink miniskirt!”

With a loud laugh, TangTang hung up the phone.

Yang Chen helplessly sighed, “This girl wouldn’t be worth watching in a movie even if she stripped naked.” As he thought out loud, the foot he had stepping on the accelerator with pressed down further.....

In less than a minute, Yang Chen noticed TangTang standing at the side of the road. She wore cute pink clothes, a cap, and a cute innocent smile. It was hard to imagine that that delinquent girl from that day could look so lovely.

Once TangTang got onto the car, Yang Chen couldn’t help but praise, “You look so good like this, much prettier than that appearance before where you didn’t look like a human or a ghost.”

TangTang discontentedly pouted, “That is the trend, but I don’t think you’ll understand anyways Uncle, at worst I could just play the role of a fresh and pure little girl every time I meet you.”

“There’s a generation gap between us.” Muttered Yang Chen before asking, “Where to?”

“Zhong Hai Cinema, let’s go watch a movie!” TangTang blurted.

“You’ve had this all planned?” Yang Chen felt like he fell into a trap, “You can’t possibly have some tricks planned for me, right?”

TangTang clenched her spotlessly white teeth, and angrily took out a pair of tickets, “Movie tickets issued by the school for a patriotism movie, I don’t think it should be wasted since there’s nothing better to do, so I decided to watch it; Uncle do you think that this is harmful to you?”

“This movie is good.” Yang Chen looked at the picture of the nation’s soldier printed on the movie ticket, and with a smile he said, “I like to watch movies that are about Huaxia’s history.”

“Why?” TangTang bewilderedly asked.

“Because I don’t know these stories.” Yang Chen said as a matter of course, “By knowing your own country’s history you would be able to love your country more, your school’s methods are correct.”

TangTang pouted, “These are already old and stale. Moreover, everybody received two movie tickets, but in the whole class I’m the only one who is going without any friends, but instead with a wretched uncle.”

“If worst comes to worst we could go our separate ways after we enter, you watch the movie yourself and I’ll watch the movie myself.” Yang Chen indifferently said as he drove.

“No!” TangTang’s face suddenly flushed, and she shyly rubbed her hands. She displayed a charm that didn’t match her age, and softly said, “This is my first time watching a movie alone with a man, how can we sit separately.....”

Yang Chen’s leg suddenly twitched, and he nearly floored the accelerator to bang the car in front!

CEO Chapter 84

This chapter is sponsored by Joseph.G from the USA who is serving his country! Thank you for your generosity!

Chapter 84: Hannya

Along the way to the cinema, TangTang grabbed hold of Yang Chen's arm like a cute and helpless bird the moment she got off the car. She stuck to him tightly, imitating the look of a happy young lady.

"What are you doing?"

"Pretending to be your girlfriend, entering as a couple like this is normal, otherwise it'd be so awkward." TangTang honestly replied.

Yang Chen rubbed her head, "Isn't it the same if you acted as my little sister? As a little girl what are you acting as a woman for?"

"How am I little?" TangTang swung her fists in rage, "Look at my boobs....."

As she said that, TangTang unexpectedly stretched her hand to her collar and wanted to pull open a gap with her hand.

"What are you doing?" Yang Chen quickly grabbed ahold of TangTang's hand and said, "There are so many people on the street, what are you pulling open your shirt's collar for?"

"To let you see this lady's 'cleavage'" TangTang proudly said, "I may not have reached C yet, but it'll grow in the next two years to a minimum of a D. It's not fair that you compare me with those old ladies that have already given birth! If you want to compare, you should choose a highschool girl to compare me with. We'll see whose is bigger!"

Yang Chen's forehead was filled with black lines, the delinquent girl suddenly turned into a proud and dainty girl. This was a little difficult to bear, so he coughed a few times and said, "Don't look down on women who have given birth, they are making great contributions in creating the future generation of our human civilization."

“What are you acting holy for, isn’t it because you men impregnate them?” TangTang pouted.

“Stop there!” Yang Chen felt that the situation was turning awry, “Let’s go watch the movie.....”

Without a way to turn this girl into his little sister, he dragged the stepchild-like TangTang into the cinema. When he entered, he cheered up a little when he saw some young ladies in the surroundings here to watch a movie with some fat middle-aged men. In comparison, TangTang and him looked rather normal.

TangTang still had a childish attitude as she bought a bucket of popcorn and a cup of cola and orange juice for her and Yang Chen before entering the theatre.

The scenes in the movie were a little long. The people’s army on the screen constantly rushed to bravely kill the enemy without any regards for their own life.

Yang Chen couldn’t help but ask, “Why is this movie only showing how they kill people without any history in the background?”

“What were you expecting? Patriotism movies are all like this, to let us know how difficult it was to form this country, and how many people died. If you want to know anything else, you have to read the history books.”

“But this is too fake isn’t it? The bullets sprayed it till it was like a bee’s nest, how can a person still stand and talk so much?” Yang Chen didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry.

TangTang looked at him as if she was looking at a moron, “Uncle, it can’t possibly be that you’ve never seen a movie like this before, right?”

“I just returned from overseas a little more than half a year ago, and truly haven’t seen anything like this.” Yang Chen honestly answered.

As if TangTang discovered a new world she said, “Really? Uncle, you’re educated overseas? I couldn’t tell at all, I thought you were a parvenu from a small mountain village!”

Yang Chen didn’t mind at all, “It’s all the same to me, I may not be a

parvenu, but people who call others parvenu are usually those who are jealous of parvenu. How can someone be a parvenu without money, isn't that right?"

"Hmph, what a flowery mouth, but you do make sense."

When the movie ended, TangTang was asleep on Yang Chen's shoulder. Yang Chen helplessly pushed her. This made her wake up in a daze, and wipe away the saliva at the corner of her mouth as she innocently smiled.

This girl can actually be pretty cute sometimes. Yang Chen thought.

When they left the theatre, TangTang who drank too much of the beverage hastily went into the toilet, and dawdled for over ten minutes before running out with an embarrassed smile, while Yang Chen could only force a smile.

When the two walked out of the cinema complex, the bright neon lights on the streets were lit up, under the dazzling lights, pedestrians walked hurriedly, the curtains to a city's night life were about to open.

The air outside was a little cold, and the winds made TangTang shiver. She grabbed hold of Yang Chen's shirt, "Uncle, let's go, we'll have hot-pot, today's weather is pretty cold."

Yang Chen felt that autumn was approaching, and nodded in agreement.

Right at this time, two men in suits suddenly ran over from one side of the cinema complex, and bowed to TangTang in sync.

"Miss, we've finally found you, please return with us." One man respectfully said.

TangTang creased her brows, "Did my father send you guys?"

"That's right, Master is already waiting for you, please don't make things difficult for us."

TangTang looked at Yang Chen with an awkward expression, "Uncle....."

"It's alright, I'll send you back and have dinner at home." Said Yang Chen, he then turned to the two men and said, "Lead the way."

The two men looked at each other in the eye, and made a 'this way' hand

gesture.

TangTang curiously looked at Yang Chen, then happily nodded.

One man stood at the front and the other at the back, TangTang hugged onto Yang Chen's arm, and followed into an alley behind the cinema complex. The gloomy and cold alley was very dark, and cold wind constantly blew into it. TangTang was unable to stay calm as she said angrily, "How are you guys leading the way!? What are we going through an alley for?"

The man in front suddenly stopped walking, and turned around expressionlessly. His face seemed extremely pale in the dark alley. A pair of dull and dark eyes stared straight at the two.

The man behind them also stopped, and stared straight at the two of them.

At this moment, within the dark alley, there wasn't anybody else nearby. The emptiness made it feel very remote.

TangTang was stunned, she wore a blank face, unable to understand what was going on.

"TangTang." Yang Chen gently asked, "Do you recognize the two of them?"

"I don't....." TangTang replied, "My dad has many people like this by his side, so it's normal that I don't recognize them, perhaps they are new."

Yang Chen smiled and said, "Yet you followed them out like this, being this silly isn't like you."

"What can I do about that....." TangTang pouted, then reprimanded the two men, "Why did you stop, go on!"

The moment those words were spoken, the two men who hadn't made a move suddenly charged forward. Their bodies darted forth towards Yang Chen like arrows!

Yang Chen calmly sidestepped, his toes tapped the ground, and his body soared into the sky. By utilizing the wall in the alley, he dodged the two's pincer attack by somersaulting over their heads!

But the attacks hadn't ended, two flat black objects shined with a cold light as they spun towards Yang Chen's body!

Yang Chen slightly twisted his body in mid-air, and the two concealed weapons narrowly missed him!

But before he could land, the two men once again attacked, a pair of cold daggers suddenly appeared in their hands, and they abruptly stabbed it towards Yang Chen's ribs!

Yang Chen's legs swung out in a way that defied gravity, and kicked away the two daggers.

The two men once again turned around and shot out another four dart-like weapons at lightning speed!

Yang Chen didn't let down his guard, he was prepared for this. He leaped into the air, and twisted his body to lower its surface area, dodging the two's attacks.

"Shuriken....." Yang Chen wore a weird smile when he landed and said, "The skill you guys throw them with is already at Jounin level, which organization are you guys from?"

It was unknown at what time did the two men get rid of their shells, looking at them now, their bodies were wrapped in black clothing, and they each had a short sword hung on their waists. The only thing exposed were their sharp eyes glaring straight at Yang Chen.

TangTang's paled from the situation that abruptly changed, she quickly ran to Yang Chen's back and hugged onto Yang Chen's back, then trembled and asked, "Who..... Who are these people?"

Yang Chen didn't turn his head as he said, "Don't be afraid, they won't harm you."

"Of course I'm not afraid....."

From behind, TangTang's voice suddenly lost all warmth!

An eerie yet bewitching voice was heard.....

"Pluto, you should worry about yourself first....."

Yang Chen hastily moved three steps away to look at TangTang with his eyes squinted.

He saw that the originally frightened TangTang had suddenly turned devilish with a bewitching charisma, while her shining eyes were as chilly as a viper about to spit its venom.

“Geez..... It’s impossible to defend against that.....” Yang Chen couldn’t help but recite a line he heard from a movie. With a forced smile he said, “What did you do to me?”

‘TangTang’ sexily laughed and said, “I didn’t do much, it’s just a specially concocted poison; once it is applied on a person’s skin, it will quickly spread to that person’s whole body, and within five minutes it will cause all muscles to lose its ability to function. Which means..... temporarily having a vegetative state.....”

Right as ‘TangTang’ spoke, Yang Chen felt his whole body turning limp and painful. Gradually, he couldn’t remain standing anymore, and had to sit on the ground.....

“Hahahaha.....” The woman couldn’t help but laugh out loud, “Seems like the chief’s suggestions were simply unnecessary, Pluto doesn’t live up to his name, and isn’t difficult to manage.”

Yang Chen raised his head, and with a weak smile he said, “Your disguising techniques and poisoning techniques are indeed brilliant, it should have surpassed the Jounin level. You reached the level of being a special ninja, a Jinnin right.....?”

“So what if that’s the case?” The person impersonating TangTang walked to Yang Chen’s front and squatted. She tapped on Yang Chen’s chin, and enchantingly questioned, “Your majesty Pluto, isn’t it too late for you to see through my identity?”

Yang Chen shook his head, “It’s not too late, among the ninjas in Japan now, someone who has reached the level of Jinnin, and is an expert in poisons, there is only the number one beauty in the ninja world, Hannya, right.....”

“I’m very honored, for your majesty Pluto to know this little lady’s name.”

Despite having been identified, Hannya wasn’t worried at all, she chuckled and tore off her clothes in a relaxed manner, revealing her tight dark purple ninja uniform made of leather-esque materials.

Hannya's figure was extremely sexy. She had breasts so well-developed that it seemed as if the ninja uniform couldn't hold it in. They stretched the clothes as if they would break free at any moment. She also had a slim waist and an outstanding butt, her snow-white thighs were exposed to the air, and her face looked young and beautiful. Saying that she was beautiful enough to attract spirits and absorb souls wouldn't be an exaggeration.

"One of the three great ninjas of the Yamata Sect, truly powerful." Yang Chen rapaciously looked all over the mature female ninja, "I wonder if 'Tengu' and 'Tanuki' have come to Huaxia as well, I've been fascinated by the two of them for a long time."

Hannya looked upon him with disdain. To her, he was just another man who turned muddle-headed after seeing a beauty, she sneered and said, "You seem to be in a leisurely good mood, Pluto. To even have the free time to care about how many members of our Yamata Sect came. We didn't come here today to chat with you. Your majesty Pluto, please don't beat about the bush."

Yang Chen then said with a vacant expression, "Then what did you come here for?"

The smile on Hannya's face instantly vanished, her voice turned as cold as an icecap——

"God's Stone! We want the God's Stone!!"

CEO Chapter 85

This chapter is sponsored by Wu Fang.YH from NY, USA! Thank you for your generosity!!

Chapter 85: Flower Rain

“What God’s Stone?” Yang Chen frowned and displayed a confused expression that was both innocent and pitiful.

Hannya crossed her arms, squeezing her voluptuous curves into a seductive shape. Her soft-looking body stooped over, and she partially opened her mouth to blow out a breath that smelled like sweet incense.

“There’s no need to put on an act in front of me.” Hannya expressionlessly said. “Several years ago you single-handedly obliterated ZERO. Though you do not appear to be as strong as the legends say, so perhaps you borrowed support from others. However, the God’s Stone that was in ZERO’s possession disappeared without a trace during their destruction. All the powers have gone to the ruins of ZERO to search for it afterwards, yet they returned without any harvest. As long as someone has a brain, they would be able to guess that the God’s Stone is in your hands, and also the fact that you are the person who understands the value of the God’s Stone the most.....”

Hannya noticed that Yang Chen didn’t have any reaction, so she snorted and said, “If you had just stayed within your kingdom, perhaps we would’ve still restrained ourselves. But since you chose to return to Huaxia for no good reason, and even shook off your own subordinates, then don’t blame us for adopting such measures. Even if we didn’t take action, sooner or later somebody would. Everybody is just somewhat fearful of you, including the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade, that bunch of loyal and selfless Huaxia people. Those people just don’t have as much foresight as our chief. Pluto, don’t think that we wouldn’t burn you in the sacred fire, for in our eyes, there is only the great Emperor of Imperial Japan!”

“Yep.....” Yang Chen pouted and said, “Perhaps you don’t know this, but

Huaxia is no longer under feudal rule. If you mention about things like kings and emperors, somebody will come to slaughter you.”

“Who?” Hannya’s brows raised as she smiled and said, “Do you think that there’s somebody capable of saving you?”

Right as those words were spoken, one of the two Jounin’s who stood by a side suddenly stumbled backwards and crashed into the ground!

“Who!?” Hannya immediately entered battle state, and observed her surroundings in a composed manner.

The remaining Jounin did not allow the fall of his comrade to mess up his priorities as a pair of sai appeared in his hands, and he vigilantly observed his surroundings.

Right at that moment, from a space above the alley, a dark figure jumped across several weatherboards like a graceful swallow; it was like the elegant figure was performing a delightful acrobatics show.

“Careful!”

Hannya who noticed that something was amiss moved her feet, however it was already too late when she spoke out!

Sou!!!

After a thin and nearly inaudible tearing sound, the other Jounin did not manage to dodge, and a hole was suddenly cut open in his skull, blood spurted out!

After the Jounin fell to the ground in disbelief, the only one left standing in the alley was Hannya.

Hannya looked at the object that was shot down onto the floor. It was a tiny concealed weapon that looked like a thumbtack. She raised her head with a grave expression, looking at the person who had reached the ground, and said, “Yellow Flame Iron Brigade’s Flower Rain?”

The one who jumped down from the roof was a tall woman. She wore a pair of considerably tight black t-shirt and jeans, showing the outline of her well-developed yet dainty, her hair that grew over her shoulders lightly brushed across her cold face from the night wind, like a blossoming black

rose in the night.

“This is not a place you people should be in.” Flower Rain’s voice wasn’t very impactful, but the meaning behind it was clearly apparent. She was extremely disgusted by the woman in front of her.

Hannya cleared up her thoughts, chuckled and said, “To think that Pluto and the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade have already formed a collaboration that they would go so far to actually send Flower Rain, a member of the Group of Eight as a bodyguard. If this information leaks out, who knows what those old fellas from the other countries that have been maintaining peace on the surface would think. Oh, by the way, does this mean that the God’s Stone has already been handed over to Huaxia?”

“No wonder you are stuck at the Jinnin level, it’s apparent that your talent is limited.....”

Yang Chen then suddenly stood up in a casual manner, wearing a playful smile as he patted away the dust on his trousers. “If I required protection from her, I would’ve died ten years ago.”

“How did you.....” Hannya finally lost her composure with disbelief written all over her face, “How can you stand up!?”

“I was able to stand all along. I was just playing along with you earlier.” Yang Chen then glanced at Flower Rain who maintained her silence, saying, “Moreover, if I didn’t act like that, who knows when this woman would finally show herself? I don’t want to be followed forever.”

Hannya was so angry that her face was flushed, “You knew from the very start that I was an impostor!?”

“At the start it was only just a hunch because when you came out of the toilet, the yellow color that was left on her tongue from drinking orange juice had disappeared. Well, you could think of it as my powers of observation being too abnormal, but I really noticed it only by chance.” Yang Chen then continued to say, “Afterwards, you actually decided to directly follow the two men you weren’t familiar with. In addition, what I saw from the two men’s eyes when they looked at you was pure reverence, without the slightest bit of tenderness or concern. This could be considered as you

guys having subpar acting skills.”

“So you’ve been using me all along!” Hannya felt incomparably humiliated, the disguising technique that she was most adept with was seen through by this lecherous man!

“Wrong, it’s your Yamata Sect that came looking for trouble. I didn’t invite you guys, isn’t that right, Miss Flower Rain?” Yang Chen winked towards Flower Rain, this young and pretty lady was actually a member of the Group of Eight in the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade, which was even more mysterious than the Dragon Team, while finding this hard to believe, Yang Chen felt that her looks seemed rather familiar.

Flower Rain didn’t reply his question, and instead asked, “You aren’t poisoned?”

Yang Chen shook his head, “I am, but a poison like this is too weak, and not enough to affect me.”

Hannya looked at Yang Chen as if she was looking at a freak, she found it hard to believe and said, “That’s impossible! This poison can even paralyze an elephant, you…… you monster……”

Yang Chen grinned, “Bingo! You guessed correctly, but unfortunately I can’t give you any points.”

“It would be best if you worry about yourself first.” Flower Rain raised her arm. In her hands was a silver pocket-sized pistol.

Hannya understood that this type of pistol couldn’t shoot bullets, but it could shoot nail shaped concealed weapons that was no way inferior to bullets while being completely silent. This was a commonly used method in the world of killers, but there had been gossips for a long time that the Group of Eight’s Flower Rain herself came from Huaxia’s ancient Tang Sect. Because she inherited the extremely mysterious technique “Sky-filling Flower Rain,” “Flower Rain” became her code name.

Other than from her gun, her concealed weapons could be shot from anywhere on her body!

Originally there was only Flower Rain, as one of the Yamata Sect’s three

great Jinnins, Hannya wouldn't be that fearful of her, for she could be a match. But behind her stood an unfathomable "sinister man" who had an indescribable bearing. Hannya knew that she couldn't force a fight.

"If you want to flee, then quickly flee." Yang Chen saw through what Hannya had in mind, and urged her on.

Hannya hatefully glared at him, and all of a sudden her body turned blurry. In the end, like a ball of smoke, she vanished from where she stood.

Flower Rain pursed her beautiful eyebrows, a light shined in her eyes. The pocket-sized pistol in her right hand swapped over to her left at lightning speed, she turned to the left and shot two nail shaped concealed weapons!

Sou! Sou!

The two concealed weapons streaked through its path and embedded itself into the cement wall!

A portion of torn purple-red ribbon fell from mid-air, while Hannya's figure completely faded away from the alley.

"Escape techniques....." Flower Rain unwillingly kept her pistol, and questioned Yang Chen, "You have the capability of keeping her here, why didn't you take action!?"

Yang Chen shrugged, "If I took action, wouldn't that truly mean that I'm in cahoots with you guys?"

"You're originally a person of Huaxia." Flower Rain pretty face frosted over, "She's our country's enemy."

"If you catch her, it'll attract more enemies." Yang Chen pointed, "I will naturally take action if she appears in the future, but now is definitely not the time."

"Spineless man." Flower Rain looked at Yang Chen with disdain, and turned away to leave.

Yang Chen didn't get angry as he thought of another matter, and quickly called, "Don't leave first. You look extremely similar to a policewoman I know, are you perhaps her sister?" To be honest, he didn't really give a damn about Hannya, but Flower Rain here was honestly looked very alike to

Cai Yan.

Flower Rain halted and didn't turn back. With a slightly warm tone she said, "She is my younger sister."

So that was the case. Yang Chen happily nodded, they were actually a pair of beautiful sisters. He then asked, "What about that girl TangTang? Have you saved her yet?"

"She's already safe. However, her clothes had been stolen, so I called her family's bodyguards, and gave her some clothes to wear. She should already have returned home."

Satisfied, Yang Chen nodded, "You're quite good at handling these matters. It looks like there isn't anything bad about being followed by you."

"My mission is a failure, so I won't be following you in the future. These corpses will immediately be handled by specialists, you should leave quickly." As she finished speaking, Flower Rain left the alley.

CEO Chapter 86

Chapter 86: This is more like you

At the end, Yang Chen was the only one that returned back to the main street, the meal that TangTang wanted to treat had ended in a dramatic fashion. However, that girl was pitiful too, getting impersonated and swapped away just from going to the toilet, and even losing her clothes. Yang Chen hoped that she wouldn't remember to treat him to a meal anytime soon either.

There wasn't anywhere good to have a meal nearby, as it was no longer early, and with some thought, he rode his car to ROSE bar; as if nothing happened earlier.

When he arrived at ROSE bar, there were already quite a number of people drinking and chatting inside. The bar recently changed its mood. In the lounge, Mozart's violin sonata was being played. There weren't many guests, but the ambience was much better than the other messy bars.

What made Yang Chen a little surprised was that Chen Rong was already donning a server's attire and working.

After the lily-like pure teenage girl took a bath and put on this contrasting black-white attire, her eyes appeared rather youthful and bright with the dirt and weariness washed off. Especially her innocent pretty face, it was white and clean like snow, yet moist and tender like a flower.

Seeing Yang Chen enter, Chen Rong somewhat bashfully called out to her "Big brother Yang."

Yang Chen knew that Chen Rong wasn't accustomed yet, and joked, "If Little Zhao and the others bully you, let me know and I'll beat them up for you."

When Little Zhao and the others heard this, they voiced out their grievance, "Big bro Yang how could we dare? She was recommended by you, and is even taken care of by the boss herself. We can't wait to curry favor with Little Rong, how would we dare to bully her?"

Touched, Chen Rong sweetly smiled, said “thank you,” then ran to the back to help.

Looking at Chen Rong from behind, Yang Chen revealed a smile of relief. He then walked along the aisle at the back of the bar. He didn’t know what Rose wanted to talk to him about, but he needed to have a meal first.

Entering Rose’s bedroom that had her enchanting body fragrance all over, the beautiful woman’s figure was nowhere to be found.

With his sharp hearing, Yang Chen quickly noticed that there was the sound of water splashing from the room’s attached toilet.

She’s showering?

Yang Chen felt that he should carefully inquire whether she needed help. For example he could help clean a certain place on her lower body, or perhaps massage in water, even spectating and studying how she showered would be good.

In any case, Yang Chen felt that he had many reasons to enter and watch Rose shower.

Sneakily pushing the glass door open, it was steamy inside, there was condensate all over the mirror that refracted the gentle light, causing the bathroom to seem rather sexy yet bright and clean.

Just as Yang Chen wanted to close in on the shower stall to initiate intimate contact with Rose in such a way that she wouldn’t be able to resist, Yang Chen felt that something was amiss.

Although the frosted glass of the shower stall had water splashing against it, Rose’s alluring figure didn’t seem to be inside.....

I’ve been toyed with!?

Yang Chen suddenly turned his head back, and as expected, Rose was standing at the door of the ceiling-to-floor window with a mischievous smile. Her pleased smile resembled a jester that just toyed with a monkey.

This woman is turning more and more uncute. Yang Chen angrily thought, but maintained a calm and composed look on his face. He opened the door to the shower stall and turned off the tap, and said, “Darling Rose, I think it’s

better to turn off the tap if you're not showering, saving water is a good habit."

Rose finally couldn't hold in her laughter and laughed out loud, she rocked back and forth before finally stifling it back down again and said, "I finally beat you, looks like the best way to deal with you is to use methods meant for dealing with perverts."

"Like I said, this concerns the problem of conserving water." Yang Chen held on to this reasoning and refused to let go. He then sat on the bed and lied down, and quickly changed the topic, "I haven't had dinner yet."

Rose didn't expose what he just did, she instead tapped her chin to think and said, "Do you want to try my cooking skills?"

"You know how to cook?" Yang Chen was a little unconvinced, food cooked by an underworld boss?

Rose rolled her eyes at him and walked to a white wall in the room, pushed against it, and it was revealed that that part of the wall was actually a well concealed wooden door.

After that wooden door was opened, an 8 square metre kitchen appeared, like a refined kitchen of an ordinary family.

Yang Chen's mouth was wide open, "Why do I have no idea about such a place?"

Rose grudgingly looked at him, "Whenever you come, all you do is bad things to me, how would you know about what happens in my life?"

Being criticized, Yang Chen began to sweat and awkwardly smiled. He was the one who picked out this delicate fresh flower, but he truly didn't put in effort to tend to her daily

Rose let the topic end there, and cleverly asked, "Dear, what do you want to eat?"

"Anything is fine, as long as it can fill the stomach." Yang Chen didn't have any special requests.

Rose's cooking skills were beyond expectations, when Yang Chen picked up the plate of beef fried rice with cilantro sprinkled on top, he immediately

began wolfing it down.

The considerate Rose also served a bowl of Sichuan vegetable egg drop soup. This meal may be simple, but it was very well suited to Yang Chen who had a life full of bitter, toiling work.

After he ate, Rose took out a wet tissue and thoroughly cleaned his mouth, like a cute young wife serving her husband, her devoted look nearly made Yang Chen's bones turn into jelly.

Subsequently, Rose cleaned up the table and washed them in the kitchen, while Yang Chen switched on the TV to watch the news. They looked just like a couple in an ordinary family who had gotten off work; the two of them understood each other tacitly without the need for words.

Once all the chores were done, Rose closed the door to the kitchen, as if that meal didn't happen at all.

Unhurriedly, Rose sat down by Yang Chen's side, her alluring body that wore a silky translucent nightgown naturally leaned into Yang Chen's bosom, and she shifted her body to find a comfortable position, accompanying Yang Chen in watching the news quietly just like this.

"Thank you." When some time passed, Rose softly muttered.

"Thank me for what?" Yang Chen asked.

"I really like that kind of feeling from earlier. When I brought out the food for you, I enjoyed watching you finish the dishes I cooked, and I also liked how you sat nearby to watch the TV while I washed the dishes; I can feel that you're by my side, and that I'm not alone in this room....."

Yang Chen affectionately stroked Rose's face, "I like it too, though it would be even better if you cooked a larger serving."

"I wish that everyday could be like this..... though that just isn't possible."

"I will strive to make that possible." Yang Chen replied, "I rarely make promises to women, so you have to believe me."

"Why is it that after you accepted me, the way you speak has totally changed?" Rose looked at Yang Chen with confused eyes, "In the past you would never ask of me to trust you, because you never allowed me to trust

you..... Is it because you're now afraid of me? Afraid to lose me?"

Yang Chen faintly shook his head, he held Rose's silky white body in his arms, "In this world there isn't a man that is afraid of a woman, there are only men who respect women."

"But all those men who are my subordinates are afraid of me." Rose stared straight at Yang Chen.

"That's because they aren't your men, you are my woman." Yang Chen replied.

Rose sweetly smiled, "This is more like you."

Yang Chen dotingly pinched the woman's nose, "Alright, you've heard the words you wanted to hear, next up you should say what you want to say for me to hear. I don't believe that you would specially call me over just to hear my sweet speech and honeyed words."

"You're not giving me any time to bask in happiness, a real mood killer." Although Rose spoke discontentedly, but she still sat up in the end, and resolutely spoke, "My father sent me an invitation letter, and wants me to participate in a party."

"Your father? Situ Mingze?" Yang Chen puzzlingly said, "Haven't the two of you gone separate ways? He still has the cheek to send you an invitation letter?"

Rose tartly smiled and said, "It's different this time, there's a special guest."

"Who?"

"Zhou Guangnian and his son."

Yang Chen wracked his mind over trying to recall the information regarding Zhong Hai's underworld that Rose previously provided him with before remembering who Zhou Guangnian was.

If one was to say that the West Union Society and Red Thorns Society were adversaries that were evenly matched in the west region, then the east region would seem much more peaceful in comparison. This is because over ten years ago, with the nickname 'Old Catfish', Zhou Guangnian had already conquered the entire east region of Zhong Hai through means of arms

trafficking and drugs. These years of development and expansion led Zhou Guangnian who was purely an underworld boss grow into a half underworld, half real world overlord in the east region. Even their gang's name 'Dongxing Gang' was turned into 'Dongxing Group'.

Zhou Guangnian's son had already deeply rooted himself in this fertile land called Zhong Hai. It didn't matter whether it was the West Union Society or the Red Thorns Society, in Zhou Guangnian's eyes, they all seemed puny.

A few years ago, before Rose deserted Situ Mingze and parted ways to set up the Red Thorns Society, the West Union Society had enough strength to compete on the same level as the Dongxing Group, but now that the west region has been split into two, they seemed extremely frail in front of the Dongxing Group.

For Zhou Guangnian and his son to take part in Situ Mingze's small scale party at this time, possessed a message that was worth pondering over.

Yang Chen had a little headache as he asked, "What do you intend to do?"

"What other choice do I have?" Rose forced a smile, "Although I can choose not to give them face, the Dongxing Group's strength is not something that we could contend against at this moment. If I don't go, that would be facilitating Dongxing and West Union Society to join hands in dealing with us." When she reached this point, Rose paused to look at Yang Chen, then continued, "Perhaps because you're here, we could do what we did with Chen Dehai, capture the boss first followed by his followers. However, the Dongxing Group has already formed into a tightly knitted group a long time ago. Even if Zhou Guangnian and his son are killed, there would still be a large number of Dongxing's members against us. Nothing would happen to the two of us, but I can't ignore the well-being of my fellow brothers and sisters."

"Which means, you're perfectly aware that there's a tiger on that mountain, yet you still choose to hike on that mountain to meet that tiger?" Yang Chen more or less understood her intentions.

Rose suddenly showed a queer smile, leaned close to Yang Chen's ears and whispered something.

Yang Chen immediately wiped his forehead and put on his guard as he looked at Rose, “I say that you’re a vixen yet you still don’t admit it? Looks like you’ve already made the decision to treat me as Wu Song.”

[TL: Wu Song is a fictional character from the classic novel Water Margin who is well-known to have killed a tiger with his bare hands.]

Rose hugged Yang Chen’s elbow, and flirtatiously said, “In any case, in a couple of days when the time comes you must follow me there, you can’t leave me all alone.”

Feeling Rose’s exquisite soft chest coming into contact with his elbow, Yang Chen who had been thinking of doing a certain thing ever since he ate his fill felt that it was time to do it. Right as he was about to extend his evil claws to that mysterious hemisphere shaped area, the phone in his pocket suddenly rang.

He gloomily took out the phone to take a look, the caller was Wang Ma. The last few times Wang Ma called, something bad had happened, therefore Yang Chen didn’t hesitate and quickly answered.

CEO Chapter 87

Chapter 87: Will you support me

“Hello, Wang Ma? What’s the matter?”

On the other side of the line, Wang Ma seemed to have difficulty trying to speak her mind, she hesitated for a moment before saying, “Young Master, I accidentally slipped and fell, spraining my ankle in the process and now I can’t drive.”

Wang Ma may not be 50 years old yet, but the passing of time spares nobody. Yang Chen anxiously asked, “Is it serious? How about I go home now to drive you to the hospital?”

“Don’t, don’t, going to the hospital isn’t needed for a small matter like this, I just need to rest for a day or two. However, I was just about to send Miss some things, and have no way of sending it now, so.....”

Yang Chen relaxed, he was afraid that something bad had happened, “I shall return now, a small matter like this should be done by me in the first place.”

Wang Ma happily replied, “Actually something like this shouldn’t be sent by you, Young Master. But Miss has few friends, and those that could spare some time to do something like this are even fewer. I’m also too embarrassed to trouble Miss Mo and Secretary Wu Yue again, they’re extremely busy with work, which is why I have no choice but to trouble you to do this, Young Master.”

“It’s alright, I’ll come back now.”

Yang Chen hung up the phone, and saw Rose deeply staring at him, while also looking a little resentful.

“Erm..... I got to go.” Yang Chen rubbed his chin and said while averting his gaze.

“As expected, the mistress isn’t as important as the wife.” Rose sighed with an aggrieved tone and said, “Go on, I won’t be angry.”

“Darling Rose is truly obedient.” Yang Chen laughed, and moved up to kiss that white and tender face, “Do you want me to come over later tonight?”

Rose shook her head, “You don’t need to, I will be very busy for the next few days, after all I’m not familiar enough with the situation regarding Dongxing, and have to make a lot of preparations.”

Yang Chen understandingly nodded, and was about to open the door, when he heard Rose behind him abruptly utter one line—— “Is that CEO of yours really prettier than me?”

Yang Chen’s knees turned weak, he nearly stumbled head-first into the door, he turned back with a forced smile, “So you know everything now.....”
?

With a bad taste in his mouth, Yang Chen left ROSE bar. He worried over whether an internal battle among his harem would occur in the future, like those shown on TV, the ladies stab at each other, and after all the stabbing even their husband couldn’t recognize them anymore.....

He shook his head to get rid of all those irrelevant notions in his mind, it was just a joke that could never happen. With Lin Ruoxi’s cold countenance, she probably didn’t even care whether he had a relationship with other women.

He speedily drove back to the villa at Dragon Garden, and Wang Ma was already waiting at the door carrying a large Estee Lauder paper bag in her hands. The opening of the paper bag was tightly sealed, in order to conceal the things inside.

Yang Chen didn’t mind that, and after he received the paper bag, he looked at Wang Ma’s leg with concern, “Are you able to walk? Why were you so careless?”

Wang Ma was very gratified as she shook her head, “Thank you for your care Young Master, I just fell due to carelessness, it’s not the first time. It’s better that you quickly send this to Miss, I’m afraid Miss will feel unwell if you’re too late.....”

“Unwell?” Although Yang Chen was curious as to why she would feel

unwell if she received something late, he didn't ask, and turned to leave the villa.

20 minutes later, Yang Chen was right outside Lin Ruoxi's room. After he confirmed that there was no one else inside, he entered.

Lin Ruoxi leaned against her bed, and her hair was casually draped over her shoulders. The lights illuminated her rosy cheeks, and she appeared attractive and lovely.

At that moment, she held a book and was absorbed in reading. When she noticed Yang Chen enter, she unexpectedly gave a slight nod.

Is this considered a greeting?

Yang Chen felt a little weird, because Lin Ruoxi always treated him coldly and indifferently in the past, this was the first time she greeted him while they were alone.

"I'm here to send you something, Wang Ma sprained her ankle, so it isn't convenient for her to come." Yang Chen placed the paper bag onto the cabinet, and sat on a stool at the side and asked, "How is your recovery going? Recuperating via Chinese medicine should be effective, right?"

Lin Ruoxi put down her book, and took out her hand from under the blanket to rub her eyes, "It's alright, it actually doesn't need to be so long, so much work is being held up."

"Working all year round, signing documents and reading finance books even when in the hospital, aren't you tired? A woman shouldn't treat herself so badly." Yang Chen felt that he should give this female workaholic a lesson, "You're still young, don't always lock yourself up in the office and the study. When you have time you should go have a massage, spa, soak in a hot spring, or have a milk bath. Find a sunny day to chat with your girl friends, and drink black tea in the afternoon. When the weather is hot go to the ice cream shop to have a strawberry shortcake ice cream, and when the weather is cold go to a tropical area to bask in the sun and have a holiday. When there's nothing better to do after work you can go to the shopping street to have a stroll, walking by without buying a thing, and only trying out items; isn't that what you women love to do the most? Also, the cars in your garage are

enough to open a car show, you should race with them too, and if nobody accompanies you in racing, I will! But you'd have to reimburse the fuel expenses.....”

Lin Ruoxi remained indifferent, after hearing these words, she instead pointed at the bag to ask, “What did you bring?”

“Can you not be like this, I provided you with so many great suggestions, did you hear a thing?!” Yang Chen felt that little sister Lin had a very bad attitude.

Lin Ruoxi slowly sighed, and asked with a clear voice, “If I don't work hard, what would happen to the thousands of workers in the company? What would happen to the employees' innumerable family members? What would happen to the Lin family's properties left behind by my grandma and mother? What would I do? Will you support me?”

“Erm.....”

The sudden chain of problematic issues made Yang Chen feel a little numb in the head, the words “will you support me,” were those words that Lin Ruoxi knew how to say?

“Is this an ‘interrogative sentence’ or a ‘declarative sentence’?” With an embarrassed smile, Yang Chen returned to his senses, and carefully asked with much consideration.

Lin Ruoxi looked at the man who had a ‘timid expression’ with some disappointment, she felt that the words she said was quite funny, how could he substitute for her? How could she let a man who used to sell mutton skewers, who plays games all day in the office, without any goals in life to share her responsibility? Lin Ruoxi began to think that she was having a fever.

Could it be because of that box of glutinous rice balls he sent me, which made me become hopeful for him?

What is fake is in the end fake, and will probably never ever become real.

Lin Ruoxi didn't plan on lingering on this subject, and didn't reply Yang Chen. She moved her hand to lift the paper bag on top the cabinet, but

because the bag was pretty big, it was strenuous for Lin Ruoxi to pick it up from the bed, and so she thought she might as well flip it over, and pour whatever that was inside onto the bed.....

A bunch of things rolled out from the inside, without even mentioning the colors of it, if these things appeared in any room, the temperature of said room would raise by a few degrees in a flash.....

So that's why Wang Ma kept hesitating over whether to let Yang Chen bring these over or not, inside the paper bag was actually all kinds of undergarments. There were panties, bras, and stockings. There weren't only various colors of lace designs, there were even brazen open-hole designs, and thong designs.

If it was said that these sexy underwear made Yang Chen's nose turn hot, then Lin Ruoxi's other undergarments which had a totally different style seemed extremely 'frightening' to him.

The Hello Kitty, Snoopy, Winnie the Pooh, and various other cartoon-printed white and pink panties were enough to make Yang Chen's eyes fall to the ground!

What was worse was, within these undergarments, there were even 4 boxes of well-packaged imported tampons..... It seemed like they were all top grade feminine hygiene products that Lin Ruoxi was accustomed to, which was why it had to be specially brought from home.

Yang Chen finally understood what Wang Ma meant by 'unwell', as it turns out, his lord wife's "few days out of every month" had come.

In his mind their encounter on that night at the nightclub surfaced, along with the series of twists and turns after that. Once he thought about Lin Ruoxi's seductive figure with these garments on, Yang Chen found it difficult to suppress his evil thoughts, he looked at Lin Ruoxi who lost her head out of fear with a heated gaze.

"You're not allowed to look!" Lin Ruoxi finally lost her calm, and forcefully flipped her blanket to cover her personal belongings under it. That soft pretty face turned from one belonging to an ice-cold goddess to a bright red apple in a split second.

I was careless! Once she thought about how Yang Chen had seen her hoard of sexy underwear that she had secretly bought, along with the underwear with cartoon character prints she liked, Lin Ruoxi felt like dying!

Wang Ma is too much, she didn't even inform me before having these things sent. Furthermore, why didn't she just bring some ordinary undergarments, if she did that I wouldn't be so humiliated!

If Wang Ma knew about the thoughts in Lin Ruoxi's heart at this moment, she definitely wouldn't know whether to laugh or to cry. It wasn't that she didn't want to bring ordinary ones, the problem was that she truly couldn't find a pair of ordinary ones in Lin Ruoxi's room!

Cough Cough..... Yang Chen feigned an indifferent face, "Erm, the stuff has been delivered, I think I should go now, rest early."

"Yep....." Lin Ruoxi replied with a thin mosquito-like voice, she wished that she could just throw Yang Chen out of the window.

Yang Chen moved to the door with great difficulty, and couldn't resist turning back to say, "That pink pair of Mickey Mouse panties is pretty good, I like it."

"....."

Out of the hospital and in the car, Yang Chen still found it difficult to forget Lin Ruoxi's expression at the end, that fuming, moist and wide open eyes, lovely scarlet dimples, and that 'I want to kill you' look, were so much prettier than her default cold appearance.

After knowing her for some time, he felt that this woman was truly cute sometimes. She was previously cold and noble like an empress, yet he gradually realized some things. She liked to watch those romantic tear-jerking Japanese and Korean dramas, liked to eat glutinous rice balls which is usually well-liked by children, and even eats it by holding it with two hands and slowly nibbling at it. Today, he realized that she didn't just wear erotic undergarments, which was contrary to her usual conservative style, she also wore cartoon-styled undergarments for little girls.....

Unknowingly, Yang Chen recalled the little details of their days together. The car had already moved quite a long distance, and when he returned to

his senses, Yang Chen was astonished when he realized that he had subconsciously driven the car to a place worth reminiscing—— The small bar where he had first met Lin Ruoxi.

He thought about how he carried Lin Ruoxi back to his dilapidated flat after drinking, followed by that night of madness. The fire that started in Yang Chen's heart earlier due to the undergarments once again blazed up high.

Within a short period of time, a flame was induced by two women on this night, yet it still wasn't extinguished, this made Yang Chen feel terrible.

Men are often animals that think with their lower halves. Despite the fact that he had hunted a top grade beauty in this place, it was unlikely a second one would appear. Perhaps there wasn't even a second one in the whole of Zhong Hai. But Yang Chen still stopped the car, and chose to go in knowingly.

It wasn't for any other reason but to find someone suitable to extinguish the fire in him.

CEO Chapter 88

Chapter 88: Knight who draws his sword and charges into battle

Before entering the bar, Yang Chen took note of the gaudy green neon-lit signboard on the bar's entrance. He didn't pay attention of this before.

This bar, Brambles, had a strange name. The limestone wall and dark brown wooden decorations on the entrance exuded a medieval european castle-like ambience. Perhaps this was a good method of attracting a particular group of people. At that time, at the very least, Lin Ruoxi chose this little bar to drink her worries away.

The moment Yang Chen stepped into the bar, a soothing piano sound hit him. If his memory served him right, Yang Chen believed that this was Hungarian Rhapsody composed by Franz Liszt.

The name of this piece always gives people the misconception of it being rough and fierce, but the fact was that this piece was elegant and grand. Like a gorgeous cruise that was going with the flow of a meandering river, drifting in the waters.

For music like that to appear in this small bar added more charm onto this bar's medieval style.

Some of the tables and chairs which were at the middle of the bar had been moved to the side. A number of young men and women gathered together at the center as they displayed happy smiles and flirtatious glances.

In a town like this where stress was widespread, the disco music used for dancing could not satisfy this bunch of white collars' psychological needs. They chose a small bar that had piano music and a refined ambience to gather and convey the dissatisfaction they had towards society in their hearts, while satisfying a little bit of their aloofness.

After hearing this piece, the fire that was in Yang Chen's heart gradually calmed down. He did not lecherously search the bar for female organisms that wore various clothes. He instead walked up to the bar counter, and asked the bartender for a cup of ordinary whisky.

The smell of perfume and alcohol permeated the bar. Yang Chen quietly sat a corner of the bar, drinking the amber-colored liquid on his own. All he could hear was people nearby chatting to each other, Yang Chen enjoyed an environment like this which was full of happiness very much.

But the time he spent peacefully didn't last long, from another dark corner of the bar, a woman leisurely but elegantly walked over. She wore a blue dress, had fair skin, long legs, and an elegant figure. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that she was exquisite yet fine. She only had light makeup, yet it seemed as if her face was elaborately drawn by an artist, it was exquisite and had an air of classical gracefulness. Her hair that draped over her shoulders were slightly curled at the ends, and she wore a pair of silver earrings. She had an aura similar to that of a western top model who casually came out after work, the only difference was that her figure was slightly petite in comparison.

This was a woman that was easy to like when meeting for the first time. Her beauty wasn't breathtaking to the point where it would cause one's heartbeat to accelerate, but it was still difficult to resist.

"Mister, will I be fortunate enough to be invited to drink with you?" The woman raised the glass in her hand, then raised her head in an elegant manner, and drunk the remaining Crème de menthe in said glass. She then placed the glass onto the bar counter, and looked at Yang Chen with a smile.

It wasn't just men that would look for a prey, women too would look for prey.

As someone who had been looked upon as prey before, Yang Chen didn't feel uncomfortable about this. He relaxedly smiled, and snapped his fingers.

"What would you like, Miss?" The bartender quick-wittedly asked the woman directly.

A fluent London accent came out from the woman's mouth as if it was natural. It didn't give an impression of bragging, it was as if this was how she usually spoke.

"Wh..... What?" It was apparent that this young bartender's english wasn't good.

“Brandy Alexander, or Alexandra.” Yang Chen kindly helped the bartender who was in a bind.

The bartender had been through similar situations, so he thanked Yang Chen, gave the lady an apologetic smile, and began to mix fluently.

When the woman received the cocoa colored cocktail in her hands, she looked at Yang Chen with appreciation, “Sorry about that, I’ve been overseas for the last few years, so I don’t know how to call for drinks in this country. However, not many people know the name Alexandra, looks like Mister is well-educated when it comes to drinks.”

Yang Chen gently toasted to the lady, “To commemorate the King of Britain Edward the 7th and Queen Alexandra’s marriage, this cocktail was made as a present for the queen. Many women like the taste of this drink. If a man has the heart to understand women, then for a man to know all this is nothing special.”

“But amongst the men who entered this place, you’re the only man who didn’t go looking for a woman.”

“Even if I didn’t look, didn’t you come over?” Yang Chen said with a gentle smile.

The woman looked at Yang Chen for a moment, and suddenly stretched out her fair and delicate hand, “An Xin, the An from Bu An(the word peace from unpeaceful) and Xin from Xinfan(the word heart from annoying).”

[TL: For those that still don’t get it, Her name ‘An Xin’ sort of means peaceful heart, it’s a common phrase in chinese, yet she introduced her name with a strange interpretation of unpeaceful and annoying.]

“What a unique introduction.” Yang Chen felt that things were becoming interesting. This woman didn’t just have looks that met his demands, even her personality and way of speech greatly suited her to be his partner for a one night stand. He stretched out his hand to shake An Xin’s hand, “Yang Chen, when you need to write down my name, I will tell you which two words they are.”

“Your introduction is even more special, but at least it’s much more interesting than other men.” An Xin wittily blinked, “Congratulations, you’ve

aroused my interest.”

“What interest?” Yang Chen said, “You want to know my body is made of? If you’re willing to trade at an equal price, perhaps we can reach a mutual understanding.”

An Xin didn’t mind his thinly veiled suggestion, “I suspect that such words may not be from the true you, and that’s what sparked my interest. To simply put, I wanted to see if the man in front of me could meet the requirements to be my intimate male companion.”

“Miss An, the truth in this world doesn’t exist, if you’re willing to, I feel that you should make a judgement based on the sharp intuition you ladies have.” Yang Chen brazenly measured An Xin up and down, it seemed to him that this woman needed to get some things done, so many things could be straightforwardly said.

An Xin tilted his head, and her smooth hair slightly covered her cheeks that were flushed due to the alcohol. Her breath smelled like orchids, and her eyes were misty as she asked, “Could you explain? I don’t really understand what you mean, Mr. Yang.”

While being kept in suspense, Yang Chen felt helpless towards this quick-witted lady. *I’ve already made it clear to you that I want to sleep with you. What are you asking so much for?* But he had to maintain the mood, so he returned with a question, “Miss An, do you know who invented the radio?”

“Anyone who studied would know that, it’s Marconi.” An Xin slightly frowned, this sudden change of topic was a little abrupt, but she was witty, and asked, “Do you mean that that isn’t the truth?”

“According to a majority of the countries in the west, it was indeed Marconi who invented the radio. However, in the textbooks of Soviet Russia, it was always Popov; in Germany, it’s Hertz; in America, it’s Dreyfus. To make it simpler, Russia’s Popov had successfully researched radio technology decades before Marconi, but because he required funding amounting to 1000 rubles, the Russian army directly rejected his great invention as absurd. Hence, decades later, Marconi received the Nobel Prize.”

An Xin fixed her gaze on Yang Chen, after a short while, she chuckled, “Mr. Yang, although I don’t know whether what you said was true or not, but there has never been a man who spoke such words to me in a bar with a romantic ambience.”

Yang Chen drank a mouthful of his whisky, and gently swirled the drink in his hand, “It’s nothing, does Miss An like it?”

An Xin suddenly bent her body forward, closed in to Yang Chen’s face, and her moist lips pecked on his cheek. She then charmingly smiled and said, “Congratulations, tonight I’m yours.”

“Happy to serve you.” Yang Chen smugly put down the glass, he finally succeeded in acting cool. He grabbed An Xin’s wrist with his hand, and prepared to leave the bar.

But right at this time, 5 robust men in suits suddenly charged into the bar, they all had impatient expressions, but when they saw Yang Chen intimately holding onto An Xin’s hand, they all expressed anger.

“Miss An, please return with us.” The leading man in black spoke with a commanding tone.

The guests in the bar noticed the tense situation all quieted down to watch what was about to happen.

An Xin indifferently looked at the few men in black, then calmly turned to look at Yang Chen. Seeing how relaxed Yang Chen looked without even a tinge of fear, she was a little impressed, “Apparently passing my test isn’t enough, Mr. Yang, will you choose to abandon the pitiful little sheep, or become a knight who draws his sword and charges into battle?”

Yang Chen inwardly sighed, sure enough, good women weren’t so easy to get, but since he was already in the mood, trouble didn’t matter. He looked at An Xin with a playful smile, “If Miss An can bless me with a kiss, I believe tonight we would have such a great time that it would be remembered for a lifetime.”

Without the slightest hesitation, like a teenage girl from an aristocratic family in love, An Xin gracefully hugged Yang Chen’s neck, raised her pretty face, and left a hot and moist kiss on Yang Chen lips. Before leaving it, she

even used the tip of her wet tongue to trace a mark on Yang Chen's face.

"Please bravely battle, my dear knight." An Xin released Yang Chen's neck, and stood behind him.

The robust men in black were once again angered, and their leader fiercely glared at Yang Chen, "Youngster, you will regret this night for your whole life."

Yang Chen sneered, leisurely picked up his glass on the bar counter, and directly splashed the remainder of the drink at that man without warning.

The leader simply didn't expect Yang Chen to insult him like this, and wasn't able to dodge it. Half of his suit was stained by the drink.

"You're courting death!"

The leader cursed, charged forward and swung a fist at Yang Chen's face.

Yang Chen easily blocked this fist which looked really strong to others, and he dexterously grasped the man's wrist with his palm. Without waiting for the man to make use of his other hand, Yang Chen forcibly twisted the man's arm to a horrifying angle!

The man who was about to resist released a blood-curdling screech, and his whole body involuntarily followed along the twisted arm like he was playing the role of a spinning top in front of Yang Chen.

Behind Yang Chen, An Xin's eyes shone, she looked at Yang Chen's relaxed back, incredibly but pleasantly surprised.

The other men in black finally realized how abnormal the situation was. They loudly cried out and was about to surround and attack Yang Chen.

"Here, take this back." Yang Chen looked at the few men coming forward, so he abruptly grabbed onto the man's other arm, and while standing sideways he fiercely threw the man over as if he was just playing with a rag doll!

The man who was about two meters tall was thrown as if he was a baguette, and loudly smashed into the other men!

Seeing the tall and strong men in black all fall with their backs against the

ground, everybody present were shocked. *How can this man be strong to this degree!?*

“Let’s go get a room.” Yang Chen dragged An Xin by the end, stepped on the men in black who were whining in pain, then left the bar in a cool and collected manner.

The Hungarian Rhapsody no.2:

.

CEO Chapter 89

Chapter 89: Please undress me

This chapter is NSFW. Please do not read if you're underage. Who am I kidding? If you're here you'll read it anyways. Please be sure to be reading this on volarenovels.com !!! Think about it! It's for you and for me and the entire human race, there are, people pirating, if you care enough about the translators... if you don't, then okay, ain't nuthin I can do bout that..

Many women have beautiful dreams of their prince charming. They dreamed about encountering a dangerous situation, then a handsome, dashing, and mighty noble prince falls from the sky. The prince defeats the evil villain, embraces them and gives them a deep kiss. Then swears an oath of eternal love.

An Xin was no exception. She was very rational at a young age, and understood the reasoning that the one riding the white horse might not be a prince, and that he might even be Tang Seng, but despite all that, she would still have a dream like that occasionally.

[TL: Tang Seng is a famous monk who plays a lead role in one of the four classic novels Journey to the West. His steed is the White Dragon Horse, the third son of the Dragon King of the West Sea. Looks like an ordinary white horse in the TV adaptations though.]

This happened especially when she was in a situation with no other alternatives. For the few days that she spent back in the country, An Xin even wished that guy who wore his underwear on the outside called Superman was real, no matter how he would affect the world.

From the moment Yang Chen pulled her out of the bar by the hand, An Xin felt the abrupt feeling of happiness.

She practically had zero awareness as she followed Yang Chen to the car, and got into the front passenger seat. She was too lazy to even put on her seat belt, and immediately threw herself into Yang Chen's embrace and indolently held onto him. She then passionately kissed his cheeks and neck.

Yang Chen felt helpless towards An Xin who suddenly became overflowing with passion. He held An Xin's soft and flexible waist. His cupped right hand followed downwards to kneaded that outstandingly beautiful butt. Then he smacked it twice as it emitted the sounds *Bam Bam*.

An Xin released a soft moan, and her face turned red in an instant as if water would drip out. In the dark car, the succubus-like beauty that wasn't exhibited before appeared. She was beautiful enough to shake him to the core.

According to Yang Chen's comprehension, this woman was actually very "stuffy(he basically means she hasn't had the D for a long time)."

"You belong to me, and not the other way around. Obediently stay in your seat and buckle up, don't delay what's important." Yang Chen ordered with a commanding tone.

An Xin was like an obedient little kitty, she reluctantly rubbed Yang Chen's chest for a while, then properly sat down in her seat.

Due to her tantalizing movements and seductive expression, Yang Chen impatiently started his car and drove off with a loud roar.

It was nearly midnight, and there were very few cars to be found on the roads. Yang Chen drove to his destination, the closest five star hotel to Bar Street, Jade Clouds Hotel passing by many red lights..

The Jade Clouds Group was also one of the veteran enterprises that was famous in Zhong Hai, they had many branches under them, and a great reputation. At the very least, even someone who returned to this country recently like Yang Chen knew about Jade Cloud Hotel's services and facilities being the best of the best amongst five-star hotels.

Actually, if this was just an ordinary one night stand, Yang Chen would be fine even with a motel, but this lady with him was obviously from a high-class family, the place chosen must fit her status.

After getting off the car, Yang Chen directly passed his keys to the hotel's valet, and let the valet park his car. Yang Chen pulled An Xin by the hand, and quickly walked to the reception to ask for a room.

Seeing Yang Chen so enthusiastic, An Xin couldn't help but let out a clear laugh, "There's no need to be in such a rush, right? It's not like I'm going to run away tonight."

Yang Chen grabbed hold of An Xin's tight waist, and kissed on her cheek, "You demoness, isn't this fire caused by you?"

The hotel's female receptionist saw how this pair of young rich-looking couple spoke such vulgar words, and even she felt a little awkward, so she quickly went through the procedures and prepared a large room with a double bed for Yang Chen.

The two took the elevator straight up to the 23rd floor, the moment they got out of the elevator, An Xin pushed Yang Chen against the wall. She once again stuck her entire body to Yang Chen's, and wantonly kissed the man's lips.

"Damn....."

With a vague groan, Yang Chen opened his jaws and replied passionately. The two's tongues tangled with one another, mixing their saliva, like vines twined around each other. They held each other tightly while moving to their room's door.

Yang Chen didn't even take a look at the lock as the room card in his hand accurately stuck into the narrow slot, the lock's light turned green, and was immediately opened.

At this time, An Xin finally had difficulty breathing due to her mouth being clogged, her thin cherry lips was already slightly swollen, but that just made her seem more enchanting.

An Xin panted delicately while her vision turned blurry, "You nearly suffocated me by kissing."

"The more stifling part comes later." Yang Chen swung a back kick to close the door, and naughtily moved his hands to knead An Xin's sexy butt, "Do I have the pleasure of inviting Miss An Xin into the bath with me?"

"Please undress me, Mr. Yang....."

Yang Chen's hands moved so quickly that An Xin was a little dazed, after a

short period of time, the two were already in the bathtub that was big enough to fit four people, enjoying the warm water.

Yang Chen's hands were covered in shower gel as he slid it on An Xin's jade-like skin. He didn't let a single inch of skin go. Her slightly flushed skin emitted a sexy charm under the bathroom's gentle lights.

"You're such a thoughtful man, you're more meticulous than me when I shower." When Yang Chen's hands caressed some private parts, An Xin couldn't help but to slightly tremble as she spoke.

Yang Chen evilly smiled, "As a qualified mate, Miss An Xin should provide me the same level of service."

An Xin tenderly bit on Yang Chen's shoulder, amorously glanced at him, then her exquisite little hand suddenly grabbed onto Yang Chen's valiant part under the water.

Yang Chen felt An Xin's hand tremble for a moment, while her pretty face looked slightly uncomfortable, but that look disappeared in a blink of an eye.

"Your asset is very robust." An Xin began to gently service Yang Chen.

It had been a long time since he was serviced like this by a woman, even though he had Rose for the deed, in this aspect Rose was more conservative and too shy to do some things. At this moment, a beauty he just met looked at him with such a seductive charm, and offered him her tender hands. Yang Chen felt blood rushing to his head.

He lifted An Xin's body from the water, grabbed a large towel, and quickly wiped their bodies. He didn't care about An Xin's dripping wet hair and stepped out of the bathroom.

In a rather wild manner he threw An Xin into the middle of the bed, her snow-white skin that had just been through a bath was dazzling. This beauty that didn't have a single piece of clothing on smiled at him, she didn't seem to be bothered by this boorish treatment at all.

With heavy breaths, Yang Chen pounced onto the soft, swan-like body, shared a passionate, nearly nipping kiss with her for a while, then directly stabbed his spear that was ready a long time ago into her.

Yang Chen was surprised to find that the beauty's deep valley wasn't like how he imagined it would be, soft and moist like a noblewoman, it was instead tight like a narrow road. After pushing in slightly, he felt a layer of weak obstruction.

Yang Chen's mind sobered up over this, and he asked in shock, "You're a virgin?"

An Xin's pretty face was covered in sweat, she seemed to be forcibly enduring the pain from her lower body, yet at this moment she revealed a wide smile, "So what if that's the case?"

As she said that, the woman took the initiative to stick her butt forward!

Watching her break that layer of obstruction herself, Yang Chen felt as if his soul nearly flew out of his body.

Right after An Xin's brave move, she was in so much pain that she softly wailed, her eyebrows knit together with a painful expression on her face. It was a sight that was incredibly pitiful.

"Are you alright....." Yang Chen felt a burst of bitterness in his heart, he truly didn't have that much experience in handling with virgins. He originally wanted to just find a pretty one night stand, but why was it that his two visits to that bar resulted in a virgin both times!?

God dammit! I'm not going to that shitty bar in the future!! Yang Chen hatefully thought.

It seemed as if An Xin saw through Yang Chen's hesitation as she pulled Yang Chen towards her from his back, she spoke in a dissatisfied manner, "If you're a man then start moving without a care, what I want is a brave knight, not a cowardly fleeing soldier! As a virgin I'm not even afraid, what are you afraid of!?"

"You will regret this!" With his pride of being a man provoked, Yang Chen who was forcibly enduring the pleasure unleashed it all, without caring about how this beauty had just torn her hymen, he wreaked havoc in her.

A little red came out of her.

In the end, the two who were soaked in sweat coiled around each other,

with all that passion released, they slept in each other's embrace.

Early morning the next day, Yang Chen got up a bit dazed, while An Xin was already neatly dressed, she must've gotten up quite some time ago. As before, she wore a blue dress, looking elegant and bright. However, she looked more beautiful than last night, probably because of the bath that was good for her skin. She sat on the white sofa beside the bed, holding a glass of Bordeaux red wine that came with the room, she filled two glasses.

"Let's toast for the night of fun we shared." An Xin passed the glass to Yang Chen.

This woman looked upright and proper, as if she was a totally different person from the wild person last night, a typical 'beautiful enough to show off, while good in the bed'.

Yang Chen received it with a smile. They gently clinked their glasses, and emptied it.

"Thank you, Mr. Yang." An Xin suddenly showed a serious expression, and said in a slightly pained manner, "Yesterday's affair may bring you quite a bit of trouble, but I think you should have received a decent amount of satisfaction from my body as well."

These words sounded a little odd to Yang Chen, and he asked, "What do you mean? What trouble?"

An Xin apologetically smiled, "You'll find out very soon."

Right at this time, a *thump thump thump* knocking sound came from the door.

"Open the door!"

Yang Chen was stunned. *Is this a play or something?* He quickly thought of putting on his clothes, as he was still completely naked.

But the people coming evidently had more power than Yang Chen thought, as they didn't even wait for Yang Chen to open the door. The door was opened from the outside, and several policemen with grave expressions charged in.

The few policemen piercing gaze swept over Yang Chen and An Xin, then

the leading policeman brought out their search warrant.

“Police here to sweep pornography! Nobody is allowed to move!”

Ka Cha Ka Cha...

Following closely behind the police were several reporters with cameras, they rapidly tapped their shutter button.

Yang Chen had a blank expression as he sat on the bed topless, he didn't have the time to care about whether he put on his underwear or not, he turned totally silly.

Ka Cha!

They flashed in his face, and this scene was frozen in time.

Please be sure to be reading this on volarenovels.com !!! Think about it! It's for you and for me and the entire human race. There are, people pirating, if you care enough about the translators... if you don't, then okay, ain't nuthin I can do bout that..

CEO Chapter 90

Chapter 90: Assets worth over a hundred million

Original and most up to date translations are posted at [volaretranslations](http://volaretranslations.com).
Please read at volarenovels.com

Early this morning after being sent into the police station, Yang Chen felt that it was truly a bad sign, at the very least, because he wouldn't be able to buy breakfast for the ladies in the office, when he returns he would face a barrage of bullets.

Under the watchful eye of two policemen Yang Chen who wore a pair of handcuffs entered the West Region Police Department along with An Xin.

Please read at volarenovels.com

Yang Chen looked at An Xin who refused to speak a word all this time, and couldn't help but to ask something he was puzzled over, "Is this a deliberate plot against me, or was I so lucky to jump into the line of fire?"

An Xin apologetically looked at Yang Chen. Things had gotten till this point, and they all knew what was going on.

Please be sure to be reading this at volarenovels.com

"You just happened to jump into the line of fire....." An Xin softly replied.

It was definitely impossible for a well-known five star hotel like Jade Clouds Hotel to have policemen casually raiding to arrest prostitution. For Yang Chen to be caught red-handed after coming out to play once was obviously a part of An Xin's scheme.

A woman gave her first time to a stranger she had met in a bar. After she went to the hotel she even called the police to catch him red-handed. What's worse was, she didn't just call the police, she even called in reporters!

Yang Chen felt that if it wasn't An Xin who had gone mad, then the world had gone mad... he himself had gone mad, how lucky was he for a large 'metal pan' to fall from the skies and crash on his head like that!?

Sometimes being too liked by women isn't a good thing for a man. Yang Chen narcissistically thought.

Although he didn't know the specific reason as to why An Xin did this, Yang Chen wasn't too interested in knowing either. He just thought about how to deal with the incoming onslaught of problems.

"No whispering! Move quickly!" A policeman urged them on with a yell.

Yang Chen turned around and smiled, "Police comrade, thank you for your trouble, I shan't whisper anymore then, I shall speak loudly. However, I can't move quickly, if I ended up running away you guys would have to catch me again."

After seeing the policemen reveal pained expressions, An Xin who was originally in a terrible mood couldn't help but chuckle. *This man's reaction is truly strange, he knew that I am using him, I caused him to enter the police station, which might even ruin his reputation. Yet he's still able to joke with the policemen, if it isn't because he was broad-minded, then it might be because he is frighteningly shrewd.*

A familiar figure was already standing by an office desk when they entered the police station for an interrogation.

Cai Yan who wore the deep-green police uniform looked as graceful and valiant as ever. She crossed her arms in front of her chest, causing her pair of bulging mountains to seem extremely conspicuous. If it wasn't that for that face which could injure people with its chilliness, she would definitely be the best choice for a uniform cosplay adult movie.

"Police Chief Cai, we meet again." Yang Chen greeted with a forced smile, as the place they met was rather bad.

Cai Yan sneered, "You've made progress, the last time you entered the station by going against a syndicate. This time you got caught playing with a woman you met in a bar. I hope your wife is broad-minded enough to forgive you, if not, I don't mind disciplining you in her place."

Early in the morning when Cai Yan came to work, she received a report from her subordinate that they received a tip, stating that a man and woman were having special relations in Jade Clouds Hotel. As the woman involved

had a rather sensitive identity, this case was immediately reported to her, the Police Chief. But what she didn't expect was, other than this woman's background being special, the man involved was actually Yang Chen!? She originally didn't have a good impression of him, yet he was now her good sister Lin Ruoxi's husband. His wife was in the hospital, yet he was doing something like that behind her back. This caused Cai Yan to turn so angry that she nearly flipped the table! She was determined to get involved in this case personally.

Yang Chen didn't care much about the fierce words Cai Yan spoke, he smiled, looked towards An Xin and said, "This is Police Chief Cai, a good sister of my wife." He looked as if he was very intimate with her, like he was meeting an old friend.

An Xin was shocked, she didn't expect that the man she seduced was married! So this fella actually came out to be unfaithful, looks like he isn't a good man either... when she thought this way, An Xin's feeling of guilt decreased. Seeing Yang Chen still beaming at her and introducing this beautiful Police Chief, she felt that this man had a really thick skin, she forced a smile and said, "Hello, Police Chief Cai."

"Hmph." Cai Yan naturally wouldn't be polite to An Xin, women were always jealous or disliked other women who are of the same level of beauty as them, especially those rotten ones that give the impression of being a slut in their first meeting, "Miss An, you are also someone who has status, and born with great assets, yet you do despicable things like seducing a man who has a wife, becoming an adulterer, is there the law in your eyes!?"

An Xin didn't mind what was said, she instead showed an enchanting smile and said, "Which is why we were caught, and even photographed by the media. Humans aren't holy beings that never sin, if Police Chief Cai wants to interrogate, An Xin will definitely cooperate."

"You have no shame." Cai Yan snorted, "Don't think that just because your clan is supporting you, I will skimp on my work, what I want to know is the truth."

Yang Chen raised his hand and said, "The truth is very simple, we both

drank too much, our emotions welled up, then we lost control of ourselves, causing us to do something beyond our ordinary man-woman friendship.”

A young policeman who was recording the words spoken slapped the table, “Don’t speak nonsense! Prostitution is prostitution! Selling the flesh is selling the flesh! Speak the truth!”

Feeling vexed, Yang Chen sighed, and patiently explained, “Policeman bro, I wasn’t speaking nonsense. After I was done playing with this woman I didn’t pay, so this can’t be considered as prostitution, right? Even if she wanted to sell herself she didn’t successfully sell!”

“You!”

The other policemen present couldn’t help but laugh and even An Xin felt that he was too shameless. Her pretty face turned scarlet, and she rolled her eyes at Yang Chen. *What about money and sale, why didn’t I realize how shameless this man was last night? But... he’s pretty fun.*

Cai Yan noticed the abnormal mood, so she coughed, and the policemen in the room all obediently quietened down.

“Don’t flaunt your debating skills, you’re a rogue, and a gangster, we can’t win an argument with you, and don’t want to talk to you about these.” Cai Yan coldly glared at Yang Chen, and spoke with disdain, “However, today’s events are already known to the media, even if I don’t do a thing to the two of you, your family and friends probably won’t let this matter rest.”

An Xin rolled her hair with her finger in a relaxed manner, calm and composed, “Police Chief Cai, if there aren’t anymore superfluous questions, we can continue talking after I meet my lawyer.

“Your lawyers have already arrived.” Cai Yan forcefully held in her fury, and pointed at the two balding men who were walking in from the door.

One of the men seemed familiar to Yang Chen, it was precisely Lawyer Zhang who brought him out the first time he came to the police station. With his arrival, Yang Chen figured that Cai Yan had already reported this matter to Lin Ruoxi. As for the other man holding a briefcase, he reckoned that that was An Xin’s lawyer.

Seeing the lawyers enter, Cai Yan no longer had the free time to care about the two of them, and began negotiating with the lawyers, narrating the case in detail.

Utilizing this free time, Yang Chen asked An Xin, "Hey Miss An, can you explain the cause for all this? Although I didn't shed my blood or lay down my life for you, I still spent assets worth of over a hundred million on you, you should at least tell me the reason you are playing me to death, right?"

Puzzled, An Xin pouted, "What assets worth over a hundred million? I remember that the charges for the room were even paid by me when we left the hotel, all you did was treat me to a cocktail, don't exaggerate!"

"These words of yours are incorrect, how can filthy money compare with this hundreds of millions of mine..... my manly essence?"

Seeing Yang Chen's nefarious smile, An Xin immediately understood what that so called "essence" was, she couldn't help but ruthlessly pinch the flesh on Yang Chen's waist, while blushing she said, "You still dare say! You tortured me for an entire night without putting on any contraceptives, if I get pregnant, I will carry the baby and knock on your door! We'll see what your wife would do!"

"This... how else can this be settled? Accept! Both woman and child will be taken in!" Yang Chen said with an tyrannic expression.

An Xin pursed her lips and smiled, "Save it, once this matter is over, we will walk our separate ways. If you really want me to birth a child for you, wait till you have the capability to meet me again."

"That can't be, so heartless... wait, you haven't told me why all these happened." Yang Chen pursued.

An Xin hesitated for a while, then lowered her head in shame and said, "The reason I came back to the country this time is because my father is hurriedly trying to marry me off to a person I don't like. I don't want to get married to him, yet I wanted an easy way to dispel this idea of theirs, so....."

"So you chose to give your body to a stranger, and using this as compensation, force the stranger to be one of the sacrifices for your plan, turn your reputation to absolute shit, and make the opposing party give up

on marrying you.” Yang Chen didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry, why was he always encountering something like this? He rubbed his face, and with a hoarse laugh he said, “Luckily, you’re a beauty with value, otherwise I would’ve made a huge loss.”

An Xin initially thought that Yang Chen would fly into a rage when he heard about this absurd matter, but Yang Chen still maintained that happy expression, so she carefully asked, “Aren’t you angry? I deceived you, and even brought so much trouble to you.”

Yang Chen laughed out loud, “This isn’t my first time entering the police station, and reputation can’t bring me any food. What you did didn’t truly make me lose anything I truly care about. I instead feel like I made a profit I didn’t just taint a beautiful virgin, I don’t even need to take any responsibility for it.”

“Hmph, I could see that, your skin is unimaginably thick, that layer of mine was given away in a truly unjust manner.” An Xin pretended to be angry as she brandished her little fist.

Without giving the two more time to chat, Cai Yan and the two lawyers walked over. Cai Yan was a little discouraged as she said, “The two of you may leave.”

After all, both parties had big-name lawyers, while Cai Yan didn’t have enough evidence either, so she could only release them.

Original and most up to date translations are posted at volaretranslations.com.
Please read at volarenovels.com

But before they left, Cai Yan still sneered towards Yang Chen and said, “You can prepare to divorce Ruoxi, she knows everything.”

Yang Chen rubbed his nose. *This marriage of mine simply didn’t have any real feelings mixed in from the start, even if Lin Ruoxi knows about this, I reckon it’ll just be like a passing cloud to her.*

Leaving the two lawyers to deal with some procedures, the man and woman who entered the police station only a short while ago walked out of the main entrance under the disdainful gaze of the policemen.

The moment they walked out to the car park outside, Yang Chen and An

Xin noticed a pair of black S-Class Mercedes-Benz parked.

An Xin's complexion was a little unsightly as she bitterly laughed and said, "They came really quickly."

Original and most up to date translations are posted at [volaretranslations](http://volaretranslations.com).

Please read at volarenovels.com

CEO Chapter 91

Chapter 91: Something like this

Since he knew the cause of all this, Yang Chen was able to guess from this scene, who the person An Xin mentioned was.

Out from the two Mercedes-Benz were first several men in black suits. Then an old man and a young man stepped out.

The older man looked to be of fifty years old or so, his mix of black and white hair were neatly combed back, on this healthy face there wasn't a trace of wrinkles, it seemed as though he took great care of himself, and there weren't many vestiges of age.

The young man wore a white suit and red tie, he looked like he was bursting with vitality, and had a sunshine-like smile. Since the moment he got out, he stayed a bit besides the older man from the back while giving off the impression of him being intimate yet respectful of his senior.

"That's your dad? He takes really good care of his health, it's even possible that he was more handsome than me in his youth, seems like your genes are indeed outstanding." Yang Chen pointed at the middle-aged man who walked over with an ashen expression.

An Xin saw not the slightest bit of panic on Yang Chen's face, and curiously asked, "Aren't you leaving? My dad would definitely feel like ripping you to shreds right now."

"Of course I'll leave, but your dad is already in front of my eyes, if I don't say hello it would mean that I'm fleeing. I don't like the word 'flee'."

Without waiting for An Xin to persuade him, Daddy An who had already walked forward called out, "You can't escape even if you wished to!"

"Dad, if you want to take revenge for this matter then come at me, this doesn't concern him." An Xin stood in front of Yang Chen, blocking him from her father, and calmly said, "I'm the one who seduced him, your daughter An Xin is now a loose woman. In addition, I will be on some gossip newspapers

soon, everybody would know that the daughter of the An Clan Group's Chairman, An Zaihuan, had seduced a stranger in a bar before marriage, and even spent the night in the hotel belonging to her fiancé's family."

Slap

A loud slap fell on An Xin's delicate cheeks,

"You damn child... you... you're trying to kill me with anger..." An Zaihuan widened his eyes, had a flushed face, and a shuddering tone. His right hand that he just used to slap her raised in mid-air once again, as though it would be swung anytime.

An Xin didn't try to dodge, she softly laughed without happiness or sorrow, gracefully tidied up her hair that turned into a mess and said, "If this isn't enough, you can hit a few more times, you're the one who brought me into this world after all, you have the right to hit me, I don't mind."

"You shouldn't have done this, you've never disappointed me once since you're a child, you've always been obedient... why....." An Zaihuan looked at his only daughter and asked with a grimaced expression.

An Xin looked straight at her father, then glanced at the expressionless man in a white suit beside him, and showed a grieved smile, "That's right, I've always listened to you since childhood, because you told me that I'm the hope that mom left in this world. When I was seven, you told me you wanted me to learn to play the piano, and in less than a year I championed a competition that involved the whole country. When I was nine, you had me learn ballet, then when I was thirteen, you sent me to Vienna, Austria to join the Russian dance troupe. Learning how to draw, learning flower arrangement, and learning everything that a child of nobility should. As long as you wanted me to do it, I would do it, and strive to do it the best I could. When you said you had difficulty choosing between Oxford and Cambridge, I neglected sleep and meals to obtain a Master's Degree at both universities... Since childhood, as long as you mentioned my mother who had left this world, and tell me not to let down her hopes for me, I would put my utmost effort in doing whatever..."

"However....." An Xin's eyes turned a little red and moist, the smile on her

face was a little bitter as she said, "But my dead mother wouldn't force me to marry someone I don't like! You're forcing me to marry him!"

An Xin pointed at the silent man in white suit, coldly smiled and said, "This person is just the relative of your lover. For your lover, you didn't give a damn about how I felt, and asked me to marry a complete stranger. To add onto that, a man I don't like. I am your daughter; that woman only spent two years with you, and you listen to whatever she says, completely forgetting everything that I've done... are you going to tell me that this is also for my dead mother!?"

"Enough!!!"

An Zaihuan yelled, and immediately followed with severe coughs, he had a finger pointed at An Xin, yet couldn't get a word out.

The man in a white suit by his side revealed a slightly nervous look, creased his brows and said, "Don't be agitated, Uncle An, An Xin is just taking things too hard, she's young and youngsters always have a rebellious period, it's normal to err, let me persuade her."

An Zaihuan heard the man's words, displayed a gratified expression, and nodded with difficulty, "Liu Yun, it's my An Family that let you down, this unfilial child An Xin let you down..."

"I didn't let him down, I've never promised to give him anything, to sleep with another man is my freedom." An Xin sternly replied.

Liu Yun didn't take offense to that. He placated An Zaihuan, then said to An Xin, "An Xin, don't be so willful, when this happened to you, Uncle and Aunt were both truly worried, please come home with us."

"This is my family's matter, what does it have to do with you?" An Xin turned her head away, ignoring Liu Yun.

Liu Yun still wasn't angered, and urged with a warm smile, "Alright alright, this is your family's matter, but even as a friend, I hope you father and daughter could sit at the same table and talk it over. An Xin, I know that you're dissatisfied with marrying me, we've only known each other for a short period of time, but my feelings for you are genuine and sincere. Ever since the first time I saw you, I could never forget you. Please give me time,

after we get married, I will let you know that choosing me was the right choice.”

“Are you crazy!? You still want to marry me!?” An Xin was in disbelief as she looked at Liu Yun, “You want to marry a loose woman, taking someone others view as a slut to be your wife? Jade Clouds Corporation’s young Chairman Liu, are you having a fever?”

When Yang Chen heard of this, he couldn’t help but be astounded, this young man Liu Yun was actually Jade Clouds Corporation’s Young Master. An Xin this little demoness was truly evil, she didn’t just ruin her own reputation, she even wanted to toss a blow at her fiancé’s family, choosing to do something like that in their family’s property. He reckoned that even if he didn’t take the initiative to bring her to Jade Clouds Hotel, she would bring it up herself.

At this moment, Liu Yun shook his head, “I’m sincere, and I’m saying these words to you seriously.”

An Zaihuan was moved, he initially thought that this marriage would be turned into smoke after a matter like this, he never expected Liu Yun to be this magnanimous, and immediately said, “Liu Yun, you’re really a good child, this brat An Xin doesn’t know what’s good for her, and did such an unfilial and utterly filthy thing, yet you’re willing to let this go and marry her. Sure enough, I didn’t make a mistake at choosing you. An Xin! Quickly apologize to Liu Yun!”

An Xin sneered, and turned her head away.

“You.....” An Zaihuan was immediately angered again, “Are you trying to anger me to death!”

Right at this time, Yang Chen who had been ignored couldn’t help but ask, “Erm... if there’s nothing else you guys need me for, then I’m going to leave, I’m already late for work today, and can’t delay any longer.”

Only then did the few of them remember that the male protagonist of this crime was still here.

Towards the stranger Yang Chen who did a “traitorous affair” with his daughter, An Zaihuan naturally didn’t look at Yang Chen with kindness, but

his anger turned into smiles as she said, "You want to run? You think that after seducing my daughter and after causing her to make such a big mistake, you could still leave with totally unharmed?"

"Then what do you have in mind, Uncle?" Yang Chen forced a smile, "These things have already happened, I can't possibly turn your daughter back into a virgin, right?"

"You... you bastard!" An Zaihuan didn't expect Yang Chen to have absolutely no fear, with an expression like all these were a matter of course.

Liu Yun's expression changed for a moment, then he warmly said to Yang Chen, "May I have your name, Mister?"

"I'm Yang Chen, if Mr. Liu is unhappy that I snatched away your fiancée's first time, you can say it, and even scold me, yep... I understand, as a man, nobody would like it when their woman is snatched away, even though she hasn't become your woman yet." Yang Chen rubbed his head, and was at a loss as to what he should do, this matter was simply a complete mess.

Liu Yun maintained a smile as he said, "Mr. Yang is an understanding person, but I never thought of taking revenge against Mr. Yang, I hope that this matter could be peacefully settled. An Xin is my fiancée and I love her, this mishap she had was because I didn't take good care of her, I can't pass the blame to others. If Mr. Yang doesn't mind, we can actually peacefully settle this matter. As long as Mr. Yang keeps a tight lip regarding this matter, and deny that this matter ever happened if someone asks, that will be enough."

"Deny? The reporters had already come, what good would denying do?" Yang Chen replied.

Liu Yun confidently smiled, "Mr. Yang probably doesn't know this, the media companies under my Jade Clouds Corporation are rather powerful. The material that those of the media obtained have basically all been contained, so Mr. Yang does not need to worry, for there won't be any news or images being circulated that will negatively impact you. All we need to do is deny that this matter ever happened, in that way, both An Xin and you, Mr. Yang wouldn't have any future troubles."

Yang Chen understood what he meant, Jade Clouds Corporation's young chairman sure enough had the ability, to even be able to control the flow of information on Zhong Hai's media outlets.

An Zaihuan happily clapped, "Nephew Liu Yun, you're truly great, the Liu Family indeed can't be compared with us ordinary families. If this is the case, then I'm relieved, look at this silly brat, after doing something like this that ruins her reputation, even if she does marry into the Liu Family, she would still be met with disdain!"

"Don't worry, Uncle. If anyone dares speak of An Xin maliciously, I, Liu Yun would definitely spare no effort to protect An Xin from any harm." Said Liu Yun, his eyes that were rich in love once again looked towards An Xin.

An Xin was finally emotionally moved, but it wasn't because of Liu Yun's eyes that were full of fiery love, it was instead because Liu Yun's methods caught her off guard. If the plan of utilizing the media to ruin her reputation fails, then she would still have no other choice but to marry into the Liu Family.

Now, her only hope was for Yang Chen to choose not to deny this matter, and honestly say what happened that night, that way, the materials that had been contained wouldn't be of much use anyway, because the words of someone involved possesses the most persuasiveness!

However, if Yang Chen speaks the truth, that would mean that he would have to bear the bad name of being a traitorous husband, which would adversely affect his reputation.....

Given a choice, who would be so senseless as to bear a horrid reputation and be shunned upon!?

An Xin's face turned pale, and she turned to look at Yang Chen who remained silent. This was the man who took away her chastity which she protected for over twenty years, would he still be the way he was yesterday, be her brave knight, and save her from this perilous situation?

It was unbeknownst to them when Yang Chen took out a cigarette from his pocket and lit it up, he creased his brows and blew out smoke, looking like an old farmer that was from a different world from Liu Yun who looked like

a successful person.

Liu Yun had a confident smile, prideful yet warm, as if this was the natural state of this handsome young man. Seeing how Yang Chen remained silent as if he was considering something, he didn't become anxious, "Does Mr. Yang feel that this is hard to do? If Mr. Yang doesn't mind this Liu being meddling, this Liu is willing to pay a certain amount as compensation to Mr. Yang. As long as Mr. Yang keeps a tight lip, and protect both yours and my fiancée's reputation, that would be enough....."

"No need." Yang Chen waved his hand while blowing out smoke, his brows were creased as he looked at the fidgety An Xin, then smiled at Liu Yun who gave the impression of being in control of everything and said, "As a person, I don't consider myself great, and don't consider myself a coward. However... to say that nothing happened after doing a woman, I can't do it."

CEO Chapter 92

Chapter 92: They may all get lost

When Yang Chen said that, it was as if everybody in the scene froze over with interesting expressions.

Liu Yun and An Zaihuan both began to suspect that they heard wrongly. Immediately after, An Zaihuan was once again bubbling with anger, while Liu Yun squinted his eyes, like he couldn't understand what was going on in this man's mind.

An Xin was the most excited, crying tears of joy. Her sparkling tears rolled out of her eyes!

He is truly my knight! The knight that would charge through, regardless of everything for me!

Damn their reputation! Damn their money! Damn their tight-lips!

If I did it then I did it! There's nothing that mustn't be said, nothing that can't be said!

This man who smoked pungent tobacco that's of poor quality, who looks average, who I haven't known for a day, who I used for my absurd plan, used his reputation to protect my tottering dignity!

"Yang Chen I love you to death!"

Because she instantly returned to heaven from hell, An Xin joyously jumped into Yang Chen's embrace, her arms hooked onto Yang Chen's neck. Without caring about how Yang Chen smelled of smoke, she firmly kissed Yang Chen's lips.

Even if there is my father, fiancée, and bodyguards watching, so what!?

They can all get lost! I'm kissing this man!

Yang Chen was a little shy. *Girls these days are too innocent, my old hoodlum roguish style is seen as dashing to her, and she even took the initiative to kiss... yep, although it doesn't feel as good as smoking, once the*

fact that we're kissing in front of her father and fiancé factored in, this feeling of superiority is actually pretty good.

Especially a young and rich man like Liu Yun, who puts on even more airs than me, but in the end, didn't your woman still leap into my embrace?

"Wuwu....." Yang Chen vaguely said, "An Xin... don't bite my tongue....."

An Xin couldn't control herself, and left many hickies along Yang Chen's mouth, face, and even neck.

An Zaihuan who was already angered to the point of fainting saw how affectionate his daughter was to this wild man, and nearly puked blood from the anger. He trembled and clenched his teeth as he watched, yet he wasn't able to curse out, and panted.

Liu Yun's face was incredibly gloomy, but he still wasn't angered. He calmed An Zaihuan down, so as to avoid injuring the body, after placating him for a while, he gracefully turned back and unflinchingly said, "Mr. Yang, it looks like you aren't willing to cooperate."

Yang Chen laughed and said, "Well... it isn't that I'm unwilling to cooperate, but as a person I don't have the habit of staring straight at someone and lying, especially when it comes to a serious matter like this. A person needs a good reputation, but also needs to have an understanding of shame and honor. A lady's chastity cannot be made into nothing. I believe that if Great Young Master Liu truly likes An Xin, he would understand this principle."

"If I don't truly love her, I wouldn't put in so much effort to cover this up for her."

Yang Chen shook his head, and revealed a serious expression for once, "What do you want to conceal? What you're concealing isn't just her purity, it's also her dignity. If you truly love her, you should love everything about her, even if she slept with a hundred, a thousand or ten thousand men, you should still calmly accept her, and not put in all your effort to concealing the facts. Unless... what you love is just the outer shell, and not everything else there is to An Xin other than her body."

"Mr. Yang, take back your preposterous speech, do not doubt my sincerity towards my fiancée." Liu Yun face turned unsightly.

An Xin, on the other hand had difficulty concealing how touched she was, she had just wiped away her tears, and was about to cry her eyes out again. She slapped Yang Chen's chest to complain, "Annoying, you keep saying words that would make me cry, are you trying to bed me again?"

"About that, it wouldn't be good to do it in broad daylight, right?" Yang Chen awkwardly laughed, he was just being honest.

Seeing the two of them flirting as if there was no one else around, no matter how much self-control Liu Yun had, it still wasn't enough. He squinted his eyes and said, "Mr. Yang, please watch your conduct. An Xin is still my fiancée, I will not change my decision when it comes to this marriage! If you wish to witness the scene of us getting married unscathed, then you better stop sticking onto my fiancée!"

After hearing these words which contained a tint of threat, Yang Chen instinctively got into a bad mood. He sneered and said, "How I treat my darling is my freedom, as for whether or not I can witness the scene of your marriage with An Xin, you'd still have to ask An Xin whether she's willing to marry you. I believe this problem is still worth discussing."

An Zaihuan slowly breathed out, he was already in a towering rage as he loudly reprimanded, "You bastard! Did you eat the heart of a dragon? Who the hell do you think you are!? You think that we truly can't touch you just because this stinking brat is protecting you!? As long as I, An Zaihuan, still have a single breath remaining, I definitely wouldn't let a bastard like you who is lower than low have a peaceful life! Do you believe that I can have my people beat you up right now!?"

"You're not allowed to harm him!" An Xin noticed that her father genuinely intended to make a move, and quickly spread her arms to protect Yang Chen. Her heart was very touched and full of guilt and towards Yang Chen, how could she care about anything else!?

Yang Chen sneered, as if he heard the greatest joke in the world, he gently yet irresistibly pulled An Xin behind him, took a few steps forward, and said to An Zaihuan and Liu Yun, "I've been rather poor recently, and can't compare to you guys in riches. I don't have as many subordinates as you,

and the car I drive isn't as expensive as yours... however, that doesn't mean that I'll let you guys bully me. Also, I don't have the habit of using a woman as my windshield. Face is acquired by one's two hands, and not by one's mouth."

When he spoke till this point, Yang Chen's expression was frighteningly gloomy, his penetrating gaze made An Zaihuan and Liu Yun feel a little uncomfortable.

"Old man, let me tell you, I hate being threatened the most. I, Yang Chen, stand before you today, with a pair of arms, a pair of legs, I also have much thicker skin than you guys. I banged your daughter, and I didn't just bang her once or twice, I did her over ten times in a single night, are you as competent as me? I already did it, and had a great time doing it! Your daughter also had a great time! Perhaps in days I would have your daughter give birth to a son for me! What can do you about it!? What do you want to do about it!?"

"You... you... I..." Hearing such flagrantly foul language, An Zaihuan's eyes directly rolled back, he was so angry that he didn't get to say a thing and fainted over.

Several bodyguards were flustered as they supported him and brought him back into the car.

Hearing Yang Chen's tyrannical words, An Xin's cheeks were flushed. She herself was astonished by the fact that she didn't get angry over those words, and instead felt sweetness inside. She looked at Yang Chen's figure from the back, which wasn't tall or broad, yet felt a firm and steady mountain-like feeling of security from him.

However, Liu Yun was agitated to the limit, there had never been a person who blatantly provoked him like this. He sneered and said, "Mr. Yang, you will regret your rude actions today."

"Regret your sister!"

At the same time Yang Chen said that, his body suddenly charged forward. Like a snake, his hand abruptly grabbed onto Liu Yun's neck!

"Young Master!"

The bodyguards simply didn't have any time to react before Yang Chen had already grabbed hold of Liu Yun's neck, the most deadly point to hold onto!

"Release our Young Master!" Several bodyguards angrily shouted, but didn't dare to rashly make a move. This is because they felt vigorous rage from Yang Chen's eyes, and also... killing intent!

Liu Yun saw that he was taken hostage, and tried punching and kicking Yang Chen to release himself, but how could that little bit of strength he obtained from physical exercise be compared with Yang Chen's? His punches and kicks landed on Yang Chen's body, but it was like he was tickling him and had no effect whatsoever.

Yang Chen sneered, put in a little more strength and strangled Liu Yun, then lifted Liu Yun's body which weighed over a hundred pounds with a single arm, raising him in mid-air. It seemed as easy as lifting a rag doll.

"You... quickly let go of our Young Master!"

The bodyguards panicked, but didn't dare underestimate this man's strength, if he used a little more force, he might break Liu Yun's neck. After all, someone with nothing isn't afraid of doing anything, none of them could bear the consequences if anything happened.

Liu Yun was practically unable to breathe, his face was flushed, and he struggled for his life, but no matter what he tried to do he couldn't break free from Yang Chen's steel-like arm.

Yang Chen indifferently said, "I spoke nicely to you guys, if you want to get angry, then that's fine, you wanted to scold me, and I let you scold me, for I'm magnanimous that way, but threatening me is wrong....." After he said this, he turned to An Xin who was petrified and asked, "Darling An Xin, should I strangle him to death?"

An Xin quivered all over, then understood what was going on in front of her eyes, while she was still stunned by Yang Chen's godly speed and great strength, she hastily yelled, "No! Don't kill, Yang Chen quickly let go of him!"

"Since darling An Xin asked for it, I'll let you go." Said Yang Chen as he released Liu Yun's neck.

Liu Yun coughed severely as he fell onto the ground, his whole face was deep red, with dread he fell back to his bodyguards as he panted heavily.

“Your life is saved by An Xin, so you better not make things difficult for her, otherwise I won’t let go of your neck this easily the next time. If there’s nothing else, I’m leaving.”

After saying that, Yang Chen winked at An Xin, then turned to leave.

Liu Yun and the bodyguards expression changed, but in the end they didn’t have the courage to obstruct him.

On the contrary, An Xin couldn’t bear him leaving, but she knew that this wasn’t the time to cling onto Yang Chen. Furthermore, things had progressed to this stage, Yang Chen had already done too much for her, she had to face all of these herself next. Like Yang Chen said, she had her own dignity!

Feeling grateful to Yang Chen from the bottom of her heart, An Xin saw him off, tidied her appearance, then walked towards the Mercedes Benz.

“An Xin, where are you going?” Liu Yun asked in a deep voice, he wasn’t going to let this woman out of his sight again.

An Xin smiled, she simply couldn’t care less about him, “Where else could I go? I’m going home.” After she said that, she got into the car.

Many complicated emotions appeared on Liu Yun’s gloomy face for a moment, in the end, he murmured to himself, “What’s mine, nobody can take away.....”

CEO Chapter 93

Chapter 93: Failure of a man

Since it was a work day, Yang Chen directly drove to Yu Lei International after leaving the police station. Although he failed to do his job of buying breakfast, as an outstanding employee who loved his job, Yang Chen felt that he still had to persist in playing computer games till it was time to get off work.

The moment he entered the Public Relations office, countless grudgeful and discontented eyes shot over, giving Yang Chen goosebumps.

“Good morning beauties.” Yang Chen stiffly smiled and greeted. He stood by the door like a machine lacking lubricant.

“Hmph, someone ignored the lives of so many sisters, leaving us to starve since early in the morning.” Zhang Cai pouted her red lips, and grumbled in a dissatisfied manner.

Yang Chen was afraid that these women would take turns bombarding him, so he quickly said, “I can explain this, I met some trouble today.”

“What trouble?” A pretty girl doubtfully asked.

Yang Chen had always been honest, so he directly opened his mouth and said, “Yesterday I seduced a girl in a bar, spent the night in the hotel with her and ended up getting caught by the police. I got out of the police station a little late in the morning, and haven’t eaten breakfast either.”

The many PR ladies had black lines over their foreheads. *To fabricate a lie like that, who’s going to believe that!?*

Several ladies teased, “Such boasting, you have the lecherous heart but not the guts, how can you seduce a girl to bed you? It can’t be a dinosaur, right?”

“Isn’t it just forgetting to buy breakfast along with coming in late? We know you are famous for not putting any effort into work, we can forgive you, but you don’t need to fabricate such a crappy lie, right?”

“Big brother Yang, how about you seduce me, see if I’d go open a room

with you, and let the police catch you again! I still haven't been in a police station yet!"

"Sly fox, if you want to enter the police station why not just go sell yourself in a bar! Haha....."

The women chattered, and Yang Chen was stunned that no one believed him.

Yang Chen felt depressed. He spoke the truth and no one trusted him, what kind of world is this!?

This little crisis ended just like that. When Yang Chen went to his seat, Zhao Hongyan who was in the middle of typing glanced at him with a smile that wasn't a smile, "Were you really caught and sent to the police station?"

"Why would I come out with a lie with such contents? I even quarrelled a little with the woman's family."

Zhao Hongyan revealed an expression of admiration, "You're pretty unlucky, just one night of cheating and you're caught by the police, I've never seen such a failure of a man like you."

"Heh, you think cheating is easy?" Yang Chen was discontent, "How about you try cheating too, just don't get caught by your husband."

Zhao Hongyan's face blushed, and she playfully rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, "What nonsense are you spouting, I'm a woman from a good family, the kind that would devote her whole life striving for the family's happiness."

"I don't know who it was the last time that started to get wet after being touched by me." Yang Chen murmured.

How could Zhao Hongyan endure such ambiguous incitement? She raised her hand and hit Yang Chen's shoulder several times, and said with her face flushed, "You're not allowed to mention that! You're not allowed to do something like that either! I am treating you as an ordinary colleague, and I don't have dirty thoughts like you do."

"What filthy thoughts....." Yang Chen mockingly gazed at the shy married lady in front of him, "What you're doing is revealing exactly what you're

trying to hide, I haven't said a thing about that, what are you imagining?"

Zhao Hongyan was so angry that her well developed chest repeatedly heaved, then she snorted and turned away, ignoring Yang Chen.

At this moment, Liu Mingyu who wore a white suit walked over while swaying sexily. These days, she no longer needed to deal with the harassment from Department Head Ma, the Public Relations' number one had a much better mood. She looked vibrant, and her pretty face was like a blooming tulip.

Liu Mingyu carried a piping-hot cup of coffee in her hand, and leaned against Yang Chen's office table; because it was squeezed, her well developed butt curves became extremely exaggerated, the snug skirt drew the outline of her perfectly round contours.

"Yang Chen, you shouldn't tease Hongyan anymore, she's really worried about you. When she saw that you hadn't come to work this morning, she even wanted to give you a call to find out what happened to you, but who could've known that your phone was shut off."

With her thoughts exposed, Zhao Hongyan appeared defensive, "Sis Mingyan, what on earth are you saying! As if I'd be worried about this heartless fella! Come or don't come, he can do whatever he wants!"

Yet Yang Chen felt warmth, it seemed that these ladies truly cared about him, so he said to Zhao Hongyan with a smile, "What are you embarrassed for? There is nothing wrong with caring about your colleague."

"Who cares about you, don't be so narcissistic..." Zhao Hongyan pretended to be angry as she glared at him, then turned away to do something else.

Yang Chen then turned to look at Liu Mingyu who was silent, and asked, "What about you, were you worried about me?"

"Me?" Suddenly being asked such a question, Liu Mingyu's expression was a little unnatural, "What does this have to do with me, with your rogue style, it's always someone else who suffers losses, how can anything happen to you?" After she said that, Liu Mingyu walked back to her booth with quick steps.

You are all so good at pretending. Yang Chen smiled while shaking his head, then turned on his computer to begin his gaming life.

As usual, lunch was held at Yu Lei International's staff canteen, and it was as usual with the three women. After giving some of their food to Yang Chen, they basically watched Yang Chen wolf it down, and didn't eat much themselves. Most of the time they chatted over cosmetics and fashion problems, women always have things things they could chat about to no end, especially women who worked in the fashion industry.

At this time, Zhang Cai suddenly threw a question, "Geez, the Autumn Fashion Show is coming soon, do you guys think our CEO will be discharged and host it when it comes?"

"It should be fine." Zhao Hongyan pondered, "It's nearly half a month away, isn't the CEO going through recuperation? It should be ending soon."

"If the CEO isn't here when the time comes, this year's fashion show would definitely lack many heavyweights." Liu Mingyu said with concern, she then turned to look at Yang Chen who was still engrossed in devouring the food, "Yang Chen, whether it's good or bad, you're still an employee of the company, can't you care a little about what's going on in the company?"

What would my concern even do? Yang Chen secretly thought, and licked away the grains of rice at the corner of his mouth. With a smile he said, "It's not like I'm a doctor, even if I care about Boss Lin I can't help her discharge early."

"Heartless." Zhang Cai cutely stuck out her tongue, "Your wife is really pitiful to have a husband like you."

"Yeah, you married to your wife yet you're still fooling around in bars, as a result you even got caught by the police. You don't put in effort at work either, I really don't understand how there is a woman silly enough to marry you." Zhao Hongyan mocked.

Yang Chen indifferently smiled, he knew that they were joking, otherwise they wouldn't be eating with him. But he thought in his heart that next week was indeed time for Lin Ruoxi to be discharged, and there were many matters he should discuss with her.

To recount, I, her 'husband' was caught by the police for having an affair outside, yet my 'wife' Lin Ruoxi didn't even send me a message and just sent her lawyer to bring me out of the police station. To be able to be so indifferent towards her husband's extramarital affair, amongst the women in this world, this girl from the Lin Family could be considered to be a weirdo.

I'm too lazy to think about these things. Yang Chen shook his head and planned to continue eating, but from the corner of his eyes he noticed his lady superior Mo Qianni, who he hadn't seen for days enter the canteen. By her side was Lin Ruoxi's secretary Wu Yue. Following behind the two ladies were a bunch of men and women who looked like elites just from a glance.

Mo Qianni wore a fashionable slightly translucent shirt, a black vest, a coffee-colored flared trousers that was a throwback, and a pair of cowboy-style boots. Her graceful figure received an unruly sense of beauty from the clothes, yet didn't lack any charm. The moment she entered the canteen, quite a number of male employees were secretly staring at her.

However, there was exhaustion on Mo Qianni's bright and beautiful face. Her brows seemed stiff as she chatted with Wu Yue, as if she had problems she couldn't solve.

"Department Head Mo has been really pitiful recently, she's busy with the PR department's matters yet she still needs to take responsibility for the CEO's work." Zhang Cai softly said, "Having meetings every day, and coming down for lunch only when we're just about done."

"What other way is there? Boss Lin trusts Department Head Mo the most. Moreover, more work is always given to those capable, and Department Head Mo in the past few years increased the profits in the PR Department by multifold. I reckon that when Boss Lin returns, Department Head Mo would definitely receive a promotion, the bunch at the board of directors are already convinced by her ability." Zhao Hongyan said with admiration.

When the two married women said these, they abruptly turned to look at Liu Mingyu who remained silent with a tranquil smile.

Liu Mingyu looked at the two oddly, "What are you guys staring at me like that for?"

Zhang Cai chuckled, "Sis Mingyu, once Department Head Ma receives a promotion and becomes the vice-chairman, CEO's assistant or whatever position, the prime candidate for our next PR Department Head would be you, right?"

"What are you drivelling on for!" Liu Mingyu stretched her arm to pinch Zhang Cai's soft cheek, and said with a smile, "Such a thing cannot be randomly said."

"But it's true." Zhao Hongyan approved of Zhang Cai's opinion, "Sis Mingyu's performance has been number one in our department for the last few years, they can't possibly let an outsider be the Department Head, can they? Us sisters all support you, Sis Mingyu!"

Seeing Liu Mingyu's happy and bashful look, Yang Chen couldn't help but say, "You guys make it sound like you're members of the board of directors, as if it'd be whoever just because you say it."

"Shut up! Eat!" The three women spoke in unison.

"How can I eat with my mouth shut....." Mumbled Yang Chen, and he no longer bothered to say anymore.

Right at this time, Mo Qianni who just walked past the four suddenly had her phone vibrate. After she picked up the phone, her expression slightly changed, she simply made some "mm" agreeing sounds then ended the call, left some words for Wu Yue and the others, then prepared to leave.

When she turned, she just happened to notice Yang Chen who was in the middle of raking in food. Mo Qianni hesitated for a moment, then walked to Yang Chen's side and said, "Yang Chen, come with me somewhere to settle a small matter."

"Ah? But I'm in the middle of my meal."

"It doesn't matter as long as you don't starve to death, this is an order!" Mo Qianni glared at him, this fella still had such an indolent appearance, she felt angry just by looking at him.

Yang Chen felt helpless, if she was just his superior he wouldn't really care, but they were friends in private after all, so it wasn't good if he rejected her.

He stood up very slowly, “Alright then, but if I’m hungry later you’d have to treat me to a meal.”

Please be sure to be reading this only at volarenovels.com

CEO Chapter 94

Chapter 94: Quickly give it to me

Everytime he goes out with Mo Qianni, it would be to some weird place.

The first time was to a hoodlum company, the second was a roadside stall with spicy food. This time was the third, and Yang Chen was mentally prepared, but when they arrived at their destination, he was still stunned.

“Zhong Nan Engineering Construction Corporation” It was a company, but the place that they were at wasn't where the company itself was located, it was instead a construction site handled by that company.

The brown steel beams, ash gray cement, and various types of rock fragments were at the side. The air was dusty, causing the area to look hazy under the sunlight.

The surroundings were filled with construction workers wearing yellow helmets; many of them were working topless, exposing their bronze muscles. Their thick sweat also made their trousers wet, and their faces were all muddy and dusty. You would think that they were crying when they smiled at you.

People often say that the city is built on the peasants' sweat, but why don't they say that the skyscrapers are built on the construction workers' sweat?

“Erm, Miss Mo, are you sure we're at the right place?” Yang Chen looked at Mo Qianni who was in a beautiful attire carefully walking on the bumpy road, and doubted her heels would last much longer.

Mo Qianni rubbed away the sweat on her forehead, and unhappily said, “I asked you to follow me, don't speak rubbish!”

Yang Chen leisurely smiled, he didn't take those words to heart.

Mo Qianni ignored him, and continued to walk forward. She approached a middle-aged foreman wearing a blue Zhong Nan Corporation uniform who was directing the workers to transport the cement.

“Hello sir, may I ask where the office for this construction site is?” Mo

Qianni politely asked.

The foreman looked at her astonished, he was puzzled as to why such a pretty girl would come to this filthy construction site, and even look for their office. He guessed that she was an employee of one of the government's departments, so he welcomed her with a smile and straightforwardly told Mo Qianni where their office was located.

The so called 'office' was a temporary shelter, but a large construction company like this naturally had decent facilities. Other than it being a little empty inside, it wasn't much different from a real office, there was air conditioning and a TV.

There was only a single large wooden table in the office, a fat middle-aged man who wore the gray suit of an inferior brand was currently in the middle of an argument on the phone in a different dialect. When he noticed Mo Qianni and Yang Chen enter, he was first startled by Mo Qianni's good figure, then looked at the two like he just thought of something.

He quickly put down the phone. Afterwards, the fat man revealed what seemed to be a candid smile, went up to Mo Qianni and stretched out his hand, "May I know what you need help with, Miss?"

Mo Qianni ignored the man's hand in a natural manner, and indifferently said, "Where's Zhang Fugui? I'm here to pick him up."

The fatty didn't get a handshake, but didn't feel awkward by it, when he heard the name "Zhang Fugui" he squinted his eyes, to the point it was almost invisible, "You are Zhang Fugui's daughter?"

Mo Qianni creased her eyebrows, but still nodded, "Yes."

Yang Chen who stood behind looked at this scene with curiosity, he never thought that Mo Qianni's father would be here, and it seemed as if something bad had happened. He remembered that a while ago, Mo Qianni said to him that her father was dead, which meant that this Zhang Fugui was likely her stepfather.

Yang Chen didn't breathe a word, and quietly watched. He leisurely lit up his cigarette and smoked in silence.

“Did you bring the money?” It was as if the fatty changed faces, as he now looked at Mo Qianni haughtily, as if he became superior to her in an instant.

Mo Qianni taciturnly reached into her small handbag and took out a bunch of red notes, it was obviously no small amount with a glance, and she said, “This is five thousand Huaxia dollars, release him.”

“Five thousand?” The fatty laughed out loud, “Five thousand was the amount earlier, from the time your gambling addict of a father called you till now, quite some time has passed, and it’s now more than five thousand!”

“What!?” Mo Qianni’s expression turned ugly. She forcibly resisted her anger and asked, “He lost again!?”

The fatty snorted several times, held a long cigarette in his mouth, and pointed at the room next door, “You should go in to take a look yourself, and see how much he lost.”

Mo Qianni turned and left the office like the wind, walked to the neighboring room, and fiercely opened the door.

A pungent scent of smoke and alcohol came out from the room, Mo Qianni immediately choked and coughed twice from this disgusting smell. She now was able to see the state of the room.

There was only several tables and benches in this room. On the table were messy poker cards, pai gow, and mahjong tiles. The cement floor was covered with cigarette butts and empty beer bottles. Two swaying incandescent light bulbs illuminated the room with a faint light.

At this moment, there were eight men in leisure clothing surrounding the largest table in the room, and there were two men, one at each end of the table.

A long faced man wore an unbuttoned white shirt, with combed up hair and a cigarette in his mouth and rested one leg on the bench, looking very relaxed.

On his opposite side, the other figure was trembling, he wore a yellow short-sleeved shirt, with a dejected expression. The corners of his eyes and his forehead had many wrinkles, while his face was so skinny that his

cheeks looked as if they were protruding.

The people in the room noticed the door was being opened and turned to look over. When they realized the one opening the door was a lovely lady, their eyes were all shining.

Only the scrawny middle-aged man with dispirited eyes revealed incredible happiness when he saw Mo Qianni, as if he was being pulled out of the mud and into the clouds. He immediately rushed towards her, and grabbed her shoulders with force, “Ni-zi! Quickly give me money! Quickly give me money! I want to stage a comeback!! Quickly give it to me!!!”

Mo Qianni felt pain from having her shoulders grabbed, but didn’t struggle free of it. With red eyes, she said with a grieved smile, “How much money do you want?”

“Give me everything you have! I want to stage a comeback!!” The man yelled, as if he had injected stimulants into him.

At this moment the other men all understood what was going on, the man with combed up hair maliciously smiled and said, “Little girl, you should be Zhang Fugui’s so-called daughter. Your father Zhang Fugui still owes me, Dajun a twenty thousand gambling debt, you should pay up for him before letting him gamble with me again.”

Zhang Fugui’s face flushed in anger, he turned back and shouted, “Don’t be complacent, Dajun! I will gamble with you again after I take the money! When the time comes you’ll owe me twenty thousand!”

“Twenty thousand.....” Mo Qianni’s face turned pale, she looked at the deranged Zhang Fugui from the back and said, “In a mere half an hour, your losses turned from five thousand to twenty thousand? Do you know what you’re doing!?”

“I.....” Zhang Fugui turned back, and saw that Mo Qianni was already misty-eyed. He finally realized that something was off, so he clenched his teeth to muster up his courage and said, “I slipped up for a moment earlier, don’t worry about this, Ni-zi, I will swiftly win it all back!”

“Slipped up for a moment? Has the time you spent slipping up been short? How many years has it been? How much money have I given to you?! Do you

know that all that money would be enough to buy a flat in Zhong Hai!?” Mo Qianni finally couldn't resist lashing out at him.

Zhang Fugui wanted to get angry, but thinking about how he had no money, and still needed to rely on his nominal daughter, he could appear meek and subservient with a smile, “Ni-zi, you can't say such a thing, people always have their unlucky times. You shouldn't cry, it's useless even if you cried! If the money is gone, then we just need to win it back!”

“You told me that you came to Zhong Hai to work! You told me you came to the construction site to be a cement maker! But not a single day has passed and you've already started gambling!!”

Zhang Fugui was reprimanded without any words to refute, and had no choice but to raise his voice, “Shut up! Quickly take out the money!!”

“I'm not giving it! Even if I gave it to you, you would use it to gamble, you can take care of this yourself!”

Mo Qianni was raging, she shook Zhang Fugui off, and turned around to leave.

Zhang Fugui panicked, he violently pulled on Mo Qianni's hand, then began to snatch Mo Qianni's handbag, and frantically shouted, “Quickly give it to me!”

“You! Let go of me!!” Mo Qianni was after all a woman, how could she possibly compete with a man in terms of physical strength? The handbag in her hands slowly inched away from her, and she was nearly unable to hold on to it.

The men in the room watched this scene, and all laughed out loud, rejoicing in watching others' misfortune.

“Zhang Fugui you're truly incapable, even your daughter won't listen to you!”

“Even your daughter refuses to save you, you deserved it you old gambling addict! Haha.....”

Zhang Fugui's fury went up a level, he lost money and lost face, he immediately became hot-headed, he raised his hand and was about to give

Mo Qianni a slap!

Mo Qianni also realized that Zhang Fugui wanted to slap her, but she refused to let go of the bag, so she could only lean her head to a side in an attempt to dodge this slap. Terrified, she closed her eyes, with a face of pain and grievance.

Right at this moment, Zhang Fugui's arm couldn't swing, as it was caught in mid-air, and he found it difficult to move an inch forward.

"Hey, it's not like your daughter took your money, what are you beating your daughter for?" Yang Chen stood by Mo Qianni's side, it was unknown when he moved to stop Zhang Fugui's action.

Zhang Fugui was stunned, he panted heavily and asked, "Who are you?"

"Who I am isn't important, what's important is that you can't hit her, and you can't snatch away her money." Said Yang Chen.

"This is my family's matter, I want to take money from my daughter, what does it have to do with you!? On what basis can't I hit her when she's my daughter!?" Zhang Fugui arrogantly yelled.

"You're so powerful, why don't you fight with that bunch? Furthermore, according to what I know Mo Qianni isn't actually your daughter, you're merely her father in name, don't overestimate yourself." Yang Chen coldly spoke, and exerted some strength into the hand he used to grab Zhang Fugui with, and with a push he caused Zhang Fugui to retreat several steps.

Mo Qianni who was prepared to receive a hit earlier now raised her head, what she saw was Yang Chen standing in front of her. This figure whose back wasn't considered broad allowed her make a sigh of relief, she felt warmth in her heart.

However, when she thought about this stepfather of hers who gambled like it was his second nature, had been so boorish to her and even wanted to beat her, Mo Qianni felt grief. She felt as if her heart was bitten by countless ants, and the accumulated ill treatment from the past overflowed, she couldn't restrain herself from sobbing.

Yang Chen looked at this woman who was sobbing without a word, and

could only wipe her tears. He finally understood why Mo Qianni dragged him here with her; this was a battle that no woman would dare fight alone!

CEO Chapter 95

Chapter 95: Grass that bends with the wind

The faces of the men in the room turned unsightly. The 1.8m tall Dajun whom Zhang Fugui was gambling with stood up, his unbuttoned shirt revealed his bare chest and well-developed pectoral muscles. As he stared at Yang Chen, he squinted his eyes until they formed a thin line, "Brat, get your brain working. Look carefully at who this territory belongs to. Paying a debt is right and unalterable, it's only right for a father to punish his daughter. You better mind your own business!"

Zhang Fugui was released by Yang Chen, and was once again enraged from the humiliation. He pointed at Yang Chen and Mo Qianni saying, "Good... little slut, so you've found a man to help you today! You want me, your father, to be put to death days after arriving at Zhong Hai, don't you? To bring about a comfortable life for yourself in the future!?"

After he heard Mo Qianni refuse to give him the money, Zhang Fugui was angered to the point of shivering, and began to swear as soon as he opened his mouth.

Teary-eyed, Mo Qianni looked at him full of despair and resentment, and formed a sneer with her lips, "You can say whatever you want, but the money you owe will be paid by yourself! Yang Chen, let's leave!"

As she said that, Mo Qianni pulled on Yang Chen's hand, intending to leave.

Yang Chen naturally didn't mind, there was truly no compliment he could give to Zhang Fugui, this guy was either brain-dead or a retard, the words 'no medicine can save' would fit him better than anyone else. If he wasn't Mo Qianni's stepfather, that push Yang Chen gave him earlier would have been one that left him with a broken arm.

However, the men in the room obviously wouldn't let the two leave so easily.

Dajun coldly snorted, "If you don't pay up, don't even think about leaving!"

The construction workers wore wicked smiles as they rushed out of the door to block the two's path of return, and also gazed at all the skin Mo Qianni had exposed with a lustful light.

It could be said that Yang Chen had experienced something new today, which is being forcefully held from leaving in broad daylight. He couldn't help but smile towards Mo Qianni and say, "I wonder why this feels like we're filming a movie."

But Mo Qianni wasn't in the mood to joke with him. She tried very hard to resist the terror in her heart as she wiped away her tears and yelled: "What are you guys trying to do!? Do you believe that I wouldn't call the police!? What you're doing is illegal gambling! You will all be detained and fined!"

The men present heartily laughed, as if they heard the biggest joke in the world.

Dajun who looked cruel and untamed walked over, then said with a sardonic smile, "Little girl, let me tell you, in the past, people who owed me, Dajun, money in construction sites all said the same thing. They say that they would report it to the police, and will have us squat in a jail cell. But do you know what happened to them afterwards?"

"What?" Mo Qianni fearlessly stared at them and asked.

Dajun sneered, "In this world, the one with a stronger fist is reason. Once I beat someone to the point their parents can't even recognize them, how would they manage to report it to the police? Something like the law is just a piece of shit! In the end, they would still have to obediently pay up!"

Dajun sized Mo Qianni up from top to bottom repeatedly, clicked his tongue and said, "However... today's situation is a little special, I'm not a person who likes to beat women. If this beautiful young lady is willing to give us brothers some pleasure, then the matter regarding the money can be negotiated, and you'll be released later."

The meaning behind those words were already very clear, which was to use her 'flesh' to pay.

The men who were already harboring sinister thoughts looked at Mo Qianni wickedly, as if they were already awaiting to be served by this

delicacy.

Zhang Fugui who was afraid of getting beat up nervously stood at the side. Once he heard that there was hope regarding his debt, his spirits were immediately raised, and he shouted at Mo Qianni, "Little slut! Elder Brother Dajun has already spoken! What are you blankly staring for!?"

"What the fuck does this have to do with you!?" Dajun walked up and gave Zhang Fugui a slap, "Do I look like someone who would force myself on a woman? Besides, how could twenty thousand be of the same value as this tender lady?"

Hearing that Zhang Fugui actually wanted her to agree to Dajun's request, Mo Qianni nearly fainted from anger, but it was as if her eyes had already run dry, and there was only resolve and anger left, with a grim smile she said, "Stop dreaming, you people can't scare me. If you're intelligent enough you'd let me go right now, otherwise I'll really call the police!"

Mo Qianni's performance gained admiration from Yang Chen, as expected of a successful career woman, despite having lost control of her emotions earlier, she managed to quickly regain her composure.

"I always say women are stupid, do you think I'm bullshitting?" Dajun scratched his ear, and spoke disdainfully, "Let me be honest with you, the chief of the local police station in this area has ties with my brother-in-law, even if you called the police, nothing would happen. You should know my brother-in-law, he's the boss in the other room, and he's been watching us. My money is his money, you think you guys can leave so easily?"

Yang Chen understood everything in a flash, so that fatty was Dajun's brother-in-law, it's no wonder that he let Dajun gamble in the neighboring office, it was all a ploy for them to fraudulently take the workers' money.

Mo Qianni didn't plan on staying any longer, and said, "Yang Chen, let's go, ignore them!"

The two were about to move, but several men immediately blocked the path and stared at the two with an ominous glint in their eyes.

"Seize them and bring them in!" Dajun no longer bothered with words, he decided to use force.

When Zhang Fugui saw that this bunch were about to make a move, he hastily wailed and cried out, "Brother Dajun it's them who don't want to give you the money! This has nothing to do with me!"

"Get the hell in!" Dajun violently kicked Zhang Fugui's butt, and Zhang Fugui tumbled back into the room.

The other men walked forward, intending to capture Yang Chen and Mo Qianni separately, and haul them into the room, but how could Yang Chen possibly let things go according to what they wanted? He kept Mo Qianni who was a little hesitant by his side, and then lifted his leg to kick several of those who came near!

The few of them who was about to close in on Yang Chen couldn't put up a stance in time, and were blown away by the abrupt kicks. It was like their chest bones were broken, but fortunately for them, they had good health, so they didn't directly spit out blood.

Yang Chen saw their leader Dajun staring blankly, so he sneered, went up to him and grabbed him by his hair. He simply didn't give Dajun any chance to react, and as he threw Dajun back into the room, he pulled off a large handful of hair.

Dajun fell so hard that he was seeing stars; he always thought that he would be afraid of no one with this robust body, but he never would have thought that he couldn't even make half a move in front of this ordinary-looking man. He instead fell hard on the ground without the slightest chance to react!

The pain was so excruciating, it was like he lost a layer of skin on his head. Dajun touched his head, and felt a large bundle of hair was already pulled off, there was even blood flowing. With this touch, half of his hand was covered in dark-red blood, immediately terrifying him!

In an instant, the tables were turned. Yang Chen was like a shepherd directing a flock of sheep, with one toss and a string of kicks, he beat these built men to the point that they were crying for their mother.

Zhang Fugui's eyes which was full of dismay and fear a moment ago revealed being pleasantly surprised when he witnessed this scene. He

hastily endured the pain on his butt and ran to Yang Chen's side, with a grateful smile he said, "So little brother is an expert, hehe, help me give them a proper beating! How dare they beat me earlier! Haha!"

Yang Chen apathetically glanced at him, then lifted a leg to give his butt another kick!

"OWW!"

Zhang Fugui once again fell on his face and into the room.

"You! What are you kicking me for!? I'm Ni-zi's father!" Scolded Zhang Fugui.

"I don't have a father like you!!" Without waiting for Yang Chen to reply, Mo Qianni coldly stated.

"You..... you....." Zhang Fugui wanted to rain curses, but after seeing Yang Chen's grim stare, he swallowed it all back down, he didn't dare make a sound.

Mo Qianni had yet to recover from her fright, but after seeing how this situation was already under Yang Chen's control, she was both in awe of Yang Chen's might and glad of her decision to get Yang Chen to accompany her. In the beginning, all she thought of was how inappropriate it was for her to come to a construction site alone, she never expected that Yang Chen would be such a big help. If he wasn't here, the consequences would be dire!

"What is going on!?"

A voice came from the back, it was the fat manager who just returned from his rounds, who was also Dajun's brother-in-law. After he saw that there was a messy fight, he cried out.

When Dajun saw the fatty coming over, it was like he found his savior. Without caring about his bleeding head, he loudly wailed, "Brother-in-law! Brother-in-law! You've returned! They refuse to pay up and even beat my people up!!"

Fatty's face immediately turned black, his fleshy fierce face shook as he said, "What the hell are you guys made of! So many men and you can't even settle one man and one woman!?"

“This brat knows some kung fu, owwww it really hurts.....” One of the men who was on the ground cried out in pain.

Fatty looked at their wretched appearance, and was a little fearful in his heart as well, but he knew that this wasn't the time to cower, so he pretended to be calm as he said, “Brat, so what if you can fight? Society is now ruled by the law, you'd have to go to jail for beating people up. Do you believe that I can call the police here to arrest you now!?”

“Go to jail?” Yang Chen smiled, “You people operate illegal gambling like this, and even colluded to rob workers of their money, if this matter was to be exposed, it wouldn't be as simple as just being locked in a jail cell for a couple of days, would it?”

Hearing this threat, the fatty's face flushed, “Don't speak off the cuff! It's Zhang Fugui himself who wanted to gamble! What does that have to do with us!?”

“Is that so? It has nothing to do with you?” Yang Chen nefariously smiled, then slowly walked up to the fatty, and said, “Since you say it has nothing to do with you, then we'll turn this into something that has to do with you, what do you think?”

“What... what do you mean?” Fatty was a little startled.

Yang Chen suddenly grabbed hold of the fatty's neck, without waiting for the fatty to react, he dragged fatty into the room like he was dragging a dead dog; that two hundred pound body seemed insignificant in his hands!

After dropping the fatty off in the room, Yang Chen turned around and smiled at Mo Qianni, “Go to the opposite room and get me some blank papers and pens, I need them.”

Mo Qianni realized that things had already progressed far beyond her imagination, and everything happened too quickly, but she didn't have any choice other than to trust Yang Chen, so she looked deeply at Yang Chen and nodded.

Very soon, Mo Qianni brought over some paper and ballpoint pens from the opposite room. After handing them over to Yang Chen, she wanted to ask something, but didn't know how to say it.

Yang Chen understood what she meant, and gave her a relieving smile, “Don’t worry, there won’t be any fatalities.”

Everybody in the room were already frightened by Yang Chen to the point where they dared not make a sound. All they wanted was to get some money out of this activity, they weren’t some martyrs of a revolution, and they were afraid of getting beaten. So while being fully aware that they were no match against Yang Chen, they obviously wouldn’t invite a beating if they could.

After Yang Chen had Mo Qianni leave the room, he locked the room’s door. Then he turned to the bunch of men who were trembling in fear and displayed a harmless and gentle smile.

CEO Chapter 96

Chapter 96: Life in the future

Nearly an hour had passed from when they left Zhong Nan Corporation's construction site.

When he left the room, Yang Chen rolled up all the papers he held in his hand, and wore a tranquil expression. He didn't say a thing, which made Mo Qianni very stifled.

Back in the car, Yang Chen remained taciturn and Mo Qianni finally couldn't resist asking, "What is that in your hand?"

"You obviously wanted to ask me all along, yet purposefully waited for such a long time. You saw that I didn't take the initiative to tell you, so you only asked after you finally couldn't contain your curiosity, Miss Mo Qianni, could it be that this is what they call being reserved?"

When Yang Chen exposed what was in her heart, Mo Qianni blushed, then charmingly rolled her eyes at him and snatched the paper from him to take a look.

After reading a few pages of it, Mo Qianni's pair of limpid eyes widened but she couldn't get a word out, she looked at Yang Chen with a weird expression, and said, "I suddenly feel sympathy for them, just what kind of threat were they under for them to write such a suicidal admission of guilt....."

That's right, the paper that was in Yang Chen's hands were all detailed documents containing a series of confessions of crimes regarding those men's gambling, brawling, coercing and swindling. It didn't matter whether it was true or false, these were written by themselves with their handwriting, all of them had their signatures, handprints; blood was even used for the handprints.....

These things would be handed over to the police, and then all that's needed is to find a lawyer to sue them. In that way these fellas would have to go to jail for at least two to three years, and there'd be things like fines as

well.

Yang Chen pointed at one of the papers, and said, "This piece is an IOU from Dajun, if you need money, you can request a repayment of a hundred thousand debt from him or his brother-in-law. But if you feel too lazy to punish them, you can just throw it into the garbage bin."

Mo Qianni looked at it, this was indeed in standard format, an IOU with both signature and thumbprint. If this was brought to court, it would also be considered as valid evidence.....

Originally she was the one who owed them a debt, but now for no reason at all she became the creditor!

"You couldn't possibly have used torture to force a confession, like those in the movies, right?" Mo Qianni skeptically asked, and in her mind a bloody and terrible scene surfaced, causing her to tremble.

Yang Chen shook his head, with a serious face he answered, "Do I look like that kind of person? All I did was discuss with them about their life in the future."

"Life in the future?"

"Yeah, I just asked them, do you want to continue your family's bloodline? Or do you intend to end it....."

"....."

After a good while, Mo Qianni casually placed these papers that held the fate of that bunch into the glove compartment of the car, then started the car. After she drove the car out of the construction site, she sighed, and said with a clear voice, "Although I don't know how you specifically did it, I have to say thanks, you've saved me again."

"Those people tried to make a move against me, so it wasn't just to help you. I won't let them have a good time for my own reasons." Yang Chen thought for a bit, then hesitantly spoke, "I made that stepfather of yours get lost, it wouldn't be a problem, would it?"

"No problem, I've rented a house near this place for him, he can go there." Mo Qianni creased her brows, obviously laden with grief by Zhang Fugui's

actions. She made a deep sigh then said, "I don't want to think about that person. Yang Chen, can you accompany me to some place? I want to properly thank you."

"You wouldn't treat me to a meal at a roadside stall again, would you?" Yang Chen pouted, "The dishes there are pretty spicy, my lips swelled a little because of it."

Mo Qianni's mood appeared to turn better, for she once again displayed the confidence that only she possessed. She looked at Yang Chen with a wide smile, "Right now it's tea time, let's forget about eating, I'll bring you to a place you'd definitely like."

?

Yang Chen was once again determined that wherever he went with Mo Qianni would definitely be a strange place.

Half an hour later, Mo Qianni brought Yang Chen to the coastal area in the east of Zhong Hai and into a place that resembled a forest park, then drove along the two-way road full of greenery. The red Audi slowly passed through the forest.

The woods in the surroundings were verdant and lush, the mountain's scenery had streaks of yellow as autumn was gradually approaching; occasionally there were birds flying amongst the trees. The fallen leaves at the side of the road were lifted and scattered as the car passed through.

Only after another dozen or so minutes did Yang Chen see something on the hill, it was a sports centre that took up a huge amount of land. To be precise, it's a sports centre for rich people who were way too bored and wanted a place to exercise. Gazing at it from afar, other than various outdoor ball game courts, there was even a racing track.

"The place you said that I would definitely like is this sports centre?" Yang Chen asked with a bitter face.

Mo Qianni nodded, "Whenever I'm in a bad mood, I would often come to this place to exercise. Once I exercised till I'm sweating all over, it'd be like nothing matters anymore."

“But I don’t like to exercise.”

“You’re so good at fighting, how is it possible that you don’t like exercise?” Mo Qianni doubtfully asked.

Fighting depends on killing people, killing till one becomes proficient, exercise is just a waste of strength..... Yang Chen said in his heart, but just willfully said with his mouth, “I’m just a lazy person, even when I play games, I don’t play those that involve sports.”

“Then you can just sit somewhere in the centre and look at beauties exercise, I know you will like that.”

“Are there many beauties here?” Yang Chen became a little excited.

Mo Qianni looked at him with disdain, “Hmph, you’re already married yet still so lecherous. Let me tell you, this place, Maple Forest Fitness and Leisure Centre has been open for at least twenty years now, an overwhelming majority of high level businesswomen and young ladies of rich families come here to exercise. Rather than calling it a sports centre, you could even call it an all-around top grade country club, it goes without saying that there would be plenty of beauties here.”

“I may not be someone who has a stubborn character, but for your well-being, Miss Mo, we had better enter as soon as possible.” Yang Chen said with a ‘sincere’ expression.

Just as Mo Qianni had said, after entering Maple Forest Leisure Centre, there was an unceasing flow of women walking about, and adding on to that a majority of them wore hot pants for exercise that were of various colors, showing their bare thighs. Countless pairs of spotlessly white and slender legs swayed in front of his eyes, it could be considered a pleasurable experience for any man.

Due to exercising, many ladies had some sweat on their body, the scent of their body and their perfume became extremely distinct; as long as they walked by, their fragrance would seep into one’s nose.

Mo Qianni led the way, when she turned around and saw how Yang Chen looked all over without the slightest bit of concealing his gaze, it left a slightly bad taste in her mouth, “Hey, even if you want to look, can you not

make it so obvious? What if their boyfriend or somebody is here? A conflict might arise, and that would be troublesome.”

“What kind of conflict could arise?” Yang Chen indifferently smiled, “In the worst case, I could just shamelessly refuse to admit that I looked, wouldn’t that be the end of it?”

Mo Qianni rolled her eyes, she couldn’t be bothered to care about this rogue.

They walked towards Maple Forest Leisure Centre’s main lounge, the main lounge was made up of transparent reinforced glass, its design seemed very bright and fashionable. The silver modern-looking stereoscopic logo and perfectly-fitted bonsai plants, made the whole lounge feel spacious and full of fresh air.

The employees who walked about were also beautiful young ladies or young men with sunshine-like smiles; they all wore t-shirts with a maple leaf logo. When they saw Mo Qianni and Yang Chen they revealed cordial smiles.

They walked to a gantry in the main lobby. Once they passed this gantry, they would be in the actual fitness centre. A lady with a sweet smile asked Mo Qianni for her pass.

Mo Qianni drew out a deep red card, passed it to the lady, then pointed at Yang Chen, “This is my assistant, can we go in together?”

“Miss, your card is a VIP card, you have the rights to bring one friend in.” The lady patiently answered.

Yang Chen rubbed his nose and followed Mo Qianni in, then asked, “Why does it feel a little like being a little white face that’s taken care of by his sugar mommy?”

[TL: Little white face refers to being an attractive young man in a derogative manner, could also mean pretty boy / gigolo.]

“Don’t say that, your face isn’t white at all.” Mocked Mo Qianni.

Yang Chen felt disappointed, he rubbed his ‘elegant and dashing’ face, and secretly thought: *This girl is too naughty, she forgot that I’m her benefactor*

so quickly.

“Miss Mo, it has been a while since you last came.”

They only took a few steps when a familiar and mature voice came from the side, expressing a sincere welcome to Mo Qianni.

Mo Qianni turned back, and gave the person who approached a happy yet reserved smile. It was unknown if this was a PR worker’s trained smile or her innate charm.

As for Yang Chen, the moment he turned around he was startled. *Why is it her?*

Tang Wan who had a casual attire also noticed that the one who entered was Yang Chen. Seeing Yang Chen’s startled expression, she playfully smiled and greeted him as well, “Mr. Yang, we meet again.”

Yang Chen noticed the sudden ‘knowing’ look from Tang Wan, and felt incredible awkward, he knew what she was thinking of.

The first time they met, he was looking for someone to comfort him of his loneliness that night, but in the end she rejected him. The second time, was in Li Jingjing’s office, and they were together with the fresh and innocent Teacher Li. Yet, only a few days passed and he appeared alongside the confident and charming Mo Qianni in this leisure centre.

Don’t even mention a woman like Tang Wan who looks intelligent, any woman would think in that direction.

“Boss Tang, you’re acquainted with Yang Chen?” Mo Qianni curiously asked, in her eyes, it was simply inconceivable for Yang Chen to be acquainted with this woman who possessed an extraordinary position in Zhong Hai’s high society.

Tang Wan laughed in a gentle and refined manner, “Met twice by coincidence, this is the third, but it seems like Mr. Yang and I are brought together by fate.

Cough cough Yang Chen awkwardly smiled and said, “It’s indeed a great coincidence, to be able to bump into each other even at a remote place like this.”

Mo Qianni couldn't help but smile and mock him, "What coincidence is there? Boss Tang is the owner of Maple Forest Leisure Centre, this is her territory, what coincidence is there here?"

Yang Chen was immediately speechless. *It's no wonder this woman could drive a limited edition Land Rover, she isn't just ordinarily rich.* Therefore he grudgingly said, "Aren't I silly and ignorant....."

This bullied expression caused the two amazing beauties to chuckle out loud, the mood also became a lot more harmonious.

Tang Wan seemed to have thought of something, and in a blink of an eye she amiably asked, "What have you two come to play? Gym? Swim? Yoga? Or something like racing?"

"We haven't decided, I just came to relax, does Boss Tang have anything to recommend?" Mo Qianni asked.

Tang Wan nodded, "I was just going to watch a tennis match, the ones playing are all frequent visitors, and are all Maple Forest VIPs like Miss Mo. You'd likely bump into quite a number of acquaintances, everybody gets together to play, I wonder if the two of you would do me the honor of coming?"

Yang Chen was just thinking of rejecting, he wasn't a VIP, how could there be acquaintances? But Mo Qianni pulled his arm, and quickly said, "Since there's something great like this going on and Boss Tang has invited us, it's only natural that we go, let's go together!"

CEO Chapter 97

Chapter 97: The Eagle Shooting Heroes

Left without a choice, Yang Chen felt conflicted as he was dragged towards the tennis court, he bore a innocent expression and asked Mo Qianni, "If you want to go you can go ahead, I'll go somewhere else to exercise. I'm not a VIP after all, it wouldn't be appropriate for me to participate."

Mo Qianni glared at him, then spoke in a low voice, "Don't you think that I don't know what you're thinking of. You want to go to the swimming pool to look at women don't you? Know this, the VIPs here are all rather famous in the business and political world. Since you work as PR for Yu Lei International, you must come in contact with these people, every level of relationship is a key to success, remember your leader's advice!"

"I'm just someone who buys breakfast, my previous job was being a mutton skewer seller, I feel that these matters are still distant from me."

"It isn't far, the tennis court is right ahead."

"....."

Maple Forest Leisure Centre's grandeur indeed lived up to expectations, once he entered the tennis court, Yang Chen felt as if he had entered a soccer stadium. This made him feel as if he was in a western country where tennis flourished, this is because tennis isn't very developed in Huaxia, it was truly special to use such a large space to play tennis; he would be able to understand it if it was table tennis though.

On the tennis court with a meticulously coated red and green surface, there were already quite a number of people in tennis wear and swinging rackets, there were also beautiful ladies among them, the well-developed chests shaking as they ran was a sight to behold. The men were at a side cheering, but who knew what kind of "ball" they were actually looking at.

Following Tang Wan, they walked to the southeasternmost court. The facilities there were even more luxurious in comparison, other than the grandstand with leisure seats, there were several attendants serving

beverages, and there was beautiful blues music being played in the background.

At this time there were already quite a number of men and women chatting at the court, and the only ones who were actually playing tennis were two young ladies. According to the analysis of Yang Chen, a tennis amateur; these two ladies adopted very graceful postures, and had fascinating physiques, but their eyesight must be pretty bad. The ball is so slow yet they can't receive it, it was basically a 'you serve, I serve' situation, neither of them could receive a served ball.

"Boss Tang, you've finally come, we've been waiting for you." A handsome man said with a smile.

"I didn't expect Boss Xu to be here too, you're a truly rare visitor." Tang Wan generously shook hands with that man.

"If Boss Tang didn't come, it'd be boring for us to continue playing." Said a middle aged man with a large belly.

Tang Wan exposed a radiant smile, "Boss Shao sure knows how to crack a joke, today we're all here to have fun playing tennis, it'd have made no difference even if I didn't come."

"Don't say such a thing, if the host doesn't come, we won't have the heart of the group." A pretty lady flattered.

This bunch of rich people warmly greeted, but in ten sentences not a single one was true.

Mo Qianni and Yang Chen who made their appearance alongside Tang Wan naturally received attention as well, some of them instantly recognized Mo Qianni who was rather famous in the business world, and immediately came forward to greet her.

"I never expected Miss Mo to come as well, long time no see. Miss Mo is still as beautiful and charming as ever." A middle aged man with scholarly looks praised Mo Qianni, he seemed very sincere.

Mo Qianni nonchalantly smiled, "Boss Huang is too polite, I bumped into Boss Tang and she told me there's a game going on here, Qianni is just here

to join in on the fun.”

After that, a number of people came up to chat with Mo Qianni as well, the mood was pretty good, but they very naturally left Yang Chen alone, without rejecting him or getting closer to him. These elites of the business and political world had rather cruel judgement, they could easily tell that Yang Chen’s true identity definitely wasn’t some important person. From the way Yang Chen followed Mo Qianni, they were able to obtain a verdict, majority of them directly guessed that Yang Chen was something like an assistant to Mo Qianni, while some secretly thought that they could be having some sort of affair; this was something that was commonly seen in their circles.

As a result, Yang Chen relaxed and sat in a corner, watching the two women chat with a bunch of people he didn’t recognize.

“Miss Mo, I heard that your company’s Boss Lin is unwell and has been hospitalized, is this true?” As they chatted, there was finally someone who brought up Lin Ruoxi’s condition.

Mo Qianni nodded with a slightly worried look, “That’s right, Bureau Chief Zhao, but our CEO should be discharged next week, she’s already back to good health.”

Bureau Chief Zhao joyfully said, “That’s good, our government’s leader actually has a very high appraisal of your company’s performance over the last few years. Boss Lin is a lady who could triumph over men, at such a young age she managed to lead Yu Lei International to obtain such fantastic results, with even more boldness than the previous CEO. She’s truly a necessary pillar for Zhong Hai’s chamber of commerce. I still remember the time last year when the top ten entrepreneurs of Zhong Hai were being listed, Boss Lin’s unforgettable charm...”

When Lin Ruoxi was mentioned, the bunch began flattering again, several young and promising men also showed slight expressions of yearning.

Yang Chen secretly forced a laugh, looks like there is nothing that could be done about Lin Ruoxi’s cold temper, if she showed a little more warmth, the men that had ideas about her would indeed be enough to flood her doorway.

Seeing that they had chatted just about enough, Tang Wan suggested, “Everybody came here to play tennis, I think we can just leave official matters aside for now; I wonder who would like to go up to warm up first?”

“Haha, Boss Tang is right, then let me Old Liu go up to show off a trick or two, who would like to exchange blows with me?” A straightforward middle aged boss smiled as he picked up his tennis racket and asked.

“Let me.” A slightly plump woman who had obviously taken good care of her skin picked up her racket with a smile, “Big Brother Liu must show me mercy, I’ve just given birth a few months ago, my body still isn’t it tip-top condition.”

“For sure for sure.....”

Yang Chen looked at the woman swinging her plump butt to chat and play tennis with the man, in his heart he secretly laughed and thought whether this was playing tennis or flirting?

The warm-up game for tennis had only just begun, and another bunch of people came from the side of the court. The one leading them was a man who wore sunglasses, pink polo tee, and had a fair and clear skin. He wasn’t considered tall or large, but he had a charming aura which ordinary men didn’t have, causing him to seem rather feminine and glamorous. If it wasn’t for his adam’s apple, he could easily be taken as a youthful maiden with gender neutral makeup.

The man was accompanied by three subordinates who held sports equipment, and four bodyguards fully clad in suits; even under the blazing sun they didn’t let allow any slack, and they vigilantly observed their surroundings, they seemed to be of high quality.

The appearance of this group of people received the attention of many others at the court, but their expressions were somewhat different from when Tang Wan came. Although they were still smiling, these people’s eyes contained a tinge of fear.

“I never thought Young Boss Zhou would come, your presence truly brings light to my humble place.” As the host, Tang Wan was the first to go up and greet him.

The young man with the surname Zhou gently smiled, took off his sunglasses, and revealed a pair of enchanting single-eyelids. He made a light handshake with Tang Wan, and immediately let go in a refined manner, "Boss Tang must be joking, I, Zhou Dongcheng had just used my father's reputation to get to know everybody here, I'd be happy as long as everybody doesn't hate me for interrupting midway."

Hearing the name 'Zhou Dongcheng', Yang Chen's eyebrows creased, he pulled on Mo Qianni's elbow, and whispered a question, "This Zhou Dongcheng, is he Dongxing Group's Zhou Dongcheng?"

Mo Qianni gave him a weird look, and said with a smile, "I couldn't tell, you even know about the Dongxing Group, looks like you aren't actually completely ignorant. That's right, he is Zhou Guangnian's only son, the great Young Master of Dongxing. I'd advise you to stay away from him, otherwise it could be dangerous."

"Dangerous? He seems rather polite though." It was the first time Yang Chen met Zhou Dongcheng in person, he'd never have thought that Rose's potential enemy's young master would be a delicate young man like this. Moreover, from his manners, Yang Chen definitely wasn't able to tell that he was born as a part of the underworld.

Mo Qianni face warped a little, and she used small voice to tell Yang Chen, "The danger I mentioned, is because he doesn't like women....."

If he doesn't like women, then what does he like?

That's right, men!

Yang Chen quivered all over, it's no wonder he refused to touch a top grade beauty like Tang Wan for a single moment longer than necessary, it wasn't about being polite, he just didn't like coming into contact with women!

Mo Qianni saw how Yang Chen's face looked like one that had just eaten rat poison, so she chuckled and whispered, "What are you afraid of, with a face like yours he wouldn't even look at you!"

But Yang Chen wasn't listening, because he had suddenly thought of something. A few days ago he saved Chen Bo while he was out for supper, at

that time Chen Bo said there was a man with the surname Zhou that requested for Chen Bo to serve him. Surnamed Zhou, yet able to force a small gang leader like Guo Ziheng to personally go out to catch someone, seems like there was only this man, Zhou Dongcheng!

Thinking in this way, he was able to connect the dots. Some time ago, he was followed by a black Honda with several strangers, and was puzzled as to who sent them, but now it seemed like it had something to do with Zhou Dongcheng. It was him who told Guo Ziheng to let that boss come look for him after all.

Sure enough, after Zhou Dongcheng simply chatted with the people of the business and political world for a while, then carefreely looked towards Yang Chen while giving him a “lovely” smile.

Yang Chen originally thought that would be all, but after Zhou Dongcheng chatted with several of those big bosses for a while, under their astonished gazes, he walked with a strong ladies’ perfume smell to Yang Chen’s side, and sat down in a womanly manner.

“Hello mister, would you mind if I sat here?” Zhou Dongchen had a face that resembled male korean celebrities, thin lips and rosy face, looking at him closely now, his skin looked pretty smooth as well.

Although Yang Chen had met a number of men like this overseas, it’s the first time one sat so close to him. He forced a smile and spoke in a reserved manner, “You’ve already sat down, what’re you asking me for?”

“To sit is my right, I asked because I wanted to know your opinion.”

“Then can I not permit you to sit here?”

“You can’t.” Zhou Dongcheng spoke unreservedly.

Seeing the two who were strangers speak like they were familiar with each other, those who knew better revealed weird smiles; they naturally thought that the homo Zhou Dongcheng had already taken fancy to the male secretary Mo Qianni brought.

Mo Qianni’s mouth was hung open, amazed to the point that she couldn’t speak a word. She had just said that Zhou Dongcheng wouldn’t have interest

in Yang Chen, but she didn't expect her words to have the opposite effect. After seeing Yang Chen's distressed look, Mo Qianni nearly couldn't hold back her laughter.

The two's conversation wasn't in whispers, so a number of people in their surroundings heard it.

At this time, Zhou Dongcheng courteously asked, "I wonder how should I address you, Mister. My name is Zhou Dongcheng, currently Dongxing Group's vice-chairman."

Feigning ignorance? Yang Chen felt a burst of discomfort in his heart. He pouted and said, "My (laozi) surname is Yang, name's Xijiu, Yang Xijiu! Yu Lei International's PR Department's number one male PR. Incidentally, there are a total of two men running for that position....."

[TL: Laozi is a rude way of saying 'I' to someone, could be referred to as 'I, your father' but it'd sound weird in this case. As for his made up name Xijiu '??', it's to complement the name Dongcheng '??' because together they form 'Xijiu Dongcheng', which is a movie called The Eagle Shooting Heroes, a parody of Louis Cha's Legend of Condor Heroes.]

CEO Chapter 98

Chapter 98: Isn't playing tennis

Despite how emotionally stable these top level executives were, they couldn't help but laugh when they heard the name 'Yang Xijiu'.

The movie named 'The Eagle Shooting Heroes' was quite popular, as a result the bunch of people very quickly understood the meaning behind Yang Chen's words. However, after all that laughter, they suddenly realized that the situation wasn't right. This man was facing Dongxing Group's Young Master Zhou Dongcheng, the crown prince of Zhong Hai's east region's underworld. This brat dared to make a joke out of him, does he not want to live anymore!?

But strangely, Zhou Dongcheng didn't react to that with anger, he instead pursed his lips into a smile and said, "Mr. Yang sure knows how to crack a joke, but I do like men with humor."

His voice was gentle and sweet, it seemed to even contain a little bashfulness and joy as well.

Yang Chen could only feel goosebumps all over his body. He drew out a cigarette from his pant's pocket and lit it up. Only after he blew out a breath of smoke did he manage to calm down and say, "I don't like being liked by other men."

"You don't like being liked, but that doesn't mean I can't like you." Zhou Dongcheng blew past that obstacle by saying that.

Yang Chen held the cigarette in his hand, then combed his hair with the same hand, he wasn't afraid of the cigarette burning his hair. This soft and sticky Dongxing's young lord was more troublesome than he imagined. If it was a fiendish tall and sturdy type of man, Yang Chen wouldn't be afraid at all, but this fella was like a bunch of cotton, strength was useless against him.

The guests in their surroundings had already begun doing their own thing, there were also several people on the tennis court slowly volleying the ball.

The warm sunlight scattered all over the court, Yang Chen stretched his waist and no longer breathed a word.

Zhou Dongcheng stared at Yang Chen smoking with a frown for a long while, then continued speaking with a smile, "I know that there may be some kind of misunderstanding between Mr. Yang and I, but I sincerely wish to be friends with Mr. Yang, I wonder if I have that chance?"

"Friends?" Yang Chen vaguely replied, "Your way of making friends is to send a car to tail me?"

Zhou Dongcheng did not deny it, he frankly nodded and said, "That did happen, but that was just an accident. I did not expect Mr. Yang to adopt such extreme measures either, but I can guarantee that I will not pursue that matter. Actually, the order I gave them was merely to investigate Mr. Yang's situation."

"I don't like people investigating me." Yang Chen dully said.

Zhou Dongcheng stared at him face to face without the slightest bit of fear and said, "Mr. Yang Chen, I guarantee that it won't happen again. As a man who I see as magnanimous, I believe you would forgive me for my one reckless move."

Already being addressed with honorifics, Yang Chen truly couldn't bring himself to spout curses, so he just indifferently nodded, "Fine, forget it, I'm also too lazy to create trouble."

"In that case, as friends would you play a game of tennis with me?" Zhou Dongcheng suddenly asked.

"I've never played before."

"It doesn't matter, what's important is the friendship formed, not the comparison of points."

Zhou Dongcheng's words were impossible to refute, utilizing his spontaneousness to form favorability to the point of having no other choice.

Yang Chen sighed, took the initiative to stand up, walked to Tang Wan's side and said, "Boss Tang, lend me a tennis racket."

Tang Wan had been keeping an eye on Yang Chen and Zhou Dongcheng's

conversation. Although she couldn't hear what they were saying, she guessed that the two had known each other before. She didn't say any superfluous words and nodded, signalling an employee to bring Yang Chen a standard racket.

Zhou Dongcheng's attendants also brought out a pink tennis racket immediately, it was of the same color as his shirt. This strange choice of color didn't attract the attention of the people, because in their circles, the secret of Zhou Dongcheng liking men and being fond of adopting feminine styles wasn't a secret at all, they had all seen it before and were used to it.

When Yang Chen and Zhou Dongcheng walked to the court together, the two ladies who were initially playing obediently got out of the way.

Many of the businessmen and politicians present began to doubt their own judgement, for Yang Chen to chat with Zhou Dongcheng, then play tennis with him, could his true identity be that of someone extraordinary? But there wasn't someone like him known in Zhong Hai. They began to guess that perhaps he was the young master of a big family in another region.

"Erm....." Yang Chen walked to the side of the court, and asked Mo Qianni who was in the midst of chatting with other people, "Miss Mo, how do you play tennis?"

Mo Qianni was stunned. Although she didn't know why this man asked such a silly question, she still gave a simple explanation, "When someone knocks the ball over and after it bounces off the ground once then you may knock it back. It has to fall into the opponent's court, if it falls out of the court, points will be deducted."

"Oh, I understand." Yang Chen recalled what he saw on television in the past, and had a rough understanding of how to play.

"You don't know how to play?" Mo Qianni realized a problem, and doubtfully asked.

Yang Chen honestly replied, "I've never played before, but I now have a rough understanding of how to play."

People who have played tennis are basically all very clear of this, despite how large the tennis racket is, and how much bigger the tennis ball is in

comparison to ping pong, the truth is that in this court that doesn't seem very large, trying to hit a ball that bounces off the ground isn't a simple matter at all.

Many beginners who try tennis for the first time would feel the same thing, which is how they obviously see the ball in front of their eyes, yet they're unable to hit it no matter how they try. As for scoring a point with a counter, it was even more difficult.

Under the watchful gazes of the bunch who were expecting a good show, Yang Chen swaggered over with a cigarette in his mouth and racket in hand onto the court, then spoke to Zhou Dongcheng on the other side, "Bring it, I'll play a few shots with you."

At the sides of the court, many people understood what he was referencing and displayed queer expressions. Even Mo Qianni blushed a little. *This fella always speaks so crudely.*

Yet Zhou Dongcheng just warmly smiled, tossed up the ball, and performed a serve! His movements weren't considered perfect, but his jump and swing looked very graceful.

The ball streaked across with an arc, went over the net, fell onto the ground on Yang Chen's side of the court and bounced up at an oblique angle!

Yang Chen was already standing at where the ball bounced up from. As he was holding on to the cigarette with his right hand, he very naturally held the racket in his left, and casually swung it at the ball!

"Bang!!" The collision between the ball and the racket created a loud crashing sound!

Under everybody's astonished gaze, after the ball flew past the net, it continued to fly out of the court!

Like a missile fired towards outer space, it flew in a diagonal line, going past another thirty meters or so, even flying past the ten meter tall wire fencing, then began to fall towards the parking lot outside the court.

Several ladies cried out in alarm, was this a ball hit by someone using his left hand!?

Even if it hit on target, and was swung out of the court, that would be acceptable. But this man just casually swung it with his left hand, and it actually flew way over the wire netting!

Even if a comfortably shaped stone with a perfect weight was given to them, none of them would dare say they could easily toss it over this wire netting!

Seeing everybody including Zhou Dongcheng's reactions in his the surroundings, Yang Chen realized that he had used too much strength. Actually he didn't really use too much strength, he just underestimated the way the tennis ball would react to the tennis racket.

Yang Chen awkwardly smiled and tapped away the ash on his cigarette, then said, "My apologies, this ball is rather bouncy, I'll go pick up the ball after finishing the game."

The others stiffly smiled, then oddly looked at Yang Chen's arm which had muscles that didn't seem that developed. If someone actually gets punched by that fist, that someone would probably lose their life.

"Mr. Yang truly has godly strength." Zhou Dongcheng was someone who had seen the world, and he also had prior knowledge of Yang Chen possessing abnormal strength, so he managed to quickly regain his calm. Zhou Dongcheng retrieved a new ball from his attendant and said, "Let's continue then."

This time Yang Chen didn't use that much strength, he just calculated how much strength was needed to send the ball to the opposite side of the court, as for the angle and speed, he didn't really care about that, the trajectory of the tennis ball was simply like a crawling tortoise in Yang Chen's eyes, it didn't give him the slightest amount of pressure.

Everybody watched Yang Chen slowly walking on the court, and every time he stopped right at where the ball would bounce at, then he would return it with a casual one-arm swing. The ball would always fall at where Zhou Dongcheng stood, there wasn't much movement needed for Zhou Dongcheng to receive the ball.

In everybody's eyes, Yang Chen wasn't playing, he was simply toying with

the ball!

Although the forms Yang Chen took when playing tennis belonged to the 'extremely ugly' category, this didn't affect the crowd's evaluation of his skill.

Many young ladies had their eyes glowing as they watched him. Yang Chen with the cigarette in his mouth, hair rustling with the wind, and his slight frown along with that leisure expression. These were all embedded into their minds.

Tang Wan sighed as she noticed Mo Qianni at the side who was blankly looking at Yang Chen, in her eyes there was the same bewitchment as the other ladies.

In Tang Wan's opinion, Yang Chen was without a doubt a playboy. This opinion was set in stone ever since the first time they met at the river when he wanted her to be his one night stand, and was further reinforced when they bumped into each other at her daughter's school with Li Jingjing. She didn't expect that this time it would be Mo Qianni.

Li Jingjing was an innocent type of girl, it was normal if she was tricked by Yang Chen, but a famous PR like Mo Qianni, an outstanding administrator actually fell into his trap? This made Tang Wan ponder how Yang Chen managed to capture the hearts of these two ladies who had totally different personalities yet were both remarkable women.

At this moment, seeing the man wantonly swinging with a crappy form, yet able to fully grasp where the ball goes, Tang Wan began to understand. It seemed like the unique trait this man possessed was something other men couldn't possibly possess.

Yang Chen didn't know that Mo Qianni who stood outside the court was looking at him in a way she never had before, and moreover didn't know that he had entered Tang Wan's blacklist. All Yang Chen noticed was that Zhou Dongcheng on the other side was almost lacking the strength to return the ball. It seemed like after continuously smacking the ball dozens of times, Zhou Dongcheng was burnt out.

When the ball once again shot towards him, Yang Chen directly caught the

ball with his hand, casually spat the cigarette butt out of his mouth, and shouted towards Zhou Dongcheng, "Still playing?"

Zhou Dongcheng perspired profusely, 'delicately' bent forward, and propped himself up with his hands on his knees. He tossed away the racket, waved his hands with great difficulty, and said in an aggrieved manner, "No... not playing anymore....."

"Then I'm leaving." Yang Chen truly wished to stay here for not a moment longer. Originally, due to Rose, Zhou Dongcheng was inevitably his enemy, but this enemy kept giving him enchanting smiles, how could he bear it!?

Zhou Dongcheng became a little panicked, he didn't care about the strain and gasped as he shouted, "Yang... Mr. Yang please wait, I wonder... I wonder if I have the pleasure of inviting Mr. Yang to dinner?"

Invite your sister!

Once Yang Chen imagined himself at a candle-lit table sitting with a gorgeously dressed man who flung flirtatious glances at him on the opposite side of the table, he felt chills all over. He walked over to the side of the court and grabbed hold of Mo Qianni's little hand and said to her, "Let's go, I'm hungry and want to eat!"

After he said that, he didn't even give Mo Qianni a chance to reply, and forcefully dragged her out.

Feeling the intimate contact with Yang Chen from her hand, feeling that scorching heat, she couldn't help but blush. Her heart started to beat like a drum, but she didn't have the strength and didn't feel like pulling away her hand, so she could only turn her head and hastily bid farewell to the several bosses and leave the tennis court with Yang Chen.

After Zhou Dongcheng's attendants supported Zhou Dongcheng who had a regretful face to the side of the court, one of them woefully asked, "Young Master, that Yang Chen failed to appreciate your kindness, shall we get some brothers to send him a little present?"

Zhou Dongcheng gloomily swept a glance at him, nearly making that man pee in his pants.

“Yang Chen is my friend, he’s a true man, don’t you dare speak ill of him in my presence in the future!”

“Yes... yes... yes Young Master.....”

Zhou Dongcheng looked towards the direction Yang Chen left, and once again displayed a look of infatuation.

CEO Chapter 99

This chapter is sponsored by Mark.M from Scotland! Thank you for your generosity!

Chapter 99: A rather long story

When they left Maple Forest Leisure Centre, Mo Qianni was gasping for breath from all that running.

Seeing Yang Chen who still refused to let go of her hand, Mo Qianni pretended to cough, it was unknown whether it was due to shyness or the exercise that her face was bright red.

“What’s wrong? Is something wrong with your throat? Miss Mo?” Yang Chen feigned ignorance as he asked.

Mo Qianni glared at him, “Release your pig trotters!”

Yang Chen whose face wasn’t the slightest bit red laughed, but he still let go of that white and tender hand. The feeling of holding it was great though, as he took the chance to explain, “Miss Mo, these words of yours are incorrect. Pig trotters can’t possibly bend and grab onto your hand.”

Mo Qianni who already knew that bickering with this fella wouldn’t end well, so she didn’t bother arguing with him, and directly walked towards her car.

After the two of them got on the path back, Yang Chen turned to ensure that nobody had chased after them. He then sighed a breath of relief.

Mo Qianni wore a rather playful smile, “So someone with thick skin also has people they’re afraid of, are you worried that Zhou Dongcheng would chase after us?”

Yang Chen was truly worried of that sissy chasing after him. He awkwardly smiled, “Miss Mo is truly wise and intelligent, you managed to figure out such a profound problem.”

“Relax, although he was born as a part of the underworld, in our circles he’s famous for being modest and polite. There isn’t a shred of a big family’s

young master's demeanor to be seen from him, he never uses force to make people comply."

"Hearing you say such a thing, he seems very kind....." Yang Chen mumbled.

Mo Qianni stretched her hand out to tap on the volume rocker on the steering wheel, bringing the music volume to the minimum, then said, "Of course he can't possibly always be so kind, if he was truly so harmless, then everybody wouldn't be so fearful of him. I'm just saying that if you don't provoke him, and don't do anything that would harm his bottom line, Zhou Dongcheng would always treat you warmly, this sets him apart from his father."

"You've even met Zhou Guangnian before?" Asked Yang Chen.

Mo Qianni glanced at him like she was looking at a moron, "Of course. The Dongxing Group isn't some small enterprise, it isn't anything strange for us to see him during some public events. However, to be honest that old man truly doesn't look like a businessman, despite many years of laundering his image, every time I've see him I feel like he's shrouded in darkness, with a gloomy aura that makes one's heart fluster."

That goes without saying, how could he be the east region's underworld emperor otherwise? Yang Chen felt that it's rather normal for Zhou Guangnian to be that way.

As she spoke to this point, Mo Qianni maintained silence for a while, then said, "As thanks for helping me today, I'll give you a chance to choose where we eat."

Once Yang Chen heard this, he celebrated the fact that he no longer needed to follow Mo Qianni to weird places, he thought for a moment and said, "I want to eat hotpot!"

Mo Qianni shot him a glance, "It isn't even winter time yet, why eat hotpot? The heat from it would cause acne."

"You said you'd let me choose, well what do you feel like eating?" Yang Chen asked in grief.

“We’ll eat at a roadside stall.”

“Eat at a roadside stall again!? Big sis, didn’t you say that you were giving me the chance to choose!?” Yang Chen bitterly smiled.

Mo Qianni snorted, “Like you said, what I mentioned was chance, not the right to choose, the place you chose has been vetoed, now we’ll go to a roadside stall!”

He painfully shut his eyes. This woman was too unreasonable!

?

Half an hour later, Yang Chen depressedly sat across Mo Qianni in Sis Xiang’s roadside stall; various Sichuan dishes were laid in front of them, and the bright red chilies looked spicy enough to kill Yang Chen just from looking at them.

Because it was still early, there weren’t many people in the roadside stall, so it seemed rather deserted compared to the last time. The cool winds of autumn’s beginning blew past, bringing with it a slight chill.

Mo Qianni drank a mouthful of white spirit, then looked at Yang Chen who looked like a bullied child. In a displeased manner she said, “What kind of expression is this, I’m treating you to a meal yet you have a face of hardship.”

Yang Chen wiped away the sweat on his forehead caused by the spiciness, “Unlike you who began eating spicy things since childhood, I rarely eat such spicy food overseas.”

“Oh, I nearly forgot, this great scholar in front of me had studied abroad, a wild brat like me who was raised in a small mountain village can’t compare.” Mo Qianni ridiculed.

Yang Chen couldn’t be bothered to bicker with her. He suddenly thought of something, with a serious expression he asked, “How are you planning to deal with your stepfather Zhang Fugui? I previously didn’t know what the reason was for your depression the past few days, but now that I think of it, it should be that man giving you a headache. If you need my help just ask, I’m very free and you know it.”

Mo Qianni's chopsticks froze, she looked up straight at Yang Chen, then asked, "You've been paying attention as to whether I've been depressed or not?"

"Erm..." Yang Chen smiled embarrassedly, he couldn't possibly say that he had been secretly taking glances at her every time she walked past, then staring at that butt of hers, could he? So he just said, "Our colleagues in the office all say that you've been in a bad mood, that's how I found out."

A little disappointment showed in Mo Qianni's eyes, she softly said, "Do you remember the phone call I picked up the last time we came here?"

"I remember." Yang Chen also remembers that he was forcibly hugged that night!

"It was a call from my mother, she said Zhang Fugui wanted to look for a job in Zhong Hai, and wanted me to help him arrange it." Mo Qianni sneered, "Fact was he didn't come here to build a career, he had built up a pile of debts in our hometown, and if it wasn't for me paying off his debts, he'd already be beaten to death a long time ago... but his reputation was already so horrid there, so he decided to escape to Zhong Hai.

"You knew perfectly well that he was like this. Why did you allow him to come here?" Yang Chen curiously asked.

"Would you mind listening to a rather long story?" Mo Qianni returned with another question

"If the next time we go to eat you don't bring me here, I'm willing to hear what you have to say....."

"Not possible."

"Erm..." Yang Chen posed a sad smile, "You can go on to say it then."

Mo Qianni's lips formed the smile of a victor, then she dully began to narrate.

"I've told you before that my father died when I was thirteen, then my mother remarried to Zhang Fugui. Zhang Fugui was one of the few men in the village who hadn't married. He was considerably young, and had always liked my mother, so my mother agreed to the marriage in the end. Actually,

at that time Zhang Fugui wasn't much of a gambler; although we were poor, we still had enough food and clothes."

"..... But a few months later, my mother fell sick due to her weak constitution and from working at the farm everyday, she was bedridden. At that time, I was just thirteen years old, after I went through elementary school in the village, I stayed at home and wasn't able to obtain a middle school education. Fact was we didn't even have a middle school in our area."

"During that time I wanted Zhang Fugui to bring my mother to the closest little town to see a doctor, because I was afraid that after my father left me, my mother would leave me too. If that were the case, I would truly be an orphan. I was very afraid, and kept begging Zhang Fugui... before that I had never called him daddy, but to urge him that time, I kept calling him 'daddy', 'daddy'"

"But Zhang Fugui suddenly changed, to the point where I didn't know him anymore, like he was a stranger... he didn't listen to a word I said. Other than asking for some herbal medicines from the village chief, and giving it to me to boil it for my mother, he didn't do a single thing....."

"Afterwards, an auntie who was my neighbor told me that Zhang Fugui was too poor, he didn't have the money, even if we went to the town's hospital, there was no way to let my mother see the doctor, and it was even more unlikely for us to be able to afford the medicine. He was so poor that he couldn't even afford to buy the ticket to take the bus to the town."

As she spoke till this point, Mo Qianni's voice turned a little hoarse, her eyes reddened, then she poured herself a small cup of white spirit and downed it.

"Then your mother, she's....." Yang Chen didn't continue the question.

Mo Qianni replied, "Afterwards my mother turned for the better. I don't know whether it was sympathy from the heavens, or the village chief uncle's herbal medicine being effective. However, after that sickness my mother seemed to become a lot older....."

"However, I was still very afraid then, I began to think, if mom turned sick again, and we still didn't have the money to bring her to see a doctor, what

was going to happen? I didn't dare think more of it, I only had one thought at that time which was to make sure mom had enough money to go see a doctor....."

"So you came to Zhong Hai alone?" Yang Chen suddenly understood.

Mo Qianni nodded, and mocked herself, "Do you find it very absurd, very foolish? A little girl who wasn't even fourteen yet, pretended to be very mature, yet she actually didn't know a thing. She just took the train to Zhong Hai, with a wish to earn enough money to let her mother see a doctor."

"You weren't silly, you were incredible. I'm very curious as to how you attained the money to buy a train ticket." Asked Yang Chen.

Mo Qianni's dodged his gaze, hesitated for a moment and said, "I stole a person's wallet at the train station....." After she said that, she lowered her voice and asked, "Will you look down on me, and feel that I'm very shameless? Despite having done such a terrible thing, I'm still able to boldly say it out?"

What's stealing a wallet? I(laozi) even robbed a bank before..... Yang Chen thought, but he didn't say it of course, he just sincerely shook his head and said, "I won't, for all humans err. At least you're much more skillful than me, I've gone into the police station twice now."

Mo Qianni finally laughed, then continued to say, "You may know a little about what happened after. When I came here alone, I looked for ways to self-study. I received help from Sis Xiang and others who came from the village along with some help from the welfare agencies to get into middle school. After that, Ruoxi's grandma, who was Yu Lei International's CEO at the time, came to my school to give a speech. She took fancy to me and provided me financial aid. From then on, I was able to raise my head in Zhong Hai. If it weren't for the previous CEO, there wouldn't be the Mo Qianni of today..... You should be able to understand why I became so angry when I found out a rogue like you married Ruoxi, right?"

Yang Chen understandingly nodded.

The greatest favor in the world was no other than providing help when one needs it most. Although Mo Qianni seemed unperturbed about it, it

obviously wasn't easy for her to come out from a remote mountain village without anybody to rely on, she was just a little girl who had nothing. She was provided education, brought into the high society, and even became one of the elites in Zhong Hai's business world. What Lin Ruoxi's grandmother gave to Mo Qianni definitely wasn't just monetary aid, perhaps she was even more of a spiritual pillar for Mo Qianni to lean on. Of course, throughout that time the amount of effort Mo Qianni put in had to be several times of others, the sweet, the sour, and the suffering involved, only she herself understood.

"Later on, I finally earned some money. I still remember the first time I sent my mother some money, my mother cried on the phone for a long time, but we were very happy..... My mother knew that I had grown up, and I knew I could finally take care of her....."

"However, that was also when Zhang Fugui began to indulge himself in gambling. After he knew that I was able to earn a considerable amount every month, and that I had deep roots in Zhong Hai, he began rolling higher and higher. From what began as cents, turned to a few dollars, then he began betting tens and twenties, in the last two years, he was already gambling hundreds a time." Mo Qianni depressingly said.

Yang Chen creased his brows, "Then why don't you let your mother divorce him, and let your mother leave him? Wouldn't that be the end of it if you brought her here to live with you? With your income, you're perfectly capable of allowing the both of you to live well, why care about that gambling addict?"

Mo Qianni made a sad smile and said, "In your eyes, he's a disgraceful gambling addict, and in my eyes, he's a useless and disgraceful stepfather..... but to my mother, he's a man who sheltered her during her most bitter period of life, a man who accompanied her for over ten years. No matter how bad Zhang Fugui was, he hadn't done anything outrageous to my mother, and had always kept her company....."

"So for your mother, you kept helping Zhang Fugui settle his gambling debts? And even let him come to Zhong Hai?" Yang Chen had already understood the crux of the matter, and felt sad, every family had its own problems. If he hadn't heard Mo Qianni say it herself, who would've known

that this incredibly bright and beautiful executive had such a dark past?

Mo Qianni nodded, "What more can I do? I can't force my mother to divorce, my mother can't reject Zhang Fugui's imploring, and I can't reject my mother's request."

"Do you think your mother loves Zhang Fugui?" Asked Yang Chen.

Mo Qianni was stunned, then said, "If she doesn't love him, she wouldn't stay with him in that poor and secluded place. Despite knowing that her daughter had a house, a car and a career in this flourishing city, she still silently stayed with Zhang Fugui, and stayed in that shabby house with a two mu farmland."

[TL: Mu = 0.0667 hectares]

"Why are you so sure about that? I'm guessing that perhaps your mother just doesn't want your career to be harmed by her coming here. After all, if others knew about your background, it may be detrimental to your career."

"I don't care about that!" Mo Qianni was a little agitated, she truly hadn't thought about this point before, hearing Yang Chen point it out for her, she suddenly turned a little sober, "Do you think there's really such a possibility? That my mother isn't staying because she loves Zhang Fugui, but because she's worried about causing a negative impact on my career?"

Yang Chen thought for a moment, then made a strange smile, "If you're willing to believe me, we can conduct an experiment, after that the truth will come to light."

"Experiment?" Mo Qianni doubtfully looked at Yang Chen, but she instinctively trusted him, so she made a slight nod.

CEO Chapter 100

Chapter 100: It's my honor to tell you

It was already almost 10pm when they separated, but Yang Chen hadn't forgotten what happened that morning. He had been able to get out of the police station safely thanks to Lin Ruoxi, who had gotten Lawyer Zhang to get him out. A whole day had passed yet he hadn't gone to say thanks or explained the cause of it all, it can't be delayed. Even though Lin Ruoxi probably doesn't want to hear it, he still felt that it would be better if he went to meet her.

Therefore, Yang Chen drove to the hospital alone after getting back to his car.

When he was about to reach Lin Ruoxi's ward, Yang Chen's footsteps came to a pause, because he shockingly found out that there were two men in jackets standing by the door. Yang Chen could easily determine that the opposite party were soldiers. Based on his instinct, their posture and the way they surveyed their surroundings, he could feel the unique temperament of outstanding soldiers.

What kind of person was in the room? To even have soldiers like that guarding the door?

Yang Chen felt a bad premonition, he didn't choose to evade them and instead walked towards the door even quicker than before.

"Halt!" A man who stood by the door stretched out his hand to block Yang Chen's path, "You're not allowed to enter!"

Yang Chen frivolously smiled and said, "Hey bros, I'm here to visit the patient, there's no need to be so strict is there? I'm very close to the person inside, if you don't believe me just open the door, and you'll know when we come face to face."

The two men still stood their ground with solemn faces, and one peremptorily said, "I said you can't enter, so you can't enter!"

“What if I insist on going in?” Yang Chen smile immediately faded away, and a cold look took over.

A cold glint flashed through the man’s eyes, he grimly laughed and said, “Then you can get the hell lost!”

As he said that, the man lifted his hand wanting to push Yang Chen away!

“Get lost your mother!”

Yang Chen was angered, he grabbed hold of the hand that closed-in on him, exerted some strength on it and directly made the man stumble by dragging his arm. With a *bang* the man crashed into the wall on the opposite side of the corridor!

The other man saw that Yang Chen had made his move, so he hastily brought out a knife and struck it towards Yang Chen’s head!

Yang Chen didn’t even look at the attack, he just moved at a quicker speed, directly smashing his knee against that man’s abdomen like a hammer!

Like he received an electric shock, the man curled his body like a ‘shrimp’ and fell onto the ground, puking out all his stomach acids.

In a blink of an eye, of the two professional soldiers who were just treating Yang Chen with disdain, one was dizzy from crashing against the wall, and the other was spasming on the ground. They simply couldn’t believe that as a member of the special forces their battle strength was so fragile!

Yang Chen adjusted his pants, and softly said, “Why would I(laozi) need to ask for your permission to see my woman? Retards.”

As he said that, he quickly opened the ward’s wooden door!

But right at the moment he opened it, Yang Chen’s acute senses warned him of an incredibly imposing aura charging at him!

Yang Chen on instinct moved three inches to the left, with a whistling sound of something tearing through the air, a punch bore through the location he was at a moment ago!

Right at that moment, the fist that missed its target transformed into a claw and closed in on Yang Chen’s neck!

In the narrow space, Yang Chen's footsteps suddenly drew a weird arc. As he dodged that claw, his body shifted behind the ambusher, he raised his leg and was about to kick that person's butt!

But the ambusher's reaction speed and agility were also astonishing, in the instant where he about to be hit he quickly leaped away. As one of his foot landed on the ground, the other performed a sweep kick at Yang Chen!

Yang Chen already had an approximate grasp on this person's strength, he confirmed that this person was of no threat, and no longer bothered to dodge. He just lifted up one hand to protect his chest.....

Bang!

With a stifled sound like that of an explosion in the air, that leg was firmly blocked by Yang Chen. Yang Chen's body didn't move a single bit.

At this moment, he could finally see how his attacker looked, it was surprisingly an old man who wore a gray chang pao. He had average looks and grizzled hair.

Seeing that it was an old man, Yang Chen immediately shouted in irritation, "Hey old fella, I have no feuds with you, why are you trying to take my life with every move!?"

"Gray Robe, step down."

A thick and dignified voice came from the side close to the bed. The man who stood there looked slightly above fifty.

This man had a large build, he had a courageous face, well-developed muscular body, and jet black hair that was neatly combed to the back of his head. He wore a rarely seen dark-green chinese tunic suit, and his whole body emitted the meticulousness of someone high-ranking with a lofty and cold temperament.

The man addressed as Gray Robe looked strangely at Yang Chen, but obediently withdrew his leg. He then respectfully retreated to a corner.

Yang Chen turned around, and finally saw the worried Lin Ruoxi, who leaned against the bed unscathed.

Wearing a pure-white loose cotton pajamas, her head full of beautiful black

hair was exceedingly attractive. She had a natural face with rosy cheeks and no makeup but looked as exquisite as carved jade, which matched well with her smooth skin. She looked extremely tender and beautiful.

Two weeks of being nursed with Chinese medicine made the young beautiful CEO's beauty rise to a more breathtaking level. She was even more stunning than when Yang Chen first met her.

However, the Lin Ruoxi of this moment looked melancholic, as if she doesn't see a thing in front of her. Her eyes were slightly red, as if she had just cried moments ago, she apathetically stared out of the window, with coldness that would evoke pity.

"You, must be Yang Chen." The man in the Chinese tunic suit asked in a deep voice.

Yang Chen had no idea what was going on, but it was obvious that his identity couldn't be low when he had an expert like the old gray-robed man as a subordinate. Yang Chen nodded, "You are....."

"I'm Ruoxi's grandfather, my name is Lin Zhiguo."

Lin Zhiguo? Lin Ruoxi's grandfather!?

Although this man did look rather aged, he didn't expect him to be Lin Ruoxi's grandfather!

Yang Chen even remembered that Cai Yan mentioned this person the last time she came by to the hospital, and he had been curious as to whether Lin Ruoxi actually had a grandfather. He didn't expect to meet him in person today.

"He's not!"

Suddenly, Lin Ruoxi turned back with red eyes, and stubbornly said to Yang Chen, "He's not my grandfather, I don't know him. Yang Chen quickly chase him away! I don't want to see him!"

This time, Yang Chen was stupefied. *What the hell is going on?*

Lin Zhiguo creased his eyebrows, and there was some sorrow in his eyes, he spoke in a grieved manner, "Ruoxi, do you hate your grandpa so much? To the point where you wouldn't even let grandpa visit you....."

“I’ll say this once more, you’re not my grandfather. Also, you’ve already seen me. You may leave now.” Lin Ruoxi coldly said giving Lin Zhiguo nary a glance.

At this time, Gray Robe who stood at a corner tried to pacify her, “Miss, these years have been hard on Master, he has always been concerned about you. When he heard that Miss had been hospitalized, and kept worrying about you. Everybody in the family was against Master coming to visit you, but Master still came despite the pressure from them. Miss, please don’t blame Master..... Master has his own difficulties.....”

Lin Ruoxi sneered and said, “How could I dare blame the Lin Family head who holds great authority? Would you people please stop caring about an insignificant brat like me? I do not need your pity.”

Lin Zhiguo’s expression changed greatly, he exhaled long and slowly, then nodded and said, “Alright Ruoxi, since you don’t want grandpa to remain here, grandpa will leave. However.....” As he said that, Lin Zhiguo turned to look at Yang Chen who stood at a side who had a vacant expression of not knowing what to do. Lin Zhiguo said, “However, you’re a person of our Lin Family, the most pure and noble Lin Family blood flows through your veins, I definitely wouldn’t allow you to marry someone who originally sold mutton skewers for a living because of a moment of negligence!”

Yang Chen was pissed. *What the hell is this old man saying? What’s wrong with selling mutton skewers? It’s not like I’m selling myself as a male prostitute..... I sell mutton skewers and I’m proud of it!*

Besides, I personally went to the Civil Administration Bureau to get a marriage certificate, and even did the lovely thing of sharing a bed and a pillow.... Ehh.... although it was because we were both drunk and practically forgot it all, we’re still a legally married couple aren’t we? How can this be called a negligent marriage? It’s not like this is some random marriage by bowing to the moon like in Wuxia films or one where they had a baby before getting married.

But Yang Chen didn’t dare to say these words, they were grandfather and granddaughter after all. He was an outsider and a junior, so he could only

with bear it.

“Based on what? I’ll marry who I want to marry! I’m not a part of the Lin Family, I am who I am, I’m Lin Ruoxi. Other than this damned surname that I can’t change, I don’t have a single bit of relation to your Lin Family!” Lin Ruoxi became agitated, and unleashed her anger.

Lin Zhiguo’s face frosted over, “You can choose to admit, and you can choose not to, but you still have to divorce! A Lin Family’s daughter can only marry to a successful man, and not a mutton skewer peddler that has nothing! Such a joke must not appear in the Lin Family!”

“Joke?” Lin Ruoxi showed a grim smile that came from the bones, “Is the relationship between you and grandma also a joke?”

“Shut up!!....” Lin Zhiguo was angered to the core, like a lion that had his tail stepped on, he raised his hand with the intention of releasing a slap!

However, just as the palm was raised, Lin Zhiguo trembled all over, and slowly withdrew his hand with a complicated expression, he didn’t proceed to slap. He sighed and said, “It was I who let your grandmother down, that’s my biggest regret in this lifetime. Which is why I have to take good care of you, I will not let the Lin Family’s bloodline mix with someone who sells mutton skewers.....”

“It’s my honor to tell you that it’s too late.....” Lin Ruoxi ridiculed with a smile. It was unknown whether she was ridiculing Lin Zhiguo or ridiculing herself.

Lin Zhiguo immediately widened his eyes, and looked at Yang Chen in a way as if he could shoot lightning out of his eyes, with a trembling voice he asked, “You..... what did you say..... you and him?”

“Why do you think I married him otherwise?” Lin Ruoxi restrained her laughter as she replied him with another question.

Yang Chen who stood at the side felt a little awkward, he wore a naive smile and rubbed his nose. *This woman is too much, discussing such a thing in front of her grandfather is so shameful! Doesn’t she know that her husband is thin-skinned?*

But the others couldn't smile at all, it wasn't just Lin Zhiguo, even Gray Robe who stood at the side revealed a shocked expression and took a long time to return to his senses.

Lin Zhiguo fixed his gaze on Lin Ruoxi who refused to speak more, then raised his head to glance at Yang Chen and said, "I never thought that this would happen. However, Yang Chen I hope you won't do anything that lets Ruoxi down..... otherwise, I won't take things lying down."

Yang Chen finally heard a decent sentence towards himself, but instead felt a little distressed, "About that..... that has to depend on whether she's willing to let me."

"The Lin Family's iron law, whether male or female, they can only have one mate in their lifetime. You must treat Ruoxi well, you have no other option!" Lin Zhiguo resolutely proclaimed.

"Erm....." Yang Chen looked at Lin Ruoxi who maintained her silence, and suddenly understood something in a flash. *The true reason this woman married him is revealed, it seems like that contracted marriage matter was just an excuse! Because of some reason she refuses to admit she's part of the Lin Family on the surface, but in actuality she still acts like one..... the way this matter is handled is too contradictory!*

Yang Chen felt incredibly conflicted in his heart, there wasn't just one woman by his side, so he vaguely replied, "That is your family's rule, it has no relation to me."

Lin Zhiguo glared with flames in his eyes and said, "Don't you dare think that I have no way of dealing with you just because you know some kung fu. If you dare do anything to harm Ruoxi, I'll be the first to come for you!"

Lin Ruoxi on the bed coldly glanced at Yang Chen, "Yang Chen, don't speak anymore, quickly make them leave....."

"You don't need to chase me, I'll leave now."

Lin Zhiguo stared at Yang Chen with a profound look, then left the ward along with Gray Robe. The two men who were knocked down on the floor hastily kept up with them while staggering, they didn't want to stay for a moment longer.

All that was left in the room was the couple, they exchanged glances, but the atmosphere between them became rather weird.....

CEO Chapter 101

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO

Chapter 101: Someone's spouse

After leaving the hospital, Lin Zhiguo and his subordinates returned to a lengthened military Hummer parked in the darkness. The car was like a steel fort after it had been through special modifications, even the four tires had gone through bullet-proof treatment.

Once they got into the car, the driver who had been keeping watch of the car quietly started the car. The large car stealthily got out of the hospital's car park without creating any loud engine noise, and drove towards the highway.

The bright moonlight was scattered inside the car, sitting on the real leather seat in the middle was Lin Zhiguo. He absentmindedly thought over some personal matters, his face which had a number of wrinkles seemed more weary than usual.

Gray Robe who sat across from him saw this made a soft sigh, and began to console him, "Master, don't be too hurt, Miss is just being stubborn. Miss is pure and kind-hearted, she may treat everybody coldly on the surface, but the fact is that she is more emotional than anyone. Actually, in Miss' heart she thinks of Master as family."

"I know that....." Lin Zhiguo also sighed then said, "If Ruoxi doesn't think of me as family, then she wouldn't be so angry towards me. She more so wouldn't have followed our Lin Family's precepts and take the initiative to get married to Yang Chen."

"Then why do you still seem so sad, Master?" Gray Robe asked in bewilderment.

Lin Zhiguo forced a smile and said, "Maybe I'm really old, even though I know Ruoxi was just throwing her temper at me, I still wish she would call me grandpa and be willing to spend more time with me. I let her grandmother down, and also let her mother down. I want to make it up for

her, but she never gives me a chance.....”

“Then..... what about Young Master Kun? He’s already gone mad.....” Gray Robe softly said.

“Hmph.” Lin Zhiguo coldly snorted, a tinge of cruelty flashed past his eyes, “I never thought of that bastard as my son ever since a long time ago! If it wasn’t because he was Ruoxi’s father, I’d have slaughtered him myself! The Lin Family never raises degenerates!”

Gray Robe no longer spoke, he was very clear that his master whom he had served for half his lifetime cherished his family very much, but towards those family members who err, he shows them no mercy!

Lin Zhiguo thought for a moment and suddenly asked, “Gray Robe, from that short exchange earlier, how strong do you judge Yang Chen to be?”

Gray Robe quivered, and spoke in a pained manner, “Unfathomable..... I’ve never met a person in this lifetime who could make me feel this helpless..... If I stake my life on it, perhaps I could hinder him for a while..... But to defeat him, I’m afraid that it can only be possible if the whole Group of Eight joined forces.....”

Lin Zhiguo helplessly laughed and said, “Even if the whole Group of Eight can defeat him, it’d still be our loss, because we still can’t defeat the true him, not to mention that he still possesses other powers.....”

“Master you mean.....” Gray Robe had an appalled expression, “Master, could it be that that matter of sealing is true?”

Lin Zhiguo shook his head, “I don’t know, every time the ?Treaty of Gods? is mentioned it seems so unreal, but if Yang Chen’s strength is truly as unfathomable as you said, then the existence of the ?Treaty of Gods? may not be impossible. After all, to be able to battle the whole Group of Eight all by himself, there isn’t another that can be found in the whole of Huaxia.”

“Then..... then doesn’t that make him a monster!?” Gray Robe agitatedly said, “Before unsealing his battle power the whole Group of Eight is required to match him! If the seal truly exists, doesn’t that mean that once he unseals himself we’d need more than half of the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade to even have a chance of taking him down!?”

“It’s precisely because they’re monsters, which is why the treaty’s restriction is required.” Lin Zhiguo made a relieved smile and said, “Don’t worry, leaving aside the treaty and setting rules on the gods requiring opponents of the same level before releasing their seal, even if he truly released his seal under other circumstances, Yang Chen wouldn’t go against us. Have you forgotten who I am to him?”

Gray Robe was stunned, then was overjoyed, he couldn’t hold back his laughter and said, “Master is indeed wise! So Master had a plan coming today! Today Master asked Miss to divorce him, so Miss definitely wouldn’t listen to Master’s words, and add to that the Lin Family’s precepts further restricting the possibility of divorcing Yang Chen..... In that case... Yang Chen will remain as the Lin Family’s son-in-law!”

“Hehe.....” Lin Zhiguo laughed and said, “Some matters would become boring when revealed. Actually all I did was allow these two youngsters to stay together to the best of my abilities. Although I’ve been secretly protecting Ruoxi for the past few years, I can’t do it to the point of being impervious. Add on the fact that in recent years several people have already figured out the relationship between our Lin Family and Ruoxi, her safety has become a bigger problem. With Yang Chen by her side, it’d be like the last few crises, where Yang Chen deals with the problem perfectly without the need for us to interfere..... Moreover, just who can take down Pluto who is one of the gods?”

Gray Robe nodded in approval, and said, “But it’d be a problem if Miss and Yang Chen ever realizes Master’s intentions, when that happens, it’d be terrible no matter who gets angered.....”

Lin Zhiguo spoke in a deep voice, “All of this would depend on Ruoxi and him, how far they’d go together.....”

.....

In the ward, Yang Chen and Lin Ruoxi stared at each other for ages, then Lin Ruoxi finally turned her head away because it was awkward. She continued to look outside the window, with a slight blush on her pretty face, she feigned being displeased as she said, “What the hell are you looking at?”

You found out my secret and watched me become a joke, do you feel very pleased with yourself?"

Yang Chen shyly smiled, "A little, but not much."

"Hmph, rest assured, what I said earlier were just words from anger, I wouldn't follow the Lin Family's stupid rules! I won't shamelessly hold on to you refusing to let go. Once the two year contract is fulfilled, you can leave or you can stay, it's up to you!" Lin Ruoxi coldly said.

Yang Chen playfully looked at the angry woman who sat on the bed, "Leave..... or stay? Up to me? Why, I thought I had to leave, I can choose to stay now?"

Lin Ruoxi realized the fault in her words, and her expression turned even more bashful. She softly said, "What... what I mean is, it's... it's the same to me whether you're here or not, I won't be affected."

Yang Chen didn't say a thing, he continued to stare at Lin Ruoxi, to the point that she got slightly upset. She finally couldn't bear that teasing look, so she fiercely turned her head back and rolled her eyes at Yang Chen, then said, "I told you to stop staring! Did you not hear me!?"

"Honey, you're really pretty....." Yang Chen suddenly softly spoke.

"....."

Lin Ruoxi's wildly beating heart suddenly stopped, she even forgot to breathe.

A pair of autumn water-like eyes stared straight at Yang Chen, amongst the sparkling eyes were a little panic. After some time, dimples appeared on her flushed face. Her eyelashes fluttered as she blinked, and she lowered her head in silence.

After a spell of silence, Yang Chen took the initiative to speak, "Actually, the reason I came here tonight is because I have something to thank you about."

Lin Ruoxi remained silent with her head lowered.

"I need to thank you for sending Lawyer Zhang to get me out of the police station this morning, otherwise I might have been tormented to death by your great sister who bears the surname Cai."

“Yeah right.....” Lin Ruoxi finally raised her head, her face was still as flushed as before, “Yanyan isn’t a demoness, if you don’t do anything bad, why would she harm you for no good reason?”

“Aren’t you going to ask why I entered the police station?” Yang Chen asked in bemusement.

Lin Ruoxi shook her head, “I’m not interested to know, knowing will only make me upset.”

Gently stroking her hair, Lin Ruoxi sighed, and her usual cold look finally returned, “Yang Chen, can you promise me something?”

“What?” Yang Chen was curious, it was rare to see her speak to him with such a serious tone.

Lin Ruoxi said, “Could you be more like normal men, and put in effort into work instead of doing things that waste time and energy all day? I’m not against you playing around after work, I won’t even say a thing even if you don’t come home occasionally. I just hope that the man of the family has a stable career, without giving off the impression of being someone unstable and imaginary. If you make some achievements, I can even give you the position of CEO..... You have the capability, you’re aware of that as well. You just aren’t willing to take it seriously.”

Yang Chen was stumped, with a smile he replied, “Miss Lin Ruoxi, have you discovered that you’re becoming more like someone’s spouse?”

“What?” Lin Ruoxi creased her beautiful brows.

“You’ve learnt how to look after your family, learnt how to depend on your man, learnt tolerance, learnt to plan for your husband, learnt to be devoted, and even learnt to encourage your husband.” Yang Chen said with a smile, “You haven’t just become more like a wife, you’ve even become a virtuous wife.”

Lin Ruoxi was a little embarrassed after hearing that, she pursed her lips and asked, “Don’t mention these useless things, will you promise me this or not?”

“I decline.” Yang Chen directly rejected, “I really don’t have any great

ambitions, I think I'm fine being in the PR Department right now. I don't want to be involved in so many troublesome matters. If you really make me the CEO of the company, perhaps it'll end up closing down in three days. Therefore..... although I'd love to please you, my dear wife, I truly don't want to force myself to do this. I apologize."

"You....." Being so straightforwardly rejected, Lin Ruoxi became so angry that her lips quivered, "Mud can never be turned to gold! Get lost! I don't want to see you!!"

"Tch tch..... Turned uncute so quickly."

Yang Chen deeply smiled, he didn't try to argue with Lin Ruoxi, he just calmly walked out of the room and uttered, "Sleep early."

Lin Ruoxi saw him off with a pillow she sent flying, it was a pity that it only knocked against the wooden door.....

.....

The next morning, Yang Chen's phone rang when he just brought ladies in the office breakfast. It was right at the moment before he was going to start his computer gaming career for the day.

Curious as to who would call him this early in the morning, he took a look and was surprised. It was Little Zhao from ROSE bar, who was also one of Rose's competent subordinates. *If something happened to Rose, it should be Rose who calls me, why is Little Zhao giving me a call so suddenly?*

After he picked it up, Yang Chen asked while gnawing on his soup bun, "Little Zhao, it's so early, what's the matter?"

Little Zhao who was on the other side of the line hesitated for a while, then said, "Big bro Yang..... Big sis..... Big sis she's....."

"Rose? What happened to her!?" Yang Chen heard mournfulness from Little Zhao's tone, and immediately became agitated. *Could it be that something happened to Rose this morning!?*

CEO Chapter 102

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO

Chapter 102: To me

He drove to ROSE bar hurriedly, and came to a screeching halt at its entrance, alarming all the surrounding bystanders.

Yang Chen got off the car, and immediately walked into the empty bar.

Inside the bar were people who wore different clothing, but they all sat there solemnly. When they noticed Yang Chen at the door, they all stood up and nodded to greet him.

These people were all part of Red Thorns Society and were Rose's trusted aides. They were at the level where they knew very clearly how close the relationship between Rose and Yang Chen, but also knew that he was the hidden leader of the Red Thorns Society.

The round-faced Little Zhao guarded the passageway. After seeing Yang Chen walk over, he gloomily went up to tell him, "Big bro Yang, big sis just fell asleep, she isn't in danger now."

Yang Chen's remained in a bad mood. Hearing that Rose wasn't in danger, he remained joyless, "Little Zhao, tell me what on earth happened, how did Rose get shot?"

Little Zhao blamed himself, "It was due to our inadequate defense measures, we were too careless....."

As it turns out, just yesterday night, Red Thorns Society accepted the submission of one of West Union Society's strongholds. As the boss, Rose naturally had to go there to receive their vow of loyalty.

But they never expected that amongst the leaders who were submitting, there was one who changed his mind at the very last minute, he drew out a pocket-sized pistol from his pocket and shot Rose in close proximity!

Although Rose herself had great agility, it wasn't possible for her to be fearless towards bullets like Yang Chen. Despite having moved her body as

soon as she saw it coming, the bullet that was aimed for her heart still hit her belly!

Then the scene turned into chaos, the people of Red Thorns Society immediately killed off that hitman. Rose endured the bullet wound and immediately left the scene. Once she reached the car, she went into a semi-conscious state from the pain and blood loss.

“To be honest, with big sis’ years of experience she was definitely able to perceive that bastard pulling out a gun.....” Little Zhao painfully said with red eyes, “But big sis has been too tired these days. She sleeps no more than four hours a day, constantly holding meetings with the subordinates, forming plans, and she even needs to bring us around to take territory..... This is why she was in a bad physical shape and couldn’t react in time..... it’s all our fault for being useless. We only know how to fight and can’t help big sis at all. We made her work hard in every aspect.....”

Yang Chen took a deep breath, then patted on Little Zhao’s shoulder. He didn’t say a thing, then walked directly towards Rose’s room.

The number of bodyguards in the path was way more than before, it was obvious that everybody in Red Thorns Society was very nervous. After all, losing Rose is equivalent to losing Red Thorns Society’s brain, it would collapse in an instant!

He walked into the room, the air which was usually full of fragrance was mixed with the smell of disinfectant, which was a strange combination.

At this moment, a petite figure stood in the room, what made Yang Chen surprised was it was Chen Bo’s sister, which was also the person Yang Chen personally picked up, Chen Rong.

Chen Rong wore a blouse, with well-developed breasts that stood straight. She wore compression tights that covered her exquisite butt. She seemed pretty now because this young girl who came from the suburbs had gained a better fashion sense. It was a complete change from that country bumpkin a few days ago. The only thing that didn’t change were her limpid eyes.

Chen Rong carried a basin of water in her hands with a white towel inside. It seemed like she had just helped Rose wipe her body. After seeing Yang

Chen enter, her eyes reddened, "Big bro Yang...big sister Rose... she's....."

"I know." Yang Chen forced a smile, "Don't worry, the doctor is already here."

Rose lied on the large bed, there was already the frame for placing drips on it, with two packets of IV drips slowly trickling down.

When all's said and done, for Rose, home is the safest. She simply wouldn't enter a hospital and would only stay at home for treatment.

Chen Rong mournfully said, "The bullet has been extracted, but the wound would require a long time to heal, she nearly lost her life..... Big sister Rose is a good person, I really wish nothing bad would happen to her."

"Since you're taking care of her, you should know your big sis Rose's true identity now....." Yang Chen sighed then said, "Will you blame me for bringing you here?"

"I won't!" Chen Rong hastily shook her head, "I know that although big sis Rose has... has a immoral identity, she treats me very well. She treats everybody very well, and everybody takes care of me..... Being here makes me feel very content. Don't worry big bro Yang, I won't tell my brother, but I think he would understand."

Seeing Chen Rong express her feelings, Yang Chen felt gratified. It seemed like Rose didn't choose wrongly, perhaps having this young lady by her side would be a good decision. She needed a partner, needed a suitable assistant, and possibly even a successor.

"You may go out first, it's enough with me here." Yang Chen said with a smile.

Chen Rong cutely nodded, then quietly walked out of the room and closed the door.

Yang Chen walked to the side of the bed, and stooped to look at the sleeping Rose.

At this moment the beauty's face was rather pale, her lips were even a little dry and cracked, unlike her usual appearance. Her beautiful eyebrows were slightly creased, as she seemed to be having an unhappy dream, and

she also seemed to be in pain.

Yang Chen felt a little hurt inside. He slowly reached out his hand to touch Rose's face, and lightly caressed it. Her face was cold, but that just made Yang Chen feel more hurt.

Suddenly, Rose's eyelashes trembled, and she slowly opened her eyes.

Rose's eyes were a little unfocused, but she fixed her gaze on Yang Chen, revealing a gentle smile and softly asked, "Am I very ugly right now?"

Yang Chen sat on the side, and insipidly said, "Someone has said before, if a man sees his woman sick on the bed and still likes that woman, then he truly loves her..... but right now I find that claim to be untrue."

"I'm very ugly, right?" Rose showed a despairing smile.

Yang Chen shook his head, "Even if my darling Rose is lying on the bed sick, she's still earth-shakingly beautiful, any man would like her, without even mentioning a lecher like me."

Rose who went from grief to happiness couldn't help but giggle, but right after she laughed she frowned to suck in a breath of cold air as she had stretched her wound.

"Don't move, if the wound tears open it would be terrible." Yang Chen hastily admonished.

Rose spoke in a depressed manner, "It's all my fault for being too confident, I kept thinking that I could persevere, only when that person drew his gun out last night did I realize that I was too exhausted..... For my awareness to drop so much..... If it's in the past, I wouldn't have gotten hurt so easily....."

"Don't risk yourself so much, if you have difficulties you should tell me, I don't want to see you hurt." Yang Chen sternly said.

Rose bit her lip, "I know, I know that you could settle everything just by yourself, but I don't want to be a woman who rises in power just by relying on you. I don't like the feeling of just being a pretty face, I wish I was of value to you."

"Situ Rose!"

Yang Chen suddenly shouted Rose's full name and glared at her woman fervently.

Rose's mind quaked, seeing Yang Chen's angry look she was feeling scared and was unable to say a word."

"To me, you have no value. To me, you're priceless!"

To me, you're priceless!

Rose's eyes immediately brimmed with tears, they flowed out and wet the pillowcase. She felt the blood in her body boiling, but other than sobbing she couldn't speak a word.

What did she put in all that effort for, wasn't it just for this sentence?

Yang Chen gently smiled, then took out two tissues on the bedside cabinet, and wiped away the tears at the corner of Rose's eyes, "What are you crying for, I didn't scold you or hit you, I just spoke my mind. Do you know that when I heard that you were shot, it was like the bun that was in my mouth had become a bullet, and I myself swallowed the bullet..... That was when I realized how important you witch are to me.

"Listen here, you're not allowed to get hurt in the future, if you get shot for a stupid reason like this, I(laozi) will lock you up like a canary in a cage without any hesitation." Yang Chen threatened.

Rose pouted, "I won't dare anymore."

Yang Chen who continued to wipe away her tears, couldn't help but laugh and say, "Did you find what had I said to be sappy? I didn't put much thought into it when I said it, because that's just how I feel about you."

Rose grinned and shook her head, "I like it when you're being sappy."

"....."

After the tears were all wiped away, Yang Chen quietly pondered for a while, then asked, "Darling Rose, where were you hurt specifically?"

"I don't know how to describe it, take a look yourself....." Rose's pale face blushed a little as she spoke.

"You're already like this yet you're still trying to entice me." Yang Chen

laughed, and began to gently lift the blanket on Rose.

After the blanket was taken off, Rose's body was revealed. She wore loose white pajamas. Vaguely seen underneath the pajamas, below the chest and above the abdomen was a bandage used to staunch the bleeding, there should also be medicine applied on it.

After carefully examining it, Yang Chen began to unbutton Rose's shirt.

Rose suddenly thought of something and bashfully said, "Hubby..... I'm already like this yet you still want to do it..... Can you wait for me to recover before I give it to you.....?"

"What the hell are you thinking!? Little witch!" Yang Chen couldn't help but smile, "I want to heal you, if I do that thing with you wouldn't I end up killing you instead?"

"Heal?" Although Rose was very curious as to what that meant, she knew that she had misunderstood Yang Chen's intentions. Her cheeks felt hot from shame.

Although the two had "dealt with each other" many times, having Yang Chen unbutton her shirt one by one to reveal her white jade-like skinned chest still made Rose feel exceptionally flustered. She turned her head away to hide from the embarrassment.

Although Yang Chen had a peculiar feeling in his heart, he knew that this wasn't a time for fun, so he paid it no heed.

After unbuttoning the pajamas' buttons, what entered his view was a flat tummy without any excess fats. On top of Rose's chest was her eye-catching pair of large round things. The two round hemispheres were round and tall, they weren't even covered by a bra. Needless to say the two red cherries was also in Yang Chen's view.

CEO Chapter 103

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO

Chapter 103: I say you aren't

Rose had shut her eyes, and no longer paid attention to anything. Although the one in front of her was the person closest to her, she was still rather conservative in this aspect. Even her usual alluring appearance was only because she wanted to make her man happy.

Right now, the area above Rose's abdomen and below her chest was wrapped in a white bandage. It emitted the smell of Chinese medicine, which overwhelmed Rose's body fragrance.

Yang Chen squinted, then took out a pair of delicate scissors from the bedside cabinet, stuck it a little into the bandage and made a cut. The bandage wasn't too tight, when it was cut it gradually fell onto the bed, uncovering Rose's skin.

"Hubby what are you doing?" Rose felt awkward seeing this scene and asked in curiosity.

Yang Chen didn't answer, he just continued cutting until the bandage was completely cut loose. Then he carefully took it off, revealing Rose's gunshot wound.

Although it was painful, Rose didn't think much of it. She just looked at her mangled wound that Yang Chen was looking at. Then she looked at him mournfully, worried that he wouldn't like it, no man would like their woman with an extra hole in her body after all.

To be honest, being hurt was no big deal to Rose, but if this gunshot wound left a scar on her belly, it would be hard for her to accept it as a young lady with a great body who loved being beautiful.

Yang Chen looked at the red wound in front of his eyes, then gazed tenderly at Rose and consoled her, "Don't worry, it's not like I'm some pretty boy who has never seen blood. To me, gunshot wounds are like a military

medal, I'd only like it, I wouldn't loathe it."

"But I don't like it." Rose softly answered, then turned her head away.

Yang Chen smiled, then suddenly raised the scissors in his hands, and cut the forefinger of his other hand!

After he cut his fingertip without any hesitation, red blood flowed out of Yang Chen's finger, dripping onto Rose's wound.....

Rose's wound felt a chilling sensation after being in contact with the blood. She turned her head in confusion, and was completely shocked by what she saw!

"Hubby what are you....."

"Don't speak! Don't move! No matter what you see and what you feel, you're not allowed to move!" Yang Chen admonished Rose.

Rose saw how serious Yang Chen's expression was and no longer spoke, she just stared at the blood dripping out of Yang Chen's finger and onto her wound.

Very soon, Rose began to feel an itch coming from her wound. It was a special feeling that couldn't be put into words; it was as if something was pulling on her skin and she couldn't control it at all. The pain that she felt gradually faded away, and turned into a strange numbing warmth.

But the next scene was difficult for Rose to imagine.....

The cut on Yang Chen's finger that he had just made just dozens of seconds ago began to visibly scab over and heal by itself!

Yang Chen creased his brows, and once again raised the scissors to cut open the wound that had just healed, allowing the blood to drip down once again. He treated his finger so harshly making it seem as if that finger didn't even belong to him.

In order to get the blood to flow down continuously onto the wound, Yang Chen kept cutting open his finger again and again each time it restored itself.

To keep injuring a preexisting wound, just how painful would that be!?

Rose finally understood what "feel" Yang Chen had been referring to; this

was indeed hard to bear, though it wasn't the itch on her body. What was hard to bear was watching Yang Chen constantly use that cold pair of scissors to cut open his finger, so that his blood would drip down on her! Rose felt like that pair of scissors was actually stabbing her own heart instead!

But as she watched Yang Chen fully concentrated on dripping his blood onto her wound, Rose didn't dare move the slightest bit, she could feel the tears that she had just stemmed begin to surface again.

It was as if she was making up for the years of not shedding a single tear.

He constantly mutilates himself to 'cure' me with his blood?

About seven to eight minutes later, Yang Chen's finger healed for the n th time. When he saw that he had used enough blood, he put down the scissors and used a towel to rub his finger clean, as if his finger hadn't been wounded in the first place.

Rose lay dazedly on the bed staring at Yang Chen. It was not known when some color had returned to this pretty oval face of hers, but her jade-like face appeared a lot more tender now.

"Alright, rest for ten minutes and you should be fine." Yang Chen laughed.

Rose seemed to finally have returned to her senses, she hesitated for a while before replying: "What happened..... I was definitely seriously wounded a moment ago, but now I feel like the wound is completely healed....."

"Don't think so much about it, just think of it as my blood being the most advanced medicine there is."

"But....."

"No buts." Yang Chen seemed oddly serene with his eyes gazing into the distance, "I don't want to be looked at as a freak, so don't ask me about it, alright?"

After seeing the sorrow on Yang Chen's face, Rose immediately stopped. She had never seen Yang Chen display such a deep sorrow before. Just what secret did this man's body contain? Just what kind of past was haunting

him?

Behind that powerful and suave back of his, just what kind of dull gray world exists?

“You’re no freak……” Rose staunchly said.

“My wounds can heal immediately. Even if I fall down from tens of floors high, I would be completely unharmed, saying that this isn’t freakish…… even I wouldn’t believe it……”

“I say you aren’t, so you aren’t!” Rose lifted her warm hand and put it on top of Yang Chen’s hand, as she spoke in a coquettish yet stubborn manner.

Yang Chen forced a smile, “But others won’t think the same way.”

“Then I’ll be a freak along with you.”

“Silly……”

Warm and sweet tranquil times always pass exceptionally quickly, after kissing and touching each other in Rose’s room for a while, a knocking sound came from the door.

Other than Rose’s most trusted aides, nobody dared to knock on this door.

“Come in.” Said Rose in a rather lazy manner.

The one who slowly opened the door was Little Zhao. This round-faced lad had a solemn expression with his brows knit together, but when he entered and noticed Rose sitting up on the bed in her pure white pajamas looking perfectly alright, he suspected that his eyes were playing tricks on him. She didn’t seem the slightest bit sick and was even smiling at him!

“Big sis…… you…… why are you……” Little Zhao stuttered.

“What, you don’t like my fast recovery?”

“No no no……” Little Zhao immediately waved his arms in denial, he couldn’t figure out why Rose had suddenly recovered despite having been unconscious and had only just received treatment. When he turned to look at Yang Chen who yawned by the side, Little Zhao couldn’t help but make the conjecture that this was a miracle brought on by this mysterious man…… but Mr. Yang is no doctor, and definitely isn’t Doraemon, so how

could he suddenly cure Rose?

No matter what the reason was, Rose's mysterious recovery made Little Zhao beam with joy, as their pillar was back.

"Big sis, it's great you woke up, otherwise we really wouldn't know what to do next. There's someone in the bar who wants to see you." Little Zhao said.

"Who?"

"It's..... it's your father, West Union Society's Chairman Situ, he even brought several West Union Society's heads, saying that he wants to visit you, big sis." Explained Little Zhao.

There was a faint glint in Rose's eyes. She then glanced at Yang Chen and saw that he wore an indifferent expression, so Rose nodded and answered, "Little Zhao, you may go out to entertain them first, make sure our brothers do not carelessly make a move and make sure they don't start a dispute. I'll first take a shower before coming out."

"Sure thing, big sis....." Little Zhao hesitated for a second, then decided to ask in concern, "However, big sis, are you really alright?"

"You'll know in a moment."

Once Little Zhao left, Rose bashfully looked at Yang Chen, "Hubby you can leave first, I want to shower."

"I will help you keep watch." Yang Chen earnestly answered.

Rose rolled her eyes at him, seemingly immune to Yang Chen's roguish style.

Realizing that he won't get to taste anything sweet, he could only walk out of the room grudgingly, towards the bar's lounge.

Once he entered the lounge, he felt that the oppressive atmosphere that made it hard to breathe. At this time, there were quite a number of people sitting around in the bar. There was a large gathering with at least twenty or thirty people on each side, and they all had malicious or evil smiles as they looked at one another.

On one side of the bar was Little Zhao and several youngsters who were major figures of the Red Thorns Society. The Red Thorns Society had not been established for long, so although it has been rapidly developing, it was formed with youngsters as the majority. This is also why they confronted the people of West Union Society so bravely and fiercely, however they lacked experience and shrewdness.

On the other side were the people of West Union Society, headed by Rose's father, Situ Mingze.

Rose's facial features did not resemble Situ Mingze's, but Situ Mingze had average looks, wore a white floral shirt and a silver Rolex limited edition watch, looking just like any other middle-aged high level senior executive in the city. He didn't seem to possess the charisma of an underworld boss at all.

At this moment, Situ Mingze sat on a black sofa with his legs crossed. He held a clay teapot in his hand and sipped on tea, appearing as relaxed as one could be.

Sitting in front of Situ Mingze were several men in various kinds of clothing who looked like big shots. What made Yang Chen surprised was that the familiar Zhang Hu sat by Situ Mingze's side as well, and when he saw Yang Chen walk out, he didn't react at all, as if he didn't recognize Yang Chen.

The subordinates of both sides stared daggers at each other, but the big shots of West Union Society seemed carefree and relaxed as they just quietly chatted amongst themselves. They didn't seem to take things seriously at all. It was clear that there was a large disparity between the West Union Society's leaders who had accumulated vast experience and these 'little children' of the Red Thorns Society.

Yang Chen had only seen Situ Mingze in pictures before, this was his first time meeting him in person. On that note, this man who took good care of his health was his 'father-in-law' as well, it was a pity that Rose had already fallen out with him so Yang Chen didn't need to put in effort to be a good 'son-in-law'.

"Little Zhao, why are you just sitting there and staring? Come here come

here, make me a glass of Bloody Mary.” Yang Chen curled his finger at Little Zhao who looked like a leopard ready to pounce. He couldn’t care less about comparing loftiness with that bunch of people, he’d rather have a drink while waiting for Rose.

Although Little Zhao felt a little awkward in this situation, he didn’t dare ignore Yang Chen’s call, so he immediately got up from his seat and prepared a drink for Yang Chen with a smile.

This scene made everybody who was tensed up inside the lounge look at Yang Chen with weird gazes.

One of the leaders of West Union Society with a smoking pipe in his mouth raised his eyebrow. He had a thin face and looked to be the youngest among them. The man then took out the smoking pipe and pointed it at Yang Chen, asking with a smile, “Brat, you’re the pretty boy that slut is keeping?”

CEO Chapter 104

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO

Chapter 104: Cute and naive

Once those words were said, the people from the Red Thorns Society immediately brimmed with anger. Many of them knew of the unordinary relationship between this man and their leader. They weren't familiar with Yang Chen, but they could not tolerate an insult towards Rose!

Quite a number of people from West Union Society put their hands into their jackets, obviously preparing to fight.

Yang Chen unhappily waved his hand, signalling to these youngsters not to get agitated, "What do you want to do? Wait till you've grown a beard before glaring to start a fight, sit down!"

Next, Yang Chen turned around and faced the smoking pipe man with a smile, "For you to know that much, you're indeed the same type as me, however you chose to be kept by a man like chairman Situ, while I chose to be kept by a beauty. Our tastes aren't the same, you're more amazing than me, you have such heavy tastes."

The smoking pipe man wasn't angered, he snorted then said, "Glib talker, at least you have some guts. I wonder how you are in other aspects, and whether or not you could satisfy that slut."

"Smoke bro, there's no need to get into a war of words with a little white face, we're not here to fight, we're here to visit Miss Rose." A plump-looking leader of West Union Society nefariously smiled, "Furthermore, this little white face looks so weak, he probably can't even satisfy Miss Rose, there's no need to ask this question at all."

At last, a young head of Red Thorns Society couldn't tolerate it anymore, he drew out an American Colt revolver from his back, and shouted at the plump man with a face flushed from anger, "Fatty you dare say that once more!!?"

The situation immediately turned for the worse!

“Youngster, why be so impatient?” The smoking pipe man who was addressed as Little Smoke bro laughed in disdain, and raised his hand.

Swipe Swipe Swipe

A line of over twenty West Union Society men suddenly drew out some shiny black weapons, they were all Browning pistols. This type of semi-automatic assault pistol has a range of a hundred meters, it had a firepower that no ordinary revolver could match.

Yang Chen watched this scene unfold, and squinted his eyes. It seemed like in a straight-up fight Red Thorns Society would have no chance of victory, as they were simply too far behind in terms of weapons. Situ Mingze held powerful arms, this wasn't a disparity that could be made up in a short period of time! This is the foundation West Union Society that was built over the years. If one wanted to deal with them, they would have to first find a way to stem their wealth!

Although Red Thorns Society's side were all youngsters with vigor, they had the bravery to charge and bleed, they weren't fools. They could infer that the circumstance presented to them was bad. They were obviously weaker, West Union Society came here prepared, and the people they brought were the elites amongst the elites, while on Red Thorns Society's side they were too worried about Rose's injury when they came to visit so they didn't bring enough henchmen. How could they possibly compete with these thugs that wouldn't even bat an eye when killing people?

But being oppressed in their own territory like this left a bad taste in these Red Thorns Society leaders' mouths, they had to swallow their impulses, and felt uncomfortable by it.

Yang Chen lifted the cocktail Little Zhao mixed, and swayed it towards Little Smoke bro. With a smile he said, “Hey, from what fatty said, you're called ‘Little Castration(Little Smoke bro)’?”

“What, is there a problem with that?” Little Smoke bro proudly tapped away the ash on his smoking pipe.

Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh and said, “Your surname should be Li,

right?”

“Why?” The smoking pipe man pondered as he asked.

“You must be the descendant of the main palace manager Li Lianying who waits upon the Empress Dowager Cixi, otherwise why would you call yourself ‘castration’ for no rhyme nor reason? You even have the world little added onto it. Actually if you don’t mind, you could call yourself ‘Little Pigeon’ too.” Yang Chen cheerfully suggested.

[TL: Li Lianying is an eunuch. Little Pigeon might be a nickname for Li Lianying.]

Little Smoke bro’s face immediately turned black, he made an angry smile and said, “Your mouth is really smelly, it looks like you still don’t understand that it only takes one of my brothers here to pull the trigger and your head will turn into a beehive, while it only takes one bullet aimed at your lower half to make you ‘castrated’.”

Yang Chen leisurely sipped on the cocktail, licked his lips in pleasure and said, “Look how impatient you are, if there’s a problem we can talk. Actually, for a man like you who’s kept by Chairman Situ, I’d understand even if you were really ‘castrated’. After all, you’re being kept by a man, so it doesn’t really matter if that thing has been ‘castrated’ or not, that part of yours serves no purpose anyways.”

Everyone present was intelligent enough to understand what he meant, the meaning behind those words were as toxic as it can get. He didn’t just scold Little Smoke bro, he even indirectly insulted Situ Mingze as well.

Little Smoke bro squinted his eyes, while the fatty who just spoke exposed a malicious smile and turned towards Situ Mingze, hoping that their chairman would give them the order to fight.

The Red Thorns Society’s members heartily laughed, and looked at Yang Chen with reverence and worry. After all, their opponents had the capability of shooting him into a beehive in an instant.

Situ Mingze wasn’t agitated by this, he first straightened his shirt, then raised his head with a smile that wasn’t a smile to look at Yang Chen as if he was looking at a clown, “Little friend, why bother? Humans have to

understand this principle, when under the mercy of someone, they have to lower their heads; what you're doing right now is humiliating my brothers, which is making things difficult for me as their boss."

Yang Chen didn't like how Situ Mingze looked at him the same way he would look at an ant. Just with this gaze, Yang Chen had already placed this fellow into his blacklist.

"Fact is, from the very beginning, I've had a doubt. Why aren't you angry that your brothers insulted your daughter, and instead only spoke out when your brothers were insulted. Or do you mean that other than the West Union Society, nothing else matters to you?" Yang Chen had always been curious about this, could he truly just forget about parental love for greater authority and status? To the point of forcing his daughter to rebel? Moreover, Rose wasn't an average girl, this was proven from the fact that she established the second strongest secret society in the west region in a mere few years. She possessed extraordinary capability.

It was as if Situ Mingze had heard the biggest joke in the world as he laughed so hard that he began smacking the sofa, "You're really such a silly youngster, a cute and naive youngster."

"I don't like what you just said." Yang Chen honestly replied, "I'm not silly, and I'm not naive."

"So what? If I want to say these things, what can you do! Nobody can stop me! It's even more impossible for you!"

Situ Mingze appeared stern like a lion who had awoken, "Rose is my daughter, no matter what, she's still my daughter, but who says that their daughter cannot be their enemy?"

"Those words of yours are extremely contradictory." Yang Chen creased his brows.

"They aren't contradictory at all." Situ Mingze sneered, "Do you remember that matter over ten years ago, when America bombed the Huaxia embassy in Southeast Asia(could be the other way round)?"

"I've think I've heard of it, but I was still young then." Yang Chen nodded.

“Huaxia back then wasn’t as powerful as it is today. America’s officials just straightforwardly stated that it was an ‘accidental bombardment’ as an excuse and didn’t want to explain any more. At the same time, the President of the United States who came to Huaxia expressed condolences with great remorse in a meeting, sympathizing the bombardment from his country. This is how reality is, interests are interests, while affection is affection, there’s nothing strange about that.”

Yang Chen understood what he meant, Rose was hurt by his men, but it had no relation to him coming to visit Rose! Yang Chen couldn’t help but shake his head and say, “I now realize how naive you are, you think you are America?”

“All I know is, you definitely aren’t Huaxia.” Situ Mingze sneered.

Smoke bro who sat at the side didn’t understand these words, he impatiently said, “Boss, let me shoot this brat down!”

Without waiting for Smoke bro to make a move, Zhang Hu who had remained silent all this time suddenly aggressively grabbed a gun from one of the subordinates behind him, and yelled, “This brat is tired of living, I’ll first help boss to get rid of him!”

As he said that, Zhang Hu released the safety and pointed the gun at Yang Chen.....

Everybody in the bar tensed up at that moment. Nobody expected Zhang Hu to suddenly get so angry that he was ready to kill for Situ Mingze.

“Stop!”

Situ Mingze spoke up at this critical moment, in a pleased manner he said, “Tiger, I know you’re loyal, but now isn’t the time to pull the trigger and kill, don’t forget our purpose for coming here today.”

“But boss.....” Zhang Hu was a little anxious as he panicked to say something.

“Listen to my order.” Situ Mingze unflinchingly said.

Zhang Hu had no choice but to hold back his fury, toss the gun back to that subordinate and sit back down. He still however stared fiercely at Yang

Chen.

Yang Chen didn't have any change in expression, but he was full of happiness in his heart, Zhang Hu's acting was practically on an Oscar-winning level.

"The reason why I came here today is to visit my daughter and see how her injury is. I do not intend to fight, if it were otherwise, tossing a few bombs into the bar would fit my style more." Situ Mingze said, "But if I don't get to see my daughter, I can't guarantee that nothing would happen."

Everybody present had their muscles tensed up, Situ Mingze never jokes, but they couldn't let the injured Rose come out. Subconsciously, everybody in Red Thorns Society moved closer to the corridor that lead to Rose's room. If Situ Mingze's men tries to force their way in, they were all prepared to put their lives on the line.

Right at this time, a familiar voice sounded from the corridor.

"Don't block the way."

All of those from Red Thorns Society turned around in shock. What they saw was Rose wearing a violet blouse with lace, three-quarter tights, and a white waist belt. Her soft hair was still a little wet, an indication that she had just taken a shower. She had slightly red cheeks, limpid eyes, and was very charming.

"Big sis... you... you're alright?"

Many people from Red Thorns Society was astonished to the point of being speechless. *Didn't Rose get shot by a gun? How is she suddenly alright!?*

Several big shots of West Union Society also stood up from the shock. They couldn't believe what was before their eyes. They obtained accurate intelligence of Rose receiving a gunshot wound on her abdomen, and that she was possibly still in coma. How did she become so healthy to be able to stand in front of everybody so suddenly!? Furthermore, she didn't look like she was hurt at all!

There was no way that they would doubt the intelligence they had received, but they had no clue as to how that gunshot wound could heal in

such a short period of time! Could it be that she was pretending to be alright? Forcing herself to endure the pain? It didn't seem like it!

Various emotions flashed in Situ Mingze's eyes. In the end, he had exchanged glances with Rose, this pair of father and daughter who turned into enemies were silent, like a family that hadn't met for ages, they scrutinized each other, and the mood became strange again.

CEO Chapter 105

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 105: Discussing something important today

"You've slimmed down." Situ Mingze said, with a little tenderness in his eyes.

"Not too slim, just enough." Rose dully replied.

Everybody had difficulty understanding just what was going on, didn't this pair of father and daughter of the underworld have a fall out which resulted in them pointing swords at each other for years? Why would he tranquilly and caringly talk about his daughter's figure!?

Situ Mingze looked at Rose's supple and tender face, sighed and said, "You look more and more like your mother, practically the same as her when she was young."

"I don't remember." Rose apathetically said.

"You should not remember, for she left us after giving birth to you. Speaking of that, you mother and daughter are really fickle to me, she left me after giving birth to you, while you left me once you grew up." Situ Mingze lamented.

"The crux of the problem is you, not us."

"That's because the two of you have no way of understanding me."

Rose's face remained calm and unyielding, "Have you come here just to say such things?"

"Don't say that, I'm your father after all. Whether you admit it or not, half of the blood in your body comes from me, there's no way you can deny this." Situ Mingze seemed a little pleased, "No matter how strong and obstinate you become, in this lifetime you will have the name 'Situ' imprinted on you, Situ Rose."

Rose clenched her fist, and then loosened it, "You've aged, and like to speak nonsense."

“Haha.....” Situ Mingze raised his head and laughed, “That’s true, I’ve aged. Recently I have grown more and more white hairs, but luckily I have a good daughter like you, so I won’t be lonely when I grow old.”

“You will be lonely.” Rose resolutely said.

“That’s hard to say.” Situ Mingze gave a strange glance at Rose’s body, “Your gunshot wound, is it alright?”

Rose sneered, “Thank you for caring, your subordinates don’t have much skill in shooting a gun.”

“I’m glad that you weren’t seriously hurt after getting shot, truly..... Although it’s a pity, you would still be able to participate in the banquet next week since you’re healthy.” Said Situ Mingze.

“Be rest assured, I will attend.” Rose said, “If that’s all, you may leave.”

Right at that moment, one of the young heads in Red Thorns Society picked up a call. He chatted on the phone for awhile, then ran to Rose’s side in a flurry to whisper something into her ear.

Rose’s expression changed, she looked at Situ Mingze’s smug face, and gazed sharply at him, “Your thick skin and judgement of seizing every opportunity is greater than me.”

“Haha, when one has aged, one would like to do things the lazy way. Rather than crossing swords with you people, why not directly take back the territory during this period of time.” Situ Mingze said with a smile, “It’s good now, I’ve taken back the three territories you snatched without losing a single brother, I welcome all of you to try snatch it again, I won’t guard them heavily, this is true.....”

After saying that, Situ Mingze waved his hand, and everybody from the West Union Society stood up. Some of them were already brazenly laughing their hearts out while following Situ Mingze as they walked out of Rose bar’s entrance.

Several men of Red Thorns Society breathed a sigh of relief, but after seeing Rose frown, they walked up to her to ask what had happened.

Rose briefly explained, and everybody was filled with resentment.

It turned out that while Rose was hurt and the Red Thorns Society was in chaos, Situ Mingze regained control of the three territories that the Red Thorns Society had taken from him by brazenly sending a large number of people there.

Yang Chen who was watching this scene play out from the bar counter finally finished his third glass of cocktail. He made a few alcohol burps and got off the stool. He then walked over to Rose's side, embraced her in front of everybody, and patted her tender back.

"Don't frown, all of this will end after next week's banquet."

Rose leaned her head on Yang Chen's shoulder, sniffing the man's scent of smoke and alcohol in enjoyment, and slightly nodded.

All of the youngsters in Red Thorns Society revealed shock and awkward smiles as they watched their boss gently lean into this man's embrace, but all of them silently gave these two their blessing.

?

While leaving the bar, Yang Chen took a look at the time, it was already past noon. He rubbed his stomach and felt hungry, yet he was too lazy to rush back to the company for lunch. He suddenly remembered the restaurant that Liu Mingyu had brought him to previously. The food there was pretty good and it was close by, so he just drove there alone.

After getting into the restaurant, the waiter led him to a table for two that was right beside the wall. As he was alone, Yang Chen was too lazy to order drinks, so he straightforwardly ordered one meat and one vegetable dish, along with a soup bun to go along with the meal, planning to go back to the company for an afternoon nap after eating.

Before the dishes came, a group of people entered from the main door in front of him. Yang Chen was stunned when he noticed that he recognized this group of people, it was the Li family whom he hasn't seen for a while!

But what made Yang Chen feel more weird was that there wasn't just Old Li, Li Jingjing and Aunt Li, there was one other familiar person; Jiang Shuo!

As he had to go to the company and hospital lately, along with the various

situations that he had to deal with, it had been long time since Yang Chen contacted Li Jingjing, but Li Jingjing also didn't take the initiative to contact him.

It has been a while since they last met, and Yang Chen noticed that Li Jingjing seemed a little more haggard than before. She wore a simple white dress, carried a dull coffee colored bag, and her hair was tied into a ponytail. She looked mature yet elegant than she had been before, perhaps it was because she became a teacher, and was no longer the innocent college student from before. She had become more like an educated city woman, revealing confidence while still being extremely attractive.

At that point, Li Jingjing was supporting her mother in walking, while Old Li was happily chatting with Jiang Shuo who led the way; they walked in Yang Chen's direction.

Today, Jiang Shuo wore a fitting black suit with a red tie, had combed hair glistening with gel, and looking manly with his rather handsome face. There was smiles and laughter as he chatted with Old Li, he seemed very warm and humble.

The waitress was about to lead the four to their table when Old Li just happened to glance at Yang Chen who sat beside the wall while looking his way with a smile.

"Little Yang, you're here too?" Old Li still liked Yang Chen very much, so he displayed a face of sincere happiness.

Li Jingjing, Aunt Li and Jiang Shuo also turned to look at Yang Chen who was eating alone at the same time. Aunt Li was a little displeased, while Li Jingjing became slightly flustered. As for Jiang Shuo, he creased his brows, then showed a faintly complacent smile.

"I decided to eat here when I was passing by, and still need to return to work later. I never expected that I would so coincidentally bump into you and your family here." Yang Chen directly pretended as if he couldn't see Jiang Shuo.

"Why not eat with us, there's no point eating alone, we haven't had a meal together in a long time, this is a rare opportunity." Old Li suggested.

Aunt Li who stood behind immediately showed disapproval all over her face, pondered for a moment, then dragged Li Jingjing forward, she said in a cold manner, "Little Yang still has to go to work later, we're here to discuss important things for Jingjing and Jiang Shuo, it will take up a lot of time. Old man, if you want to drink, you can specifically call Little Yang out another time."

Important business between Li Jingjing and Jiang Shuo?

Yang Chen was stunned, he looked towards Li Jingjing, and the girl first blushed, then paled, but she refused to speak. She lowered her head, so he had no idea what was on her mind.

Yang Chen felt a little depressed inside, could it be that during the period he hadn't met Li Jingjing she had become a couple with Jiang Shuo?

"Oh yes, although I've only met Brother Yang once, I welcome Brother Yang to come eat with us. But as we have important things to discuss today, I'm afraid we will hold Brother Yang up from going to work. Uncle, how about you invite Brother Yang to a meal another time, we can choose a nicer place for a gathering then." Jiang Shuo genially said to curry favor.

Old Li had been a peddler all his life, and had to depend on his daughter as he aged. Now that the son of the chief of the department of education came to curry favor with him, he felt a little like he was on cloud nine. Thinking for a bit, it made sense that Yang Chen shouldn't be involved when they discussed something as important as family matters, in addition to that, it would be awkward, so he nodded, "Alright then, Little Yang, I guess we can't today, I'll treat you to a meal another time."

Yang Chen didn't mind and smiled, "No worries, I'll be leaving soon, since you've got important business to deal with, don't mind me."

"See? Little Yang is a man who stands to reason." Said Aunt Li as she beamed with joy.

Jiang Shuo provocatively glanced at Yang Chen with disdain, it was obvious that with Li Jingjing's family siding with him in front of Yang Chen, Jiang Shuo felt as if he had finally washed off the humiliation he received from Yang Chen at Heavenly Province KTV that day as he softly snorted in

pleasure.

You think you're a big deal driving a BMW? The woman I want still belongs to me anyway. Jiang Shuo was incredibly joyful inside. He looked at Li Jingjing, who remained silent like a beautiful orchid with greed and eagerness.

Under Aunt Li's urging, the four quickly followed the waitress into a room they booked beforehand, leaving Yang Chen all alone by the wall. He was alone from the very beginning though.

From start to end, Li Jingjing never glanced straight at Yang Chen, this left a bad taste in Yang Chen's mouth.

Actually, Yang Chen understood clearly that with a wife like Lin Ruoxi and a close lover like Rose, he really shouldn't stain a pure girl like Li Jingjing.

Besides, Lin Ruoxi treated him coldly previously because their relationship was just tied by a contract, but now that they have experienced some things together, along with Yang Chen understanding more about Lin Ruoxi and her family, the relationship between the two had become more and more complicated. There was also the fact that had once done what married couples do, so the marriage had become more and more steady. Yang Chen could no longer leave Lin Ruoxi carefreely, he didn't want to, and wasn't willing to.

Therefore, if Li Jingjing married off to someone else, it may be a good thing for her.

However, the opposite party was Jiang Shuo, this made Yang Chen's head hurt. Old Li and his wife come from a poor background, and it was only natural for them to hope that their daughter would be married off into a wealthy family, but this decision may very possibly lead Li Jingjing to a lifetime of suffering.

After pondering over it for awhile, he had no solution. He couldn't forcefully barge his way into their family matters. So Yang Chen decided to just let things be for now, and think about it another time.

At the same time, Old Li and his wife chatted while they walked towards the room, but their voices were very soft, so the two youngsters wouldn't

overhear their conversation.

After Old Li bade farewell to Yang Chen, he felt uncomfortable in his heart as conversing that way felt too apathetic. He hesitantly asked Aunt Li, “Little Yang did so much for us, it isn’t nice of us to treat him so coldly, right?”

Aunt Li secretly glared at Old Li, “What nonsense are you spouting, can that matter compare to our daughter’s lifetime of happiness? If we let this department chief’s son go, that’s leaving behind great prospects, can you take responsibility for spoiling Jingjing’s lifetime of happiness?!”

Old Li looked at Jiang Shuo who was walking alongside Li Jingjing in front of him. Jiang Shuo was enthusiastically chatting with Li Jingjing about something while Li Jingjing slightly forced a smile.

The matters between youngsters are hard to talk about. Old Li had a headache as he thought, he couldn’t help but sigh inside.

CEO Chapter 106

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 106: What a sham

In a blink of an eye, the weekend came again, it had been two weeks since Lin Ruoxi was hospitalized. Yang Chen lamented the passing of time because he had to pick Lin Ruoxi up from the hospital tomorrow..

Early in the morning, Wang Ma had prepared a sumptuous breakfast. She knew that Yang Chen had a big appetite, so she was used to preparing an extra portion of every dish. She even turned on the TV beforehand and changed it to the new channel for him. She was incredibly thoughtful.

In the beginning, Yang Chen wasn't used to this pampering and spoiling treatment, but he realized later on that if he didn't let Wang Ma do these things, then she'd feel extremely uncomfortable and worried. In the end he still had to let her do what she wanted to do.

"Young Master, Miss will be returning tomorrow morning. How about you buy some flowers to make the occasion more joyous? I think Miss will like it." Wang Ma happily suggested.

Yang Chen gulped down the congee, gnawed on the oat steamed bun, and muttered, "Flowers? Which kind of flowers?"

"Carnations!" Wang Ma suggested, "But if Young Master buys roses, I think Miss will like them too."

Although he didn't know what carnations meant in the language of flowers, he at least knew what red roses meant. He revealed a smile and said, "Wang Ma, with Ruoxi's personality, even if I bought her a bouquet of flowers, I reckon that she'd just think of it as me squandering money."

"Young Master." Wang Ma had the face of an experienced person as she persuaded, "All women like flowers, even if Miss pretends to not like them on the surface, she would still be very happy inside. I watched Miss grow up, how could I not understand her?"

Yang Chen found those words reasonable, but still felt that buying flowers

for his wife was a little strange. In the end he still decided to buy some flowers before going to the hospital tomorrow. Not the red roses though, those were too sappy, instead the carnations were a better choice.

Right at this time, the doorbell rang.

Who would come to visit this early?

Yang Chen may have only stayed at Dragon Garden for a short period of time, but he learned from Wang Ma that only Ruoxi's close girl friends would come by occasionally because she rarely appeared in public. Therefore, without even mentioning the frequency of visitors, very few people knew about this villa.

Wang Ma quickly walked to the door and glanced at the webcam monitor by the door. She was very curious as to what was going on and opened the door.

The people that stood by the door were a man and a woman. The woman looked to be about seventeen or eighteen years old. She wore a pink hairband, had an adorable appearance and an innocent charm in her beautiful eyes. She wore a light yellow short-sleeved shirt and shorts that had a white cartoon design. Her shorts exposed her long fair legs and displayed her outstanding butt as well, making her body seem exceptionally well developed, which didn't really match her cute face.

As for the man, he wore a pair of sunglasses and suit. He was obviously a bodyguard or something similar because he had a solemn expression as he followed behind the young lady.

When Yang Chen glanced over, he immediately frowned, the visitors were actually the brat TangTang whom he hadn't seen for a while and that silly bodyguard named Little Yong-ge.

[TL: I'm just gonna use big bro = ge, big sis = jie. It's the same as nii and nee in Japanese.]

On the day that the Yamata Sect made their move, they just happened to implicate TangTang. Afterwards, Flower Rain, a member of the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade's Group of Eight had her sent home, and Yang Chen was too lazy to contact her. Originally, he thought that this matter was over and that

this brat would have learned her lesson to keep her distance from him, but who could've known that she would appear at his door early in the morning!

TangTang clearly hadn't forgiven him and even found out where he lived!

"Hello Miss, who are you looking for?" Wang Ma amiably asked. Anyone who saw a cute young lady like this would speak nicely to them.

TangTang sweetly smiled, "Auntie, I'm looking for Yang Chen."

"Looking for my family's Young Master?" Wang Ma became all the more confused by this girl's identity. She didn't think of her as Yang Chen's mistress. Wang Ma never thought in that direction because she was still so young.

When TangTang heard Wang Ma address Yang Chen as "Young Master", a strange glint appeared in her eyes. She peeked behind the door and saw Yang Chen sitting down on the western dining table having breakfast.

"Uncle!" TangTang happily called and waved.

Yang Chen suddenly had the urge to bury his face in the ground. *Why hasn't this little demoness let me go? At least she's affectionate to me, one shouldn't hit someone who smiles towards you*. So he had no choice but to get up and walk over, "Why are you here this early in the morning?"

TangTang pouted, which made her appear exceptionally cute, "The last time we met was when I was nearly frightened to death, you didn't even call to console me. After having no contact for so many days, is it wrong of me to come looking for you?"

"I'm not your dad, how can I care for you that much? Moreover, it's not like I'm the one who harmed you." There was still a half-eaten bun in his mouth as he impatiently said.

TangTang saw Yang Chen's expression of indifference, and her originally happy mood turned into a sorrowful one. She pursed her lips and looked like she was about to cry.

When Wang Ma saw how this pretty little brat had put on such an expression, she felt endless sympathy for her, so she softly urged, "Young

Master, this young lady is so considerate, don't say such a thing, she's about to cry....."

Cry? Previously when she drove her Porsche and nearly slammed into my BMW, I didn't see her cry at all! Yang Chen didn't take TangTang seriously.

"Hey! Our Miss made this trip to specifically look for you. That's your blessing, be more polite when you speak!" Little Yong-ge angrily said.

Yang Chen didn't give a damn about him. After seeing TangTang appear like a bullied child, he only felt jittery in his heart. His originally great weekend mood had been ruined. He sighed and said, "Alright, don't make such an expression, you look like you've been thrown away by a man. Speak, what have you come here for?"

TangTang pouted and sniffed, then anxiously looked at Yang Chen, "My..... my Dad wants to meet you."

"Your dad's wants to meet me?" Yang Chen couldn't make heads or tails of what was going on, and asked, "Huh, why would he want to meet me? I'm already married. Does he plan on making me his son-in-law?"

TangTang blushed and shook her head as she replied, "That's not it, because Uncle saved me previously, Dad had always wanted to thank you, but because he has been busy with work, he decided to invite Uncle to meet him."

Yang Chen lightly snorted and said, "Your dad wants to thank me, it's not me thanking him, why on earth would I have to go all the way there to meet him?"

"Because....." TangTang was speechless, he indeed had a point, this was impolite.

Little Yong-ge who was at the side proudly said, "Don't think too highly of yourself! My family's master wanting to meet you is your blessing, an average person can't meet him even if they wanted to!"

"My apologies, I'm an unaverage person, but I'm uninterested in meeting him." Yang Chen made a wave with his hand, signalling the two to leave, "I'm on leave today, and I'm too lazy to go out, you should leave, never come back

here again.”

Little Yong-ge was overwhelmed by anger, with a flushed face he shouted, “You better not fail to appreciate kindness! Although you were lucky to save our Miss once, it was just a fluke! Our Master only invited you only because he’s kind and has a big heart, who do you think you are!? You think you’re a big deal!?”

Yang Chen yawned, he sincerely didn’t want to wrangle with him, so he said, “You may leave, I still want to continue with my breakfast.”

TangTang saw that Yang Chen was about to close the door, so she immediately went up to hug Yang Chen’s waist, and anxiously shouted, “Uncle don’t be like this! My... My father really wants to meet you, but because it isn’t suitable for him to come... so... so.....”

“So what?” Yang Chen saw how helpless the girl looked, and couldn’t be too hard on her.

“So can you please meet him, Uncle? Take it as me begging you, I’ve never begged anyone ever, I’m only begging you because you’re the Uncle I like the most.....” TangTang softly and gently pleaded, her pair of bright eyes seemed a little moist. This pitiful look of hers would make anyone’s heart ache.

There are two things Yang Chen can’t stand, the first is an innocent lady’s tears, the other... he hasn’t thought of yet.

“Are you sure you aren’t acting, why are you like a small white flower on the edge of a cliff with dewdrops on it? This isn’t like you.” Feeling vexed, Yang Chen rubbed his head.

TangTang’s expression turned more pure and innocent. She looked like she was about to turn into a sesame filled white glutinous rice ball as she stammered, “Uncle, would you please come with me? f you don’t come with me, Daddy would definitely think that I’ve done something bad to make you angry. I might even get grounded with my allowance stopped, I’ll be stuck alone at home.....”

Wang Ma who stood at the side was nearly moved to tears, she pushed Yang Chen, “Young Master, this young lady is so pitiful, just go with her on a

trip. There isn't anything urgent to attend to anyways, maybe it's truly inconvenient for her family?"

Since even Wang Ma had spoken up, Yang Chen couldn't continue to let TangTang snivel in front of him, so he nodded, "Alright, I'll go with you, so stop showing such an expression."

Hearing this, TangTang's downcast face suddenly beamed, as if all the dark clouds had been swept away. She revealed a pair of sweet little dimples as she clung onto Yang Chen's arm. She delicately smiled and said, "I knew you're the nicest, Uncle! I knew you'd come with me!"

Suddenly turning like this, how was she pitiful at all! She's simply a little demoness!

Yang Chen finally realized that his cultivation levels had dropped, even a brat who hadn't matured yet could trick him!

What a sham!!!

TangTang was sent in a black Audi A8, it looked like it had been modified. At the very least, from one glance, Yang Chen could tell that it had been through bulletproof treatment, it seemed like TangTang's father was also afraid of something happening to her.

Little Yong-ge sat at the front passenger seat, while Yang Chen and TangTang sat in the back. For the other two Passats, one was upfront and the other behind. There were several bodyguards wearing black in them as well.

Yang Chen was a little astonished, it seemed like TangTang's family wasn't just some ordinary well-off family, just this team of bodyguards alone could compete with the leaders of some small countries. They were evidently afraid because of the kidnapping before.

Recalling previously at Maple Forest Leisure Centre, Zhou Dongcheng said the attack was orchestrated by him, Yang Chen began to think that such measures were necessary. Afterall, Zhou Dongcheng represents Dongxing, to force the crown prince of Zhonghai's east region's underworld to personally send people, the issue must be pretty big.

After the three cars drove out of Zhonghai's city centre, it drove towards the coastal area in the southeast area. They drove till they arrived at a leisure villa close to the beach, then slowed down and entered a manor facing the sea.

The bright and beautiful sunlight, the salty sea breeze, and the unending blue sea.

The building was styled like a western garden, with a round roof, short Roman-styled pillars, with safflowers and green leaves intertwined as decorations. On the pure white house, there was a gaudy balcony extended outwards with yellow flowers and vines hanging down on it.

Yang Chen followed the proud Little Yong-ge and the others into the manor with TangTang. He realized that there were over ten bodyguards in the living room, and they all wore stern expressions, as if a fight might break out anytime, they couldn't let down their vigilance.

When they reached the staircase, a man wearing a deep blue short-sleeved shirt walked over expressionlessly. He had short hair, thin lips, bulging muscles, like he was carved with a stone, and had a gaze like a sharp sword.

"Master is waiting for you upstairs, come with me." The man indifferently glanced at Yang Chen, after speaking, he didn't even wait for Yang Chen to keep up. He just turned around and climbed back up the staircase.

Facing the indifferent man's commanding tone and look of disdain, Yang Chen creased his brows, and remained standing where he was, motionless.....

CEO Chapter 107

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 107: Too small

Yang Chen could treat others with sincerity, but the prerequisite is that they respect him first.

TangTang noticed Yang Chen's unpleasant change, and felt a burst of nervousness, she made an apologetic smile and said, "Uncle, don't get angry, this person is my dad's most trusted bodyguard, Dugu Zui. Uncle Ah Zui has always been like this, he isn't deliberately treating you impolitely."

"Then is he being like this intentionally?" Yang Chen sneered and said, "I was brought here by your incessant wailing. I don't have the fetish of being ordered around. If I'm being treated with such attitude, I can't help but suspect that your father wants to drag me into his study and beat me up."

TangTang's face paled, her experiences with this uncle had taught her that despite him having a usually warm demeanor, once he's provoked he would give nobody face, so she persuaded him, "Uncle, don't worry, my dad wouldn't do such a thing, he really wants to thank you."

"Calling an icy stick to drag me up like a criminal, your father has a peculiar style of expressing his thanks." Like before, Yang Chen remained motionless, too lazy to move.

When Dugu Zui walked up to a bend on the staircase, and saw that Yang Chen still didn't keep up, impatience showed up on his face. He sneered and said, "I asked you to come, what are you whispering on for?"

"I'm saying, tell your family's Master to come down himself, I'll wait for him here." Yang Chen glanced at him, then turned away, walked towards a sofa nearby and sat down.

Everybody present revealed indignation in their hearts, obviously they were very discontented by Yang Chen's attitude. Only TangTang was filled with anxiety, but she didn't know what she should do. She wanted to exhort Yang Chen, but was afraid that Yang Chen would release his anger out on her, so she was stuck in a dilemma.

Dugu Zui's mouth twitched, there was a hint of malice in his smile, as he gloomily walked down the stairs again.

TangTang couldn't bear it anymore, she was afraid that Dugu Zui would use force against Yang Chen. She knew how strong Dugu Zui was, and was afraid he would hurt Yang Chen, so she immediately stood before Dugu Zui to block him, "Uncle Ah Zui, don't get angry, Uncle he's..... he's a little stubborn, he isn't doing this on purpose....."

Dugu Zui squinted his eyes, "Miss, Master is your father, this person spoke rudely of Master, are you siding with him instead of your father?"

TangTang showed an awkward and bitter smile, "This isn't a big issue, Uncle is just throwing his stubborn temper."

"To me, someone who dares insult Master should pay a painful price." Said Dugu Zui in a way that didn't allow any opposition. In a seemingly gentle manner he then stretched out his hand to move TangTang aside, but in actuality, he used enough strength to prevent her from fighting back.

Yang Chen had a more favorable impression of this brat in his heart while watching this scene. It seemed like she truly thought of him as a friend. As for the cold blockhead called Dugu Zui, he didn't even take him seriously.

It wasn't Yang Chen being petty, it was because there wasn't any past enmity between TangTang's father and him. He even helped them out, but being ordered around by these people made him truly unhappy. He came back to Huaxia to pass his days comfortably, not to get bullied.

"Just because you helped Miss out a little, you think that you've done something amazing? You think you're a big deal?" Dugu Zui walked up to Yang Chen and mocked him.

This sort of expression and this sort of attitude again!

Yang Chen shut his eyes and waved his hand in a gesture asking Dugu Zui to leave, "I'm not interested in talking to a bodyguard, tell your Master to come down now, if he doesn't come I'm going to leave."

Dugu Zui's face blackened, the violent aura that he had been trying to hide burst forth, "In Zhonghai, nobody dares to speak such words to me, try and

say them once more.....”

“Get lost, I’m not interested in talking with you.”

Without any hesitation, Yang Chen repeated himself while playing him down, and even looked at Dugu Zui with ridicule.

Veins had already surfaced up on Dugu Zui’s forehead, with cracking sounds his hands formed into fists, and it looked like all of the muscles on his arm had bulged outwards, “Unfortunately, I have to tell you that you’ll be leaving this place lying down.”

Just as Dugu Zui was about to use force, a thick and gentle voice came from the stairs, “Ah Zui, do not neglect your duty.”

The one who walked down the stairs was a middle aged man who wore a white shirt, suit pants, and gold-rimmed glasses. He had a gentle demeanor and upright appearance. He should have been at a high rank for years, because every step he took revealed an impressive bearing, with a calm temperament emitted from his bones.

TangTang stood by the man’s side and patted her chest in relief. She probably noticed that since she couldn’t hold Dugu Zui back, she should go up and bring her father down.

The man had all of the other bodyguards in the room retreat, then had TangTang go upstairs. Although TangTang wasn’t willing, she couldn’t disobey her father, so she glanced at Yang Chen with longing and obediently went up the stairs.

As for Dugu Zui, once the man stopped him, he complied and stood at a corner, taciturnly glaring at Yang Chen, like a viper that would spit its venom at any time.

“My apologies, if Ah Zui frightened Mr. Yang, he has a bad temper.” The man magnanimously smiled and said, “Please take a seat, Mr. Yang.”

Yang Chen pointed at the sofa, “I wasn’t frightened, I just found him rather annoying. Furthermore, I’ve already sat down, I don’t need your invitation.”

The man’s face stiffened up, he didn’t expect Yang Chen to remain unappreciative of his kindness. The words that he was about to say came to

a halt. With a gentle face, he made a respectful smile and said, “Mr. Yang should recognize me, I’m TangTang’s father.”

Yang Chen couldn’t help but laugh and say, “What do you mean? Do I have to recognize you? I only came here because your daughter begged me for a long time. This is our first meeting, how could I possibly recognize you?”

“My surname is Fang, and my name is Zhongping, Fang Zhongping.” Fang Zhongping kindly hinted, he didn’t believe that Yang Chen truly didn’t recognize him.

Yang Chen was unable to make any sense of what he was saying, “Fang Zhongping? Are you a singer or an actor? Are you a celebrity? Have you acted or sung in something?”

Cough cough... Fang Zhongping pretended to cough twice. He believed that Yang Chen was feigning ignorance intentionally, but his years of working provided him with ample amount of experience, so he hinted again with a smile, “I work in the government.”

“Zhonghai City’s government?” Yang Chen probed.

Fang Zhongping snickered inside, as expected, Yang Chen recognized him, so he made a ‘do not panic’ face, “Mr. Yang has finally remembered it, that’s right, I’m part of the government in Zhonghai City, Fang Zhongping.”

Yang Chen nodded, and said, “I usually enjoy watching the news, but all I watch is news about the whole of Huaxia. The people that appear are all premiers or ministers. So that’s why I haven’t seen you on television, you’re part of Zhong Hai City’s government! You should’ve just that from the start, why beat around the bush and make a riddle out of it, I still thought you were some incredible senior official. I only watch news regarding the whole country and have never watched a thing about the city, so it isn’t abnormal that I haven’t seen you. You can only blame it on your post being too small.”

Post being too small!?

After hearing Yang Chen’s words, Fang Zhongping felt like he was about to puke blood, he awkwardly smiled and said, “Mr. Yang sure knows how to joke. Although I, Fang Zhongping, can’t be compared with those ministers of the state, but on this plot of land called Zhonghai, I have been the secretary

of the municipal party committee for over two years. By fluke I managed to take up the highest post in the committee in my early forties. Nobody in the country is as lucky as me. Speaking of my luck, I feel rather ashamed by it. Mr. Yang has definitely seen me before, but maybe I didn't leave an impression."

Yang Chen understood that this older guy had a 'you must recognize him, you're not allowed to not recognize him' attitude. Politicians did indeed have a brain different from the average person. Yang Chen was too lazy to bicker with him about this, so he courteously smiled, "So it's the municipal committee's secretary, I have been looking forward to meeting you for a long time, a long long time....."

Fang Zhongping's complexion finally turned for the better, but he secretly had cold sweat. *What do you mean looking forward to meeting me for a long time, you didn't even recognize who I was a moment ago!*

But Fang Zhongping was after all a person who had experienced hardships before, he smiled and said, "Today I invited Mr. Yang to my place because there was a lack of a better option, if I went to Mr. Yang's place, it would be inconvenient for me if the media found out. So I'd like to ask for Mr. Yang's forgiveness."

"If you didn't invite me here, I'd be even more at ease." Yang Chen rolled his eyes.

Fang Zhongping had finally understood Yang Chen's character, he simply didn't take him, the municipal committee's secretary seriously. For all these years, who hasn't spoke flatteringly and fawningly towards him? Having someone who treated his post with contempt appear so suddenly, Fang Zhongping found this change to be fresh and was unaccustomed to it at the same time, "Mr. Yang jokes. TangTang is this Fang's only daughter, if something happened to her, then this Fang really wouldn't know how to react. Luckily Mr. Yang saved TangTang, I truly actually should express my gratitude to you in words."

Yang Chen found these words incredibly contradictory, he creased his brows and said, "What do you mean by... truly actually should? Shouldn't

you just express your thanks? The one I saved is your daughter, not my daughter.”

Fang Zhongping was just making a decorous speech, if someone else heard what he just said, they would definitely react with ‘Secretary Fang is too polite’, or ‘Secretary Fang should not stand on ceremony with who and who’, or something similar, but in front of him was Yang Chen, Yang Chen wasn’t the type of person who was educated in this sort of ceremonial polite speech, and he wasn’t going to react the way one usually would!

Dugu Zui who stood at a corner took a large stride forward to Yang Chen, pointed at him and spoke with a deep voice, “Don’t be despicable!

“Ah Zui! Get back there!” Fang Zhongping sternly voiced out.

Dugu Zui coldly snorted, but still complied with the order and withdrew to the corner.

Yang Chen indifferently glanced at Fang Zhongping. If this man shouted one second later, Yang Chen would have no doubts that his palm would have smacked onto that Dugu Zui’s face.

Fang Zhongping’s smile had already vanished, he lowered his head to ponder over some things, then said, “Mr. Yang, you’re really not giving me any face, but since you’ve saved my daughter, I won’t bicker with you, I just hope you won’t go overboard.”

“*Tch tch*, from your tone, you make it sound like I owe your family something.” Yang Chen smiled, “Shouldn’t you be thanking me? Why has saving that brat become something I ought to do?”

“Youngster, sometimes you shouldn’t be too arrogant, you shouldn’t play with fire.” Fang Zhongping’s expression finally started to turn ugly. He couldn’t do something like express gratitude to Yang Chen. He was the secretary of the municipal committee, while Yang Chen was just someone who worked for public relations in a company, they were simply on different levels.”

Yang Chen didn’t really care as he shrugged, “I’m just speaking the truth, you can be the municipal committee secretary, or a road sweeper, there isn’t much of a difference to me. I’m here today because I heard you wanted to

express your gratitude and meet me. I only came because I couldn't reject your daughter. I'm not here to face your poker face. If there's something you want to say just spit it out, I still want to return home for lunch.

A glint appeared in Fang Zhongping's eyes, "Since it's like this, then I won't beat around the bush. Mr. Yang, I have my doubts towards your identity."

CEO Chapter 108

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 108: Missed out one possibility

“Doubts?” Yang Chen pouted, “What’s there to doubt about my identity? Since you know my address, you should have already investigated my history. Everything is clearly written there, there’s nothing to talk about.”

“Honest people have nothing to lie about. Often, the information on your identity provided by the Ministry of Public Security cannot be trusted, you know this, and I do as well.” Fang Zhongping’s gaze was as sharp as a sword, his fierceness as someone who had risen up ranks for a long time showed.

Yang Chen didn’t mind it at all, “Then what kind of person does Secretary Fang think I am?”

Fang Zhongping replied, “I have a doubt. Why is it that everytime my daughter is with you, she would bump into that kind of trouble. The first time is the car accident, while the second is an attack by an unknown party. You were present for both occasions.”

The meaning behind those words couldn’t be more obvious, he was placing an assumption that the ones who made the attacks had a connection to Yang Chen, and that perhaps Yang Chen was the one who orchestrated everything. As for the reason, it would be to get close to TangTang, to attain her trust before making a more frightening attack.

Yang Chen knew about the attack on TangTang, it was Dongxing who meddled with that matter. After all, that ‘beautiful’ man Zhou Dongcheng had admitted it, but Yang Chen wasn’t so silly as to point that out for no reason. It was better to be implicated in one less matter than one more, so he pretended that he didn’t know.

“Those weren’t done by me.” Yang Chen helplessly raised his hands.

“I also hope it wasn’t done by you, but who can guarantee it?” Fang Zhongping sneered.

Yang Chen thought it over for a moment, then said, “I don’t have any

evidence to prove my innocence for now, but I'm also not interested in gathering that evidence.

"Don't you want to clear off all the suspicions on you? Or do you have no way of clearing them off?" Fang Zhongping tried to force an answer out of him.

Yang Chen laughed out loud, "Secretary Fang, you seemed to have missed out one possibility."

"What?"

"I don't give a damn!"

Yang Chen slapped on the sofa, and spoke with a smile, "It's fine whether I'm innocent or being suspected. You may suspect me or believe me, I don't care which it is! Without even mentioning the fact that it wasn't done by me, even if I was the one who orchestrated them, what can you do to me? What do you want to do?"

For the first time in his life, Fang Zhongping was spoken to in such an unbridled manner, he wasn't even taken seriously. Everything about him was being looked down upon! His wealth, status, and reputation!

So much so that when he heard these words, he thought he heard wrongly.

After maintaining his silence for a while, Fang Zhongping finally spoke with a grave and stern expression, "Yang Chen, did you know that being egotistical while you're young will brew evil consequences?"

"Then it would depend as to who I'm egotistical to. Whether I'm being egotistical or not, I'm not the slightest bit interested in talking about it with a small official like you." Yang Chen specifically dragged on the word 'small' when he spoke.

"You're provoking the limits of my tolerance....." Fang Zhongping's voice was rather gloomy, with fury in his eyes. He couldn't tolerate a nameless youngster like this treating him with such contempt.

Yang Chen's smile froze, and he spoke in an incomparably stern manner, "You were the first to show disrespect, I never incite disputes for no rhyme

nor reason.”

“You really think I don’t dare to do something to you? Your suspected crimes are enough to put you in jail for a long time. If I decided to be ruthless, I can even keep you in prison for years which would allow my daughter to have a more peaceful life.” Fang Zhongping confidently said. He believed that in front of absolute power, Yang Chen would back down.

Unfortunately, he couldn’t be more wrong.

Yang Chen casually smiled, and slowly stood up from the sofa. He stretched his waist, then hooked his finger towards Fang Zhongping in a provocative manner. “Secretary Fang, your behavior and conduct made me feel that you’re still a kid who’s wet behind the ears. I don’t know how you became the secretary of the municipal committee, but I believe that being able to stay in such a grand mansion, your identity isn’t as simple as that of a municipal committee’s secretary. Because the country’s government isn’t that rich.”

“However, it doesn’t matter what your real identity is, I can still say this clearly to you. I, Yang Chen will stand here today, and will also be in Zhonghai in the future. Even if you’re no longer here, I’ll still be here! As for right now, I want to return back home to enjoy my lunch, I don’t want my family members to worry about me. Therefore, no matter what decision you make, just throw it to me straight. As for what you can do to me, I’m looking forward to your performance.”

With that said, Yang Chen didn’t even look back as he walked towards the door, he was even planning to call a taxi.

Fang Zhongping’s smiling face finally collapsed, his chest heaved as he spoke in a deep voice, “You will know how stupid your decision is, and how preposterous your words are..... Ah Zui, take him down!”

Dugu Zui who was ready to move at any moment from the corner was already itching all over. Yang Chen’s fearlessness and rudeness towards Fang Zhongping made it hard for him to endure. He had the urge to smash Yang Chen’s face several times, but without Fang Zhongping’s order, Dugu Zui didn’t dare.

After receiving Fang Zhongping's order now, Dugu Zui was like a war machine injected with stimulants. Like a sharp arrow, he rushed towards the front of Yang Chen to block his path to the exit.

"Do you prefer to have your hands crippled or your legs crippled? I can fulfill it all." Dugu Zui confidently said with a malicious smile.

Yang Chen was very relaxed as he shook his head, "I don't want anything crippled, but if you'd like, I can cripple everything on you."

"Courting death!"

Dugu Zui was filled with fury. He yelled, raised his right leg and swept it towards Yang Chen!

Dugu Zui's leg was full of explosive power, in the instant he launched his kick a strong gale was formed, whistling as it tore through the air, bringing about after-images!

When the kick was about to land on Yang Chen's shoulder, Yang Chen shifted his body slightly back, accurately dodging Dugu Zui's toes by a hair's length.

Dugu Zui naturally wouldn't end his attacks there, before one wave ends the other had already begun. It was as if there were springs installed into his legs as he unceasingly bounced off the ground and shot towards Yang Chen. The fierce sounds of it tearing through the air carried the rhythm of a wild drum!

One after another, after-images of his legs attacked all over Yang Chen's body, but Yang Chen's feet made subtle shifts every time, perfectly dodging Dugu Zui's fierce kicks!

After Dugu Zui consecutively kicked forty to fifty times, he finally stopped to take a breather. He looked at Yang Chen with disbelief, he couldn't accept that fact that his rapid and fierce kicks wasn't even able to touch Yang Chen's clothes!

Yang Chen was standing at that area close to the door as before, from start to end he had only shifted around that 2sq meters of space. Without even mentioning the fact that he dodged all of those lightning quick attacks, his

breathing was still relaxed as he was smiling, and looking at Dugu Zui with interest.

“Your kicking technique should be an inheritance from some sort of ancient ‘Spring Kick’, the technique is strong and straightforward, but it’s a pity that your speed and strength are too lacking. I reckon that you’re more or less at the level of an elite in the special forces, but for your age, that’s already rather impressive.” Yang Chen evaluated.

It wasn’t just Dugu Zui who was shocked, even Fang Zhongping who stood at a side to watch this fight broke out in cold sweat. He was naturally clear as to how big of a difference there was between his bodyguard Dugu Zui and Yang Chen. Dugu Zui was an elite member of the special forces that he saved when he interfered with a misjudged judicial case years ago. In order to repay his debt of gratitude, Dugu Zui had followed him. For the past few years, every time someone tried to stir trouble with him, Dugu Zui could easily deal with them!

Fang Zhongping originally thought that despite the information which stated Yang Chen knew some martial arts, he was still a far cry from Dugu Zui. He never expected that it was Dugu Zui who was a far cry from Yang Chen!

But at such a critical juncture, if he couldn’t suppress Yang Chen, Fang Zhongping would lose too much face, so he angrily shouted, “All of you who are outside come in and deal with this arrogant brat!”

With that order, over a dozen bodyguards who stood outside the room rushed in the room in a straight line, forming a circle around Yang Chen. They glared at him like tigers staring at their prey, amongst them were those who had fought with Yang Chen before, Little Yong-ge and co.

While feeling humiliated from being unable to take Yang Chen down, Dugu Zui also didn’t believe that Yang Chen could really beat him, he believed that Yang Chen was just agile. However, as he couldn’t violate Fang Zhongping’s orders, he could only lead the way to jointly attack Yang Chen!

In an instant, the living room had turned chaotic, the bodyguards began attacking Yang Chen together with Dugu Zui leading the charge, all kinds of

punches and kicks were used, and nobody held back.

Yang Chen originally didn't want to hurt these people on the basis of giving TangTang face, but these people decided to jointly attack him. They didn't just show no mercy, every attack they made was viciously aimed at crucial parts of his body. This made Yang Chen unable to refrain from being aggravated.

Yang Chen who was just dodging a moment ago suddenly raised one of his hands, and began to rapidly slap around!

Smack Smack Smack

After a chain of slapping sounds, several bodyguards had directly fainted onto the ground from the slaps!

Yang Chen's steps were strange and ridiculously quick. After bypassing Dugu Zui's roundhouse kick, he continued to slap faces!

The bodyguards who had their faces slapped turned towards the direction of the slap, and their cheeks quickly swelled!

Dugu Zui's consecutive attacks that numbered over a hundred didn't hit, and he had long entered a beastly state of madness, he roared as he swung a kick towards Yang Chen's waist with the force of a thousand kilograms!

This time Yang Chen didn't dodge, he instead raised his hand to forcibly block this seemingly powerful spring kick!

Bang!

A smothering sound, and to Dugu Zui's dismay, Yang Chen stopped his all-out kick with a single hand!

"I told you you're lacking strength, why won't you believe it..... Since you took the effort to come over, I'll cripple this leg then....."

It seemed as if Yang Chen was just mumbling to himself, after he said that, he slightly twisted his hand that caught hold of Dugu Zui's leg.....

"OWWW!!!!"

Dugu Zui miserably shrieked, the bones in his leg were displaced in an instant!

Yang Chen let go of the leg, and Dugu Zui immediately fell onto the ground while hugging the leg that was in more pain than it would've been if it was broken. It was as if his leg had been twisted like a twisted churro. He began to wail incessantly.

From the beginning he had been tolerating this chap's arrogant attitude, but Yang Chen still decided to teach him a lesson in the end.

The scene became cold and cheerless in an instant. Other than the bodyguards wailing in pain, the room was eerily silent!

Cold sweat covered Fang Zhongping's forehead, he swallowed his saliva as he watched this scene, unrealistically wishing that this was just a nightmare!

Just who is this youngster!? My bodyguard team is made up of elites from the special forces, they couldn't even take him down when they ganged up on him, and all of them had fallen!?

Yang Chen looked at Fang Zhongping with mockery, "Secretary Fang, I suggest that you use your brain more. If I want to, I could strangle you to death right now, I wouldn't need to borrow your daughter for some silly matters. Of course, don't think that I'm afraid of you. I'll say this, if you think that way, I don't mind treating you like one of your bodyguards."

After warning Fang Zhongping, Yang Chen slowly walked out of the mansion, leaving Fang Zhongping standing motionlessly in a daze.

After walking over the winding cobblestone path, he arrived at the public roads close to the mansion.

The warm breeze gently blew, and the gentle sunlight shined down. Yang Chen contentedly breathed in the fresh air, throwing the headache causing matter out of his head.

There weren't many cars on the road. Occasionally there were girls in revealing bikinis walking towards the beach, which was eye candy, but the cab that Yang Chen wanted to hail never came.

Suddenly, from close by, a gem blue MINI Cooper emerged from the corner. By the spacious and bright beach, this streak of blue fit in perfectly with the scenery.

The small car slowly drove to Yang Chen's side and stopped, then the window slowly winded down.

CEO Chapter 109

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 109: Actually I am

The person in the driver's seat was the little beauty TangTang whom he hadn't bade farewell to earlier. The TangTang of this moment wasn't as bright and courageous as usual, she was a little timid and guilty as she said, "Uncle, please get on, there aren't any taxis here, I'll send you back."

Yang Chen didn't decline, he opened the door and got onto the passenger seat, then asked, "Can I smoke? I'll open the window."

TangTang immediately nodded with force, as if she was strongly wished for Yang Chen to smoke.

"Thank you." After dully saying those words, Yang Chen pressed down on the button for the window, and took out a cigarette from the two dollar shoddy quality pack he had. Then he took out a brandless lighter, and lit it up.

While slowly driving the car, TangTang softly asked, "Uncle, you should smoke something of better quality, this kind of cigarette is too damaging to the body. Also, that lighter of yours isn't safe, I'll buy you a high quality Zippo lighter in the future, I guarantee that it'll make you look cool."

"The higher quality cigarettes aren't smoky enough, if the lighter is broken I'll buy a new one, it's just a dollar for one, and a hundred of them is still cheaper than one Zippo. I also don't need to worry about feeling hurt if I drop it either." Yang Chen gazed out to look at the sea view, and spoke neither fast nor slow.

TangTang asked in grief, "Uncle, you are still angry at me aren't you? You aren't even willing to take a glance at me anymore."

"Angry? Why would I be angry?" Yang Chen turned around and asked.

"My father had me call you over, yet didn't treat you politely. He even suspected that you're an evil-doer. I know you have a kind heart, but my father is just like this, he doesn't easily trust others. I can't do a thing about

it.” TangTang irately said, “A few years ago he was still alright, but ever since he became this rubbish secretary two years ago, he has become more and more unreasonable!”

Yang Chen softly laughed as he listened to the young lady complaining about her father’s faults, it didn’t matter to him if she sincerely meant it, he just listened.

TangTang saw how indifferent Yang Chen was, and became more anxious, “Uncle, just think of it as my fault, alright? Don’t get angry, I’ll treat you to a meal! You can eat wherever you like, I’ll make amends to apologize for it, alright? I really didn’t do this on purpose, I didn’t know that my father and the others would make a move on you, but a girl like me who doesn’t even have the strength to truss a chicken can’t possibly stop them. Uncle please don’t be like this, I’d rather you scold me than remain totally silent!”

Yang Chen didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry, he wasn’t thinking of anything at all, this brat was making incredulous assumptions on her own, “Hey TangTang, from where did you hear that I’m angry? They made a move against me earlier, but I didn’t get angry, I was just rather annoyed. I’ll be blunt, your father and his bodyguards aren’t fit to get me angry.”

TangTang doubtfully asked, “Really? Uncle you aren’t angry at me?”

“Why would I be angry at you?” Yang Chen unhappily rolled his eyes.

In a blink of an eye, TangTang’s face revealed a delightful smile, like it was spring and she was a blooming flower, and also like a little bear who found a jar of sweet honey. If it wasn’t because she had to hold the steering wheel with her hands, she’d probably be bending over to kissing Yang Chen’s face all over by now!

“I knew you are the best, Uncle!”

Yang Chen waved his hand, “Don’t get too excited, I wasn’t done speaking.”

TangTang was startled, and cutely blinked her eyes, “Didn’t you say you weren’t angry, Uncle?”

“I’m not angry, but that doesn’t mean that today’s matters won’t affect me.” Yang Chen dully said, “I can’t afford to offend the people in your family,

or rather you could say I find it too troublesome. In order to stop letting your father have those kind of thoughts, I think we should pretend we don't know each other in the future. You go to school, I go to work, let's not contact each other again."

Yang Chen didn't want to be suspected here and there by Fang Zhongping. Today's fight had basically burned all possible bridges, if he continued to keep in contact with TangTang, then even if he was innocent, it would be like mud stuck at the crotch; even if it isn't shit, it's shit! Explanations would be useless.

Hearing this, TangTang suddenly floored the brake!

Skid!

The car suddenly stopped at the side of the road, the inertia led the two's bodies to lurch forward!

Yang Chen bewilderedly turned his head to ask, "What are you doing, why'd you stop?"

TangTang didn't utter a word, she held onto the steering wheel with both hands, while the hair she left loose draped over most of her face, her expression couldn't be seen.

Gradually, the girl's thin shoulders begun to shake, drops of sparkling tears fell onto her white and long thighs, she was unexpectedly sobbing.

Yang Chen felt his scalp going numb. *What the hell is going on? Why is she crying again? She was just fine a moment ago, why cry!?*

"Hey, girl, don't cry, if you're about to cry you should give a warning, like the warnings of rain or hail on the TV's weather forecast segment. These tears of yours are impossible to defend from!" Yang Chen disheartenedly said.

TangTang slowly raised her head. Her immature face had charm bursting forth because of the tears, it even contained the power to shake souls.

After shifting the gear lever to P, TangTang wiped away her tears, sobbed and said, "Uncle... you... please scold me, you can hit me if you want, just don't leave me, don't ignore me please....."

“Why would I hit you for no rhyme nor reason?” Yang Chen bitterly smiled, “I’m afraid that your father has low tolerance and makes trouble for me. You’ll be stuck between me and your father, wouldn’t that be tough?”

“It won’t!” As if she was down to the last straw, TangTang immediately said, “I’ve decided to move in with Mommy tomorrow, I won’t stay with Daddy anymore. If Daddy decides to make trouble for Uncle, I wouldn’t care and wouldn’t know about it, Daddy isn’t a match for you anyways, I’ll stop caring about that!”

Yang Chen was puzzled, so he asked, “You’re moving in with your mother? Your parents don’t live together?”

TangTang suddenly blushed, she shyly said, “They... they are my Daddy and Mommy, but they aren’t husband and wife.....”

“What does that mean?”

TangTang’s hands pinched onto the edge of her clothes, as if she made up her mind on something she raised her head and said, “Uncle, I’m going to tell you something, you must keep this a secret, just take this as a secret between us, alright?”

The girl’s gaze was as clear as crystals, pure and beautiful, making it hard for him to reject her.

Yang Chen felt waves forming in his heart, he never expected that this lass who gave him such a bad first impression could show such a touching gaze. He subconsciously nodded to signal TangTang to speak.

TangTang pursed her lips, took a deep breath, then said, “I..... I’m actually a test tube baby.”

“Test tube baby?” Yang Chen couldn’t have imagined that this was the secret. He thought TangTang’s parents were divorced or something, but what TangTang said was more shocking than he imagined!

A test tube baby obviously doesn’t refer to a baby born out of a test tube. It means that through scientific means, the man and the woman gamete are placed in a test tube, then it’s placed back into the woman’s body for it to grow. It will still be a baby that takes nine months to be born.

However, after a child is born like this, there are often birth defects accompanying them. For example, heart failure, organ failure, the fact that because they are different from others, family problems, being easily affected by autism, headaches and other medical problems.

No matter how it is put, the technology for test tube babies still hasn't matured, so within the whole of Huaxia, test tube babies weren't even known by the majority. Even those who knew wouldn't discuss it. Children born through such medical technology would always receive a lot of pressure in terms of morality.

"That's right, so although my Daddy is my Daddy, he's just a friend to my Mommy. They have never even held hands before, and there's no need to talk about them being like other married couples."

After TangTang spoke, she paid attention to Yang Chen's expression. Seeing his expression turn queer while staring at her, she took it as Yang Chen having the opinion of her birth being too weird. A tinge of sadness showed on her face.

TangTang forced a smile and lowered her head, "I knew it, Uncle you'd think of me as a freak, but that's alright, I'm a freak anyways. I've already grown up, test tube babies grow up normally too."

Yang Chen laughed, and suddenly rubbed the back of the girl's head, "I didn't say a thing, yet you came to a conclusion for me. I'll be honest with you, whether you're a test tube baby or an ordinary child, it doesn't matter to me."

"Really?" TangTang lifted her head up, showing more spirit in her eyes.

"I have no interest in lying to console you." Yang Chen smiled and scolded, "Don't you dare think you'll be given special treatment for being a test tube baby."

TangTang sniffled while smiling, then hit Yang Chen's arm, "Uncle you're really bad, you made me cry, yet you didn't explain yourself earlier. My heart nearly shattered."

"It's no big deal, you're just a test tube baby, although your process of being born is a little different, you're still a child born because of your

parents.” Yang Chen flashed a melancholic smile, “Do you know, in this world there are people who don’t even know if they are still human or not? That is the most pitiful.”

“Why would there be people like that?” TangTang was perplexed, “A human is a human, other living forms are other living forms, what’s there that’s so difficult to understand?”

“Haha, let’s not talk about this.” Yang Chen didn’t want to remain on this topic, so he changed topics, “Well then, if you move in with your mother, won’t your father get angry and scold you?”

TangTang giggled, like the youthful and playful maiden she was beforehand, “Don’t worry about that, my Daddy is afraid of Mommy. My Mommy loves me the most, if I ask my Mom to help, Dad won’t even dare to fart!”

“Seems like your father really likes your mother huh.” Yang Chen had understood their relationship.

“Yep.” TangTang nodded, “Daddy had always wanted to woo Mommy since they were young, but Mommy never gave him an answer, so they could only be considered as incredibly good friends. This is why when Mommy wanted to give birth to me, she wanted to make it up to Daddy by using his sperm. Afterwards, when Mommy gave birth to me, Daddy thought Mommy would change her mind, but Mommy remained single all this time. Dad has basically given up now, and thinks that it’s good to maintain this way as well.”

Yang Chen shook his head and said, “It’s not that it’s good this way, your father just has no other option other than to remain this way.”

Hearing that, TangTang sighed and replied, “Yeah, Daddy is rather pitiful. When I was young I wished Daddy would get together with Mommy, that way, I would have a complete family.”

“Don’t you have both parents and a home now?”

“That’s not what I meant.....” TangTang dejectedly answered, “Uncle, do you know, both my Daddy and Mommy were really busy when I was young. One was busy working in the government, the other busy working in the

business. My childhood revolved around the nursery and kindergarten. Once school ended, it would be with the nanny who took care of me. During that period I was especially afraid of the school day ending during nursery, because I can't be like other children who happily run off into their Daddy and Mommy's bosoms....."

"Actually, Daddy and Mommy both love me dearly, they give me a lot of money, and give me beautiful places to stay. The clothes I wear are all branded, and I've always been treated like a little princess. I have things other children don't have, and everybody envies me. But in my mind, I wasn't happy at all, I don't actually need all that money, I just want them to bring me to the theme park to play, or accompany me to the park for a walk....."

"Later on I grew up. I sometimes stayed with Daddy, sometimes stayed with Mommy. The adults on both sides tried to pull me closer to their side, but I never got closer to either side. The name on my identity card is just 'TangTang', I don't even follow their surnames. My parents were both very anxious previously, they didn't mind whichever last name I followed, they just didn't want me to be like an abandoned child who has a first name but not a last name....."

"Back then that's exactly what I thought, wasn't I an abandoned child? Other than having money, having cars, and having homes, there was no difference between me and an abandoned child....."

While speaking up to this point, TangTang's eyes began to moisten again, but she glanced at Yang Chen and smiled again, "But it's alright now, with you here, Uncle, I finally don't need to play with those other children who only know to compete in riches."

Yang Chen never expected this vivacious child to have such a past. Although her parents were both rich and powerful, they had only taken care of their daughter materialistically and not spiritually, they did a poor job at upbringing her!

"I'm not your parent, don't think too highly of me." Yang Chen forced a smile as he spoke with a gentler tone. Perhaps it was because there were

some similarities between his and her birth, or perhaps it was pity for her childhood.

TangTang shook her head and said, “Uncle isn’t my Daddy or my Mommy, but Uncle taught me a lesson when I was racing dangerously, accompanied me to watch a boring movie, and protected me when I was in danger. Uncle wouldn’t be like those childish guys who disgust me..... I’ve never met someone like that.....” As she spoke, her face turned red as she said, “Also, Uncle occasionally does immoral things to me... I actually enjoy it a little.”

Yang Chen facepalmed, this lass made his goosebumps pop up, “All those things you mentioned were really minor, I’m as important as you think I am. Once you get to know with more people of your age you’d realize that there are actually many good people in this world.”

“It’s not the same! TangTang angrily answered, “I’m just inflexible. Uncle, if you are determined to cut off all relationship between us once and for all, I’d get off the car and kill myself by jumping into the sea!”

“Just talk, you better not do anything silly!”

“If you do something silly then I’ll do something silly! Uncle, you’re the one who forced me!”

“You.....”

“I am who I am!”

“You win.....”

Yang Chen sighed, he resigned to this girl and pinched her tender cheek with a smile.

TangTang was like a general who had won a hard fought battle, and she revealed a bright smile.....

In an instant, the depressed atmosphere in the car was swept away.

CEO Chapter 110

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 110: Praising my wife

The air in Zhonghai had become a lot more cooler in the autumn, it was like the autumn winds had swept the heat away along with the leaves. This gave Yang Chen the urge to stay under the blanket on this early morning.

During half of the year that I came back to this country, the words 'stay under the blanket' somehow got onto my mind, this is something I've never thought of in the last twenty years of my life. I have degraded, rotted.

To be able to breathe in the moist air of the morning under the hazy sunlight, to be able to toss and turn in the bed, and to be able to smell the fragrance of food being prepared downstairs, yep... such an simple life.....

Knock knock knock

The door was knocked, and Wang Ma's familiar voice was heard from the outside, "Young Master, please come down for breakfast, it wouldn't be good if Miss got angry while waiting in the hospital."

This was the day Lin Ruoxi would be coming home, which was why Wang Ma came specially to wake Yang Chen up.

Yang Chen put on his short sleeved shirt, and Adidas sports shorts. As he didn't need to worry about possibly falling sick Yang Chen never cared about how cold the weather was, he just wore whatever felt comfortable.

After washing up, he ran down the stairs to enjoy his sumptuous breakfast. Afterwards, he left the house under Wang Ma's urging and drove towards the hospital.

When he passed by the flower shop, Yang Chen hesitated, he thought about the saying 'listen to the words of the elderly, and you won't lose out', so he got off the car and into the flower shop to browse.

The boss was a mature beauty, seeing Yang Chen enter, she happily came up to ask what he wanted.

Yang Chen remembered Wang Ma say something about carnations, but

only after asking did he find out that there were different types of carnations! There were white, red, yellow, purple and even green ones!

What do you think, is there even a need for flowers to grow in so many ways? Yang Chen gloomily thought.

“Young man, the different colors of carnations represent different things, let me explain them to you before you buy some.” The lady boss passionately said.

How could Yang Chen have the patience for that? He confidently waved his hand and said, “There’s no need, just give me one of each color, that will save me a lot of trouble!”

The lady boss’ forehead were filled with black lines. It was the first time she met someone who bought flowers like this. A flower of every color, did he think that the language of flowers was like a child randomly drawing? Randomly painting the colors, without even knowing what’s what.

But the customer’s demands was an order, the lady boss happily wrapped a bouquet of multi-colored carnations, then passed it to Yang Chen.

Due to mixing so many different types of carnations into a single bundle, the price was a lot harder to calculate. Yang Chen just placed down a few red notes, as he was too lazy to count the price with the lady boss, then quickly left the flower shop.

When the lady boss counted it all, she realized that the amount paid was insufficient by a hundred, but when she raised her head, she realized that Yang Chen had already driven off, and she nearly fainted from the anger.

When he arrived at the hospital it was right at the appointed time. When Yang Chen took a step into Lin Ruoxi’s sickroom, two familiar figures which he hadn’t seen for a while appeared in front of him.

“Mr. Yang, it’s been a while.” Xu Zhihong wore a modest and polite smile as usual, in his hands was a bouquet of white orchids, bright and lovely.

Beside Xu Zhihong was Hairy Ball with that happy yet itching for a fight face, he was actually scratching his ass at that moment, it was unknown if he was bitten by a mosquito there or had something that shouldn’t have grown

there.

Lin Ruoxi who wore a casual white blouse with a blue floral design quietly sat on the bed, by her side was a small luggage bag that she had finished packing. While writing some kind of form with her head lowered, she paid no heed to Yang Chen who just entered, it seemed like it was something that needed to be filled up before leaving the hospital.

Yang Chen looked at Xu Zhihong, this fellow was more proactive than him, the husband. *It seems like he really likes Lin Ruoxi huh.* Yang Chen answered in a bored manner, "For a busy man like Boss Xu to send my wife flowers, you're truly giving me face."

Xu Zhihong's smiling face stiffened. *What the hell do you mean giving you face!? I(Laozi) am sending Lin Ruoxi flowers, what does it have to do with you!?*

"Mr. Yang is truly polite." Xu Zhihong saw the varicolored carnations in Yang Chen's hand, so he resisted laughter and put on an act as he said, "I wonder what this bouquet of flowers Mr. Yang brought is? This Xu has never seen such a way of sending flowers."

Lin Ruoxi secretly looked up at this time, upon seeing the bouquet with assorted carnations, she creased her brows. She too was very curious as to what kind of flowers Yang Chen would send her, but after seeing a pile of good carnations being piled together like a bouquet of wild flowers, she honestly didn't know what to say about Yang Chen.

Yang Chen didn't seem to mind as he smiled and answered, "Is there a meaning? I wonder what meaning Boss Xu's flowers represent?"

Xu Zhihong proudly said, "Beautiful and noble, these are the things I admire about Ruoxi, the orchids are just my way of expressing them."

"Thank you for praising my wife." Yang Chen dragged on at the word 'my', provoking a pair of creased brows from Xu Zhihong, then said, "The reason why there are so many colors in this bouquet of mine is mainly because I truly don't know how to praise my baby Ruoxi, she's beautiful, kind, noble, confident, sexy, lovely, virtuous, dignified, compassionate, serious, charitable..... a good wife and loving mother, model worker, a candidate for

Huaxia's woman of the year..... geez, don't you think all of these flowers represent my family's Ruoxi? Therefore I could only buy them all.

Who cares what the facts were, I bought so many flowers and used so many descriptions, there are definitely some that would fit! Yang Chen happily thought.

Being praised by Yang Chen with such sappy words, Lin Ruoxi couldn't help but slightly blush. *What the hell is Huaxia's woman of the year!? It's fine if this man has a thick skin and doesn't know how to buy flowers, why unleash so many sappy words?*

Xu Zhirong was speechless, if he knew this would happen, he would've bought an orchid of every color as well, but he probably wouldn't be able to blurt out such nauseating words, so he could only force a smile and say, "Mr. Yang is indeed versatile and multi-talented."

"Thank you for your praise, Boss Xu even spotted this tiny merit of mine! Actually I've always been very low-key. If there's nothing else, Boss Xu, so as to not hold up your precious time, you may put down the flowers and go." Yang Chen wore a polite face, then made an inviting gesture with a smile.

Xu Zhihong's face turned pale and black. He was nearly unable to hold back his anger!

Very well! He took my decorous talking as the truth, and even shamelessly accepted it! Then he even straightforwardly told me to put down the flowers and get lost! He did all of that without saying a single dirty word, and was all smiles. There's nowhere I could vent my anger on at all!

Hairy Ball who stood behind Xu Zhihong looked at his master with pity. To chase after a married woman, and even torment himself like this, was it even worth it?

"Then..... Ruoxi, I'll leave the flowers here, congratulations on being discharged, I'll be leaving now."

Xu Zhihong felt that if he continued to stay, he'd be just like a volcanic eruption. However, while a volcano erupts with lava, he would erupt with blood pouring out from the throat.

When the Xu Family's young master and servant left, Lin Ruoxi indifferently looked up and said, "Don't be so rude to Boss Xu, he didn't do anything special."

"This is called having done nothing special!?" Yang Chen spoke loudly, "He came here with flowers quicker than your husband, isn't this courting death!?"

With that said, Yang Chen walked over to the bedside cabinet, picked up the orchids Xu Zhihong bought, and directly tossed them into the trash bin. He then walked up to Lin Ruoxi in a satisfied manner, and presented the flowers to the woman, "Congratulations on being discharged, my beloved."

His way of saying 'my beloved' sounded a little awkward, but having been brought up educated with etiquette, Lin Ruoxi still received the flowers and said "Thank you."

Yang Chen laughed out loud and said, "You need not thank me, I know that you're already touched to the point where your heart is in utter chaos, but please do not tear up, I'm afraid of women crying in front of me the most."

Lin Ruoxi softly sighed. *This man is still this improper, his roguish character has returned. Why would I cry for no reason!?*

After dealing with all of the formalities and leaving the hospital, Yang Chen drove Lin Ruoxi home for the first time. Although the two of them had ridden on the same car before, it was always Lin Ruoxi who picked Yang Chen up in her expensive Bentley.

Lin Ruoxi who sat on the passenger seat looked at the BMW M3's new interior, and promptly pointed out, "Yang Chen, the car you're driving is mine, as a man, don't you feel a little ashamed?"

Yang Chen shook his head, "I'm not ashamed. Boss Lin has many cars, it'd be a waste for you to leave them there. What I'm doing is helping you put an end to wastage, it's my honor!"

"I'm being serious." Lin Ruoxi creased her brows and said, "You're a man, don't you think you ought to work hard to obtain a good car and house based on your own efforts? For you to drive a woman's car, aren't you afraid of getting laughed at by others?"

Lin Ruoxi patiently tried to persuade him, she just hoped for Yang Chen to feel a little shame, and use that as the drive to work harder.

Yang Chen pondered over it, then nodded with a serious face and said, "Darling Ruoxi, now that you mention it I do feel that this isn't right. One of these days I'll use a small knife to cut out the BMW logo, it wouldn't be considered a BMW then, and won't be this conspicuous, what do you think?"

Lin Ruoxi truly felt like forcefully turning that steering wheel to cause the car to collide with the guardrail on the expressway to kill off this rogue!

Lin Ruoxi felt her heart frost over from the disappointment after looking at Yang Chen's flippant face. With an apathetic expression, she refused to say anything more.

Yang Chen knew that his wife was sulking over his lack of ambition, so he concentrated on driving, and feigned ignorance.

The journey home ended in silence. Wang Ma was already waiting at the door, when she saw the two getting off the car, she immediately went up to help Lin Ruoxi with her luggage. She had the two enter, then went to prepare lunch.

Lin Ruoxi didn't care about Yang Chen once she entered the house, she gave her secretary, Wu Yue, a call as she went upstairs to deal with the company's matters, then worked until it was lunch time before coming down.

Wang Ma was worried about Lin Ruoxi, and told her not to work so hard right after returning home, but the latter seemed to be immune to such persuasion. She listened to what was said, but still continued to work.

Wang Ma's cooking was exquisite, the table was filled with dishes to welcome Lin Ruoxi home, it was a lot more sumptuous than usual. The food came in various colors, and emitted a dazzling aroma, this made Yang Chen swallow his saliva just from looking.

"Wang Ma, when you have time you should teach me how to cook, I like these dishes." Yang Chen said with a look of anticipation.

Being praised is something that makes people happy. Wang Ma had a wide

smile as she replied, "It's good as long as Young Master likes it, I can teach you whenever you're free, an old woman like me is always free."

Lin Ruoxi watched this scene unfold, then thought about earlier where she tried to persuade Yang Chen to put in effort at work, she didn't expect that this man wasn't just unwilling to work, he even wanted to learn how to cook like a woman. She couldn't help but look at him in an even more displeased manner, as the feeling of coldness and disappointment in her heart intensified.

Although Wang Ma prepared a number of tasty dishes, Lin Ruoxi was in a depressed mood, so she simply ate a little, and suddenly said that she wanted to go out.

Wang Ma used her leg to poke at Yang Chen under the table with a hinting gaze. Yang Chen understood what she meant, and asked Ruoxi with a smile, "Where to? If you're going to the office, how about I send you, I'm free during the weekend anyways."

Lin Ruoxi coldly glanced at Yang Chen, and expressionlessly said, "There's no need, I'm not going to the office. I'll be fine driving out myself, you may continue eating with Wang Ma."

With that said, Lin Ruoxi picked up the car key she placed on the table beforehand, and walked out the door without looking back.

Not going to the office? Yang Chen was puzzled, there once was a time where in the middle of the night she said that she wanted to go out for no rhyme nor reason. Although he was curious, Yang Chen didn't senselessly tail her, he had to respect her privacy after all.

Thinking of Lin Ruoxi's gaze as she left, he felt like their relationship had returned to when they first met, that cold contractual relationship without any feelings. He originally thought that things became better over the past few days, and even thought of getting along with each other when coming home today, but in this situation, Yang Chen felt helpless and felt that this was laughable.

CEO Chapter 111

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 111: Didn't recognize you for real

Early in the morning on Monday, Yang Chen left the house half an hour early out of habit to go to the west region's market to buy breakfast. Taking advantage of the fact that the roads hadn't started to overflow he drove to the office on time.

When he entered the PR department's hall, a bunch of well-dressed PR ladies were already expectantly awaiting with their heads raised. They looked at Yang Chen with a gaze that was similar to the way a hungry tigress looked at a fat sheep.

"Yang-gege you're finally here, I haven't eaten breakfast bought by you for two days and felt hollow inside!

"Quickly give it to me, my soup dumpling!"

Some pretty girls had already learnt to go up and pick up the bags from Yang Chen. This made Yang Chen feel very gratified, being surrounded by a bunch of beautiful ladies with him in the centre, which man could enjoy such a wonderful treatment!

Zhang Cai who was the biggest eater was usually the one who grabbed the most, she tore open the bag and stuffed a bun into her mouth. Her sultry lips munched on the food, causing the already round face of hers to change its shape even more. She didn't look the slightest bit like a virtuous woman as she spoke and said at the same time, "Yang Chen, I think my appetite has been spoiled by you, the breakfast I have at home feels so tasteless now."

One of the sisters who was close to her ridiculed, "Caicai, I think it isn't that your breakfast was tasteless, it's the man you have at home that feels tasteless, right? Just follow Yang Chen, he'd feed you full everyday. With a full stomach, everything else can work too."

These words were pretty ambiguous, Zhang Cai blushed as she pinched the back of that pretty girl's hand, "What are you saying! I'm not a silly little girl like you, other than my stomach being empty, everything else isn't

empty. Only a person like you who doesn't have a man is empty everywhere!"

"Who are you kidding? With your figure and age, you're not far from becoming a hungry cougar, that university professor you have at home who's as skinny as a monkey is focused on books all day, how can he satisfy you?" That pretty girl spoke with doubt.

Zhang Cai bared her teeth against her with an angry face, but she was speechless.

"Zhang Cai, so your husband is a university professor?" This was the first time Yang Chen heard of this, he smiled as he sized Zhang Cai up, "I couldn't tell that you've actually married a university professor."

"He was my senior in university, and he treated me well, so I ended up marrying him in a daze." Zhang Cai rolled her eyes as she said.

At this point, Liu Mingyu who wore a purple suit gracefully walked over with a cup of coffee, her beautiful eyelashes fluttered as she said, "When Zhang Cai first said that she was getting married, we were all incredibly shocked. This girl got married like it was a joke, so impulsive."

Zhang Cai stuck out her tongue, then continued to eat her bun without a word.

Yang Chen chatted with the ladies for a while, then returned to his desk to turn on the computer while gnawing on the youtiao.

Zhao Hongyan who had always been the closest to him was usually here before him, but for reasons unknown, this beautiful female colleague hadn't come yet. Yang Chen wasn't used to this.

As he thought of this, the familiar figure of Zhao Hongyan appeared at the door, she wore a white blouse, with a necklace of fine pearls in front of her chest. Her hair was let down, covering her well-developed figure, but this revealed a sense of beauty that has never been seen before.

Once she entered, while short of breath, Zhao Hongyan asked everyone, "Did anyone see the man standing at the entrance on the ground floor when coming in?"

“Man? Which man?” The pretty ladies bewilderedly asked, “Hongyan, you’re already married yet you’re thinking of men?”

“What are you saying! I’m talking about that man in ragged clothing who’s yelling there.” Zhao Hongyan urgently said.

The bunch of female PR workers were baffled, “Never noticed, what’s wrong with that man?”

Zhao Hongyan had a worried face, “When I just reached the office, I think I heard that man yelling our Department Head Mo’s name, and even said something along the lines of ungrateful, cruel and unscrupulous..... anyway..... anyway there were a lot of unpleasant things said, there are many people who have gone down to spectate!”

A weird man who’s speaking maliciously of Mo Qianni!?

Leaving aside the fact that Mo Qianni was occasionally a little strict, she was still a beautiful and capable person. She was a perfect and strong city woman who earnestly took care of her responsibilities. Even if it’s someone who’s here to throw dirt at Yu Lei International’s brand, this wasn’t a place where anybody could just come in and cause a scene. There are also security workers, so how could there be no one around to deal with it!?

All of the female PR workers immediately stood up. Filled with curiosity, amazement, shock, anger and worry, the ladies quickly left their seats to go to the elevator, intending to see what was going on.

Yang Chen squinted his eyes, he more or less knew who that man was, but never thought that Zhang Fugui would come up with such an idea. This was truly an act of desperation by someone who has nothing to lose, one mustn’t lower one’s guard.

But after some careful thought, if this is really done by Zhang Fugui, then it would be too suspicious. It was unknown if he had the capability to think of such an evil scheme, but how could it be that nobody has dealt with him?

Mo Qianni hasn’t come yet, so if Mo Qianni bumped into him, things would get troublesome. Yang Chen stood up without any hesitation, and ran towards the staircase.

The others took the elevator, so he took the stairs. He would be quicker than the elevator anyways.....

Yang Chen practically went down the stairs with leaps. When he arrived at the company's hall on the ground floor, the women were sure enough still on the way down in the elevator. There were already at least thirty Yu Lei International employees outside the main entrance. There were young and old, men and women, all pointing at someone while whispering to each other.

Yang Chen walked out the door, shoved aside the crowd that was in the way, then saw the man who was surrounded in the center. As expected, it was the filthy Zhang Fugui.

As of that moment, Zhang Fugui's eyes were bloodshot, his cheeks had sunken, and his hair was in a disarray as he sat down on the cement ground without a care, constantly yelling at the people surrounding him.

"Mo Qianni is ungrateful! Mo Qianni doesn't care about me after earning some money! I(laozi) will curse that bitch who sells her body..... in those days it was I(laozi) who painstakingly took care of her and her mother, for her to have what she has today..... Mo Qianni your conscience must have been fed to the dogs....."

The crazed Zhang Fugui constantly declared his kind deeds towards Mo Qianni, and how heartlessly Mo Qianni treated him, loving the rich and resenting the poor. How she wanted him to get the hell out of Zhonghai, and wanted to break off all relationships between them.

The people surrounding increased. From the people watching this scene there were those who didn't believe anything Zhang Fugui was saying, but there were also those who were jealous of Mo Qianni and began to think of ways to convince the other onlookers that it was true that Mo Qianni was such an evil beauty, one who had a human face but a devil's heart.

When Zhang Fugui saw Yang Chen appear, he suddenly scuttled to Yang Chen, and grabbed ahold of his trousers, and shouted, "Everybody look!! This man is the accomplice of that slut, Mo Qianni! That day they ganged up to bully me at the construction site..... The pitiful me is a bag of aged bones,

how could I possibly beat a youngster..... my life is so miserable.....”

Zhang Fugui cried as he shouted, like he was a father with a truly bitter life, arousing suspicion from many who initially didn't believe to direct strange gazes at Yang Chen who just appeared.

Yang Chen creased his brows, then kicked Zhang Fugui away, “You think you can redeem yourself like this? You're too naive, if you really want the truth to be out, I don't mind bringing you to court.”

Zhang Fugui rolled once on the ground. When he heard about going to court, his face immediately paled.

“There's no need!”

A familiar voice came from behind, the crowd slowly opened a path. Mo Qianni who wore a dull-blue knitted coat, white muslin top, and a black short skirt walked over with an unkind expression. Her graceful face was covered in frost, as she stared straight at Zhang Fugui who fell on the ground. She sneered and said, “You said I'm cruel and unscrupulous? You said I bullied you?”

Zhang Fugui seemed to be very afraid of Mo Qianni's grim expression, he slightly shifted backwards, then forced himself to say, “Yes..... that's exactly the case! You think I really wouldn't dare to say it!?”

“Fine then, since you dare to say it, I can only bully you for real.” Saying that, Mo Qianni walked up front, and suddenly stomped her foot on Zhang Fugui's thigh!

“OWWW!!!”

The flesh on Zhang Fugui's thigh was hurt by the stab from the heel, directly knocking him out from the pain!

Everybody present was stunned, they never expected Mo Qianni to be so upfront the moment she appeared, and dealt with this stranger in such a vicious way. The gazes at Mo Qianni became a lot more fearful, as if they didn't recognize Mo Qianni.

Mo Qianni pulled back her leg, there was even a red stain of blood on the heel, dripping onto the ground, looking sinister and cruel.

At this point, the female employees of the PR department all got to the scene. Watching this scene, they cried out in alarm, like they couldn't believe that Mo Qianni had done such a thing.

Mo Qianni's ice-cold gaze swept past the people in the surrounding, and it landed on Yang Chen in the end. Revealing a mysterious smile, she walked up to Yang Chen, and with a fragrant breath she closed-in on him and asked, "Yang Chen, you aren't hurt, are you? This mad dog is randomly biting others, if you were bitten, I would be hurt."

This sentence wasn't softly said, everyone present could hear it, and they began to believe one accusation; *Yang Chen and Mo Qianni were having an affair!*

Yang Chen smiled, then pointed at Zhao Hongyan who was the closest and who had a startled expression, and asked, "Department Head Mo, do you recognize her?"

Mo Qianni's expression changed, she glanced at Zhao Hongyan, then chuckled, "Annoying, why mention other women?"

The Mo Qianni in front of his eyes emanated an unprecedented sexy allure, but Yang Chen wasn't in the mood to appreciate it, he shook his head, sighed, and said, "I feel like we should go somewhere empty to have a proper chat, what do you think?"

"Alright, come with me." Mo Qianni straightforwardly agreed, then led the way towards the car park.

When Yang Chen followed Mo Qianni away from the scene, the employees present all turned to look at each other, and began to discuss in puzzlement.

Zhang Cai couldn't understand what was going on, so she asked the others around her, "What happened to Department Head Mo? It's like she turned into a totally different person, also, since when was she together with Yang Chen? Isn't Yang Chen married?"

"I don't know, it's so weird, I don't understand them anymore." The other female employee nodded to agree.

"The conversation between them was really weird."

Zhao Hongyan was the most confused of all, she asked Liu Mingyu who was beside her, “Mingyu-jie, why is it that Department Head Mo didn’t seem to recognize me? Could it be that she was pretending?”

Liu Mingyu frowned and pondered over it, then shook her head and said, “Doesn’t seem like it, I feel like, she didn’t recognize you for real.....”

CEO Chapter 112

[This chapter is sponsored by Kha M. from SC, USA!! Thank you for your kindness and for reaching out!](#)

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 112: Not necessary to go through all that trouble

Although what happened was somewhat bizarre, it was not related to them. So after some discussion amongst themselves, the company's employees scattered. Although rumors would spread, there wouldn't be much of an effect. After all, whose family didn't have some inglorious matters they wouldn't want known? It just coincidentally happened to a high-ranking beauty, this wasn't considered anything fresh.

Several kind ladies called an ambulance for the pitiful Zhang Fugui, but nobody cared any more about him.

The PR Department watched Yang Chen and Mo Qianni leave, although they were full of doubts, they could only go back upstairs, and wait for the two of them to return before continuing.

As for Yang Chen, he followed Mo Qianni into the company's car park. Yu Lei International's car park was split into three whole floors, the third floor was usually a large empty outdoor space with practically no cars parked there.

When they walked into the deepest corner of the car park, the place was empty without another soul in sight. Mo Qianni stopped in her tracks, and turned back with a grin.

Yang Chen maintained several feet away from her. Seeing how Mo Qianni didn't speak, he didn't panic, and instead took out a cigarette and said, "I remember mentioning this before, bump into me again, and I won't show mercy."

Mo Qianni revealed a muddle-headed look, pouted and asked, "Darling, what are you saying?"

“Stop pretending.” Yang Chen smiled as he rubbed his chin, “You’re not similar at all, other than the appearance, figure, and aura being like Miss Mo’s, nothing else about you is similar.”

A glint appeared in the eyes of ‘Mo Qianni’, “Are you doubting my mimicking standard?”

Yang Chen shook his head, “Nope, I know that you’re being different from her on purpose. If you wanted, you definitely had the ability to be her exact copy. The perfume you used was originally the same type as her, yet you specially changed from using Gucci to Lancôme, to be able to consider such a detail, if you weren’t trying to convey it yourself, I believe even I wouldn’t be able to find any traces.”

“Then do you know why I don’t care about being discovered by you?” Mo Qianni craftily asked.

Yang Chen blew out a smoke ring, then said with a smile that wasn’t a smile, “Is there a need to think? Since the fake Mo Qianni is in front of me, then the real Mo Qianni is definitely somewhere else.”

“So smart.”

The woman turned her body away slightly, then made some movements on her face with her hands at lightning speeds. When she turned back, she had already regained her original looks.

An erotic charm exuded from that face which had a wild sort of beauty, it was precisely the female ninja who pretended to be TangTang from before, Hannya.

Yang Chen was a little vexed as he said, “Miss Hannya, although I’m not sure why your Yamata Sect is so bold as to operate multiple times in Huaxia, I believe you guys have found the wrong person. I’m just back here to enjoy my retirement life, you could also call it ‘care for oneself for their remaining lifespan’. If you guys come look for me for a cup or tea or a meal, I’d welcome you, but to catch someone close to me and even impersonate them to give them trouble, this is a little hard to forgive. You’re after all one of the three great Jinnins of the Yamata Sect, how could you continue to do such disgraceful acts?”

Hannya's gorgeous red lips slightly opened, "Your Majesty Pluto, if you want to drink tea or have a meal, Hannya would be happy to comply, even if you want me to spend a night with you, it'd be Hannya's honor..... however..... would you please hand over the God's Stone? I guarantee that your friend Miss Mo would be unharmed, I'll even help you hand her clothes back to her. By the way, you may not know of this, I even put on her bra and panties."

"I've said this before, I don't know what this 'God's Stone' is." Yang Chen raised his hands.

"Impossible." Hannya said, "Even if everyone in the world doesn't know what the God's Stone is, as the only person in this world who managed to survive after being shined at by the God's Stone's light, you of all people should understand what the God's Stone means more than anyone. Everything that happened in the past is enough to prove that you're the only one who could possess the God's Stone!"

Yang Chen slapped his forehead, "Why don't you believe it when I say it? You speak Mandarin so well, don't you know how we people of Huaxia consider honesty a virtue?"

"You're not a human." Hannya sneered, "You don't need to abide by anything human."

"I don't like hearing what you just said, I have a pair of arms and a pair of legs, the stick below is also particularly long. How am I not human?" Yang Chen gloomily said.

"I don't want to discuss these with you, you're not human. Your Majesty Pluto knows this more clearly than anyone in your heart." Hannya coldly said, "I just want the God's Stone, as long as I get the God's Stone, I can assure you that our Yamata Sect would regard Your Majesty Pluto as our closest ally!"

"Without even mentioning whether or not I have this God's Stone thingy, I wouldn't dare become an ally of your Yamata Sect. To become an ally of Yamata Sect, wouldn't that mean becoming everyone else's enemy? Without even considering those in other countries, the Takamagahara in your

country, Japan and a bunch of other lunatics are against you, I don't want to get into all of that trouble." Yang Chen flung his head back, determined not to do it.

Hannya revealed a some chilliness, "My apologies then, perhaps we would have to negotiate through other means, while your good friend, Miss Mo, might become a victim from your refusal to cooperate."

Yang Chen was finished smoking, he stepped on the cigarette butt, then said, "I believe that you didn't come here alone today, if I'm right, there should be two people hiding somewhere here, my superior Miss Mo Qianni should also be somewhere nearby."

Hannya had a poker face as she said, "As expected of Pluto, you thought of these so quickly. But so what? The hiding and camouflaging abilities of Tanuki is the best in the world, even though you're Pluto, you wouldn't be able to find them."

"Tanuki of the three great Jinnins huh..... I heard that he's the best assassin in Japan, he's indeed a powerful character." Yang Chen nodded his head in approval.

"What? Could it be that you want to change plans, Lord Pluto? Don't you think it'd be better to cooperate with us? After all, your beautiful and enchanting superior is in our hands." Hannya complacently smiled.

"No no no." Yang Chen shook his finger, "I don't think it's necessary to go through that trouble. Although I may not be able to find them immediately, but with you here, they would definitely bring her to me."

Once Hannya heard this, she immediately understood what Yang Chen meant. They were completely looked down upon. This made her unable to endure making a cold snort, "Pluto, you really think I'm just livestock you could slaughter? Don't underestimate my pride as one of the three great Jinnins of the great Imperial Japan!"

"Whether or not I'm not underestimating, Miss Hannya could check for yourself." Yang Chen calmly looked at the woman.

A weird smile showed on Hannya's lips, her body gradually became blurry, like something in an augmented reality image, she gradually disappeared

from where she stood!

Yang Chen also remained motionless where he stood, after a second or so, at speeds that seemed slow yet were actually fast, he stretched his left hand into the air, catching onto something with two of his fingers!

Ding!!!

The sound of friction from metal was heard.

Hannya who just tried to use a ninja's dagger to murder Yang Chen came to a stop. The dagger in her hands that didn't even bring about any wind was mysteriously intercepted by Yang Chen's fingers!

Yang Chen didn't give Hannya any chance to react, his fingers slightly shifted!

Ding ling!!!

Again, another sharp sound resounded. The dagger which was made of metal was forcibly broken into two pieces!

Both startled and furious, Hannya released the weapon in her hands, and her body dissipated in mid-air once again.....

Whoosh whoosh!!

Two shuriken was sneakily thrown towards Yang Chen's abdomen one after another. Yang Chen didn't even dodge, he stood where he was, while his hands moved like flowing water, making gentle movements in front of his body. The two shurikens were perfectly caught by Yang Chen's hands!

Seeing the strange green residue on the shuriken, Yang Chen clicked his tongue and said, "This poison would be enough to knock out three elephants, you're truly holding nothing back to bring me down, Miss Hannya."

Hannya's sneak attack failed again, and even lost two shurikens coated with poison. While feeling incredibly dismayed by her battle skill, she finally understood how scary this man's perception and movements were. She was definitely no match!

If you can't beat someone, run. Ninjas weren't samurais, and were

definitely not martyrs, retaining their life was more important than completing the mission!

Escaping skills are definitely one of the abilities a ninja had to possess. As a Jinnin who transcended Jounin, Hannya had already reached perfection in this.

After throwing another few shurikens with the intention of delaying him, Hannya's body turned illusory again, making it difficult to determine her exact location. The whole third storey of the car park had the sounds of Hannya's footsteps, but she was nowhere to be found.

Yang Chen took big strides towards the protective fence on the left side of the car park. Every step he took, he happened to dodge a shuriken, one of the shuriken was perfectly blocked by the poison shuriken in his hand.

When Yang Chen was merely less than ten meters from the protective fence, he suddenly exerted force onto the shuriken he caught earlier, throwing it towards the empty space in front of the protective fence!

Shoo!!!

The shuriken made the sound of tearing through the air. When it flew to a spot that was a meter away from the protective fence, there was suddenly a streak of blood shooting out from the transparent air! Just like a Rhododendron Scabrum that was trying its best to blossom!

Hannya whose figure was behind Yang Chen a moment ago appeared in front of the protective fence all of a sudden like magic, on her arm was a gash left by the shuriken!

The poison on the shuriken had always been used on others by Hannya, she had never thought that today she would experience the taste of her own poison!

After Hannya realized that after her arm's skin was cut by the shuriken, she felt that she was in a bad situation, so she quickly took out a medicinal pill and swallowed it!

"That medicinal pill you have should be for relieving ordinary poisons, but the potency of the poison on your special shuriken was way beyond the

ordinary levels. Miss Hannya, can you still use something like the ninja art's body replacement technique to escape now?" Yang Chen walked up and squatted in front of Hannya, grinning at Hannya as he spoke.

CEO Chapter 113

This chapter is sponsored by Weslykan from IL, USA from way back in july, Ankit P. from TH. Thank you for your generosity and patience! There's also three troll donators, Hungry from volare, LikyLiky, and Yang Chen from TX, USA.

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 113: Those are all transient

For the first time in Hannya's life, she felt that the antidote was way more important than the poison. Her poison which was three times more toxic than usual. She felt like dying the moment it entered her body.

This was someone who had been used to having a strong body, so after her body was suddenly afflicted with paralysis, all the strength in her body dissipated while the medicine she took was like a cup of water thrown at a huge fire.

"You've learnt our ninja arts?" Hannya strenuously asked, almost in a groaning manner.

Yang Chen was engrossed in admiring the kunoichi's well-developed body, because she was weak and limp all over, all of her taut muscles relaxed themselves which caused the ample female body of hers to possess a drunk look. After hearing Hannya's question, he shook his head and said, "Your ninja arts are all secretly inherited from different sects. Although I have my ways to secretly learn them, I have no interest in doing so."

"Then why are you able to see through my ninja arts....." Hannya asked, feeling unresigned.

Yang Chen couldn't help but laugh and said, "Miss Hannya, there's an ancient saying in Huaxia, 'In all martial arts under the heavens, there's no strength that can't be matched, there's only speed that can't be matched'. Your samurais of ancient Japan acquired their martial arts from Huaxia, leading to the development your own Japanese martial arts and ninja arts, then became immeasurably complacent, and self-proclaimed to have surpassed all others. The fact is this isn't the case, the martial arts you guys

have still can't escape the range of that sentence."

"In this world, the truly powerful people can only compare in two things; speed, and strength; techniques, those are all transient."

Hannya began to think, she seemed to understand some of it. When she looked at Yang Chen again, she carried a hint of respect for him, "Your Majesty Pluto, you're a powerful person worth respecting, it's a pity that you have to stand on opposite sides from our Yamata Sect."

"No no." Yang Chen vetoed and said, "It's not I who wants to go against you guys, it's you guys who came to bring me trouble. I've said this before, I came back to this piece of land for retirement. Even the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade has let me off, what's your Yamata Sect causing a ruckus for?"

Hannya unflinchingly retorted, "Please believe me, Your Majesty Pluto, with your wisdom, there's no way that's what you think, please don't lie to yourself. The reason why the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade hadn't made a move against you is because they haven't found the right chance. There's no organization or country which would tolerate the God's Stone falling into the hands of others..... even if it's you. They would dare provoke the prestige of a God, and it's just a matter of time before they make their move."

Yang Chen forced a smile and said, "From the way you put it, it's like you're tearing apart my false happiness, forcing a headache upon me....."

"By that you mean that you admit to the fact that the God's Stone is your hands!?" Hannya spotted a gap and stuck in a needle as she asked.

Yang Chen shook his head, "How should I put it, what I mean is, they are all like you guys, mistakenly assuming that I have this God's Stone thing, I honestly don't have it."

"But....."

"Enough!"

Yang Chen yelled, "Miss Hannya, you're already poisoned, what are you saying so much for? Although I know that the poison inside you would be cured slowly by the antidote you took, but before that happens, I still need you to trade for my superior Mo Qianni....."

Hannya revealed helplessness, the plan had failed again, making her feel like a failure. In the eyes of this young genius ninja, this man was like a wall which she couldn't see the peak of. No matter how, there was no way to go over this wall, even if she forcibly smashed into it, it would be the same as smashing into an immeasurably hard steel plate.

Seeing Hannya remain silent, Yang Chen said, "What, do I have to personally find your two comrades?"

Hannya was shocked, and suddenly raised her head, "You know it's two people?"

"Looks like you didn't hear what I said earlier carefully, Mr. Tanuki's stealth skills are indeed very powerful, but like I said earlier, I can't find him in a short moment, but some time has already passed. Furthermore, when you were wounded by me earlier, one of them exposed their aura....." Said Yang Chen with a nefarious smile.

Hannya opened her red lips, yet couldn't speak a word. *This man's strength is truly ridiculous!*

"Is this the power of the Gods....." Hannya asked in a manner like she was muttering to herself.

Yang Chen put both hands on his waist, then looked at the surroundings like he was looking for a friend, "I'm not so sure about that, I don't really meet them much after all."

Hannya nodded. Seemingly recovered a little strength, she raised her hand and made a weird hand gesture, similar to an ancient seal release.

At practically the same time, two figures who wore black ninja clothing appeared from thin air, and stood behind Yang Chen.

Yang Chen turned around, and sized up the two with a smile. One of them was exceptionally well-built, with a look like a fierce tiger in his eyes, there were even several knife scars at the corners of his eyes. The other man had a much skinnier figure, but the lines of his taut muscles was enough to judge that he definitely possessed great explosive strength. Perhaps it's because of a certain ninja art, but despite standing under the sunlight, he seemed to emanate a black fog all over his body.

“Tengu, Tanuki?”

The skinny Tanuki cruelly laughed, and spoke in Mandarin with a strong Japanese accent, “As expected of Pluto who stands at the top of the pyramid, the pride of our assassination world. From the official start of my career, you’re the first person who could see through my tracks.”

Yang Chen modestly smiled, “You’re too polite. However, your Mandarin is really lacking in comparison with Miss Hannya.”

“That’s because I only need to kill, and don’t need to talk.” A sinister light flashed in Tanuki’s eyes, “Please provide us guidance, how did Your Majesty Pluto notice us?”

“Actually, if it weren’t for this friend beside you suddenly releasing his killing intent, I would really have a difficult time looking for you.” Yang Chen honestly said.

“Tengu, you ruined the plan, how disappointing.” Tanuki unhappily said.

The tall Tengu coldly swept Tanuki a glance, “You’re trash, don’t look for excuses.”

“What did you say!?” Tanuki’s voice went up an octave.

“I said you’re trash!”

“Enough!!!” Hannya who was lying on the ground hatefully scolded, “What are you guys arguing about!? You’re both trash!”

This time, both of them stopped speaking, and disappeared from where they were. When they appeared again, they were by Hannya’s side. Tengu propped Hannya up, with an arm around her waist.

Hannya frowned, she glanced at Tengu, then said to Yang Chen, “Your Majesty Pluto, we won’t give up. We lost today, but next time we won’t give you the chance to exchange hostages.”

“Aren’t you guys making your move?” Yang Chen curiously asked.

“Hehe, to make a move after losing the best opportunity is one of the biggest taboos for ninjas, not to mention that we are completely uncertain of victory.” Tanuki spoke with a duck-like voice, “If Your Majesty Pluto wants

to see your beautiful superior safe, please keep a distance of two hundred meters from us.”

Yang Chen rubbed his nose, and said, “Actually a hundred meters is enough, you guys need not be so nervous, I do admire you ninjas’ shunpo quite a bit, it’s indeed quick.”

“It’s a deal.”

Once they said that, the two carried the immobilized Hannya with them, and vanished on the spot.

Yang Chen looked towards the rooftop, softly chanting, “Hundred, hundred-fifty, two hundred.....”

Once he counted two hundred, a thin voice sounded in Yang Chen’s ears. Only then did Yang Chen relax his taut muscles, and reveal a slight smile.

He didn’t chase, not because he couldn’t chase them, it was only a matter of time before he caught up to them, but unless there was no other choice, Yang Chen didn’t plan to completely become hostile. After all, the opposite party didn’t really get anything out of him, moreover, there were other things he had to deal with.

He turned around to leave the third floor of the car park. Yang Chen planned to go to the second floor to look for Mo Qianni’s red Audi, because Tanuki told him that this pitiful woman was now lying down inside her car without a single piece of clothing.....

.....

At the same time, Hannya and co who had leaped behind the advertisement signboard on a tall building stopped.

Hannya recovered some strength, and glared at Tengu who held onto her waist without letting go. She spoke in Japanese, “Let go.”

Tengu’s expression turned wooden, and exerted more strength into the arm he used to hold Hannya’s soft waist with, and even moved his hand towards Hannya’s outstanding butt, and grabbed hold of Hannya’s soft flesh.

With a wretched look, Tanuki watched from a side in silence.

“Tengu, when I recover, I will make you feel like you’d want to die rather than live.” Hannya angrily flushed.

“Why? Hannya, why aren’t you willing to be my woman?” Tengu became agitated, but his tone remained low.

Hannya coldly said, “On what basis do I have to be your woman?”

“I’m the group’s strongest man, you can only belong to me!” Tengu resolutely said.

“Hmph, don’t forget, there’s still the chief.” Hannya weakly sneered, looking as bewitching as before.

An ominous glint appeared in Tengu’s eyes, “The chief is already old, the women he looks for are basically there to dance for him and drink with him. The chief has already lost the pride and honor of a man! If I were him, I would have retired and gotten lost a long time ago!”

“Shut up!” Hannya body slightly trembled, “You’re not allowed to insult my father!”

“He’s just your godfather, and he’s yours, not mine.....” Tengu pulled down his mask, his face that looked like it was sculpted with a knife thwarted a little, “Hannya, you should wake up, he has never thought of you as his daughter. In his eyes, you’re just a female beast he’s rearing! He deserves death, he’s greedy for your beauty, and wants to dominate his goddaughter, that rotten old fogey wants to own you! Yet he simply doesn’t have that capability, hmph! He deserves it!”

Slap!!

Hannya mustered up all of her strength and gave Tengu a slap.

“I said, you’re not allowed to insult my father.” Hannya became misty-eyed, as she staunchly said.

Tengu covered his face which was hit, his chest heaved, and followed up with a loud laughter, “Hahahaha! You hit me! Hannya, you dare hit me!!?”

“You asked for it.” Hannya coldly glared at him.

“You will regret it. Once I push that old fogey off his post, and become the

next chief, I will have you be my slave! You'll be naked everyday following my every order!" Tengu licked his lips in a crazed manner.

Hannya looked at this crazy man with disdain, and ridiculed, "Wait till the day you can do that before speaking."

"I will, as long as I obtain the God's Stone from the fellow, I can also become a God! When that happens, an aged Chinin would be nothing to worry about!" Tengu said with firm belief.

A fierce light flashed in Hannya's eyes, "You're not allowed to act recklessly, you're very clear as to how strong Pluto is!"

"You have no qualifications to order me, I will let you understand that I'm stronger than that old fogey, stronger by a hundred folds!!!"

In the corner, Tanuki who maintained his silence as he watched revealed a strangely demonic smile.....

CEO Chapter 114

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 114: Answer

Careful not to pitch a tent at work, Even though it's okay sometimes make sure you're alone, Enjoy xD PG13 NSFW

When Yang Chen arrived at the deepest parking lot on the second floor, Mo Qianni's red Audi A4 was there as expected, but the car was locked. As the car's windows were tinted, one couldn't see the interior.

When Yang Chen walked over, and knocked on the car door, there wasn't the sound of any activity inside.

Revealing a profound smile, Yang Chen pretended to turn around and leave.....

"Yang Chen!"

The back door of the car immediately opened a tiny crack, Mo Qianni's beautiful and rosy cheek stuck out a little as she nervously shouted Yang Chen's name.

Yang Chen pretended to be shocked as he turned around, "Yo, Department Head Mo, you're really inside huh. I was wondering why you haven't come to work this morning. So you were hiding in your car, are you playing hide and seek?"

"Hide your ass!" Mo Qianni was going mad from anxiousness, without the demeanor of a virtuous woman, she couldn't help but shout, "What the hell is going on! Why have I become like this for no reason?!"

"Become like what?" Yang Chen smiled mischievously as he asked.

Mo Qianni's pretty face blushed, she stammered, "That is... why have my... my... my clothes all disappeared?"

Mo Qianni felt like she was living in a nightmare, she was originally in a good mood today, because of Yang Chen's suggestion, she was able to resolve a bunch of problems at home. However, right when she arrived at the company and was about to get off the car, she suddenly felt dizzy, then

her vision darkened, and she didn't know what happened afterwards.

When she woke up again, she realised that she was lying on the back seat of her car naked, even her black pantyhose had all been stripped off! Not a single piece was left!

God damn it! I'm not a female MC of a horror film, what's this!? Such a strange phenomenon doesn't even happen in movies!

Yang Chen didn't continue joking with her, it seemed like his pretty lady superior had a great mental endurance, and didn't break down in this situation. Therefore he calmly said, "If you want to know the cause of all this, I can tell you, but this matter is rather bizarre, so it's up to you to believe it."

"Say it first." Mo Qianni had rarely seen Yang Chen being serious. Although she didn't have any clothes on and felt awkward hiding in the car, she still stabilized her state of mind to look at Yang Chen through the crack of the door.

Yang Chen sort out his thoughts, then began to slowly narrate what happened this morning.

The gist of the story was, there were a bunch of evil people who wanted to steal something valuable from Yang Chen, but Yang Chen didn't actually have this item, so he couldn't give it to them. Therefore, they thought of using the people close to Yang Chen as a bargaining chip to force Yang Chen to pass it to them. However, they never expected that they weren't able to defeat Yang Chen in the end, so their scheme failed.

As for the matter regarding Zhang Fugui at the company's entrance, it was harder to explain, so Yang Chen could only explain that, before those evil people decided to use Mo Qianni, they had already investigated Mo Qianni's background. After knocking Mo Qianni out, one of them who was an expert at disguise, to the point of being able to completely change her face, pretended to be Mo Qianni. She even imitated her perfectly, then used their chess piece Zhang Fugui to bring Mo Qianni and Yang Chen trouble. They didn't just affect Mo Qianni's image, they even made Yang Chen appear to be Mo Qianni's lover. But the matter didn't turn out too bad, because Yang

Chen quickly dragged the woman away, the only problem was that the gossips would probably circulate for quite a while.

After hearing all that, Mo Qianni remained silent for a good while, then raised her head with uncertainty and said, "That thing is actually in your hands, isn't it?"

Yang Chen was stunned, "What thing?"

"The thing that they are trying to steal, it's actually in your hands. You lied to them, right?"

Yang Chen promptly shook his head, "How can that be, I really don't have it."

Mo Qianni gave him a queer look, then asked again, "Fine then, let's say for example that you had it, and wasn't able to defeat them today, would you use trade that thing in exchange for my life?"

This sudden question caught Yang Chen off-guard, he felt his heart shake despite his great mental strength.

Would I? Would I Use the God's Stone to trade for this woman's life?

"This..... I feel that I have no need to answer, they're no match for me." Yang Chen equivocated.

"What I'm asking is what if you can't defeat them. I want you to answer me now, right now!" Mo Qianni stubbornly asked, the flush on her face gradually receded, there was a nervous and fidgety look in her eyes, but there was even more anticipation.

Yang Chen silently stared at her, a totally different image appeared in his mind.....

During the recruitment process, that graceful figure with that confident smile..... When sending him to the hoodlum company, that crafty and tyrannical look..... Her cute face of shock when she received the check he brought back..... When accompanying Lin Ruoxi by her bedside, that gentle and simple rear view..... When she kidnapped by Lin Kun, how she strongly resisted and cursed.....

At the roadside stall, the woman poured and drank the strong alcohol

herself, telling him the stories of her past..... At the construction site, the woman's depressed and helpless tears, and her tenacity to hold on to her bag when her inhumane stepfather tugged on it.....

Some time ago, this woman suddenly hugged him, and even gave him a moist and trembling kiss. The kiss contained that sweet taste of alcohol that seemed to still linger in his mouth.

These scenes became a short yet unforgettable movie, constantly surfacing in Yang Chen's mind.

Seeing Yang Chen deep in thought, a depressed emotion showed in Mo Qianni's eyes, and she lowered her gaze.

"Forget it, if you don't want to answer....."

"I would!"

Yang Chen suddenly revealed a bright smile and raised his head, with clear eyes he looked at Mo Qianni, "I would trade it if I really had that thing. However, I believe that day would never come, for they're really no match for me."

Mo Qianni felt her heart pounding, she could hear it rapidly thumping from her ears. Her face blushed all the way back to her ears, and her eyes began to glisten with tears.

Bang!

The car door was quickly shut, Mo Qianni shrunk back in again.

Yang Chen expression turned wooden. He was wondering what happened, so he immediately knocked on the car door, "Miss Mo, what are you doing? You're not a tortoise, what are you shrinking inside for?"

"You're the tortoise!" Mo Qianni angrily opened the door again, she resentfully pouted, her eyes were red like she had just rubbed away tears.

Yang Chen's eyes immediately stared straight at Mo Qianni, it turned out that this time the crack between the door was too big, allowing Yang Chen to see Mo Qianni's supple and well-developed body in the back seat.

Although the lighting in the car was very poor, her exquisitely smooth and

snow-white skin could still be seen. Her two large buns of flesh swayed like ripe fruits. Below the alluring tight waist was her round plump buttocks and her beautiful long legs. Since Mo Qianni bent her body from her sitting position, her whole figure seemed especially exquisite and attractive.

This woman's figure isn't inferior to Rose's in any way. Yang Chen secretly thought.

Mo Qianni realized that the situation wasn't right. She cried out in alarm, closed the door again, and yelled from inside the car, "Yang Chen quickly find me clothes! You sex maniac!! Lecherous pervert!!"

Yang Chen quivered all over. *This woman's temper was still as explosive as ever, so uncute, it's not like she'll get pregnant just from being looked at.*

Shaking his head and releasing a bitter sigh, Yang Chen hesitated over where he should go to get Mo Qianni some clothes. He wasn't just buying a piece or two, even her underwear had been stripped away, this would be his first time buying underwear for a woman.

Right at this time, Mo Qianni opened the rear car door by a crack again, squeezing the Audi car key through it and dropping it onto the ground.

"Open the car's boot, there's a black Abercrombie and Fitch bag, inside the bag contains clothes that I can change into. Go take them out and pass them to me." Mo Qianni grouchy said.

As if he had received amnesty, Yang Chen quickly ran to the back of the car and opened the trunk. Sure enough, there were a large bunch of clothes inside. This makes sense, after all, in such a high-level working environment, how could she not prepare some clothes to change into?

After he placed the bag beside the car door, Mo Qianni said, "Turn around and walk further away, I want to take the bag."

Yang Chen obediently moved a distance away, he then heard the sounds of Mo Qianni taking the bag in.

Once he thought about the beauty's splendid figure in the car being less than six meters away from him, Yang Chen reflected on how he was indeed an innocent and kind youngster, he managed to endure this!

After approximately ten minutes, Mo Qianni was finally done putting on her clothes, she opened the car door and walked out.

She wore a gray suit, and inside she wore a white flowery blouse with a creased design. Her hair was tied up, as she once again became the capable, confident and charming Department Head Mo.

The way Mo Qianni looked at Yang Chen was a little strange, though she didn't seek to dodge eye contact. The many years of working experience gave this woman an unimaginable level of psychological control over herself. Despite having been seen naked by Yang Chen a while ago, she was still able to maintain a good mood, and say "Thank you" to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen didn't dare accept this thanks, if it wasn't because of him, she wouldn't have experienced something like that, so he could only awkwardly shake his head, "No need for thanks, I'll thank the heavens as long as you don't hate me."

Mo Qianni glared at him, then asked, "Earlier, you said that Zhang Fugui came to the company to cause trouble, where is he now?"

"If nothing unexpected happens, he should be in the hospital by now, what's up? The matter between you and him hasn't be settled?"

A look of determination showed in Mo Qianni's eyes, "Following your suggestion, I lied to my mother saying Zhang Fugui wanted to divorce her. Sure enough, she didn't get angry, she didn't mind it at all. So I was able to confirm that Mom didn't actually love him at all."

"Then have you gotten Zhang Fugui to sign the divorce agreement?"

"I have the evidence you gave to me at the construction site previously, if he doesn't want to sign it, he'd go to jail, he has no other choice." Mo Qianni sneered, "Although he came here to make a ruckus today because he was incited by the bad people you mentioned, he brought me trouble as well, but that's also fine. This way, I can totally give up on him. Today I will go to the hospital to tell him, if he tries to make anymore trouble, I will see him in court."

"This method is pretty good."

As expected of a successful career woman, she does things swiftly and decisively. Yang Chen rubbed his chin in thought, then asked, "Then what about the other matter? You've now become a mistress, we're now lovers, this wouldn't be good for your reputation, right?"

Mo Qianni blushed, and said with a thin voice, "It's alright....."

"What's alright, this isn't even true, as a man I wouldn't care, but a young beauty like you would lose out." Yang Chen seriously said.

Mo Qianni pursed her lips, "Earlier, you said you 'would', so I don't mind."

Yang Chen couldn't make heads or tails of what she was saying. *What did she mean by 'would', so she doesn't mind?*

It seemed like Mo Qianni didn't want to explain herself, she had already walked towards the the exit of the car park. But after a few steps, she suddenly stopped, turned around, and said to Yang Chen, "Yang Chen, once my mother has completely cut off all relationship with Zhang Fugui, I would find some time to move her to Zhonghai to live, so that it'll be convenient to take care of her. When that happens, I want you to go to my hometown with me, you aren't allowed to reject!"

There was a coquettish tone as she spoke. Once she said her piece, the woman gracefully turned back and walked off in quick steps.

Yang Chen stood alone where he was, fiercely grabbing his own hair. He suddenly thought of one matter.....

A few years ago, a famous presenter in the US interviewed one of the most intelligent scientists in the world, Stephen Hawking. He asked Hawking, what in this world does an intellectual figure like yourself find impossible to understand?

Hawking who sat on the wheelchair with his head slanted answered without any hesitation. "Women!"

CEO Chapter 115

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 115: Bad Clay

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

The incident that happened in front of Yu Lei International's entrance didn't make as much of an impact as expected, perhaps it was because of Yu Lei's fine work culture, causing many workers to accept these weird matters indifferently. To be more accurate, in a large city like Zhonghai, an incident like this was no big deal.

When Mo Qianni entered the Public Relations Department, many ladies sent consoling and inquiring gazes, this made Mo Qianni feel warmth inside. When she assigned tasks to these colleagues, she spoke in a much more warm and gentle manner than before.

Zhao Hongyan watched as Yang Chen returned to his seat. She sized up Yang Chen with a weird smile, "Have you really caught Department Head Mo?"

"I wish I could catch you." Yang Chen winked at her.

Zhao Hongyan blushed, she hit Yang Chen, "I'm being serious! Don't joke with me!"

"Try and guess." Yang Chen rolled his eyes at her, a woman's innate gossip cells were indeed powerful.

Zhao Hongyan seemed to have concluded that Yang Chen and Mo Qianni's relationship was ordinary, then asked, "Is Department Head Mo alright?"

"You think there's something wrong with her?" Yang Chen pointed at Mo Qianni who was explaining something to the other colleagues. She looked as enthusiastic and confident as before.

Zhao Hongyan sighed in relief after feeling that there was nothing wrong with Mo Qianni, and said, "Actually, us sisters have already discussed the matter earlier, it wasn't really a big deal. From a glance we could tell that the

man didn't have good intentions, he definitely did something horrible towards Department Head Mo first. Department Head Mo can be as fierce as she wants, as long as she treats us nicely."

"She treat you guys well? Why do I feel like she keeps giving you all work like a foreman?" Yang Chen asked and laughed.

Zhao Hongyan gave him a look of disdain, "A newcomer like you who only knows how to play games wouldn't know this. Right now, amongst large companies, which one of them isn't maximizing the work done by their labor force? However, while maximizing the workload, if they provide enough rewards, then the employees would work willingly. Let me tell you this, ever since Department Head Mo took office, the allowance and bonuses of our PR Department have been the highest in the company, we also have priority in welfare. Many of our sisters had been bullied when discussing business with customers, and it's always Department Head Mo who seeks justice for our sisters. She has argued with the company's stubborn executives quite a number of times over this."

"How tyrannical, does nobody complain?" Yang Chen thought that Mo Qianni was only 'fierce' to him, he never expected that she was actually unbiased.

Zhao Hongyan chuckled, "Department Head Mo was selected by the previous CEO, and could be considered an elder in the company, In private, she's also close friends with Boss Lin. Boss Lin would definitely support Department Head Mo. Those bad fellows can't step over our heads even if they wanted to. Moreover, Department Head Mo also has powerful connections, otherwise, when Boss Lin went to recuperate in the hospital, how could Department Head Mo be allowed to take up the post of Vice-CEO?"

After hearing Zhao Hongyan's explanation, Yang Chen understood more about this company's structure, but he was just listening and wouldn't think much about it. After casually chatting for a while, Yang Chen gave his all to his gaming career.

He just played two rounds of Concentration, then his phone rang. Looking

at the caller ID, he saw that it was that girl, TangTang who called.

Picking up the call with a smile, he heard TangTang's sweet voice from the other side of the line, "Uncle! I miss you to death!"

"I don't miss you."

"Hmph, as emotionless as ever." TangTang complained, then asked, "Uncle, what are you doing? For the whole day, I've been writing computer programs, that thing is too idiotic. I finished it and handed it in, now I'm boring to death."

"If you're bored, then find something to do, I'm working."

"Working?" It was as if TangTang had found the New World, she asked, "Uncle what do you do at work?"

"Play games." Yang Chen honestly replied.

TangTang giggled, "So Uncle is the slacking type of office worker, what games are you playing? WoW? EQ? Miracle or some villager game?"

Yang Chen pondered for a moment, he honestly didn't know what to classify Concentration as, so he gave a vague answer, "A high-IQ game."

"High-IQ game? What game is that?"

"It's Pokemon Concentration, I can complete many rounds!" Yang Chen had no choice but to reveal the name of the game.

TangTang remained silent for some time, then suddenly erupted in laughter, the 'haha' sounds from the phone transmitted unceasingly, it was obvious how crazy her laughter was even from the phone.

Yang Chen was depressed. *Is it so funny? No matter how you look at it, it's at the top of the ranks for flash games! I am someone who rides along with the trend!*

TangTang took a long time before she was able to control herself from laughing again. She said, "Uncle, you'd be looked down upon like this. For a dashing hunk and wise warrior like Uncle, it'd be a joke for you to be playing a game like this that is meant for little girls and aunties!"

"What should I play then?" Yang Chen enjoyed hearing such compliments,

they were the truth after all!

“There are many games, it’ll have to depend on which type Uncle likes to play. There are real-time strategy games, sports games, first person shooter games, role-playing games, and even business management games.”

TangTang said a bunch of genres which were foreign to Yang Chen.

Yang Chen was no moron, he was able to roughly understand the meaning of those words, he’d be too lazy to play the sports movement and gun shooting games, he had been through enough of those in real life. There was no need to experience them in games too. As for the manager games, save it, he’d rather do nothing!

“I prefer real-time strategy, are those part of the war genre?”

“Yeah, it’s fighting against other people or the computer. You play by first building structures, then train some soldiers, and when you have an army you move around the map to fight.”

“That sounds pretty interesting, what’s the name of the game?” Asked Yang Chen.

TangTang thought about it, then said, “Uncle, how about this, I’ve got nothing going on in the afternoon, so come pick me from the school, then I’ll bring you to a place where I can introduce some fun games to you, and teach you at the same time!”

“Don’t you have school? How can you come out to play games? Don’t try to trick me.” Yang Chen had the face of an adult teaching a lesson, he didn’t even think about the fact that his degree was a fraud.

TangTang acted spoiled as she said, “Uncle you’ve got to believe me! I really don’t need to attend classes, it’s all computer classes today. I have completed all of the projects, and can leave anytime. It won’t affect my studies!”

There was an itch to play this war game in Yang Chen’s heart, he had always envied those generals when he was overseas. With one command, all their units followed the command to perform a large scale combat. Although he himself could command some people, most of the time he worked alone. Moreover, the people he could command weren’t as orderly as a unit, the

feeling was a lot more inferior.

“Alright then, I’ll come to your school to pick you up at 1PM.” Yang Chen agreed.

.....

Lin Ruoxi who had just been discharged from the hospital naturally heard of what happened at the company’s entrance in the morning, and calmly assessed the anomaly in this matter. At the very least, the way ‘Mo Qianni’ handled this matter was totally different from her usual style.

But Lin Ruoxi didn’t rush to ask the person involved. Only after handling a bunch of complicated documents did she personally give Mo Qianni a call in the afternoon, asking Mo Qianni to come to her office to talk.

Mo Qianni wasn’t in a bad mood, she even wore a sincere smile. When she entered the office, she sat on the large sofa at the side in a relaxed manner, turned her head to look at the indifferent Lin Ruoxi, and joked, “Boss Lin, once you were discharged you began to work yourself to the bone How are we, the employees supposed to react?”

Lin Ruoxi, this soul-shaking beautiful CEO, who wore a moon-white blouse now had a more youthful aura, and she easily gave others the impression of being a young lady who was just over twenty.

Lin Ruoxi looked at Mo Qianni with concern for some time, “Qianni, are you alright?” Although she was very worried, Lin Ruoxi’s character made her question sound very monotonous.

Mo Qianni pursed her lips into a smile and shook her head, “Do I look like I’m having troubles?”

“That’s good then.” Lin Ruoxi nodded, then seemed to accidentally blurt out, “What you did in the morning was very unusual of you.”

Mo Qianni wasn’t surprised, the two had known each other privately for so many years. Lin Ruoxi understood her just like she understood Lin Ruoxi. Perhaps others wouldn’t be able to see through the fake Mo Qianni, but Ruoxi would naturally notice the anomaly.

So as to not blow up this incident, she had already made the decision to

keep the truth of this matter a secret. Mo Qianni wasn't flustered, she explained with a smile, "I didn't expect this as well. Perhaps I was extremely angry and couldn't control myself then."

Lin Ruoxi nodded, then changed topics, "You've known Yang Chen for a long time?"

This question was rather profound. When Lin Ruoxi heard that Mo Qianni and Yang Chen were intimate, and called an item, she didn't question Mo Qianni about it. As Yang Chen's legal wife, she instead questioned her with an innuendo.

A burst of guilt flowed into Mo Qianni's heart, she couldn't stop this feeling of guilt from arising once she thought of the word 'would' that Yang Chen said. After knowing that she couldn't deny everything, she didn't feel too awkward about it.

"Actually it hasn't been that long, but it's just a relationship of being colleagues. Ruoxi, you should know that I'm not a casual person."

Mo Qianni didn't affirm or deny it. A reply like this was already a clear declaration that she admitted to it.

She wasn't a casual person, therefore, if it was true, then this was a serious relationship!

The two had abundant wisdom and innocent hearts. They were smart and proud women which one could tell from the way they spoke.

Lin Ruoxi felt uncomfortable inside. But did she get this feeling of jealousy because of that disappointing husband? That would be impossible. It was more on the line of feeling sad because her close sister had feelings towards Yang Chen.

What's good about that man that even an intelligent woman like Qianni would get caught in a quagmire?

Mo Qianni was worried that Lin Ruoxi had gotten angry because of her when she saw remain silent,. While feeling a little ashamed, she softly added, "Ruoxi please don't be angry, there's nothing between us. Perhaps it's just me being impulsive, he honestly hasn't done anything to let you down."

Lin Ruoxi found this funny. *One of my few close sisters is actually attracted to my useless husband, and even became so fearful and apologetic for him. Would I get angry at a close sister for an incompetent man like that? Stop joking with me!*

“Qianni, don’t get agitated, I’m not angry, I just hope that you can see the light, he’s not worth your energy.” Lin Ruoxi sighed.

Mo Qianni was stunned, she couldn’t understand how Lin Ruoxi, as a wife could say such words calmly. With a pained smile, Qianni said, “I know that as a person he’s very unreliable, but some things cannot be controlled by rationality.

Lin Ruoxi creased her brows, she could hear the sweetness in Mo Qianni’s words, and felt even more uncomfortable inside. She felt jittery and truly hoped that the man who brought her so much headaches would stand in front of them and make things clear. It would be best... best if he said that it would be..... impossible between him and this good sister of hers!

Lin Ruoxi pressed on a button on the desk, very soon, Wu Yue who wore a neat black suit with a strict expression entered.

“Boss Lin, is something the matter?”

“Wu Yue, call Yang Chen from the PR Department to come here. Department Head Mo and I have something to ask him.” Lin Ruoxi ordered.

The conscientious secretary Wu Yue had long guessed that Lin Ruoxi might call for Yang Chen, so she had already called the PR Department beforehand to understand the situation.

“Boss Lin, Yang Chen left the office fifteen minutes ago.”

“It’s still office hours, where’d he go?” Lin Ruoxi and Mo Qianni looked at Wu Yue with surprise.

Wu Yue expressionlessly said, “According to the information provided by the PR Department’s employees, Yang Chen has gone out to play games.”

Lin Ruoxi’s pretty face immediately had dark clouds cast over, while Mo Qianni had an expression of resentment for him failing to meet expectations.

“Bad clay can’t turn into a wall.” Lin Ruoxi sighed in disappointment. She

even had the urge to throw something, but in the end, as if all of her energy had been used up in an instant, she shut her eyes with exhaustion, and signalled Wu Yue to leave with a hand gesture.

Seeing how agonized Lin Ruoxi looked, Mo Qianni felt that she was partly responsible for this, and lowered her head in silence, she felt more and more regretful inside.....

CEO Chapter 116

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 116: Teacher, student

When Yang Chen arrived at Zhonghai's Yizhong, it was still not time yet for his appointment with TangTang. Yang Chen leisurely got off the car and smoked in front of the school's entrance alone, while thinking about some matters.

Many of the students and teachers who came and went saw this young man stand beside a brand new BMW while smoking to wait for someone, and they had some thoughts about it. They obviously thought in the direction of a 'sugardaddy' or something similar.

Yang Chen wasn't very knowledgeable in this aspect, he only saw a lot of people looking towards him, so he thought that they were attracted towards him because he was dressed exceptionally stylishly on this day, and had a despotic aura.

When Yang Chen finished his first cigarette and was about to smoke his second, a refreshingly dressed slim figure walked out of the school. This person wore a bluish-white checkered shirt, and a dull three-quarter skinny jeans. While the jeans exhibited the beautiful curves, the pair of white calves were exceptionally attractive.

"Jingjing." Yang Chen called out to the lady. He was initially considering whether or not to take a look inside the school, it was a surprise for him to coincidentally bump into Li Jingjing.

When he previously met Old Li's family together with Jiang Shuo for a meal in the restaurant, he had already noticed the irregularity in Li Jingjing's mood, but since Old Li and his wife were present, it wasn't right for him to say something about it. Besides, Li Jingjing herself didn't seem to want to speak to him.

Because he had been busy over the last few days, he forgot to take the initiative and contact Li Jingjing. Perhaps he himself didn't have the habit of contacting this lady himself, so he didn't clear away the doubts he had.

Li Jingjing looked at Yang Chen with pleasant surprise in her eyes, she walked up and asked in a hopeful manner, "What are you doing here, Big brother Yang? Were you waiting for me?"

Seeing the girl full of anticipation, Yang Chen felt that he was very cruel, but he still spoke the truth, "Erm... I'm waiting for someone, it's a student in a school, we've an appointment to go play games."

"Oh....." Li Jingjing lowered her head with disappointment, then stood where she was without a sound.

Yang Chen awkwardly smiled, "It's just a wimpy kid, and I was free anyways, so we're going to play some games. Actually, I'm not very familiar with this kid either."

Li Jingjing forced a smile, "Big brother Yang, you're being a bad influence for my school's students, as a teacher shouldn't I chase you away?"

"That kid took the initiative, I'm being passive." Yang Chen defended himself.

"Is it a boy or a girl?" Li Jingjing softly asked.

"A girl, just a stinking brat." Yang Chen didn't cover up the truth.

Li Jingjing grudgingly looked at him, "Big brother Yang, this isn't right of you, you're already married and shouldn't get involved with too many girls. Furthermore, she's a highschool student, there's still a long life in store for her, she should be studying properly, what you're doing may interfere with her studies."

"It isn't what you think it is, we're just normal friends. She said that she didn't have anymore classes today, that's why she's accompanying me to play games, I wouldn't lead someone astray, please be rest assured, Teacher Li." Yang Chen said with an embarrassed smile.

Li Jingjing nodded, but turned silent again. Anybody could make out the feeling of being wronged that she held inside from her little face.

Yang Chen sighed, then asked: "Previously, I bumped into your family having a meal with Jiang Shuo, is it about you and him?"

Li Jingjing bit her lip, "Yep... Dad and Mom wants me to formally go out

with Group Leader Jiang. Group Leader Jiang has been wooing me all this time, I... I don't know what to do."

"Do you like him?" Yang Chen asked.

"I... I don't know....." Li Jingjing shook her head, "I don't hate Group Leader Zhang, although he sometimes does things too boisterously, I don't view him as a bad person, he has always treated me well. Dad and Mom have been through hardship their entire lives, I want to provide them better living conditions, and I don't have the heart to reject them, so... so I am still considering."

"Your mom should've told you to never come into contact with me again, right?" Yang Chen asked with a smile.

Li Jingjing raised her head in shock, "Big brother Yang, how did you know that?"

"Because you're not someone who tells lies. That day, I watched your expression change, yet you forced yourself not to speak to me, so I guessed that you had a load on your mind."

Li Jingjing unhappily said, "You knew that I had a load on my mind... yet you didn't take the initiative to give me a call... I thought you were angry at me, Big brother Yang, I thought you planned to never care about me ever again....."

This soft voice made Yang Chen feel guilty inside, it seemed like he was indeed not caring enough towards the women around him. Perhaps this was the dilemma of a great man, always feeling like there wasn't a need to think too much about things, and barely taking a lady's sensitive feelings into consideration. He never knew that Li Jingjing had been brooding over this phone call he hadn't made.

"Actually, things aren't so bad. Perhaps it's because I'm not used to it, and someday I may really fall in love with Group Leader Jiang....." Li Jingjing said, "After all, something like feelings can be slowly fostered, I can't possibly hold on to an unrealistic happy ending my whole life, I must have my own life."

Yang Chen stared blankly at her, he never expected to hear such words

from Li Jingjing all of a sudden. Hearing such words, he didn't have anything to say, when all was said and done her path had to be decided by her herself. Despite finding Jiang Shuo unworthy, he couldn't just blabber it out. While feeling a little ashamed, he said in a relieved manner, "In the short time you've been a teacher, the way you speak has changed, but I feel happy for you."

Li Jingjing mischievously rolled her eyes at him, "I have to be this way, I can't possibly be bawling my eyes out the moment I see you, right?"

Looking at the girl's bright and charming face under the warm sunlight, Yang Chen had the urge to give her face a pinch, but immediately felt that he shouldn't. After all, he wasn't a family member or a lover to her, if he kept doing such intimate actions yet wasn't able offer an explanation, he wouldn't even know what to call himself. So he put his hands into his pockets.

The atmosphere between the two was unusually awkward, even a pair of strangers who were meeting for the first time wouldn't have such difficulty conversing.

Right at this time, a young lady ran out of the school wearing a yellow jacket and a black skirt. Seeing Yang Chen, she happily waved and shouted, "Uncle! Who're you chatting with!?"

TangTang who was bursting with youth seemed exceptionally happy, she practically hopped her way to Yang Chen, but when she noticed Li Jingjing who stood beside Yang Chen, TangTang's supple red lips formed an 'o', like a frightened little rabbit.

"Teach... Teacher Li... why're you here... haha....." TangTang laughed in an incredibly awkward manner.

As if she had understood something, Li Jingjing said with a smile, "So the student Big brother Yang is waiting for is TangTang, what a coincidence."

Yang Chen gave a start, then seemed to understand in a flash, "This girl is your student?"

"I am her form teacher." Li Jingjing playfully stared at TangTang, revealing her dignity as a teacher, "TangTang, how many times have I told you, you have to work hard as a third year high schooler, don't keep thinking of

playing games. If you keep this up, I'll have to give your mother a call y'know?"

"Ehhh....." TangTang stretched a hand and hugged onto Li Jingjing's elbow, then rocked it coquettishly and said, "Teacher Li, I've already completed the computer exams today, so I'm going out to play with Uncle a little. I guarantee that I won't just care about having fun, I'll definitely hand in all of my assignments on time. Besides, didn't I get into the top ten of my whole cohort? I'll definitely do well, don't you worry. You always use my mother to oppress me, that's being too cruel to me!"

"One shouldn't become arrogant when they succeed, it won't do for you to be this conceited!" Li Jingjing seriously lectured.

TangTang raised both her hands in surrender, "Fine fine, Teacher Li, Great Beauty Li, please let me off, I've already made an appointment with Uncle. Besides, you're acquainted with Uncle, Teacher Li, give Uncle face and let me off this time....." As she said then, TangTang moved to rock Yang Chen back and forth, signalling him to speak.

Yang Chen creased his brows, he secretly came to the conclusion that this brat was hiding something, but at this point he could only cooperate and say, "I think you can let her pass this time, Jingjing. It's important to occasionally let loose as well, I'll supervise her and not let her go overboard as she plays."

Li Jingjing didn't want to fall out with Yang Chen, so she could only nod and say, "Fine then, but TangTang, you have to return home on time. Don't make your mother worry anymore."

"Alrighty." TangTang giggled, "I guarantee that I wouldn't disappoint Teacher and Mom, it's fine like this, isn't it!"

Li Jingjing laughed and scolded her for being a sly sprite, then said nothing more.

TangTang was like a runaway convict, she dragged Yang Chen away and rushed towards the car, afraid that Li Jingjing would go back on her words and force her to stay in the school to study.

Yang Chen bitterly smiled and said goodbye to Li Jingjing, then got into the

car.

Watching the car disappear into the distance, Li Jingjing who quietly stood there sighed. She turned around and walked off, her figure from behind seemed rather dejected.

On the other hand, TangTang who sat in the car patted her chest, "What a close shave, Uncle you're too much, how could you coincidentally know Teacher Li? You nearly frightened me to death!"

"I'm friends with your Teacher Li's father." Yang Chen explained.

"Really?" TangTang spoke with disbelief, "But why is it that I find the way Teacher Li stares at Uncle seem rather vengeful? Uncle, you couldn't have done something bad to Teacher Li, right?"

"Was it?" Yang Chen hadn't noticed such deep vengeance in Li Jingjing's gaze, he dryly laughed and said, "How could that be, I'm a married man."

TangTang pouted and said, "Uncle you can stop pretending, in this day and age there are too many men who are cheating on their wives. My mom said it to me before, there aren't many good men, especially in the city, they're all fellows who have the face of a human but the heart of an animal."

"Hey, don't slander me, I'm not that sort of person." Yang Chen said with an upright face. In his heart he muttered: *This is all for the kid.....*

TangTang chuckled happily and said, "Uncle, what are you panicking for? Those words weren't even directed at you, but to be honest, it would be good if Uncle could successfully woo Teacher Li, when that happens I wouldn't need to act so timidly anymore. Uncle, you have no idea, ever since Teacher Li became my form teacher, I've been watched strictly. Furthermore, Teacher Li contacts my mother often, this is so unbearable!"

Yang Chen didn't expect that Li Jingjing was this good of a teacher, her greatness was plain to see from the fact that she managed to actually control this problem child. He smiled and uttered, "You can stop grumbling, tell me where to go."

TangTang frowned, her fair face displayed beautiful dimples, "Zhonghai eSports Centre."

CEO Chapter 117

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 117: Rookie and elder sister

If TangTang didn't bring Yang Chen there, then Yang Chen would have been kept in the dark for his whole life that there were people who earned a living by playing games professionally; these people were definitely not part-timers who played while being an office worker, they were the country's cream of the crop athletes at video games. In a nutshell, they play considerably popular games and take part in competitions for those games. They usually take part in competitions as part of a club, while for world-class tournaments they are usually in the national team when they take part.

Yang Chen knew that sports like soccer and basketball which had incredible popularity had such communities, but he didn't expect games to also have them!

In the Zhonghai eSports Centre, the professional eSports team here naturally belonged to Zhonghai City. The design was avant-garde, and the inside of the spacious feeling sports centre was split up into different sections of training ground. However, the area here didn't have sports or exercise equipment, there was only row after row of high specced computers.

The never-ending flow of people who entered and left the centre was mostly youngsters, many of them looked to be approximately twenty years old, and there were even some who looked like they were fifteen or sixteen. Without even mentioning their brimming youthfulness, many of them spoke and possessed a bearing which was a lot more mature than ordinary people.

Inside a different part of the centre, there were groups of contestants rapidly tapping on their mouses and keyboards, Yang Chen simply couldn't understand why they were tapping so much; Concentration only required one to use the mouse.

"You're saying all these people play games as a job?" While walking, Yang

Chen looked around in disbelief. *There's such a beautiful job in the world? To be able to play games and get paid for it?*

TangTang looked at Yang Chen with a tinge of disdain, "Uncle you're so outdated, eSports has already become a recognized professional sport all over the world for years. Don't you look down on them, they seem sixteen or seventeen but they're all second-class athletes at the bare minimum, some of them are even in the national team. In the eSports circles they are even rather famous."

"This profession is great, I wanna switch to it." Yang Chen said with envy, and inside he thought: *I wonder if Concentration has professional players?*

TangTang didn't know what Yang Chen was thinking, if she knew, she'd die from puking blood. She explained, "Uncle, don't you dare think that it's simple to be a professional player, let's just take the teams in this eSports centre as an example. Although they all have some companies sponsoring them, they definitely can't be compared with other hot sporting teams, it'd be considered pretty good to receive an investment of several millions a year. When the money is split amongst the members, the amount of money each person receives isn't even on the same level as ordinary white collar workers. The ones who could truly make big sums are the finest athletes, without even mentioning their high salaries, their spokesperson and competition prize money would add up to several millions every year. But for majority of the participants, they could only barely earn enough to pass their days."

Yang Chen understood now that this was a profession that followed the laws of the jungle. Yang Chen thought about the welfare and wages in Yu Lei International, the legion of beautiful ladies, and managed to quickly dispel the notion of becoming a professional player. He inquired, "Where are you bringing me to?"

TangTang jovially answered, "Uncle, do you remember who else was present the first time we met?"

Yang Chen pondered over this question, then answered, "Are you referring to the two followers of yours? Why haven't I seen them ever since

then?”

“Not them!” TangTang angrily said, “Those two silly kids are too boring, I’ve long booted them and never brought them out to play. I’m referring to Yuanye-ge, who is also the leader of that pack of bodyguards who came.

Yang Chen remembered him, “That youngster who drives an Audi R8? What about him?”

“Yuanye-ge is the boss of the Zhonghai Warcraft team, and is also the leader of the team.” TangTang boastfully said with pride.

“He’s also one of those professional eSports player you mentioned?” Yang Chen didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry, “He already has the money to drive an R8 which costs over two million, why even bother to be an athlete?”

“Because he likes it. Yuanye-ge likes to play Warcraft, but his family members object to it, I’m the only one who supports him.” TangTang brandished her little fist as she spoke.

Rich children would often squander more than poor children, and be less successful. This isn’t them being stupid, it’s because they lack the drive to succeed. Being born with a silver spoon in their mouth, they foresaw a life of extravagance ever since they were little, a whole life of high positions and great wealth. Their efforts seem powerless and unnecessary, the path they ought to take would be provided for them, as for the ‘inheritance is all being donated to charities’ said by parents, that’s all bullshit! Those are just excuses to dodge inheritance taxes!

Yuanye too was wealthy since childhood. In fact, to the great Young Master Yuan, money was practically no different than a number to him, but Yuanye wasn’t misled into taking the wrong step of squandering his money and youth. He became infatuated with eSports, fell in love with a game like Warcraft, and spent money to build a Warcraft team in Zhonghai. In addition, based on his own best efforts in training and innate talent, he successfully entered to become one of the country’s best in his profession, and became a well known player.

Although he was still far from his dreams of being world champion,

Yuanye led a much more fulfilling life in comparison to other 'fuerdai'. He didn't seem like he was wasting his time either, at least he had his own career.

But a success like that wouldn't change the opposition his family had towards his gaming career. Despite Yuanye's persistence and the absence of fierce interference from his family, he didn't have the support and understanding of his family, which was still a painful thing in the end.

Luckily, Yuanye had a little sister from a family which was friends with his family since childhood, this girl was precisely TangTang.

What could possibly more heartening than having a career this young man loves and receiving the support of the girl he loves?

But when this young man who expectantly awaits for a beautiful future with this girl who's still in puberty notices this girl gradually speaking of another man to him repeatedly, and even bring this man to meet him, it goes without saying that this young man's heart felt discomfort.

The Yuanye of this moment was the same, when he noticed TangTang's brilliant smile as she pulled Yang Chen into the spacious training room and walked towards him, Yuanye felt his heartstrings being pulled, a mysterious sense of danger emerged.

"Yuanye-ge, look who I've brought." Tangtang who was in a good mood didn't notice the minute change on Yuanye.

"Hello, we meet again." Yuanye who had good upbringing quickly withdrew the abnormal reaction he had, and offered a handshake to Yang Chen in a scholarly manner.

Yang Chen made a simple handshake with him, he noticed that instance of nervousness and guard Yuanye put up, and was smiling inside, "You don't seem to be very happy to see me."

"That's not it at all, I'm just very curious as to why TangTang brought you here. Recently, TangTang has mentioned you often, thank you for saving TangTang before." Yuanye sincerely said.

Yang Chen's opinion of Yuanye rose a little again. Without a certain amount

of experience in society, one wouldn't be able to maintain one's cool towards one's 'love rival', and even speak with such sincere gratitude.

TangTang found the way the two spoke to be very courteous, and impatiently cut straight to the point saying, "Yuanye-ge, Uncle is too outdated, even the games he plays are meant for little girls. I brought him here to watch you guys play Warcraft, so he can expand his horizons."

Hearing a reason like this that makes one confused whether to laugh or to cry, Yuanye felt a lot more at ease inside, he felt like he still had an advantage. With a warm smile he answered, "Alright then, TangTang, you may bring Mr. Yang to take a look around, our team is having training right now, but it'll end in around an hour, I'll come find you guys to play then."

Yang Chen naturally didn't mind, he was already rather interested in the vibrant and detailed game on the monitors. Following TangTang, he went on to an empty computer and listened to TangTang explain things.

TangTang may not be a professional gamer, but under Yuanye's influence, she was still an above average player in games. She taught the rookie Yang Chen the basics to Warcraft, and coached him on how to play, everything she said sounded clear and logical.

Yang Chen's ability to remember far outstripped the average joe. Although there were many things he couldn't understand, he could forcibly commit it to memory after hearing it, so after half an hour, his knowledge of the game's theoretical basics were solid.

While stunned by how a game could be this complicated, Yang Chen began to feel an itch to try.

TangTang could make out Yang Chen's thoughts, and asked with uncertainty, "Uncle, do you really wanna give it a try? All of the things I spoke about were all theories, and it'd be a huge difference from actually playing it. Control, awareness and tactics are all vital.

"Let me give it a try, I more or less understand it." Yang Chen said in a reserved manner.

The opponent for his first try was obviously the 'Computer', the main reason being to familiarize with the controls. Yang Chen was too lazy to

choose a race and used random because each race had its own interesting points, they were all worthy to try out, and there was no such thing as which was suitable for him to play.

TangTang sat beside Yang Chen, she was initially thinking about properly coaching Yang Chen, as beginners would always forget many things. It would usually be forgetting to construct buildings or forgetting to send troops, but once Yang Chen started the game, TangTang realized that there wasn't even such a need!

It was like Yang Chen had the steps on the back of his hand, every click he made adhered to her teachings earlier, and as time passed, his other hand began to proficiently tap on the hotkeys on the keyboard, just like a seasoned player!

"Uncle, are you toying with me? You've known how to play all along haven't you!?" TangTang slapped on Yang Chen's shoulder while sulking.

Yang Chen shook his head, his sight never left the computer screen, "Definitely not, I only learned about this game today, but it seems pretty fun to play."

Ten minutes later, Yang Chen completely eliminated the AI opponent by commanding a bunch of low grade soldiers. He stretched his fingers and said to TangTang with a smile, "Seems like I'll have to play with medium difficulty AI."

It looked as if TangTang was looking at a freak, her pair of beautiful eyes were filled with shock, "Uncle, you're the first person I've met who could defeat the AI in his first try."

Time seemed to speed up after, under TangTang's undivided attention, Yang Chen rapidly advanced from a rookie to a tyrannical gamer, the amount of time that took didn't exceed an hour!

Actually, Yang Chen realized that the core of the game was accurate time calculation and micromanagement of troops. Yet these two factors could be easily dealt with by his brain and reflexes, so it was incredibly easy for him to master.

When Yuanye was done with the team's training, he came to Yang Chen

and TangTang's side, Yang Chen was already on online PvP mode with TangTang's account, and was already close to victory.

Yuanye's brows creased, "TangTang, didn't you say that Mr. Yang doesn't know how to play? He seems very proficient."

TangTang had already watched to the point that she was turning dazed, "Yuanye-ge, haven't you always been looking for a genius at Warcraft? Uncle seems to be one....."

Next, TangTang began to make a simple recount of what happened in the past two hours, when she spoke of the later parts, even she felt that it was inconceivable.

Yuanye's gaze was filled with disbelief, seeing that Yang Chen had just finished the game, he said to Yang Chen, "How about Mr. Yang try playing a game with me? I think you've pretty much grasped the game."

Yang Chen was just at his peak of excitement, and nodded without another word.

Once the two got into the game, in a few minutes, all sorts of harassment and restrictions began. TangTang who stood at a side watching was a little dazzled, but was incomparably shocked inside. If it was Yuanye 'teasing' Yang Chen, that would be fine, but no matter how she looked at it, the two were trading blows and looked equally matched!

Yang Chen definitely just learned it!

When the large scale battle of this game reached its end, Yuanye depended on his economic advantage and finally achieved a hard-fought victory against Yang Chen, then made a long sigh.

TangTang who was watching was incredibly excited as she couldn't help but ask, "Uncle, why didn't you open a mine? If you opened a mine you'd have had enough money to continue battling!"

Yang Chen scratched his head, then said with an awkward smile, "I forgot that I could open a mine, I won't next time."

These words finally made Yuanye conscious that Yang Chen was a beginner, but for a beginner to reach such a high level of skill in such a short

amount of time, isn't he too godly!?

Yuanye may feel shocked and unwilling, but there was even more excitement. He could obviously make out that Yang Chen's potential was way higher than this, if he could get Yang Chen to join his team, then wouldn't becoming the national champion and even highly ranked on the world championship be possible?

"Mr. Yang, I wonder if you have ever thought about joining team competitions? I think you definitely have that capability." Yuanye couldn't care less about being rude as he anxiously said.

Yang Chen smiled, "I'm just playing a game, I don't have any other intentions."

"I can offer a very high salary, way beyond your current job's wages!" Yuanye urgently added.

Yang Chen became a slightly discontent, but he knew that the other side didn't have any ill-intent, "I don't lack money."

Yuanye finally noticed that he had been impolite, and apologized with a smile, "My apologies, I was too excited. Then could you give me your contact details, Mr. Yang? I hope I could practice with you if I have the chance. Only by competing with experts could one continuously improve."

This was obviously no problem, Yang Chen was even thinking about looking for others to play with, so he straightforwardly gave Yuanye his msn email which the company provided and his own cellphone number.

Right at this time, TangTang's phone suddenly rang, TangTang looked at the number, and picked it up in an aggrieved manner.....

"Hello, what's up now, Jiejie..... Alright, I got it, I'm not fooling around with bad people, I'm playing at Yuanye-ge's place..... Okay okay, I'll go back now....."

[TL: I may occasionally use 'Jiejie' or 'jie' rather than elder sister(or oneechan), they mean the same thing but less awkward imo.]

TangTang dejectedly ended the call, then showed Yang Chen a helpless smile, "Uncle, I have to go home now, otherwise my elder sister would flip

out. Please send me back.”

Yang Chen looked at the time on the wall, it was unexpectedly five in the afternoon, and was indeed time to return home, so he stood up and bade farewell to Yuanye.

Yuanye felt mildly regretful that he couldn't play a few more rounds with Yang Chen, but he was more bothered by the fact that TangTang actually asked Yang Chen to send her instead of him.

Yang Chen took the chance when TangTang wasn't paying attention and patted Yuanye on the shoulder, he softly said, “Don't misunderstand, I'm an uncle to her. It's impossible between us, you have to put in more effort.”

With his worry being seen through, Yuanye couldn't help but blush, but he still nodded at Yang Chen with gratefulness.

Sending them off all the way out of the eSports centre, Yuanye didn't forget to repeatedly remind Yang Chen to stay in contact, he had evidently considered Yang Chen a true friend. Perhaps to Yuanye, someone who would play Warcraft with him would be considered a good friend.

Yuanye was very much in love with his profession.

When they got back to the car, Yang Chen suddenly remembered something, he asked TangTang in bewilderment, “Didn't you say that you're a test tube baby? How is it that you have a sister? Did your mother actually give birth to two test tube babies?”

TangTang chuckled, “The elder sister I mentioned is my mother.”

“Your mother?” Yang Chen was dazed.

“Yeah.” TangTang had a stubborn face on her, and said with pride, “When my mother gave birth to me she was still very young, so when I left home with her then, she made it clear that I'm not to call her Mama, and have to call her Jiejie as she was afraid of being looked at as old. I may have been young then, but I was very angry. She was obviously my mom, why must I call her Jiejie? Could it be that I can't have a mother? So when I grew up and became more sensible, I only call her Jiejie, Jiejie. She then began to see that there was something wrong with that, and wanted me to call her Mama, but

I refused to listen, I continued to call her Jiejie, and she has been wracking her head over this problem!"

The corners of Yang Chen's mouth slightly raised. Looking at the teenage girl who was full of this little happiness, he suddenly felt envy towards this young and clowny mother-daughter pair's warm relationship.....

Having a mother is a very happy thing, isn't it? Yang Chen thought inside.

CEO Chapter 118

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 118: I lose appetite

Because it was time for people to get off work, the traffic was at its peak, so when Yang Chen arrived at the west suburb's villa's area which TangTang mentioned, over an hour had passed and the skies were gradually darkening.

The greenery in the west suburbs were extremely lush, the shade from the trees covered the roads, causing the white BMW to seem incredibly conspicuous. But obviously, all high-class villa areas like this one had the same problem; there's no one else on the road.

According to TangTang's directions, they drove up to a small courtyard. The house was brightly lit, there was someone waiting at home.

"Okay, thanks Uncle, I'll have to start concentrating on my studies soon, so you gotta think of me." Unwilling to part, TangTang blinked her large eyes at Yang Chen as she spoke.

Yang Chen rubbed the young girl's soft hair, then jokingly scolded, "Why would I think of you for no reason? Get off the car, little girl, don't keep your elder sis..... Uh no, your mother waiting."

"Tch, Jiejie is Jiejie, she can forget about making a comeback as my Mama in this lifetime!" TangTang stubbornly snorted. After getting off the car, she even cutely blew a kiss to Yang Chen before closing the door and running towards her home.

Seeing TangTang peacefully open the door and enter the house, Yang Chen sighed in relief. Thinking about how he still had matters to attend to during the night, he then looked at the time on the dashboard, it was close to six in the evening, so he immediately stepped on the accelerator and left this area of villas.....

.....

While softly entering the house, TangTang stepped onto the

mediterranean rug on top of the pine wood floor. TangTang took off her pink flat canvas shoes to reveal the cute white socks with cartoon prints she wore, then walked towards the sofa in the living room.

TangTang bent her body sideways little by little and saw a familiar figure lying on the leather chivas sofa. This person's wavy hair was draped down to the floor, she had a curvy body, and the radiance of that pair of outstanding buttocks was enough to make a vast majority of women gnash their teeth in jealousy.

The graceful and charming lady held the book ?Tokugawa Ieyasu? and lightly flipped over a page. She suddenly spoke, "Since when has our heroine TangTang become someone who returns home so quietly and cautiously?"

"It's not being careful, it's to guard against attacks....."

"Come on in, there are no landmines." The lady said with a smile.

Seeing that the lady wasn't angered, TangTang patted her chest in relief. She wore a calm smile as she walked to the lady's side, and gently caressed the lady's smooth hair, "My great Jiejie, you're truly getting younger and prettier, in another few years our ages will have to be swapped."

"Cunning brat, you knew you came home late, and even learnt to boot-lick." The lady reached out her white finger to dotingly tap on TangTang's nose. She looked at the teenage girl with vast amounts of gentleness, "How many times have I told you, call me Mama, not Jiejie!"

"It's you who wanted me to call you Jiejie, I'm not going to call you Mama, Mama sounds so old. Jiejie you're so young." TangTang pouted as she spoke.

The lady stood up, put down her book, and pulled TangTang down to sit with her on the sofa with both hands. In a dignified manner she said, "That was when you were younger. Back then, I was young and insensible, but this isn't right. Now that you've grown older and have become more sensible, how can you keep calling me Jiejie instead of Mama? Wouldn't it be embarrassing if someone heard?"

"That's no big deal, I like to say Jiejie, Jiejie is great, there's no generation gap with Jiejie!" TangTang showed a witty smile.

“TangTang be obedient, call me Mama!” The lady continued to dispute.

“I’m disobedient, I just want to be your little sister.....”

“I am your mother, how can you refuse to listen to me?” The lady said angrily while creasing her brows.

TangTang pouted and shook her head, “No, you’re not my Mama! I’ll only call you Jiejie, Jiejie, Jiejie.....”

“How am I not your Mama?!” The lady panicked, her voice elevated quite a bit, “You bad luck child! What can I say about you! Do you know how long you were in my tummy? Ten months of pregnancy, flesh and blood that came out from my tummy, how can you not call me Mama!?”

“Nuuuu.....” TangTang cutely rejected, threw herself into the lady’s bosoms, and hugged the lady’s soft and exquisite waist, “I just don’t want to call you Mama..... Even if I call you Mama I don’t have a Papa..... Like I was born from a rock..... It’s more soothing inside to call you Jiejie, at least I won’t feel lonely since I have a sister.....”

The stammering soft voice was like raging waves smashing onto the shore. The lady gave a jolt, and her eyes gradually became moist. She stroked her daughter’s back with one hand, and lightly kissed TangTang’s hair.

“I’m sorry, TangTang, Mama brought you into this world, yet I can’t give you a Papa, Mama has let you down.....”

By the table lamp, the young mother and daughter tightly embraced, silent and serene.

.....

When Yang Chen returned home, he could already smell the fragrance of food drifting out from the house. Yang Chen who had been starving for the whole afternoon couldn’t wait any longer, he quickly parked the car and ran for the house. Sure enough, Wang Ma had already served the dishes onto the table, winter melon pork ribs, cauliflower with tenderloin, grilled eggplant and several other dishes that exuded steaming fragrance.

Lin Ruoxi who sat on the sofa noticed Yang Chen charging into the house. Her delicate brows faintly creased, but she didn’t speak a word. She quietly

stood up, walked towards the dining table and sat down, then called out to the kitchen, "Wang Ma, stop working, come out and eat."

Yang Chen felt warm inside, he asked with a smile, "Waiting for me to eat together?"

"It's Wang Ma who's waiting for you and not me, I'm waiting for Wang Ma to eat." After Lin Ruoxi said it in a rather roundabout way, she began to eat without a care for Yang Chen.

Wang Ma who walked out of the kitchen amiably smiled and said, "Young Master need not listen to Miss' drivel, Miss has actually been waiting for you."

Hearing this, Lin Ruoxi felt rather annoyed, but she didn't refute this because she knew Wang Ma had good intentions, so she just continued to eat with her little mouth.

Yang Chen was already used to the cold silence between them, he gratifyingly smiled at Wang Ma, added more dishes onto Wang Ma's rice bowl, then began to take dishes for himself.

The atmosphere at the table was rather awkward, Lin Ruoxi kept silent, as if she didn't exist.

Wang Ma kept trying to mend the relationship between the two by urging them speak to each other more, but seeing the terrible mood Lin Ruoxi was in, she didn't know where to start.

Yang Chen loudly raked in the food. Wang Ma's craft made him have no mood to attend to Lin Ruoxi's exceptional coldness today. In a short while he emptied the whole bowl, then went to fill it up with rice again.

"Young Master, if the rice isn't enough, I can cook some noodles too." Wang Ma happily said, afraid that Yang Chen didn't have enough to eat.

Yang Chen shook his head, "It's enough, I will be full after this bowl."

Lin Ruoxi was displeased and said, "Wang Ma, why treat him so well? He just eats and doesn't work, if he eats more it's just a waste of the country's grains."

Wang Ma found those words incorrect, and urgently said, "Miss, how could

you say such a thing, Young Master's great appetite is a good thing."

"His appetite is good, but I lose mine!"

Lin Ruoxi slapped the chopsticks onto the table, stood up, and walked towards the stairs.

She had been restraining all that anger in her since the afternoon, this fellow didn't put in effort at work, played games during office hours, and now he even went out to find people to play games!

Fine, he didn't explain that matter with Mo Qianni to me, didn't express even a little bit of his opinion, and I endured it! But that wasn't the end, he played games outside till it was so late before coming home, yet didn't know to call home beforehand, causing me and Wang Ma to blindly wait for him. Then when he returned, he didn't even explain himself and began to rake in the food!

Lin Ruoxi wished she could stuff the bowl into that fellow's mouth, and see if he would have enough to eat then!

Everything happened too quickly, Yang Chen's mind wasn't able to figure out what just happened before Lin Ruoxi had already gone upstairs and shut her door with a bang.

"Wang Ma, have I done something wrong again?" Yang Chen was puzzled, could it be that she's angry just because he eats a lot?

Wang Ma shook her head with a bitter smile, "Maybe it's because Miss saw you return home so late, yet you didn't leave her a message, so she panicked. Young Master, don't think too much about it, Miss only got so angry because she cares about you."

"This 'care' is pretty terrifying." Yang Chen showed an embarrassed smile.

Wang Ma hesitated for a while, then carefully prodded, "Young Master, actually, Miss didn't get so angry for no reason. In the past there was only Miss and I, so Miss never had to wait for anyone. She could eat when she wanted, and leave when she wanted. But now there's one more person in the family. Miss cares about you, yet you, Young Master, neglect her feelings. You didn't send her a message and returned home an hour late. Miss may

feel that you're not respecting her, so she got angry."

Yang Chen was speechless, it seemed like he was really at fault, and guiltily nodded, "How about this, Wang Ma, as a person I've been used to being negligent. I'll put in effort to change, but in the future, if it's past meal time and I'm still not home, please do not wait for me. I occasionally get into messes and forget to call."

Wang Ma consented with a smile, and added more dishes onto Yang Chen's bowl with satisfaction.

When he was full, Yang Chen took a look at the time. It wasn't yet seven-thirty, and there was enough time to get to ROSE bar. He didn't dare forget the matter on this night, otherwise he wouldn't be able to be at peace for the rest of his life if any mishap happens to Rose.

After simply telling Wang Ma that he had to leave home for something, Yang Chen quickly drove out of the villa.

Lin Ruoxi who was in the study doing her work heard the sounds of the car's engine from the open window. Creasing her brows, she put down her fountain pen and walked out of her study, looking around downstairs. Sure enough, Yang Chen was nowhere to be found.

"Wang Ma, where'd he go?" Lin Ruoxi hesitated, but still asked.

Wang Ma was in the middle of wiping the table, when she heard this, she revealed a gratified smile and said, "Seems like Miss still cares about Young Master. Actually, young people should chat more, there's nothing worth getting angry about."

"....." Lin Ruoxi didn't reply, she didn't want to say some things that would make Wang Ma worry.

Wang Ma was used to Lin Ruoxi's way of conversation, so she continued to answer, "Young Master said that he's going to participate in a friend's banquet. He says that he may not come home tonight, and told us not to wait for him."

Banquet!?

Lin Ruoxi took a deep breath to make herself feel a little better. Like she

was talking to herself, she sneered and said, “Wait for him? There was never a need to wait for him!”

With that said, Lin Ruoxi turned around and returned to her study, and once again closed the door with a bang.

CEO Chapter 119

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 119: Another Big Sis

Elk Garden, in Zhong Hai's west region, from hearing this name anyone would think of a place that raised elks, but in actuality it was a high-class venue that was close to the suburbs. There were a total of three Italian fort-like buildings that were rich in the Gothic style, just like the headquarters of a mafia.

What made it different from other places was that it was surrounded by lush and verdant greenery. It took approximately ten minutes to drive from the entrance of the garden to the meandering road.

The usual patrons of this place were all famous businessmen and politicians from Zhonghai. Ordinary high-class venues may possess good levels of confidentiality, but only a secluded place like this could provide those who don't like having their private lives spied upon a satisfactory sense of security.

But today, the visitors were exceptionally lesser, as if many visitors had tacitly agreed not to come tonight. Only a small number of visitors went into the main lounge of Elk Garden's main building in a low-key manner.

What made this piece of land emit an even more oppressive atmosphere were the bodyguards who stood around the land. Each one was stationed five steps away from each other as they coldly watched every passing visitor and vehicle.

A black Aston Martin slowly drove up to the place's front steps. The classic English brand luxury car moved quietly without any rumbling.

The round faced Little Zhao stashed away his bartender uniform and wore his suit. He respectfully got off from the front passenger seat and went to open the back door for the main character who sat in the back.

A crystal colored high-heeled shoe emerged first out of the car, following it were fair, jade-like legs, then a red and black evening dress gradually appeared in everybody's sight, landing on the bright red carpet.

Rose's hair which was carefully combed had been clipped up to match the evening dress she wore. She lightly adjusted the hair that drooped over her eyes and only left several strands on her fringe that swayed with the wind. There was a black rose made of lace on the left shoulder of the evening dress, while her fair beautiful skin was exposed on the other side. The design of the evening dress seemed to be both classic and elegant with the upper half composed of exquisite designs of black and red flowers, while the lower half which spread out appearing mysterious yet sexy was covered by a layer of complicated vine-esque gauze which was popular during the Baroque period.

On this night, this lady who always bore a indolent and charming aura was like a remarkable princess of the royal family. She was as alluring as ever, but she could only be viewed from afar and no one dared to approach.

Rose was one of tonight's banquet's leading roles and was also the silent and low key underworld empress of the west region, as such, many of the guests knew her to a certain extent. In a mere few years, Red Thorns Society's economic control in the underworld was already in no way inferior to West Union's Society. Rose, as the spiritual leader and brain of Red Thorns Society, was a name that people from both legitimate and illegitimate businesses had committed to memory.

However, the underworld leader who appeared in this moment was so beautiful that she enraptured everybody, yet nobody could make out any semblance in her to an underworld boss. This gave rise to some possible delusions for quite a number of males; perhaps the demoness of hell would fall in love with a gentleman of the secular world?

"Big sis, why isn't Yang-ge here yet?" Little Zhao checked his watch, the appointed time had already passed, so he softly inquired.

Rose softly sighed, then turned back to beckon the other figure who was inside the car.

Chen Rong who wore a plain white princess dress walked out blushing. Although she wasn't as enchanting as Rose, she had her own unique innocent charm. However, the girl seemed to be very unaccustomed to

revealing her shoulders and having such elaborate makeup on, so she bashfully kept her head lowered.

“Rongrong, look up, you’re really pretty, don’t be afraid.” Rose smiled and encouraged.

Chen Rong finally mustered up some courage. After noticing the gazes of the surrounding people admiring her instead of looking down on her, she calmed down a little, but her blush didn’t recede at all.

“Come and tell Little Zhao why your Big brother Yang isn’t here yet.” Rose said.

Chen Rong reacted with an “ah” sound, then blinked and said with uncertainty, “Is it because he doesn’t want to be too conspicuous?”

Rose gave her an approving glance, then slightly shook her head at Little Zhao, “You see? Rongrong is so much younger than you, yet she could understand this, when will you be able to wisen up more?”

Little Zhao awkwardly laughed, “But didn’t Yang-ge say he’d come? Why do I not see him anywhere?”

“With his means, he could just enter anytime he wanted to. If he said he’d be here, then he’ll definitely be here, let’s just enter first.”

Little Zhao didn’t doubt this statement, but still worriedly asked, “Big sis, with just the three of us and Big bro Yang who has yet to appear, would tonight be safe without any form of protection? This is West Union Society’s territory after all.”

“This was already expected beforehand, what should happen would eventually happen, what shouldn’t happen, can forget about happening.”

Little Zhao was dazed, he couldn’t figure out what this meant. While quickly walking up to catch up, he secretly asked Chen Rong who was filled with curiosity as she inspected her surroundings, “Rongrong, what does Big sis mean by that?”

Chen Rong pretended to be mature as she sighed, “Little Zhao-ge, what you should know, you’d naturally know, what you don’t know, won’t serve any purpose even if it’s said.....” Having said her piece, the girl no longer gave

him anymore attention.

“Why is there another Big sis here.....” Little Zhao bitterly sighed.

After entering the spacious hall of the banquet, the bright crystal chandeliers lit up the hall to the point where it felt like daytime, the air was filled with the sweet scent of cocktails and the high-class perfumes on the men and women present.

Sumptuous desserts and fruits were displayed orderly at a side of the hall with several servers in uniforms walking amongst the guests.

As tonight’s banquet was virtually the west region and east region’s underworld leader’s confrontation, the numbers were still inferior to other banquets despite the many people in attendance. The thin crowd stood on the dance floor, discussing business and leisure topics, the mood seemed rather harmonious.

It goes without saying that the force with the most participants were the West Union Society. Practically every elder of West Union Society brought some subordinates and confidants to appear in this banquet as they loudly chatted with their partners from legitimate businesses.

Once Rose appeared in the banquet hall, she attracted the gazes of everybody present. The guests showed surprise, hatred, greed, lust, adoration and all kinds of emotions, but nobody dared to go up to greet Rose. After all, none of them could predict how this night would pan out.

A number of them had even received information that Rose had been shot a while ago, but seeing the living and healthy lady appear in this hall made the rumor collapse by itself.

However, even more of them were flabbergasted by how Rose dared to enter the West Union Society’s banquet without any protection. They knew that the Dongxing’s father and son pair would appear, and that she had no choice but to come whether or not she wanted to give them face. But for her to enter like that without the slightest bit of defense, without able-bodied bodyguards, and instead brought an attractive unknown girl, Rose had too much courage didn’t she!?

Right at this moment, a man in waiter’s clothes walked up to Rose,

“Beautiful madam, do I have the honor of offering you a glass of champagne as a praise to your beauty?”

Hearing this familiar voice, Rose knowingly turned her head, it was precisely Yang Chen who appeared as a waiter holding a plate of glasses filled with champagne!

Rose coquettishly rolled her eyes like a happy wife after picking up a glass of sparkling liquor, and couldn't help but smile and say, “Is this the legendary surprise present? Why have you become a waiter?”

“Due to time constraints, it wasn't convenient for me to enter with you guys. I was unable to think of any good ideas which could allow me to enter without fighting, but luckily I bumped into the owner of these clothes when he stepped out to get rid of a bag of garbage.”

“Yang-ge, you're really relaxed, we're all nervous to death while you look like you came here to play!” Little Zhao said in disbelief.

Yang Chen looked at him with a naughty smile, “Little Zhao, take off your clothes.”

“What for?” Little Zhao covered his chest, with a ‘resist till the last breath’ look.

“I want to switch my vest with your suit.” Yang Chen blinked at him.

Little Zhao's resistance was futile, because Rose who stood at the side already signalled him to listen to Yang Chen with her eyes. Without a choice, he grudgingly followed Yang Chen to a corner to swap outfits.

Like he couldn't escape this fate, he once again became a waiter. Little Zhao looked depressed as he innocently and pitifully wiped his tears. He picked up the plate which Yang Chen was holding, then went to work.

“These kind of clothes still suit Little Zhao-ge the best.” Chen Rong slyly commented.

Yang Chen was rather taken aback that Rose brought Chen Rong over, it seemed like Rose had made up her mind on grooming Chen Rong, otherwise she wouldn't bring the girl to a place like this. He could only hope that tonight wouldn't turn out to be too horrifying, if the young lady couldn't

bear it, then it would be bad. He wouldn't know how to face her brother!

"Rose, my daughter, you're finally here."

A clear voice sounded which belonged to someone who arrogantly appeared in ROSE bar, it was precisely Situ Mingze's voice.

Situ Mingze who wore a tailcoat seemed cultured and refined, his clean and handsome face showed no semblance to him being a middle-aged man. Like an English gentleman, he was full of classiness, calm and resolute. Behind him were several big shots of the West Union Society and Situ Mingze's personal bodyguards.

By Situ Mingze's side was a short man in a black suit. This man appeared a lot older than Situ Mingze, he couldn't be described as handsome or ugly, but his whole person exuded a feeling of murky mysteriousness. His smiling face looked like it belonged to a zombie which climbed out of its casket, forced yet incredibly sincere.

The dimples from Rose's smile immediately receded without a trace, "I can't remember if it was two or three years ago when I told you, 'I'm no longer your daughter.'"

Tch tch

Situ Mingze wasn't angered by Rose's sudden coldness and disrespect, and warmly said, "How should I put this, blood is thicker than water. It's one thing to make a fuss on ordinary days, but speaking to your father like this in front of a senior isn't too appropriate, is it?"

The meeting of this father and daughter finally made this simple banquet which had gone on for a while reach its main show, many of the guests had already begun to surround them to hear their exchange.

Rose didn't argue with Situ Mingze on this, and instead moved her gaze to the short man who wore a kind smile, "You are Dongxing's leader, Mr. Zhou Guangnian?"

Zhou Guangnian modestly waved his hand, like a kind uncle looking at the girl who lived next door, "I'm honored that Miss Rose recognizes this Zhou. However, this Zhou hasn't been the leader for many years, I'm now the

chairman of the Dongxing Corporation, nice to meet you.”

East Region’s sole underworld godfather was trying to convey a very clear message; *I’m of a higher grade than you guys!*

CEO Chapter 120

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 120: Chanel

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

“Is that so?” Rose revealed an expression of understanding, then purposefully asked, “Does that mean that you’ve already retired from the underworld, and washed your hands off from those unlawful acts, Mr. Zhou Guangnian?”

Zhou Guangnian grinned, “These words are a little strange, this Zhou has never done such things. I’ve always been doing honest and careful work, sweating it out with my fellow brothers in Dongxing. This was how the Dongxing Corporation of today was established, Miss Rose may have heard some biased reports.”

If a lowly hoodlum says that he didn’t steal a wallet, the people in their surroundings would look at him with disdain; because this type of hoodlum wasn’t skillful in lying.

But it’s a different story if it was an experienced godfather like Zhou Guangnian who had used cruel and underhanded means to unite the east region’s underworld. If he says his career and deeds were all a lie, he’d seem very honest! The people in the surrounding wouldn’t hold him in contempt for being thick-skinned; because, to say such shameless words showed that he didn’t give a damn about face!

Rose was finally understood just what kind of person this old fogey who had many legends about him actually was. A person who is shameless is unrivalled, these words held true.

“Seems like Rose has offended Mr. Zhou, I wonder why Mr. Zhou is giving our west region the honor in having you participate in this banquet?” Rose asked. If it wasn’t because of the Zhou family’s father and son, she wouldn’t have needed to bother about this invitation from Situ Mingze.

Situ Mingze interrupted their conversation, “Rose, you may not know of

this, but Mr. Zhou's only son, Zhou Dongcheng is the same age as you."

Rose creased her brows, "Is there anything noteworthy about this?"

Situ Mingze looked around at the crowd, then said, "You're not a child, as your father, I've never taken good care of you ever since the death of your mother. I want to arrange a good family for you to marry into. Luckily, Mr. Zhou had the same idea, so we're taking advantage of this banquet to introduce the two of you to one another."

Situ Mingze spoke in a very clear voice, many of the guests around them had heard what was said, and finally understood today's purpose. Once they found out, they all revealed faces of sudden understanding, as they put on an act by praising this idea.

But the person in question's expression was totally different. A chill flashed in Rose's eyes as a disdainful smile surfaced on her lips.

On the other hand, Situ Mingze and Zhou Guangnian both bore amiable smiles, as if they were seniors who were awaiting the wedding of their son and daughter to become a family through their marriage.

This scheme is so evil. Yang Chen who stood behind Rose secretly shook his head and sighed. Situ Mingze's motive couldn't be more obvious. If they fought head on against the Red Thorns Society, they would incur great losses, so why not take drastic action by directly allying with Dongxing to force Rose into marrying Zhou Dongcheng?

In this way, it would mean that when the alliance of Dongxing and West Union Society breaks Red Thorns Society down, Rose wouldn't be able to any resistance, otherwise, she would suffer a pincer attack. No matter how much she wanted to help her brothers, Rose would still have no choice but to suffer in silence.

As far as Rose and Dongxing combining forces with West Union Society went, that would never happen. Without even mentioning the high success rate if Dongxing joined forces with West Union Society, it was impossible for Situ Mingze to give up on the West Union Society. Things would definitely boil down to the death of either of them. This old fox Zhou Guangnian had definitely weighed the pros and cons, since he could receive great benefits

from allying with Situ Mingze, and might even receive a huge territory from West Union Society without any losses, why would he let go of this freebie to help a sprouting brat like Rose!?

Schemers wouldn't hate schemers, only because it's the safest if both sides were schemers. An alliance where both sides are on guard at all times is a stable alliance.

If it was a few years ago, when the west region only had the West Union Society, Zhou Guangnian definitely wouldn't have the thought of sticking his hand into the west region. He'd peacefully stay as the overlord of the east region. If they excessively show off their abilities, they'd be beaten down for standing out. But now that the east and the west were clearly demarcated into two separate regions, as the overlord of the east, if he doesn't take this opportunity to take a bite of the large cake called the west region, then his whole life as an ambitious character would be for naught.

"Miss Rose may not understand my child, my family's Dongcheng has a warm character, all the ladies who have met him have liked him. I believe that if Miss Rose got along with him, then the marriage will happen in a matter of time." Zhou Guangnian gave a small advertisement of his son.

"You think we'll believe whatever you say? Maybe your son doesn't like women....."

"Who!?" Immediately shouted Zhou Guangnian with a black face.

Yang Chen raised his hand from the back, then walked up with a harmless smile, "Mr. Zhou, you've said such pleasant things about your son, but why haven't you brought him here for us to see?"

Zhou Guangnian squinted his eyes, making it look like he was shooting lightning at Yang Chen, "What's your name, little friend?"

"His name is Yang Chen, he's a subordinate of my daughter." Situ Mingze took the initiative to explain with a smile, then he said to Rose, "My daughter, your subordinate's words aren't very pleasing to the ear. Shouldn't you discipline him properly? If you can't bear to do it, Daddy can do it for you."

"That's not necessary." Rose held onto Yang Chen's elbow and stuck her

body to it. She revealed a happy smile, “Yang Chen is my lover, not my subordinate. As for your ‘kind intentions’ of marrying me to another family, you can forget about it.”

Yang Chen forced a smile. He initially planned to keep his relationship with Rose a secret, but who knew that the opposite party would present an arranged marriage? They even angered Rose. Under this circumstance, their close relationship had been exposed, and his efforts in sneaking into this place was now wasted.

The surrounding guests were all stunned, they didn’t expect this unimpressive man to be Rose’s lover. Seeing this breathtaking beauty leaning into this man’s embrace like a servile sheep made every man tighten their grip on their wine glasses. They imagined the glass as Yang Chen and were trying to break the glass by pinching it!

Yang Chen caressed Rose’s exquisite face, then lightly kissed her forehead. Next, he turned around to look at Zhou Guangnian who bore a hateful gaze, “Hey, you made your son sound so great, why isn’t he here yet? It can’t be that he has washed up and gone to sleep now, right?”

Zhou Guangnian coldly glanced at Situ Mingze beside him, “President Situ, what’s the matter with this youngster?”

“Rest assured, Mr. Zhou, there’s just something wrong with his mind. I’ll have my people throw him out and send him to the mental hospital. Let’s continue discussing the matter regarding our children……” Situ Mingze smiled and replied like a patient gentleman.

But right when Situ Mingze was about to make the order, a figure appeared from the banquet hall’s red carpet staircase, and shouted, “You’re not allowed to treat my Yang Chen rudely!”

If this voice belonged to a woman, then it would seem rather coarse, yet if it belonged to a man, then it would seem too subtle……

Everybody turned to look at the staircase at the same time. Seeing the person who walked down, they were all dumbstruck. Even Yang Chen who had prepared mentally widened his eyes till they seemed like they could fall off.

What appeared was a “woman” wearing a pink shoulderless evening dress and blue high-heeled shoes walking down the staircase. The woman’s hair was blonde like european royalty, it was arranged like a princess’ hairstyle, and she wore a princess crown with diamonds embedded. She gave off a feeling similar to Audrey Hepburn.

An exquisite oval face with light makeup, rosy lipstick, fake eyelashes, and western smoky-effect eye makeup which made her large eyes capable of enrapturing souls. On her earlobes hung a pair of crescent shaped earrings, while on the exposed part of her chest lay a pearl necklace. The lacy upper half of the dress wrapped around her pair of tottering snowy-peaks, while below the tight waist was a fluffy white muslin skirt.

With every step, the “woman” would sway her body like a snake as she maintained a bashful yet confident smile walking towards the center of the crowd to stop in front of Yang Chen.

“Yang Chen, I put in a lot of effort to dress up for you today, am I pretty?”

Yang Chen swore to heaven that he found this “woman” very pretty, but he found it difficult to put those words out, because this person in front of him was Zhou Dongcheng!!!

What the hell! Why didn’t this fellow dress up as something else, why dress up as a woman! He even ended up looking like a princess from a western fairy tale. He’s already incredibly good looking as a man, yet he’s able to pull off being a pretty woman!

After struggling inside for a long while, Yang Chen sighed, then forced a smile and said, “Pretty, you’re very pretty.”

Zhou Dongcheng sweetly smiled, then clapped like a maiden, “I’m so glad, my efforts have received your praise!”

At this time, Zhou Guangnian who had been angered to the point of trembling finally couldn’t hold it in anymore, he yelled, “Bastard!! What are you doing! Quickly take off these disgusting clothes!!”

Situ Mingze who stood beside him had a queer expression as well, the way this situation developed had been beyond his expectations.

“Dear father.” Zhou Dongcheng’s voice instantly turned chilly, his charming eyes glanced at Zhou Guangnian, “You’ve aged, and have become unable to evaluate beauty, don’t you find that your daughter, I am so pretty? Even Yang Chen has praised me.”

Daughter!?

The people present finally returned to their senses, several of them had previously heard that Zhou Guangnian’s son, Zhou Dongcheng had problems with his sexual orientation, but they never thought that the problem would be this severe. For him to appear in public dressed up as a woman, and even address himself as Zhou Guangnian’s “daughter,” their gazes were filled with various emotions, there were those who admired him, those who were excited to watch what happened next, and those who looked at him with disdain.

Zhou Guangnian was angered to the point his whole face was flushed, and the corner of his mouth twitched, yet he remained speechless.

Zhou Dongcheng didn’t seem to mind at all, he happily turned to ask Yang Chen, “Yang Chen, would you say I’m prettier, or would you say Miss Rose who’s in your arms is prettier?”

Yang Chen was already shocked to the point of feeling numb, but it would be fine once he recovers and gains immunity. After carefully pondering over it for a moment, he said with a smile, “To be honest, comparing only appearance, you seem to be prettier.

Just as he said that, Yang Chen felt the flesh on his waist being angrily pinched by Rose, it was evident that she wasn’t happy about what he said. Yang Chen had no choice, when this Zhou Dongcheng dressed up as a woman, other than his butt which didn’t seem as outstanding as Rose’s, every part of his body has reached the level where ordinary beauties only dream of, he was simply a living demoness!

“The name I chose for myself is Chanel, I hope you’ll address me as Miss Chanel in the future.” Zhou Dongcheng charmingly blinked at Yang Chen.

“Chanel?” Yang Chen couldn’t resist smiling, “Isn’t this the name of that high-end fashion brand?”

“But she’s also a beautiful lady who pursues fashion. She’s my idol, so I also want to be called Chanel.” Zhou Dongcheng expectantly said.

Situ Mingze’s face was gloomy, he reluctantly smiled and said, “Young Sir Zhou, please stop joking, the main point of this gathering is for you and my daughter to discuss marriage.”

Zhou Dongcheng creased his delicate brows, pridefully pouted, then spoke up like an unreasonable young lady, “Uncle, I’ve already said that my name is Chanel, has your hearing deteriorated so much that you’re now deaf? Furthermore, don’t you know that Huaxia has laws that prohibits a woman from marrying another woman!?”

CEO Chapter 121

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 121: I am a beast

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

The faces of Situ Mingze and Zhou Guangnian turned green while Yang Chen and Rose laughed. Zhou Dongcheng... ehh no, Miss Chanel's stunning appearance and perfect performance made the two overbearing godfathers seem like deflated balloons.

"Bastard..... Are you trying to kill me with anger....." Zhou Guangnian pointed his finger at Chanel, "Get the hell out! Get the hell out of my sight immediately! Don't embarrass me any further!!"

"Why are you so agitated father? It's such a beautiful night, I still want to dance with Mr. Yang." Chanel retorted coquettishly like she had been wronged.

The guests present couldn't help but smile, but they didn't dare do it too brazenly. After all Zhou Guangnian was here. This scene, however, was just too dramatic. Who would've thought that the prince of a criminal gang would appear as a breathtaking crossdresser, a graceful and lovable one at that?!

Rose gazed at Yang Chen peculiarly and softly inquired, "Hubby, you and Zhou Dongcheng couldn't possibly be having a..."

"What are you thinking!" Yang Chen's face changed as he immediately vetoed the thought. "How would I know that he would be like this? I only met him once by coincidence."

Rose patted her chest from hearing this, "If you really dare to like men as well, I would leave you!" Evidently, she could accept it if the man she loved did it with other women, but if he were to do it with men, this would make her go crazy as a woman.

Zhou Guangnian took long strides to get in front of Chanel, with a dark and strict face, he bared his teeth as he said, "Have you come here today to go

against me, your father!?”

“Why would you say such a thing, dear father? Don’t you hope for your daughter to be pretty?”

“You’re a man! A fruit from my loins!!!” Zhou Guangnian suddenly shouted. This made the surrounding guests subconsciously take a few steps back.

Chanel gracefully twirled her gold locks, “Who knows better about whether I’m a man or a woman than myself? If Lord Father wants to insist that I’m not a woman, then it seems like the only thing I can do is to take off my underwear in front of everybody.....”

Having said that, she gave expressive gazes towards the men and women around her. And with their shocked gazes, she lifted her fluffy skirt which revealed her smooth, shaved legs and her exquisite calves.....

He’s really going to take off his underwear!!!

But nobody turned their gazes away, because Chanel’s beautiful legs were like those of a perfect catwalk model, dazzlingly long and like jade, causing others to be mesmerized. It didn’t matter whether it was the male or female guests, all of them were ashamed inside because they were staring at the legs of a man who was crossdressing... and they were looking forward to seeing him take off his underwear!

“Preposterous!”

Zhou Guangnian couldn’t bear it anymore and he slapped Chanel’s left cheek!

Smack!!

A red handprint instantly appeared on Chanel’s cheek that had been slapped. Only then did she slowly let go of her skirt which was pulled up to her thighs. Straightening up her body, she touched her cheek and looked at Zhou Guangnian with a bitter expression. Just like a professional actress, her eyes became puffy and tears fell. “Father, you actually hit me..... I... I don’t care about you anymore!” She said while sobbing.

After she was finished speaking, Chanel, who looked like a pink cloud, ran

towards the banquet hall's main exit holding up the bottom of her skirt and wiping away her tears!

Although the events which had unfolded shocked everyone, the sudden departure of Chanel made many feel awkward. *What the hell! She just came, and is already leaving!?*

Zhou Guangnian's face turned green from anger after seeing his own son sob like a little girl while running out of the banquet hall. He could no longer maintain the mild expression he had before. Zhou Guangnian gave a profound gaze to Situ Mingze who was wearing a gloomy expression, and loudly said, "This Zhou is in a bad mood today. I'll leave first to discipline my unfilial son, everybody please continue!"

Over ten of the elite Dongxing bodyguards immediately surrounded Zhou Guangnian and they left the banquet hall in a majestic manner.

In just a short while, both the father and the son of the Zhou family had left. Although many of the guests that were present felt rather saddened, they felt like they had just witnessed a great play.

Yang Chen didn't know if Zhou Dongcheng had purposefully made a ruckus at the perfect moment, but this made the situation a lot less tense. With only Situ Mingze left, there was no longer the need to be apprehensive towards Dongxing's forces.

Situ Mingze obviously knew this as well, but his decades of hardships had already made this old schemer capable of maintaining a calm expression in any situation. With a pair of gloomy eyes he glared at Rose and Yang Chen and said, "Mr. Zhou may have left, but our topic remains. I believe everybody here present would be happy to see the Situ family and the Zhou family linked together by marriage, right?"

This question seemed to be directed towards the guests, but all of the guests unanimously chose to lower their heads in silence.

Situ Mingze didn't seem to feel awkward by this response, and continued to say, "My daughter, don't you want us to have a proper home together?"

"I've already made myself clear President Situ, you should leave your good intentions to yourself as Miss Chanel is a beautiful woman." Rose dully

smiled.

“The matters of Young Master Zhou surprised me very much as well.” Situ Mingze wasn’t angered by Rose’s reply. He sighed and said, “I believe Young Master Zhou was just being a little too playful. Youngsters like you often make mistakes. When making a mistake, one just needs to correct themselves, but if one continues to make mistake after mistake, that would be horrid.”

“What if I just like to persist in wrongdoings without feeling any regret?” Rose brilliantly smiled.

“Then I’ll help you regret it.” Situ Mingze’s face darkened as he made a hand signal to a robust man who was following him in silence. This man was the newly promoted West Union Society elder, Zhang Hu.

Zhang Hu nodded understandingly and shouted to all of the guests, “Mr. Zhou has left early, so today’s banquet will end here. Of course, if you wish to stay to watch the next show, we’ll also be very happy!” Zhang Hu’s lips curled up in a malicious grin as he said this.

The guests immediately panicked and they all rushed towards the main door. How could they not know what this ‘show’ meant? They originally came because they were forced to participate. Who would dare to linger around for another moment?

In a blink of an eye, all of the guests left. All that was left inside the large and bright hall were a bunch of West Union Society’s members and Rose’s group of four.

Little Zhao, who wore a waiter’s uniform, retreated to Rose’s side. He had an angry expression with no fear of death. It was clear to the youngster as to how bleak this situation was.

As for Chen Rong, she had been stuck in the shock from a few scenes ago. The pure girl would never have thought that there would be a bunch of people living like this in their circles. She didn’t know what would come next, but she still nervously gripped her skirt with both hands.

Several of the West Union Society’s underbosses had brought in their subordinates from the outside as they proudly surrounded Rose’s group.

This battle had gone on for long enough and was finally about to come to an end tonight. This couldn't be interpreted as anything other than great news for the elders.

Situ Mingze and Rose, father and daughter, stared at each other. The looks they exchanged were filled with too many meanings.

"How long have you been planning this move?" Rose asked.

Situ Mingze received a lit cigar which had already been clipped. Inhaling a breath of smoke, he calmed his nerves and said, "Actually, from the very beginning, I've been in contact with Mr. Zhou, and we both had a tacit understanding of each other."

"You mean that you are birds of the same feather." Rose grinned and said, "Zhou Guangnian initially did drug trades and human trafficking to broaden his finances. The things you've done in the past few years have at least been on par with him."

"Tch tch, how can you say such a thing." Situ Mingze shook his head and said, "Daughter, I only say such things because you're my one and only daughter. In any profession, one must do things that fit that profession. For someone in the underworld, if one doesn't sell drugs and arms, that would be considered incompetent. As for the human trafficking you mentioned, it requires willingness from both sides, I'm just doing others a favor, and can't be blamed....."

"Do you want to know what made you lose?" Situ Mingze held the cigar in his mouth while asking with a tone of a winner.

Without waiting for Rose to answer, Situ Mingze spoke with widened eyes, "You lost from being too humane!"

"It's important to have some human compassion, but too much isn't good. You think that selling drugs and human trafficking is inhumane and is harmful to the world. But if nobody wants to buy, why would I sell it? If nobody sells, what would the prospective buyers do? Look at things from a different perspective, and you won't need to split hairs." Situ Mingze strolled around like he was a professor lecturing on an important topic, "Back when you betrayed me, you called me a beast, you wanted to put a

line between us, did I refute this? No! I didn't refute it! Have you wondered why!? It's because I am a beast! I don't give a damn about being humane!!!"

Situ Mingze threw the Cuban cigar in his hands to the ground forcefully and fiercely crushed it into a paste with his foot. He raised his head with a weird smile saying, "See, this is how useless being humane is, it's gone just by stepping on it once."

"Tonight's banquet is something I have discussed with Brother Zhou, if you hadn't come, that would have been a declaration of war against us. In actuality, you didn't need to come at all. Sooner or later we would have to battle, but just for your subordinates, you would definitely take the risk and come here. Furthermore, you wouldn't bring your men here, and why is this? It's because you're afraid of sacrificing all of them. Look at how humane you are being... but what use is there being humane? Haven't you gifted yourself to my doorstep?"

"That's my choice, I don't need your lesson." Rose said without a care.

Situ Mingze snorted, "I know, you're definitely guessing that this is obviously a banquet for murdering a guest. If I do what everybody think I'd do which is to take this chance to kill my own daughter, that would be so tasteless, so lacking in morality. I, Situ Mingze, have been in the scene for so many years that I'm already considered a well-known and respected figure in Zhonghai who definitely wouldn't do a thing like that... but, I'll do it! I'll go against all expectations and do it!! Beasts never follow rules, I'm not afraid of losing face or respect. I don't even care about being humane, what's there to stop me!?"

Rose looked at him with some sympathy, "How unfortunate, I never expected that my opponent wasn't a human all this time."

"What you should find unfortunate is that half of the blood in your body came from this beast." Situ Mingze voice gradually became louder, his gaze were like two sharp knives stabbing into Rose, "Today, you can choose to listen to me obediently, or I'll personally send my daughter to the netherworld....."

With that said, Situ Mingze slowly received a Glock pistol handed to him

from behind and pointed the black muzzle right at Rose's proud head!

CEO Chapter 122

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 122: Watched too many movies
Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on
volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

In a flash, the scene turned stiflingly cold. Anybody who had their life hanging by a thread would feel nervous.

It was as if Rose couldn't see the muzzle which could flash at any moment. She calmly spoke, "What if I adamantly refuse to listen to your words, and don't wanna let you send me to the other side as well?"

"That's impossible, I didn't plan a third option." Situ Mingze grinned. His gaze was similar to that of an eagle glaring at a bunny.

"I'll help you plan it."

Rose sweetly smiled. She looked like a wittily charming princess, yet also like a maiden who did something naughty.

As she spoke these words, the bald Zhang Hu who was earnestly standing behind Situ Mingze immediately pulled out a Browning pistol from his suit! Likewise, the muzzle was pointed right at Situ Mingze!

Situ Mingze felt the chilly touch of metal on the back of his head, he knew exactly what was pointed at him!

"Zhang Hu!"

"Tiger(Lao Hu) you're courting death!"

"Bastard! What are you doing!!"

The West Union Society members present watched this scene in disbelief as Zhang Hu's sudden betrayal had caught them off guard!

This wasn't the first time Zhang Hu did something like this. The first time was pointing his gun at his late boss Chen Dehai. Furthermore, it was a gamble he had bet his life on. In the end, he became the new boss of Chen Dehai's territory. This was the second time he did this. He had levelled up to

pointing his gun at the head of West Union Society's leader, it had to be said that he had made incredible progress.

It's said that practice makes perfect as Zhang Hu seemed much more steady taking his gun out this time around. While releasing the safety, he smirked and laughed at his surroundings, "Bunch of idiots! I(laozi) have always been following Miss Rose's orders, what do you guys think I(laozi) am doing?!"

The surrounding West Union Society members were staggered, they couldn't understand why this was happening.

"Tiger(Lao Hu), Chen Dehai was actually killed when you defected, right?" Situ Mingze who had a gun pointed to his head didn't panic, his face was as calm as water and seeming exceptionally serene when he asked.

"That's right." Zhang Hu said with his eyes widened, "I(laozi) have long had enough of that damn father-son duo, there's nothing wrong with getting rid of them and defecting to Miss Rose's side."

"I knew it....." Situ Mingze softly laughed, "How could there possibly be someone who could stamp the nest of the old fox Chen Dehai all by himself? It would only makes sense if there's a traitor."

It turned out that all this time, Situ Mingze didn't believe in the rumor that a lone mysterious man eliminated Chen Dehai's nest..... Yang Chen who watched these events unfold rubbed his nose, laughing up his sleeve.

The underboss with the smoking pipe, Little Smoke bro was both shocked and furious. He had always disliked Zhang Hu, so he angrily cursed, "You f**king moron! Zhang Hu you're not a man! For you to even do things like killing your master..... it's one thing for you to kill the old fox Chen Dehai, but daring to lay your hands on the boss? I(laozi) will have you turned into ground meat and fed to dogs!"

"I, Zhang Hu have not spend many years studying, I'm uncultured, and I don't understand your great principles. However, I have at least seen the Three Kingdoms where there are people that overthrow their master to become the master. I don't bother to understand hypocritical masters because the truth is this world runs based on the law of the jungle. I know

what I'm doing and don't need your teachings!

The fatty underboss cursed in rage, "Tiger(Lao Hu), open your damn eyes! Inside and outside this place is filled with our brothers! Even if you take down the boss, you can forget about leaving this place with that slut Rose!"

The other underbosses immediately followed up with incessant vulgar curses.

At the same time, the other West Union Society members all pulled out their pistols and aimed them at Zhang Hu, Yang Chen, Rose and Chen Rong. Dozens of pistols took aim, causing the atmosphere in the hall to turn heavy, with great yet invisible pressure. Practically everybody's heartbeat rate increased to no end, their breathing had become constrained as well.

There were at least eight pistols pointed at Zhang Hu's head, but the baldy wasn't spooked. He smiled and said, "You think there's a lot of people on your side? Why don't you think for a moment about who actually assigned the twenty or so brothers that are standing outside this building in Elk Garden.

The underbosses were staggered, because at this time, they realized that the one in-charge of security today was Zhang Hu!

It was even more ironic that the one who assigned Zhang Hu with the task of planning security was Situ Mingze himself. He now had Zhang Hu's gun pointed to his head. It was meant to be a show of trust to Zhang Hu who had outstanding performance..... but now.....

Sure enough, after Zhang Hu whistled, over twenty gunmen who wore black suits and black sunglasses flowed in. They immediately spread out and pointed their guns at the other underbosses present.

At the same time, the situation caused the atmosphere to become even heavier. Situ Mingze's gun was pointed at Rose, Zhang Hu's aim was on Situ Mingze while the other West Union Society underbosses and their subordinates pointed at Zhang Hu and Rose's group. Furthermore, there were still more than twenty well-trained bodyguards pointing their guns at the people of West Union Society!

The bow was drawn!

“Well played, seems like the chess piece Zhang Hu is not one you’ve only gotten for a day or two. Come to think of it, the territories that Zhang Hu has recently obtained were all intentionally given by you, right?” Situ Mingze asked with an sardonic smile.

Rose calmly nodded, “That’s right, your territory has been dwindling at double the rate. After tonight, you may not have any territory left.”

“That may not necessarily be true. In these circumstances, if I pull the trigger, we’ll both die. Then the piece of cake called West Union Society won’t belong to you.”

“Then according to you, should we put our guns down, peacefully walk out of this place, and continue this discussion at another time?”

Rose laughed. The ultimate goal of this night’s plan was, in fact, to make Situ Mingze feel helpless against her. Zhang Hu getting exposed was just a matter of time while the things he needed to do were basically finished as well. In the future, even if they were to fall out with West Union Society, there would be no need to fear considering Red Thorns Society’s strength. As for Situ Mingze and Dongxing’s alliance, after tonight there’d be no need for Rose to fear it. Without mentioning the fact that the Zhou family’s father and son wouldn’t let themselves be used as chess pieces, with the appearance of a big traitor like Zhang Hu, everyone else in West Union Society would feel imminent danger. There would be discord between the two, and Dongxing would feel all the more wary of Situ Mingze. When that happens, there’d be even lesser to fear from West Union Society.

Situ Mingze’s face who had been gloomy a while ago suddenly revealed a relaxed smile, “Zhang Hu, Rose, do you guys find me very stupid?”

The sudden change in mood startled both Zhang Hu and Rose.

Situ Mingze continued to speak, “Did you really think I’m so slow to let you guys toy around with me, and force me to set you guys free?”

“What do you mean!!?” Zhang Hu felt the provocation in Situ Mingze’s words, the pistol he held trembled a little. He had a horrible premonition and felt restless!

Situ Mingze’s lips displayed a nefarious smile and softly sighed, he said,

“Zhang Hu, take a look at the brothers you brought, and just who they’re pointing their muzzles at.....”

Zhang Hu was startled, a drop of cold sweat slid down his forehead as he felt a chill down his back. Looking at his surrounding, he was appalled!

All the bodyguards shifted their aim! The ones they aimed at were himself and Rose’s group!!!

“Watch out!”

Rose suddenly warned, but it was a little too late!

Situ Mingze seized the opportunity when Zhang Hu was looking at his surroundings in a daze to suddenly lean his body forward and slam his elbow into Zhang Hu’s jaw!

“OWW——”

Zhang Hu roared. He wanted to pull the trigger while enduring the pain, but didn’t expect Situ Mingze to have already raised his knee to smash it towards Zhang Hu’s stomach!

As if he had received an electric shock, the baldy’s legs softened, and was knocked down by Situ Mingze’s elbow once more on the back. His whole body collapsed!

The two bodyguards of Situ Mingze who stood right behind him immediately kicked away Zhang Hu’s gun, tied his hands up, and ruthlessly stamped on Zhang Hu’s body!

In a single moment of absent-mindedness, Zhang Hu was brought down and restrained!

Zhang Hu continuously struggled, but no matter how strong he was, he couldn’t resist against the full strength of the two well-built bodyguards. He could only glare at the relaxed and contented Situ Mingze with a flushed face.

With another scene happening like it was play, the West Union Society’s underbosses immediately cheered, loudly praised their leader for his bravery and such.

Rose's expression finally turned ugly. At this moment, everybody in the hall pointed their guns at the four of them.

Little Zhao and Chen Rong were already shivering from fear, especially Chen Rong whose face was extremely pale. Not fainting was already the limit for this girl!

Yang Chen's brows creased, he didn't feel any danger from this situation. He just felt a little helpless and worried, as it seemed like he would have to break some rules tonight.....

A rule he hasn't broken for nearly to a year.....

"Although my martial arts aren't any good, as the father of Rose, I definitely have genes suited for physical exercise." Situ Mingze looked like he was warming up for exercise, he shook his head from side to side, stretched his arms and chest. He turned to look at Zhang Hu, sighed and said, "Tiger(Lao Hu), do you feel unreconciled? Unreconciled as to exactly why your brothers have betrayed you?"

Zhang Hu didn't answer and just continued to firmly glare at Situ Mingze.

"The answer is actually very simple." Situ Mingze asked and answered himself, with a weird smile he said, "It is because they aren't your men!"

While saying this, Situ Mingze had the bodyguards take off their sunglasses. He proudly clapped his hands and said, "How is it, don't recognize a single one of them? That is as it should be, because they are all my men. I know that the twenty or so bodyguards you chose were all your trusted aides..... Therefore, I've already helped you send them to the Yellow Springs a long time ago....."

[TL: The Yellow Springs is an alternate name for Hell in chinese.]

Zhang Hu had tears falling out of his eyes upon hearing this. Even if he was captured, he wouldn't feel this hurt! He didn't expect that the most loyal brothers he brought were all ruthlessly killed and substituted by Situ Mingze in secret!

"A traitor must face a traitor's end. From the day you betrayed Chen Dehai, you should have continued to completely betray instead of acting as some

insider in my territory.” Situ Mingze loudly spoke, “You think you’re so smart and that I’m so silly when I’ve been the leader of the West Union Society for decades!?”

“I only kept you alive because I wanted to look for more hidden traitors. Now that my goal has been reached, you’ve also gloriously completed your mission of having my darling daughter obediently come here, prepared to eat a bullet from me..... To actually be so naive that you thought I’ll be toyed by you in a game of ‘Internal Affairs’!? You think every person is as silly as Chen Dehai!? You’ve watched far too many movies!!!”

Situ Mingze forcefully stepped on Zhang Hu’s thigh. Zhang Hu’s legs was bruised, but he could only endure this humiliation.

Taking a deep breath, Situ Mingze who was a devil a moment ago recovered his elegant and gentlemanlike air, he amiably smiled and turned to face Rose.....

“Alright, my dear daughter, tell Daddy, what’s your choice now?”

CEO Chapter 123

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 123:

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

There are many highs and lows in life. When happiness comes but gets heartlessly stripped away immediately after, with everything going back to square one or even worse than before, this isn't something ordinary people can handle. Furthermore; this time, it was a betrayal to the soul, and even death!

Rose felt her surroundings chill. According to reason, the air conditioner wouldn't be turned on during this time of year, but nonetheless she felt the chill seeping into her bones.

For the first time, Rose rather admired this father of hers that she has refused to accept..... This fellow was truly not simple.

Situ Mingze didn't rush her and looked at her with a smile that wasn't a smile, patiently awaiting an answer. With the other underbosses and bodyguards of West Union Society in the surroundings, he naturally had no need to feel rushed. He sardonically smiled as the encirclement had them completely surrounded within forty meters.

As long as Situ Mingze made the order, everybody would raise their guns to shoot, turning the four into bee nests.

Rose looked towards the man by her side. During such times, only he could maintain an indifferent smile. It was as if everything that happened here had nothing to do with him; as if he was just part of a crowd that's watching; the most inconspicuous passerby in a movie.

"It seems like I have failed." Rose laughed bitterly. She knew that although Yang Chen was powerful, this situation wasn't one that could be reversed by a single person. Even if Yang Chen had three heads and six arms, he wouldn't be able to keep them alive from over forty gunmen, could he!?

[TL: Three heads and six arms is a chinese idiom to say someone is really

talented/powerful/strong]

Yang Chen held onto Rose's chilly hands to console her, giving her some warmth, "You have failed. After all, the opponent is much older than you. When you reach his age, you'll definitely have more prospects than him."

"Will I even be able to live till that age?" Rose murmured to herself.

"Of course." Yang Chen straightforwardly said with a smile, "I definitely won't allow you to leave me."

Rose's moist eyes fixed their gaze onto Yang Chen for a moment. As if she made her mind, she turned to face Situ Mingze and said, "I can't die today."

"By that, you mean you'll listen to me?" Situ Mingze showed a victorious smile, yet the viciousness in his eyes had increased severalfold. As long as Rose became his puppet, there would be many things that could be done..... His ambitions would receive a huge boost!

Rose sucked in a deep breath. This decision could protect her life, but it would be leaving her present life as she knew it. However, if she didn't choose this, the chance to protect Yang Chen and the other two would be completely lost!

He didn't allow her to leave him, but she couldn't allow him to die because of her negligence!

Steeling her heart, Rose unwillingly nodded.....

"Hold it right there!"

Yang Chen raised his hands and quickly shouted as if he had just witnessed something strange. Feeling a little confused, he stretched his hand to pinch Rose's tender cheek, "Darling Rose, what were you about to say? Why admit defeat and listen to him for no reason?"

"I....." Rose's eyes reddened and with a grieved smile she said, "I'm sorry. I can't watch you guys die here with me, perhaps admitting defeat is the best way out."

Yang Chen didn't know whether to laugh or to cry as he found this both touching and funny. It turned out that this silly woman concluded that he was powerless in this situation and that she wanted to sacrifice herself to

trade for the lives of the three of them.....

According to reason, this was indeed checkmate. However, there are always exceptions.....

“You’re really a cute fool. I said you’re not allowed to leave me, not let’s die together. It’s even more impossible for me to let you admit defeat and listen to him.” Yang Chen caressed Rose’s cheek with a smile.

Rose blinked in confusion, “What do you mean then? If I don’t admit defeat, he won’t let us go.”

Yang Chen cleared his throat and then said, “You’ve lost, but I haven’t.”

Rose was stunned. In the next moment, her eyes were filled with a strange emotion. She felt like Yang Chen wasn’t joking. Having known each other for the past half a year, she gradually understood this man’s train of thought as their relationship deepened. She could sense the truthfulness in Yang Chen’s words.

Does he really have a way out!? This notion made even Rose herself feel terrified!

Zhang Hu, who had been pressed down on the ground heard Yang Chen’s words. He raised his eyes to look at him with difficulty. Looking at the man who truly made him walk down this path and his indifferent expression. The discouraged expression on Zhang Hu’s face slowly changed as flames of excitement lit up inconspicuously in his eyes.

Situ Mingze was getting rather impatient. He felt like Yang Chen was a clown who was uttering nonsense. Situ Mingze sneered and said, “Little friend, you’re Yang Chen aren’t you? It seems like your martial arts are pretty good. To think that you could influence my daughter to make up her mind and admit defeat just for your sake. However, your brain is really dead. You don’t seem to understand how it feels like to be shot.”

Yang Chen calmly tapped on Rose’s palm, whispering to her, “Don’t worry and don’t move.” He nonchalantly turned to face Situ Mingze and said with a smile, “My martial arts are indeed pretty good. Unfortunately, you’re a man, an old one at that, so you won’t get to experience it.”

“You’ve got guts, but using your tongue in a foregone conclusion like this can’t change a thing. If you want to live, don’t affect my daughter’s decision.” Situ Mingze had the urge to pull out his gun and shoot Yang Chen immediately, but considering how much Rose cared about Yang Chen, he believed that it would be for the best to keep this youngster as hostage.

Yang Chen turned a deaf ear to Situ Mingze’s words, he minded his own business in observing his surroundings, and made a rough count of the people present. He murmured to himself, “Forty-one, that’s a little much, it seems like I’ll have to resort to extreme measures.”

Saying that, Yang Chen slowly stooped down to sit on the floor. He took off his shiny black leather shoes which he rarely wore, then proceeded to take off his white socks and stuffed them into the shoes.

With everyone watching, Yang Chen rolled up his pants till it was above his calves.

When the bare-legged Yang Chen once again stood up, everyone thought he had gone nuts. *Is this guy’s brain filled with dogshit!? At the juncture of life and death, what is he taking off his shoes, socks, and rolling up his pants for!? Is he going to a field to farm!!!?*

In fact, Yang Chen still wasn’t done. While giving his surroundings an embarrassed smile, he took off his suit and shirt, leaving only the white vest on.

Pushing the bunch of clothes he stripped off into the arms of the dumbstruck Little Zhao, he said, “Help me look after these and don’t throw them away, I still want to wear them later.”

Rose, Little Zhao and Chen Rong bemusedly looked at him because they didn’t understand what he meant.

Situ Mingze realized that he didn’t understand what was on this young man’s mind. This development which wasn’t under his control made him feel very uncomfortable and he couldn’t help but coldly ask, “What are you doing!?”

Yang Chen jumped at where he was, loosening his muscles and bones, and said, “Nothing much, I just don’t want my clothes to be stained by the blood

of you people, I enjoy keeping clean.” With that said, he made a good natured grin.

“Brat, your brain must be fried! Haha, what is he saying!?”

“I think he’s scared out of his wits, a little white face is a little white face, absolutely useless.....”

[TL: Little white face is a derogative term for labelling an attractive young man, oftenly used on men who are taken care of by women.]

Several West Union Society underbosses felt that Yang Chen had gone mad because there was no logic in the words he spoke.

Situ Mingze’s angry face turned into one of smiles. Regardless of whether Yang Chen had gone crazy or not, he had already resolved himself to not allow Yang Chen to live.

“Oh? What means do you have that could make our brothers here bleed?” Situ Mingze teased Yang Chen with a question as if he was looking at an active little puppy.”

The smile on Yang Chen’s face gradually faded away, replacing it was a sudden bleak expression. It was an expression without happiness or sorrow, as if he was totally empty. What was even stranger was that Yang Chen’s pupils gradually changed from dark brown, to a beautiful scarlet.....

The surrounding forty or so West Union Society members all felt a deathly chill!

This wasn’t an ordinary chill, this unknown and mysterious chill made all of them collectively think of one thing!

Death!

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

It wasn’t just the people of the West Union Society, even Rose and the others who stood behind Yang Chen felt the same abnormal bone-chilling

cold, as if the Yang Chen who stood in front of them had become the eye of the storm. With him as the center, a formless murky atmosphere enveloped the entire hall. The words “deathly air” was truly the most suitable description of this situation!

Many of the underworld underbosses present felt like they were stuck under a horse on an ancient battlefield, with their heads bleeding, and their disemboweled horse which had had its legs broken, like they were stuck in a heap of corpses covered in viscous blood in the wilderness.

This may seem rather preposterous, but many of them swallowed their saliva with difficulty, with their thoughts filled with cruel scenes like this!

Rose, who was the most familiar with Yang Chen here, was terrified for a moment, then felt her heart ache for some reason. As she looked at the back of the man who seemed to be engulfed in darkness, Rose felt like her heart was being sliced open with a knife. All kinds of ruthlessness, harshness, darkness, and savagery flowed into her heart. She felt like her heart was about to stop beating, and that it was hard to breathe. She even felt herself being transported to a desolate wasteland, to an extreme place that chilled her bones, and she unable to feel a single bit of warmth.

Is this how he feels?

Rose’s eyes were immediately filled with tears.

Everyone else present didn’t feel like Rose, they just found this place so unfamiliar, all because of the horrifying aura of this man here which made them feel numb and stiff. Despite knowing that this was something like an illusion, they found it difficult to break away from these intangible bindings!

In this moment, everybody’s breathing had turned into a heavy burden, the spiritual oppression they felt was like a stampede of beasts, swallowing their morale!

Situ Mingze’s eyes were wide open and filled with red lines. As he stood face to face with Yang Chen, he was able to feel the emptiness in Yang Chen’s eyes the most clearly, this type of emptiness made Situ Mingze feel weak.

The man in front of him simply wasn’t a human. Standing in front of him, Situ Mingze felt like an ant!

Even if an ant picks up weapons and groups up, they can't contend against a single stomp from a human being's foot!

Situ Mingze, whose breathing hurried, wanted to shout, to find out who this absolutely perverted fellow was! But he simply couldn't muster up the strength and courage to!

For the first time in his life, Situ Mingze was so scared that he wanted to cry!

But it was right at that moment that Yang Chen moved.

Yang Chen's movements were dexterous, they weren't quick or slow. The ten step distance between him and Situ Mingze was covered in three seconds.

After the emotionless scarlet pupils exchanged gazes with Situ Mingze, Yang Chen reached out an arm to chop at the back of Situ Mingze's neck.

Situ Mingze widened his eyes, he seemingly forgot to resist. After being hit, his eyes closed and he promptly fainted onto the ground!

At this point, it was as if everyone from the West Union Society had received a cardiac stimulant injection, they finally felt the danger in front of their eyes, and began to raise their guns to take aim at Yang Chen in a flurry!

But when everybody was about to instinctively attack Yang Chen, Yang Chen's speed completely changed, it was a world different from before!

It was practically an afterimage, the two bodyguards who held Zhang Hu down were knocked flying by Yang Chen's two palms. Then the next closest people, the fatty underboss and his subordinates were also knocked flying by Yang Chen's roundhouse kick!

Bam bam

Knocking sounds against the pillars of the hall hadn't finished echoing before Yang Chen appeared in the middle of the next batch of people!

Yang Chen's knifehand strikes were like a sword, when they fell on the heads of two bodyguards, it actually cut into them like a hot knife through butter!

The flesh and blood which flew in all directions made these underworld members feel nauseous!

But Yang Chen wasn't affected at all, his arms and legs danced around the crowd, every move of his came along with streaks of blood and unending shrieks!

The bodyguards who were so reliant on their guns simply couldn't decide what to do when their guns couldn't aim at the target, yet when their only chance to take aim at Yang Chen appears, what greets them are Yang Chen's unstoppable limbs slamming at their body!

Little Zhao who held onto Yang Chen's clothes finally understood why Yang Chen took off these clothes, because when he realized what all that flying red color thing is, he was so disgusted that he felt like puking!

Chen Rong was in a worse state, smelling the scent of blood in the air, the young lady fainted.

Even Rose, who reacted the least had to resist with great difficulty. In the end, she closed her eyes, unwilling to continue watching.

When the last six West Union Society members trembled in fear as they faced Yang Chen who walked over, there was finally someone who thought of a way to save themselves. With shaking hands, he raised the gun to take aim at Rose and the other two who could be aimed at!

But he still underestimated Yang Chen's current speed, before he managed to raise his hand completely, Yang Chen's knifehand strike had already landed on his arm!

Crack!

The crisp sound of bones breaking was exceptionally clear, when the man was conscious of the pain, that gun that he held fell onto the ground, along with his arm!

The last five didn't wait for Yang Chen to make his next move, and had directly lost consciousness from the shock of this frightful event.....

This scene was frozen in everyone's minds who were watching.

In the large hall, the lights remained as bright as ever, but the clean floor

was now a site of a massacre, limbs were disorderly strewn around, dark red blood flowed, all kinds of tragic unresigned faces..... The one who made all this happen, was just the lone figure who stood in the center of the hall.

Zhang Hu who was lying on the ground was the only spectator who watched it all, he didn't get up, because his legs were already limp like there weren't any bones in them.....

Rose who kept her eyes closed didn't hear any more clattering from her surroundings, so she carefully opened her eyes. With her beautiful eyes, Rose saw the man who remained standing, and the men who laid on the ground!

He won?

He won!

Against over forty gunmen, in a space of just dozens of square meters, this man used the time equivalent to several breaths to take down all of the enemies!

Rose wasn't in a state to care about the miserable state around her, because her first notion was to rush over and give Yang Chen a passionate hug!

Dragging her long skirt with her, Rose didn't pay heed to the blood on the ground, she rushed to Yang Chen's back, and forcefully hugged Yang Chen's waist, crying tears of joy.

"Hubby, you really did it....." Having survived this calamity, Rose didn't care about her image as an underworld boss, she just wanted to hug her man and cry happily.

But Yang Chen didn't turn back, he remained standing where he was. However, his body began to tremble.....

Rose noticed Yang Chen's peculiarity, she nervously walked in front of Yang Chen. Looking at Yang Chen's face, she was so shocked that her face paled!

Yang Chen's scarlet pupils had already returned to its normal color, but his gaze was dull and lifeless. His face was ashen, and he looked sick. Sweat

constantly dripped down Yang Chen's forehead, his lips were like so pale that they were like white paper.

Yang Chen's body looked like one which had just stepped out of the swimming pool, he was totally soaked in sweat, and he trembled more and more intensely! Shivering!

"Hubby..... you..... what happened to you!?" Rose was more afraid than when she was surrounded by guns earlier, she couldn't imagine how life would be like without Yang Chen, but this wasn't the time to think of such things, she couldn't watch Yang Chen go on like this!

"Hubby speak, please speak! What happened to you!? How can I help you!?" Rose wailed her heart out, constantly swaying Yang Chen's arm.

Little Zhao and Zhang Hu also returned to their senses. Although the scene in front of their eyes made their legs feel soft, they were more worried as to what happened to Yang Chen!

Yang Chen finally recovered his consciousness a little as Rose kept swaying him, the veins on his forehead surface, as if he was forcefully enduring severe and unimaginable pain. With a hoarse voice, he intermittently said, "Knock..... Knock..... Knock me..... out....."

Rose was stunned hearing such an answer, she hesitated.

"Hurry....." Yang Chen painfully roared, his eyes rolled up, and his body was close to twitching.

Rose couldn't bear watching Yang Chen continue like this, she clenched her teeth and steeled her heart, mustered her strength and chopped at the back of Yang Chen's neck!

But the toughness of Yang Chen's body was way beyond how Rose had imagined it would be, despite the fact that Yang Chen intentionally lowered his guard and requested to be hit, Rose's full force strike was still unable to knock Yang Chen unconscious!

Clenching her teeth, Rose quickly yelled at Zhang Hu, "Zhang Hu, use all your strength to knock Yang Chen out, quick!!"

Zhang Hu's face paled from fright, but knowing that the situation was dire,

he could only muster all his courage and smack the back of Yang Chen's neck with all his strength!

Yang Chen's body was directly knocked into Rose's embrace, after a snort, he finally fainted!

"Yang..... What happened to Yang-ge?" Little Zhao stuttered as he nervously asked.

Rose saw that although Yang Chen was unconscious, his facial expression remained unsightly. Knowing that he was still in a lot of pain, she didn't dare waste anymore time, she quickly commanded Little Zhao, "You and Zhang Hu deal with the aftermath here, I must immediately bring Yang Chen for medical treatment, don't bother me no matter what pressing matter you have for now!"

After she said that, without a care for Zhang Hu and Little Zhao's reaction, Rose carried Yang Chen and ran out of the hall.....

CEO Chapter 124

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 124: Rose's choice

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

The pattering autumn rain softly landed on the swimming pool in the courtyard, causing ripples after ripples to appear on the surface.

Two large banana trees swayed along with the wind. The broad leaves blocked away the already dim light, causing shadows to form on the floor behind the glass door.

In the early morning, Rose's room seemed chilly and quiet. The antique-style bedside lamp had been on the entire night. Because it was a cloudy day, the lamp felt just as bright as it was during the night.

Yang Chen who had been changed into a bluish-white linen pajamas laid on the bed with his eyes closed. Although his breathing was faint and stable, his thick brows were still knit together.

The coffee colored bed sheets, which looked like a large piece of chocolate, was incredibly creased. It seemed to tell the story of the man in bed doing many intense body movements last night.

At this time, the room's door was quietly opened by Rose who had a bowl of congee and a dish of roasted garlic. She had already changed into a milky-white silk nightgown. Her beautiful face was filled with sorrow and worry, and she quietly walked over to Yang Chen's bedside and put down the food. She then leaned over to pull up the blanket for Yang Chen.

At the bedside, Rose looked at the deeply asleep man with complicated emotions. She hadn't slept the entire night. She brought Yang Chen here after getting him a checkup at the hospital and called in a private doctor to treat him. When it was concluded that Yang Chen was in a stable condition and in no danger, Rose went to settle the matters regarding the banquet.

After speedily making decisions on a series of plans which would decide the fate of West Union Society, Rose rushed back home to personally take

care of Yang Chen till this morning.

This man completely blew her mind yet again, but at the same time, she felt the wide gap between them!

Rose didn't like this feeling, she had many doubts which she needed Yang Chen to wake up to answer.

While Rose was going through these complicated thoughts. Yang Chen who was originally asleep, drowsily opened his eyes and took a deep breath.

Rose was sharp enough to notice this. She was immediately filled with joy and grabbed hold of Yang Chen's hand with force, "Hubby, you're awake?"

"What's time is it now?" Yang Chen dully smiled, sending her a consoling gaze.

"It's early, just seven in the morning, don't you want to sleep more?" Looking at Yang Chen's pale face, Rose felt bitter inside, but she forced a smile, "You nearly frightened me to death because you suddenly turned so strange, I haven't slept for a whole night!"

Yang Chen supported himself up with both hands, then kissed Rose on the cheek, "I'm fine now. What happened after I fainted last night?"

Rose tactfully understood that Yang Chen had no intention of explaining himself to her so she cleverly kept herself from inquiring about it. Gathering her thoughts, she answered, "Yesterday I brought you to the hospital, after a simple checkup, the doctor said there was nothing wrong. You were just having a high heartbeat rate, seemingly very adrenalised. After giving you a tranquilizer shot, you became a lot quieter. Afterwards, I brought you back here, and called for my private doctor and had him give you some soothing medicine. Because of this, you've slept till now."

"Is that so..... I forgot it all." Yang Chen rubbed his head with a forced smile. The fact was that he only remembered one thing, the acute pain in his head that made it feel like it would explode.

He thought that with a year of training, and another half year of leisurely days, even if he was forced to make a move for real and kill tens of people, he wouldn't find it as hard to control as in the past. However, he didn't

expect that his old ailments didn't turn any better.

Fortunately, following the constant improvement of that strange martial arts of his, he was able to forcefully contain that terrifying berserk state. This made it possible for him to call for Rose to knock him out, otherwise.....

Yang Chen was a little fearful. It seems like he got lucky and that in the future he would have to maintain a relaxed state for his nerves and heart. He couldn't be allowed to get too tired. Otherwise, if he lost control of his state of mind, or if he couldn't bring it under control in time, it would be impossible to make amends when he makes big mistakes.

Rose continued to say, "As for the banquet hall, only Situ Mingze and four bodyguards are alive. I've already locked Situ Mingze up. West Union Society has now turned into a big mess, due to the fact that practically all of the important people have been killed by you. I've already had my subordinates cooperate with Zhang Hu deal with West Union Society's forces. There will be many matters to deal with in the next few days, but very soon there won't be the name 'West Union Society' in the west region anymore. By the way, something funny happened, the old fox Zhou Guangnian actually took the initiative to give me a call after receiving news of what happened, and even wanted us to live in harmony.

Yang Chen nodded, and asked, "How do you plan on dealing with Situ Mingze?"

A glint appeared in Rose's eyes, but she hesitated for a while, then sighed and said, "I don't know, my current plan is to send him to a small country in Europe, give him some money, and let him live a life of a retiree."

"You're not going to kill him?" Yang Chen was rather surprised. From his point of view, Rose had the potential to be a steel-blooded underworld empress.

Rose looked at Yang Chen with complex emotions, "If it was in the past, I'll definitely kill him. But now, because of you, I feel like I cannot kill him."

"Why?" Yang Chen found himself not intelligent enough to understand.

With a distressed smile, Rose said, "Actually, there's one line he spoke which was right, whether he's a human or beast, the blood in my body

comes from him and this fact can never be changed. He's my father. Even though I hate him and look down upon him, he and my mother are indeed the ones who brought me into this world. Without him, I wouldn't exist. I think that regardless of whatever the reason, a daughter killing her own father is an unforgivable mistake.....”

“Just like.....” Rose fixed her gaze at Yang Chen, and said, “Just like, if we have a child in the future, I honestly can't imagine how the child can kill his you, his father..... Even as a mother, even if I'm already dead by then, I will still be feeling heart-broken in the other side.”

Yang Chen blankly stared back, then wore a disapproving smile as he said, “These don't seem like they can be compared. How could I possibly be like Situ Mingze? I won't let my children hate me, or think about killing me.”

“Situ Mingze also didn't intend for me to hate him and wish to kill him in the beginning.” Rose grudgingly said.

Speechless, Yang Chen pondered for a moment, then said, “Up to you then, it's fine as long as you do what you think is right. I'll always support you.”

Rose quietly smiled and gave Yang Chen a moist kiss, then used her fragrant little tongue to slide on his face. Her limpid eyes were full of affection, “Hubby, thank you, thank you for giving me everything.”

“There's nothing to thank me over, I'm just doing things I like.” Yang Chen spoke in a touching manner.

“I've decided to tell you a secret.” Rose suddenly made up her mind about something important, “I originally intended to keep this a secret my entire life, but now I feel that if I keep this a secret, it'll be irresponsible to our relationship.

Yang Chen creased his brows, maintaining his silence.

Rose took a deep breath, then said, “Actually, the reason I left Situ Mingze and took this path wasn't just because I hated him and the things he do, there's another reason.”

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

“Hubby, do you know that I look practically the same as when my mother was young.....” Rose said.

Yang Chen nodded, he remembered Situ Mingze having mentioned this before back in the bar.

“When I was a child, Situ Mingze was already leading West Union Society’s faction to compete in the west region. He was always filled with the smell of alcohol and blood when he came home. When he was in a good mood, he’ll treat me and my mother well, like he’s the best husband and father in the world, he doted on my mother very much, and gave her anything she wanted. He also loved me very much, he made me laugh whenever I cried, carried me and turned me around in circles, brought me to swings.....”

“However, every time he got drunk, or killed many people, he’ll get into a bad mood and turn into a completely different person..... He becomes ruthless and savage, without a shred of humanity. When he returns home, he’ll use whatever small reasons there were to beat and scold my mother, and even used a wine bottle to smash at my mother..... and even..... even do those kind of things to my mother in front of me.....”

“Hold on.” Yang Chen was baffled, he asked, “Didn’t your mother leave you when you were a child?”

“That’s false, it’s a lie that Situ Mingze and I spread.” Rose revealed a pained smile, then continued to speak.....

“I was still very young then, and didn’t understand matters between adults, but I knew that Situ Mingze was a temperamental lion. Being by his side, you wouldn’t know whether death could come in the next moment.”

At this point, Rose paused, like she thought of many matters in the past. She rubbed her moist eyes, then continued to speak, “One day, I heard Mama arguing with Situ Mingze, I was already in elementary school then, so I could understand what they were arguing about..... My mother had an extramarital affair with one of Situ Mingze’s subordinates. They even tried to elope, to get away from this temperamental man..... However, Situ

Mingze became aware of this and had this contained early.

“That day, the sound of Situ Mingze and Mama arguing was so loud that I felt like the roof would collapse, I hid outside the door with thoughts of fleeing, but I didn’t have the strength to.”

“In the end, I heard Mama scream from inside the house, Mama kept yelling for help, to the point that I was very frightened. At that point I didn’t know what to do other than cry.....”

“When the house became quiet, Situ Mingze opened the door and walked out. He saw me crying in front of the door and kicked me away, and left without turning back.....”

Rose bit her red lips, with a grieved smile she said, “Hubby, do you know? The first person I saw to die in front of me, was my own mother.....”

“My mother was dead inside the house, kicked by Situ Mingze till her whole body was dyed red. She died right in front of me. Until now, I still have nightmares. I would be woken up from fright because my mother’s eyes were open. It felt like she was looking at me, like she hated me, hated me for not going in to stop this..... But..... but what could I have done as a ten year old girl.....”

Yang Chen quietly listened, without making a sound. From his memories, other than his name, he didn’t know a thing about his family or his parents. Therefore, hearing Rose’s sorrows of the past, Yang Chen couldn’t truly empathize. All he could do was silently listen.

“As I slowly grew up, Situ Mingze didn’t treat me any differently. He seemed to have forgotten that he killed my mother, his wife. He would smile to me when he was happy and beat me when he was angry.....”

“I lost Mama, but I kept persuading myself that it was because Mama betrayed Papa, and that was the end she deserved. Because of this, I never rebelled against Situ Mingze and I thought in my heart that he definitely loved me.”

“Until..... the day I was eighteen.....” The tears in the corners of Rose’s eyes gradually dried up, with a cold and clear voice she said, “That night, after he and the other uncles celebrated my birthday, we returned home. He

suddenly wanted to come to my room. He chatted about a lot of things with me. We talked about when I was younger, talked about his business, talked about the gang, and talked about children in other families.....”

“Back then I didn’t understand why he was talking so much, but I kept listening..... In the end, he began talking about my mother whom he hadn’t spoken of all this time.....”

“He said he missed Mama, he regretted being unable to control his emotions and beating her to death. He hoped that I wouldn’t blame him because he was in more pain than anybody.....”

“Actually, many matters turn indifferent when time has passed. Although I was very sad and resented him, when he cried in grief and begged for my forgiveness, I found it difficult to bear any thought of blaming him. He was my father after all.”

“However.....” Rose’s breathing quickened, “However, he suddenly said, said that I was very much alike my mother. He said I looked exactly the same as when he first met my mother. He had a limitless longing as he gazed at me with lust. He asked me if I’m willing to make up for his regrets, to take up my mother’s position as West Union Society’s mistress!”

“He wanted his own daughter to be his woman!!!”

That last sentence she spoke seemed to contain all of the strength in her. Rose hung her head lower, and murmured, “I don’t know what I was thinking then. I just madly pushed him out of the room and cried the whole night under my blanket..... It was then... that I realized he was beyond saving, so I made my decision to leave him.....”

Yang Chen never expected that there was there would be a father like Situ Mingze, and that there would be such a history between them. It was fortunate that they didn’t go down the path of no return. Seeing Rose’s body which looked like it would collapse at any moment, he pulled her into his embrace. Patting her soft back, he said, “It ought to be a load off your mind saying it, at least I can help you bear the burden. A heartless man like me is the most suitable for bearing burdens for women.”

Rose rested on Yang Chen’s chest, smiled and replied, “Yeah, I feel a lot

more comfortable inside. No matter what you think, Hubby, I can now face you without any guilt.”

“Actually you didn’t need to keep it from me at all, it’s not your fault. You’re just the victim in this.” Yang Chen didn’t mind at all.

Rose suddenly struggled to turn, then raised her head to look into Yang Chen’s eyes. With deep concern and difficulty, she asked, “Hubby, shouldn’t you tell me some things about your past? At the very least, I want to know, just what exactly happened to you last night?”

CEO Chapter 125

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 125: Yang Chen's ailment
Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Rose's sudden question caught Yang Chen off guard. When he realized what this question meant, he became taciturn.

It wasn't that he couldn't tell her, as he had absolute confidence in Rose. The problem was, even if he said it, she might not even understand. But of course, some things mustn't be said; nothing would happen to him if he said it, but if Rose found out, it would become an unimaginable adversity for her.

Every person has a circle within which they should stay. If they went beyond that, they would be overstepping their bounds. Overstepping their bounds in the world of business would have people receiving attacks from factories and governments, and troops that overstepped their bounds would receive a baptism of gunfire from another country. If one discovered something that they shouldn't know, then they might not even know why they died.

Under Rose's fervently expectant gaze, Yang Chen considered how he should speak, and said, "Actually, I didn't intend to hide this from you, it's just that you may not understand some things even if I explained it. I can only explain things to you in the simplest manner."

"I don't need to know everything. I just want to know why you became like that, hubby. I want to know why you needed me to forcibly knock you out." Rose beseeched. Fact was, all she cared about in her heart was if her man was still in any danger!

Yang Chen tidied his thoughts, then said, "This should be a small ailment I got when I was younger. If my body undergoes a certain amount of stress, like how I killed that bunch of people by going beyond the capabilities of an ordinary person, my sickness would flare up. Or if I receive too much mental trauma and my heart feels jittery, the nerves in my brain might go a little

out of control... and do some... extreme things.”

“Is there any danger?”

“I’m never in danger, but the people around me may be in danger.” Yang Chen said with a sardonic smile.

Yet Rose breathed a sigh of relief, she had a rough understanding of what those ‘extreme things’ meant, but as long as Yang Chen said he’d be fine, then it was good news.

When Yang Chen noticed Rose’s minute change in expression, he felt a little warm inside. From time immemorial, it has been the hardest to enjoy being loved by a beautiful woman. He had actually lied to her..... because this ailment was in fact hard to control. In the end, it may not just destroy others, it may even destroy himself.....

But there are some things that a man can’t tell a woman, because women are often controlled by their emotions instead of their rationale and may end up doing a lot of silly things.

Rose pondered over this, then carefully asked, “How about you go to the hospital and have a thorough check-up done? Haven’t you had any treatment done while you were overseas?”

Treatment? I’m the only one in this whole world who has this ailment. Other than me, nobody understands how this came about, what is there to treat!?

Yang Chen shook his head and said with a smile, “There’s no need, I’ve done check-ups in America a long time ago. The doctor said that the best way to deal with this is to lead a simple life, without doing too much or thinking too much. That way, I would be able to live through my life in peace. A permanent cure is still impossible with the medical technology of today.”

I’m sorry, darling Rose, I have to lie to you again..... Yang Chen thought helplessly.

Rose nodded, she seemed to understand yet not understand at the same time. However, she didn’t force any more answers out of Yang Chen. Despite feeling that Yang Chen was hiding many things from her, she wisely chose to

keep silent.

Having gotten up this early, Yang Chen felt a little hungry. He picked up the small bowl of congee on the bedside table, ate it all up in several large gulps, then said to Rose with a wide smile, “How can there be enough for me to eat with such a puny bowl? Go get me another serving.”

Rose had recovered her charming spirit, her usual self. She rolled her eyes at him and said, “Stop eating, I still have something to show you.”

“What thing?”

Rose smiled cryptically, “It was found in Situ Mingze’s study. I sent people to upturn his old nest and ended up finding some good stuff.”

Saying that, Rose walked to a corner of the room, shifting away a wooden piece of art to reveal a black deposit box inside the wall.

She turned the dial, the safety deposit box opened with a click. There weren’t many things inside, just several brown envelopes, disks, flash drives, SD cards and other storage items.

Rose took out a flash drive, then walked to her desk to pick up her Apple notebook, bringing both items to the bed. She inserted the flash drive and opened up the contents inside.

Yang Chen watched her open the folder of the flash drive, and saw a bunch of video files and charts.

“What’s this?” Yang Chen asked in bafflement.

Rose was like a proud little fox as she said, “Hubby, why do you think those legitimate businessmen and politicians are willing to work alongside Situ Mingze?”

“Because they have something to gain?”

“That’s the most basic part, but Situ Mingze still needed other means to possess authority and control over them.....”

Support the translator by reading *My Wife is a Beautiful CEO* on

volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Mildly NSFW

With that said, Rose casually opened a video file which had a title full of numbers.

When the video was played on the screen, Yang Chen wondered if he was hallucinating. He rubbed his eyes before he could confirm that what he saw on the screen was real.

In the video, a completely naked fat middle-aged man was lying on top of a younger woman with a great body like a dead pig, and the two's lower body were entangled together. The bald man was constantly shaking his fleshy butt, and he made various kinds of strange moans of excitement along with the woman.

"Darling Rose, if you wanna watch that kind of film, you should at least choose something a little more appealing. The quality of this video is just plain disgusting, there's no need to even talk about the mood! Watching too much may lead to depravity It's better not to watch this in the future." Yang Chen waved his hand and felt rather displeased. How could his woman have such bad taste! She should at least watch the kind with many P!

Rose immediately blushed. Fuming, she said, "What mood are you talking about! That's all you can think of? I... I'm not thinking in the manner you think I am!"

Despite having been in the most intimate positions with Yang Chen, Rose was still like a shy little girl when it came to this topic.

"What does that mean....."

Rose immediately closed the video and opened a chart in the folder. Inside the file was a long list of numbers and names.

Rose pointed at the number and explained, "Look at this, Hubby. These numbers here are the people we just saw in the video. They are Zhonghai Tax Bureau's Vice-Chief, Guo Yan, and Zhonghai West Region Property Bureau's Chief Lou Wanshan's wife, Liu Yun."

Although he didn't really understand the political structure of Huaxia,

Yang Chen was still able to have a rough understanding of what these two people's position meant. They were all people who had high-ranked positions, core employees of Zhonghai. Thinking of the contents of the video and Rose's words, Yang Chen understood the meaning behind this video and chart.

Situ Mingze had indeed used underhanded means. With such data in his hands, he didn't need to worry about the government as he did his business, wreaking havoc.

Rose continued to speak, "In these videos, the people featured are all either government employees or important people in the business world. Situ Mingze thoroughly investigated the people who had unclean backgrounds since the beginning, and acquired this evidence. Then he intentionally laid traps for those who originally had innocent backgrounds so they would do some shameful things, which were also filmed by Situ Mingze. With these things, his gang was able to stabilize, without the fear of being crushed by the nation's forces."

Yang Chen wasn't someone who liked listening to gossip, but this data would be of great use to Rose. It reaffirmed the fact that from this day on, Rose would become the puppeteer who controls these people who lived on the surface.

However, when Yang Chen's gaze inadvertently landed on a number on the chart and he saw the name attached to it, he couldn't help but blink a few times while looking at it.

"Hubby, what's the matter?" Rose noticed the peculiarity in Yang Chen.

Yang Chen revealed a queer smile and said, "Nothing, I just saw the name of a friend."

"Friend?" Rose blinked with curiosity, a rare showing of a cute and dazed expression from her.

The early morning was always the period where a man was filled with the most vigor. Adding the fact that he had seen that rather crude video and that this beautiful lady was revealing such a strangely charming expression, the evil fire in Yang Chen which he had desperately held back last night now

ignited in his crotch!

Without waiting for Rose's next question, Yang Chen embraced Rose and moved her to the middle of the bed. He completely ignored the beauty's protests and cries and lifted up Rose's silk nightgown like a beast, revealing her charmingly white jade-like legs. Between her legs was a black lacy T-back and several strands of black hair. She was practically seducing him into committing a crime.

Rose knew what was going to happen next, but since they had just been discussing serious business, suddenly getting pushed down under his body like a fat little sheep made her even more excited. She panted tenderly, luminous eyes misting over, and a red blush surfaced on her cheeks, setting off her dimples.

"Hubby, you've just woken up. Will your body be alright..." Though her head was already in a daze, Rose tried to use the last vestiges of her reason to ask him in concern.

"It's good to exercise the body in the morning." Yang Chen laughed out loud, then stripped away Rose's last piece of clothing and pounced on her with pleasure.

When he left ROSE bar, it was approximately eight in the morning. Although he had nearly become a retard from the pain yesterday, Yang Chen wasn't hurt at all. He once again ravaged Rose to the point where she lay in her bed limply. It must be known that for a martial arts expert like Rose, ordinary men simply couldn't make her become completely drained just from making passionate love. It could be seen from this how valiant Yang Chen's assault was.

Because he knew that he was already late for work, Yang Chen didn't rush to get to the car. He leisurely bought breakfast from the stalls before driving to Yu Lei International.

When he entered the main door of the Public Relations department, Yang Chen didn't receive the usual welcome or any vocal abuse for arriving late from the pretty ladies. Yang Chen realized that this was because all of the beauties were already gathered around Liu Mingyu's table. They were

happily discussing something, and no one paid him any heed when he entered!

CEO Chapter 126

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 126: Awkward Problem

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

As a honorable breakfast-buying staff, Yang Chen felt that it was very impolite for the ladies not to get into formation and welcome him. He was even more curious as to what the ladies were discussing. Therefore, after putting down the breakfast he had brought, he moved towards Liu Mingyu's desk to join them.

The sharp-eyed Zhao Hongyan noticed Yang Chen walking over, so she waved, beckoning him, "Yang Chen, come over here and congratulate Mingyu-jie, let us hear some auspicious words."

"What am I congratulating her for?" Yang Chen happily asked.

"Mingyu-jie has been promoted to be our Public Relations Department's Head. How's that, amazing, right?" A pretty girl said with glee.

Yang Chen was rather taken aback, and looked at Liu Mingyu who was surrounded by the ladies. She seemed to have a helpless and bashful expression, but her pair of beautiful eyes still exuded the joy inside her heart.

"This is indeed worth congratulating." Yang Chen said as he pointed at the bags of breakfast he had bought, "Luckily, I had foresight and bought two tea eggs for breakfast as well, yep... as a congratulatory gift specifically prepared for Department Head Liu."

The ladies all coquettishly protested Yang Chen's shamelessness. *What kind of congratulatory gift is this? What'd a girl need two eggs for?*

Liu Mingyu wasn't used to such superstar-like treatment. After getting up to thank her fellow sisters, she implored everybody to return to their seats, so as to not hold up working hours.

Yang Chen curiously asked, "Mingyu-jie, since you've become the

Department Head, what's going to happen to Department Head Mo? Is she getting fired?"

Liu Mingyu rolled her eyes at him, "What drivel are you spouting, Department Head Mo has obviously been promoted to an even higher post."

"What position?"

"It seems to be because the Finance Department's Department Head Ma had resigned, citing his age as the reason. Department Head Mo has now directly taken up the position as the head of the Finance Department. Furthermore, because of her exceptional performance during the CEO's period of hospitalization, the board of directors unanimously approved Department Head Mo to hold the position of Vice-CEO concurrently. The one and only Vice-CEO in the whole of Yu Lei International, y'know? The overseas branches only have a director as their peak position!" It was unknown as to when did Zhang Cai acquire a red bean bun from the bags of breakfasts, she spoke while gnawing on the bun.

Department Head Ma took the initiative to resign citing age as the reason!? Yang Chen felt cheery, how could it be that that old fellow resigned for that reason? Yang Chen gave Liu Mingyu, who was beside him, a profound look, and sure enough, the latter's pretty face slightly blushed and she looked away.

But this is fine as well, it wouldn't be awkward if they were to bump into each other in the company in the future.

Unexpectedly, within the period of slightly more than a month that Yang Chen had been here, both Liu Mingyu and Mo Qianni had been promoted. Mo Qianni was now directly holding two high posts. This made Yang Chen feel like he had the potential to be a bringer of good luck.

It was at this moment, that Mo Qianni, who donned a silver-gray suit, had walked in. She looked particularly well-dressed today, her head of beautiful hair was neatly combed without a single hair out of place into the shape of a bun. She had her contact lenses off, and instead had a pair of ordinary yet elegant gold-rimmed eyeglasses on. On her tender snow-white neck hung a resplendent platinum necklace chain. Her black stockings coupled with her

silver-gray colored high-heeled shoes caused her jade-like legs to seem extraordinarily delicate and enticing. While still being confident and enchanting, she now exuded a more feminine impression.

All of the ladies in the Public Relations Department quietened down as they watched Mo Qianni enter the office with looks of reverence and well-wishes. It was apparent that at an age prior to thirty, she had the ability to climb up to the second highest seat of a listed company. In the hearts of these young ladies, Mo Qianni had an incredibly enviable halo on her.

Mo Qianni swept her gaze over everyone. When her gaze landed on Yang Chen and Liu Mingyu, it paused for a moment, and she displayed a rarely seen warm and gentle smile, "Mingyu, you've received the promotion notice by now, right?"

Touched, Liu Mingyu nodded, "Thank you, Department Head."

"You need not thank me, everybody knows of your track record. All I did was make a customary recommendation to the board of directors. In addition, from this day on, you're also someone of the Department Head-level, and you have entered the higher echelons of the company. You need not act so prudent." Mo Qianni gently smiled, and some of the other ladies also showed amiable smiles.

Liu Mingyu nodded, with rather moist eyes she said, "In the two to three years I've been in the company, many people have been skeptical of me and backstabbed me, but you, Department Head Mo, have always believed in me and never brought any of this up. I'm truly grateful. I know that you've done a lot for us, but just chose not to mention it."

A number of the ladies also nodded in approval to those words. It seemed that they had also been looked after by Mo Qianni. In this business world that is filled by strong undercurrents, these ladies were helpless in many ways. A superior who was willing to protect their rights was one worthy of their support and respect.

Mo Qianni didn't accept this praise as she smiled and said, "That's no big deal, our Yu Lei International is a company headed by women, if we don't help each other, it wouldn't be possible for us to be what we are today."

These are the teachings of the previous CEO, I hope that all of you will remember them too.”

The PR ladies nodded, they restrained their usual appearance of fun and laughter, and listened earnestly.

Mo Qianni looked at everyone with a satisfied expression, then said to Liu Mingyu, “Mingyu, I’m going to pack up my things in the office. An hour later, come over to my office. I’ll hand over my work to you. You should pack up your current desk as well. In the afternoon, the CEO will personally look for you for a chat, don’t be too nervous about it, it’s just for her to get to know you.”

After delegating several matters, Mo Qianni was about to enter her office. At this time, a rather young lady in the office asked with reddened eyes, “Department Head Mo, will you still return and visit us?”

Mo Qianni came to a halt, and stared blankly where she was, unable to get a word out.

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

“Silly, Department Head Mo isn’t leaving the company, we’ll still be able to see her around the company.” A PR worker consoled.

“But I still feel so sad inside……” Another PR worker mumbled.

Simultaneously, the many of the ladies in the office revealed expressions of being reluctant to part with Mo Qianni. Some of the more sensitive ladies were already tearing up, and began to snivel.

Mo Qianni had to shut her eyes to keep her tears from falling. With a forced smile she said, “Everybody please cheer up, just like Xiaomeng said, I’m not leaving the company, if you want to see me, you may come to the Finance Department’s floor to find me. As long as it doesn’t hold up work, I welcome you any time. Today is the date of promotion, and I specially dressed up prettily, you guys shouldn’t make me cry, I’ll look really ugly

with my makeup ruined.....”

The ladies laughed, but their tears still flowed unceasingly.

Yang Chen watched all this happen and felt rather touched inside. He felt cozy inside, it was these pretty faces who had become a team that made this office full of warmth.

Yang Chen finally confirmed that it was a wise decision to join this company. Isn't warmth like this exactly what he hoped to feel?

When Mo Qianni walked past him, Yang Chen said with sincerity from the bottom of his heart, “Congratulations.”

The corners of Mo Qianni's mouth raised upwards, “Are you very pleased that you don't need to be tormented by a superior like me? That you can now peacefully play games everyday?”

“A little, but I'm even more reluctant to part. I'll miss you more in the future.” Yang Chen replied honestly.

A tinge of redness showed on Mo Qianni's face, “What a glib tongue! Thank goodness I don't have to be your superior anymore!” With that said, she walked back into her office without looking back.

The change of heads did not cause too much of a commotion within the office, perhaps this came as no surprise to a vast majority of the people. Like all that changed was the photo on the Department Head's office.

After it was time to end work in the evening, Yang Chen turned off his computer and prepared to return home. It was at this point that his phone rang.

Yang Chen looked at it, it was actually a call from Lin Ruoxi!

His wife was in a bad mood since yesterday afternoon, and he didn't return home throughout the night. He thought that she would remain angry at him for quite a while, it was unexpected for him to receive a call from her so soon.

“Dear, you've finally thought of me.” Yang Chen jested.

Lin Ruoxi remained silent for a long while before saying, “Are you still in

the company?”

“I am, what’s up?”

“My car is broken, it won’t start.”

Lin Ruoxi’s car was a Bentley Arnage made in Britain. British cars are famous for their classic and graceful design and exquisite workmanship. It was a pity that the cars made by that block-head country had some rather annoying shortcomings. In contrast to its meticulous workmanship, the car’s functions and reliability were inferior when compared to Germany, Japan, and several other countries. What made things even more awkward was, whether it was Aston Martin, Bentley, or Rolls Royce, they all had some small faults. Shared amongst them was: all kinds of breakdowns.

It goes without saying that these cars themselves had unquestionable technology, but it was precisely those refined and advanced technologies that made these luxury cars breakdown unexpectedly due to many small factors from the outside world.

The most classic example is the British Queen Elizabeth the Second’s 10 million sterling pound Bentley, which broke down and had left the queen stuck in the middle of the road. In the end, the queen was left without a choice but to get on a Jeep and return home dejectedly.

Lin Ruoxi’s car wouldn’t move. What did that mean? It obviously meant that she needed someone to send her home!

Yang Chen didn’t expect that the call from Lin Ruoxi was for such a weird reason. Yet when he thought about it, other than for a reason like this, there was no other reason for her to call him.

So as to avoid being seen by other people in the company, the two agreed to meet half an hour later at the CEO’s parking lot. At that time, the car park would practically be empty, because Yu Lei International doesn’t allow working overtime. If one wants to work overtime, go home and do it.

Half an hour later, Yang Chen leisurely walked to Lin Ruoxi’s parking lot. Lin Ruoxi wore a casual white dress and held onto her light brown Hermès handbag with both hands. Her hair was like black ink, and she quietly stood beside the red Bentley Arnage. She looked incredibly lovely and attractive,

without any semblance to her day time image of a successful career woman.

Watching the beaming Yang Chen walk over, Lin Ruoxi felt rather stifled inside. Their relationship had become stiff from their argument yesterday, and Yang Chen didn't return home last night. She was initially so furious that she intended to ignore him for a week or two, but she didn't expect her car to break down. To make matters worse, after it broke down, she disappointingly thought of contacting Yang Chen first.

Yang Chen didn't notice the many complicated thoughts that went through the woman's mind. He didn't mind seeing Lin Ruoxi refusing to speak to him, he walked up to her and stretched out his palm.

"What are you doing?" Lin Ruoxi looked at him in confusion.

"Car key." Yang Chen said with a smile.

"The car has broken down, it can't be started." Lin Ruoxi creased her brows.

Yang Chen beckoned with his fingers, "Just give it to me. You can't start it up, but that doesn't mean I can't as well."

CEO Chapter 127

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 127: I forgot to tell you
Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on
volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Lin Ruoxi was very displeased to hear these words, what did he mean by her being unable to start it up yet he could? Can cars even differentiate who the person starting it was? Or was he implying that she wasn't as good as him?

The woman who had been proud since childhood was immediately angered. She coldly snorted and said, "Here's the keys, let's see how you'll start it up." While saying that she dropped the keys into Yang Chen's hand.

Yang Chen caught it naturally, as if this set of keys didn't represent this luxury car that was worth millions, and was instead just an ordinary car.

After opening the door to the driver's seat, Yang Chen pressed on the hood release switch, and the car's hood popped up.

Lin Ruoxi watched what Yang Chen did, and was both skeptical and astonished, "You..... what are you doing to my car?"

Yang Chen rolled his eyes at her, it seemed like this woman wasn't that intelligent after all, he said, "What else could I be doing? When a car breaks down it obviously needs to be inspected and repaired."

"You know about this car?" Although Lin Ruoxi wasn't very knowledgeable about cars, she at the very least knew what grade this car that she liked was. She absolutely wouldn't believe that Yang Chen, a fellow who didn't even have his own car would know how to repair a luxurious car like this.

Yang Chen ignored her, then moved to the front of the Bentley and leaned over it to look at the engine and its surrounding mechanical parts. He looked over it once more, then fiddled with some parts around before carefully thinking and said, "Did the engine immediately stall after getting started?"

Lin Ruoxi thought it over, and this was indeed the case, so she nodded.

“Did you just pump gas in today?”

Lin Ruoxi was rather surprised inside, he hadn't even started the car, how would he know anything about the condition of the engine? Furthermore, how did he know that she pumped gas this morning!?

“How..... How did you know?”

“You must've pumped at a different gas station from the usual, right?”
Yang Chen followed with another question.

This time around, although Lin Ruoxi truly didn't wish to believe it, Yang Chen did know about cars, because this morning, as she was afraid of being late for a meeting, she had indeed pumped at a gas station she had never pumped at before

Oh my god, could it be that other than selling mutton skewers, he had been a car mechanic before!? Lin Ruoxi naively thought inside.

Yang Chen sighed in relief, he had figured out the cause, and said, “This car of yours has higher requirements when it comes to the petrol you pump in, the gas you pumped in today must have had high levels of ethanol, which is why it can't even be started. British cars, especially a luxurious one like this are much more susceptible to weird problems like this, while crappy cars usually don't have this problem.”

“What you mean is that the car isn't broken, and only the gas is the problem?” Lin Ruoxi finally understood.

Yang Chen nodded, “Yep, it ate something it doesn't like, and is throwing its temper at you.”

This metaphor nearly made Lin Ruoxi laugh, but being conscious of the strained relationship between them, she immediately held her laughter back. She nodded indifferently, “I understand, I'll call someone to deal with it tomorrow, let's go home.” As she said that, she walked off towards where Yang Chen's car was parked.

After getting onto Yang Chen's car, Lin Ruoxi sat upright and motionless, totally silent. Being used to this woman being uncommunicative, Yang Chen drove off.

When they stopped at a traffic light just before the expressway, a roaring silver-gray Maserati GranTurismo stopped beside Yang Chen's car. Inside the car was a handsome man in sunglasses who wore a red flowery shirt with his chest exposed. When he noticed the milky-white BMW M3 beside him, he blankly stared at it for a moment, next, he saw the side view of Lin Ruoxi's perfect face from the half-open window and his eyes lit up.

The first thing that he thought of was, the driver in the BMW must be a little white face(leecher). No matter how he looked at him, he didn't look like a rich man. Furthermore, the disparity in appearances between him and the woman beside him were too great. While feeling disdainful in his heart, he revealed what he believed to be a charming smile. He lowered the car window and shouted, "Bro who's driving the BMW, wanna race?"

In front of the red light which had lasted for approximately two minutes, the bored Yang Chen glanced at him, "Is there anything in it for me?"

"From the upper expressway, all the way till its third exit, that will be the end point. If you win, I'll give you twenty thousand, if you lose, that lady over there must have a drink with me." As he said that, the man looked at Lin Ruoxi with a naughty charm.

Lin Ruoxi creased her brows, then slightly shook her head at Yang Chen. She had been through all kinds of romantic hints, to the point where she felt numb and didn't want to bother responding.

Yet Yang Chen nodded after pondering a little. He said, "Fine, but the bet has to be changed. If you lose, stop your car and let me give it a kick."

"F**k! You think you're superman! Kicking this? Aren't you afraid of breaking your leg!? This is a Maserati! You think it's salad!?" The man disdainfully shouted.

Yang Chen couldn't be bothered to argue, "If you don't want to compete, then get lost."

"Okay, let's compete then! You're done for! My car has been modified! Your woman belongs to me tonight!" The man loudly laughed, then started to step on the accelerator. The Maserati GranTurismo's engine began to roar again.

Lin Ruoxi glared at Yang Chen. If they weren't at an expressway, she would've chosen to get off immediately. "If you want to go crazy why use me as the wager! What do you think I am!?"

Yang Chen faintly smiled, his eyes were fixed on the traffic light in front.

"It's precisely because I don't like you being treated as a wager, so I have to bet with him. Don't worry, I don't have the habit of yielding my wife to others....."

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Without waiting for Lin Ruoxi to reply, Yang Chen fiercely stomped on the throttle. The M3 burst forward like an arrow!

The Maserati also shot out at the same time. The two cars both used V8 engines, and both engines were around 4L, though the Maserati's was slightly higher. But since the Maserati had been through modifications, the speed of their initial acceleration couldn't be compared.

Once the two cars got onto the expressway, they immediately sped up rapidly. The white and gray streaks were like dragons in the dusk, fiercely weaving through the traffic!

Lin Ruoxi could only feel a burst of intense g-force, she couldn't help having her body pressed up against the seat. Although she wasn't one who drove slowly, she wouldn't drive over 140km/h. Usually, she only drives around 50km/h or 60km/h in Zhonghai, how could she possibly ever experience the true power of a sports car!?

Although the two cars had maximum speeds that could go over the frightful 300km/h mark, this was after all an expressway. While madly stepping on the accelerator, the biggest test was to control the car.

Lin Ruoxi looked at the relaxed Yang Chen who drove quickly. The speed of the car kept getting faster and faster. Lin Ruoxi carefully glanced at the speedometer, and saw that the needle was pointed at the bright red

numbers which was 200. She nearly screamed!

200!? This mad man is driving at 200km/h on an expressway with a 90km/h speed limit!?

The cars in the surroundings were constantly overtaken, and it was practically hard to look at other cars. Due to the disparity in speeds, many cars in front also had the awareness to make way.

There was only the Maserati at the side which also wildly shot forward, but as the RPM of the engine kept rising and the car hit 200, 205, 210..... The young man's forehead began to sweat, he was having difficulty dealing with the road condition.

No matter how good a car, it still depended on the road. When the man noticed that his speed was giving him problems with dealing with the traffic, he began to develop fear inside, and severely restricted the speed of the Maserati!

On the other hand, Yang Chen didn't seem to mind at all, only when the M3 roared to 240km/h did Yang Chen stop accelerating. With one hand on the steering wheel and the other on the gear lever, he constantly overtook the cars in front. He continuously shuttled through the cracks in traffic, like nimble lightning.

Lin Ruoxi felt like her heart was going to leap out of her chest. The ridiculous speeds they were going at made her feel like her surroundings was the one that slowed down. Although she felt that it would be a great disappointment to herself, she still softly spoke with a requesting tone as she couldn't bear it anymore, "You..... Drive slower....."

"If I slow down he'll overtake." Yang Chen happily said, "Like I said, I don't like to give away my wife."

"Look forward! Don't look at me!" Lin Ruoxi noticed Yang Chen turn his head, and was immediately so frightened that she shouted.

Yang Chen had never thought that Lin Ruoxi would have an insecure look like this, and couldn't help but laugh.

Lin Ruoxi felt like she lost face, and rashly supplemented, "I..... I'm not

afraid, I'm just worried that you'll have your license revoked, you're speeding way too much!"

Yang Chen's expression was rather queer in response. He sighed, and embarrassedly said, "Darling Ruoxi, I forgot to tell you this, I don't actually have a license at all, so I'm not afraid of it being revoked....."

"....."

Lin Ruoxi could only feel the sky spin and the earth rotate, and shut her eyes bitterly. She felt like she would really go crazy if she looked at this man one more time.

After another five or six minutes passed, Yang Chen stopped at the parking spot at the third exit on the expressway. Two minutes later, the silver-gray Maserati appeared.

The young man kept his word. He didn't run away after seeing the disparity between them in driving skills and guts. Although he was unhappy and depressed, he still lowered his window and said, "I lost, go ahead and kick."

Yang Chen didn't reject this. After walking a circle around the Maserati, he chose to kick the car's hood, right on the trident logo.

The young man wasn't worried at all. He yawned and didn't even care to look. *Kick wherever you like, can a human's kick even damage steel?*

Bang!!!

An intense sound followed, and the man felt as if the car had collapsed. He was so frightened that his face paled!

Looking at the head of the car which got kicked by Yang Chen, the man nearly peed in his pants!

The Maserati's originally brand new front hood, was now deeply caved in!!

"You must be cheating! Do you have weights tied onto your leg!?"

The man loudly yelled. His car had been kicked to such a shape and he wanted to cry. But when he saw what Yang Chen was doing, he was so frightened that he broke out in cold sweat.....

He saw Yang Chen sit on the bonnet of his car and put on his shoe on the leg he used to kick his car; he had specially taken off his shoe to kick it earlier!

Even Lin Ruoxi who was sitting in the M3 covered her mouth with her beautiful eyes wide open. She had watched Yang Chen take off his shoe and stomp on the car with her own eyes. She originally thought that Yang Chen was just fooling around, and didn't expect such a terrifying outcome. She couldn't help but feel a little doubt inside, other than knowing several foreign languages, what else was this man hiding?

Yang Chen leisurely put on his shoe, smiled at the man who was frightened to the point of being speechless, then returned to his car. Like nothing had happened, he continued the journey home.

Along the way, Lin Ruoxi glanced at him from time to time, she felt like asking yet didn't want to. Seeing that Yang Chen didn't have any intention of explaining anything to her, she refused to lower her pride to ask him questions. In the end, she could only sulk and shut her eyes, but the questions she brooded over gradually increased instead.....

CEO Chapter 128

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 128: Baby in the tummy
Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Wang Ma couldn't help but beam with joy when she saw that the couple had returned home in the same car. She took it as the couple having their misunderstanding cleared and that they became a harmonious couple. Welcoming them at the door she said, "This is great! You look much more like husband and wife."

Lin Ruoxi deliberately changed the topic by saying, "Wang Ma, don't think too much. It's just that my car broke down."

Wang Ma's lips stiffened when she heard these words. She couldn't help but shake her head bitterly and softly mutter "It'd be great if the car breaks down every day," as she returned to the kitchen to work.

Lin Ruoxi pretended not to hear a thing as she carried her bag up the stairs. Halfway up, she heard Yang Chen call out to her.

Hmph, you finally want to explain things to me? Lin Ruoxi feigned indifference as she turned around and asked, "What is it?"

Yang Chen pointed at the fashionable monochrome clock on the wall, "It's about time to eat, what are you going up for?"

Lin Ruoxi heard this reason and couldn't help but feel unresigned and asked, "Is there nothing else?"

"Is there something else? What would you like to hear?" Yang Chen was puzzled.

Actually, this wasn't Yang Chen's fault. In fact, causing a car to deform from a barefooted kick had been insignificant and a small matter in Yang Chen's mind. Therefore, he never would have thought that Lin Ruoxi would be brooding over this matter.

Yet Lin Ruoxi took it as Yang Chen refusing to explain to her and feigning

ignorance. She bit her lip while glaring at him, and dashed upstairs with loud thuds.

Yang Chen scratched his head. He felt that this woman was turning more and more incomprehensible.

Lin Ruoxi didn't come down late when it was time to eat. While eating she looked at some documents and nibbled on her food. This made Yang Chen wonder if she just swallowed her food without even remembering to chew it.

Wang Ma seemed to be very used to this way of eating from Lin Ruoxi. She didn't mind it at all. With a very satisfied smile on her face, she would occasionally add dishes onto Yang Chen's bowl.

Yang Chen felt like he had the responsibility to correct this female workaholic's bad life habit, so he snatched away the documents in front of Lin Ruoxi and put them by his side.

"What are you doing, quickly give them back to me!" Lin Ruoxi was in the middle of looking through the document seriously and having it snatched away put her in a bad mood.

"You have to concentrate on the meal. If you keep multitasking like this, you might get indigestion and stomach problems. You work in the day, and when you come back at night you continue working, aren't you tired?" Yang Chen lectured.

Lin Ruoxi creased her brows. She knew that this habit was bad for her body as well, but she didn't really pay heed or cared about it since childhood. Furthermore, she wasn't very happy about the way Yang Chen was lecturing her, so she stubbornly said, "I don't need your teachings, return me the documents."

"I'll return it to you after the meal." Yang Chen replied.

Lin Ruoxi thought: *Fine then, I won't eat. what can you do about that!*

But just as she had this thought, she heard Yang Chen say: "If you don't finish two bowls of rice, I'll shred the documents."

Lin Ruoxi was immediately filled with rage, with a flushed face she

shouted, “How can you be like this! I usually eat only one bowl of rice, why must I eat two bowls!?”

“If you don’t eat I’ll shred it right now.” Saying that, Yang Chen raised the document, and pretended to do the tearing action.

Lin Ruoxi complained to Wang Ma who was nearby, “Look at this Wang Ma! Yang Chen is bullying me!”

Wang Ma pretended not to hear a thing. Her gaze swerved to an empty corner, obviously refusing to put her hand into this.

This time around, Lin Ruoxi was afraid. She definitely wouldn’t succeed if she tried to snatch it back, and it may even get damaged in the process. Furthermore, this fellow could do anything. Although another set could be printed, if this copy got shredded, the annotations that were written on it would be gone as well. She would have to start from scratch again. How could she possibly allow it to get shredded!?

Forcibly holding back her anger, Lin Ruoxi could only grudgingly open her mouth and say, “I’ll eat, so you’re not allowed to tear it.”

Yang Chen revealed a very satisfied smile. He smoothly grabbed some steamed fish and calmly said, “Have more fish, it will replenish your amino acids and will be beneficial to the baby in your tummy.”

Lin Ruoxi blushed, she indignantly shouted, “What drivel are you spouting!? Whose tummy has a baby!?” She was about to collapse, how can this man shamelessly say such words!

“Oh..... there isn’t one now, but there will be in the future. You should store the nutrients first.” Yang Chen said with a smile.

Keep the nutrients first!? You think I’m a camel!?

Lin Ruoxi looked at the fish meat in her bowl. Once she thought about how this meat was delivered to her using this fellow’s chopsticks, she didn’t feel like eating it. She was about to throw away the fish meat, when she noticed Yang Chen suddenly raise the document again and prepared to tear it.....

“I’ll eat!”

Seeing this stubborn woman finally begin to eat the rice and fish, Yang

Chen was rather pleased with himself. While feeling proud of himself, he added more food onto Lin Ruoxi's bowl.

Lin Ruoxi had given up resisting. She stuffed the dishes into her mouth like she was eating bitter Chinese medicine, while her pair of watery eyes appeared to be full of grievance.

Yang Chen felt that this side of Lin Ruoxi was a lot more interesting than how she usually was. He imagined that if the employees of Yu Lei International saw their ice-cold CEO reveal the expression of a bullied little girl, their mouths would all be hung wide open.

Support the translator by reading *My Wife is a Beautiful CEO* on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

After eating, Lin Ruoxi fumingly went upstairs to continue working.

On the other hand, Yang Chen laid on the sofa watching the news. The contents of the news shown everyday in Huaxia were practically the same. There would be news about other countries having hardship, battles and natural disasters.

The point being that many people died. Then there would be news about how hard the Huaxia's leader is working, empathizing with the common people, the government employees dripping with sweat, striving at their jobs. Then at the end would be news about the rapid progress everyday, the people living happily and peacefully. Basically; the people in Huaxia are the most blessed.

The reason why Yang Chen liked watching these was very simple, the news overseas simply wasn't as interesting as the news here.

Wang Ma who was in the middle of wiping the table happily said to Yang Chen, "Young Master, Miss' habit of not paying attention to her meals is something she had since childhood. Old Mistress and Mistress didn't discipline her well, I never expected that Young Master would discipline Miss today."

Yang Chen laid on the sofa and yawned. With a smile he said, "Actually, we're all adults, we understand things, it's just difficult to put down face."

"Miss often forgets about everything else when she's working. Young Master, if you see anything inappropriate, please point it out. I can see that Miss is only angry on the surface. She definitely doesn't hate Young Master in her heart, perhaps she's even happy about it." Wang Ma said with an enlightened expression.

Yang Chen didn't understand this. Seeing that the news program came to an end, he was about to change the channels to watch a blind date program which has become very popular recently. He wasn't that interested in watching the woman in this program, he instead felt that the bros featured were really awesome, they were a lot more interesting than the "political reports" of some stand-up comedians'.

Right at this time, the phone rang. Yang Chen glanced at his phone and as he expected, it was Li Jingjing who called.

"Hello, Jingjing?"

On the other side of the line, Li Jingjing called out "Big brother Yang" and became silent for a while. Then with some hesitation she asked, "Big brother Yang, the mail we received today was sent by you, right?"

Yang Chen revealed a slight smile. It seems like Rose had already sent the stuff to Old Li's home. Since Old Li and his wife didn't know how to make use of such technology, they could only wait for Li Jingjing to return home before watching what was on the flash drive.

"You can think of it that way, I asked a friend to have it sent." Yang Chen didn't hide anything.

Li Jingjing peacefully sighed, "I always believed that although Group Leader Zhang may be overly proud sometimes, his character shouldn't be bad, but I never thought that he was that kind of guy..... The woman in the recording is our school's Vice-Principal. Everybody's usually fearful of her, I never expected that she....."

"There's also Jiang Shuo's father, Jiang Meng, your Head Director, Principal, Vice-Principal, and Level Head all participating in such things. If

these things were to be shown in your school, I reckon that the ratings would be pretty good.” Yang Chen joked.

Li Jingjing believed that Yang Chen would do as he said, and said in a panic, “Big brother Yang, please don’t! If you do that, the reputation of the school would be damaged, and nobody will trust our school. In actuality, most of the teachers and students put in a lot of effort in their work and studies, I don’t want to waste everybody’s efforts.”

This girl’s mind was truly innocent at such times, Yang Chen helplessly smiled, “Jingjing, I’m not the paparazzi, why would I expose this for no reason? I gave your family that information as a form of consultation, so that your parents wouldn’t trust Jiang Shuo and his father too much.”

Li Jingjing breathed a sigh of relief, chuckled and said, “Big brother Yang, you have no idea. When the video was played, both my dad and mom were shocked silly. They were too embarrassed to watch. When my mother realized that the one inside the video was actually Group Leader Jiang, she raged. If it wasn’t for the fact that my dad held her back, she would’ve smashed my new notebook into pieces.”

“You should keep that video. You can choose to send it to them anonymously, that way, they wouldn’t do anything to you. There is no need to make a fuss, who doesn’t have dark secrets?”

Li Jingjing softly complied, she obviously consented to this viewpoint. To be honest, before she saw that video, the innocent girl had never seen a sex video. She never thought that her first time watching would be one that stars an acquaintance. Furthermore, it was the Jiang father and son along with the famous Priestess Mie jue of the school. The three were like a “hamburger” in a threesome and this truly shocked the girl.

[TL: Priestess Mie jue is a character in the Condor trilogy, known for being fierce.]

Although Li Jingjing was very curious as to how Yang Chen had acquired the video, she was very used to Yang Chen’s surprises and tactfully chose not to ask. With the heavy burden in her put down, she spoke with a much lighter tone, “Big brother Yang, will you be free in these following days?”

“What’s up?” Yang Chen asked.

“I want to bring you somewhere, but I don’t know if you’ll agree. Actually, there’s another reason I’m asking you, it’s because I need to borrow your car to move some things.....”

Borrow a car to move things? Any cab on the street could do that, but Yang Chen naturally wouldn’t believe that it was for such a simple reason. There must be a place she really wanted to bring him.

As a specialist at buying breakfast, Yang Chen had no reason to decline the request of a girl who didn’t even know how to lie. He straightforwardly agreed to it.

After having a great chat with Li Jingjing, Yang Chen stretched his back and was about to go upstairs to shower and sleep. Although the relapse of his sickness from killing people was now under control, experience told Yang Chen that it was necessary for him to have adequate rest.

At this point, Lin Ruoxi walked down the stairs with a small wallet and looked around. She couldn’t find Wang Ma anywhere, and had no choice but to ask Yang Chen, “Where’s Wang Ma?”

CEO Chapter 129

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 129: Can I not say?

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Yang Chen just got off the phone, and didn't notice where Wang Ma went. Shaking his head he asked, "Why are you looking for Wang Ma?"

Lin Ruoxi creased her brows. She seemed to be considering something and remained silent while biting her lip

At this time, Wang Ma's voice was heard from the second floor, "Miss, what's the matter?"

Both Yang Chen and Lin Ruoxi raised their heads at the same time and were dumbstruck.

They saw Wang Ma who had changed into a set of white pajamas and had her hair untied. She stood by the railing on the second floor. There was a pure white facial mask on her face, she was in the middle of maintenance for ladies.

Lin Ruoxi's cheeks reddened. With a slightly blaming tone she said, "Wang Ma, when did you start using facial masks? Also, have you forgotten what day it is?"

While giving her face a small massage, Wang Ma pondered and said, "Oh! well Miss, I've been getting older and my memory is getting worse, I forgot about the matter you mentioned."

Yang Chen looked at Wang Ma's face which was totally white, and found that it was rather refreshing. No wonder Wang Ma managed to look like she was in her forties when she was over fifty. It turns out that she does proper maintaining work on herself. But come to think of it, it made sense since she was overseeing such a large house. When she wasn't busy during the day, other than performing maintenance on herself there was practically nothing else to do.

“Hurry up Wang Ma, I’ll wait for you.” Lin Ruoxi helplessly said. She was sulking like a little girl that was bullied by her elders.

Yang Chen felt rather baffled. What matter was she attending to that required Wang Ma’s company?

Before Yang Chen could ask, Wang Ma said, “Miss, you don’t need to wait for me. In the past there were only us ladies in the house. Now that Miss has married Young Master, it should be Young Master who accompanies you to Book City to shop for books instead. I still have much more maintenance work to be done. Miss, just go with Young Master.

“No!” Lin Ruoxi immediately said defensively, “Wang Ma, I want to go with you.”

Wang Ma walked down the stairs while chuckling, her hands were still rubbing her face as she said, “Miss, I’m pretty old now, and can’t always accompany you. In the future, you’d still have to spend days together as a couple. If I accompany you to buy books, I won’t be able to help much. The most I could do is to help you carry two bags of books. Young Master on the other hand, is different. You’re both youngsters, you could chat and exchange opinions. Besides, when leaving the house at night, it’s always good to have a man by your side. I’ll be at ease with Young Master protecting you.

Yang Chen understood and nodded. This woman wanted to go to Book City to buy books. Although they hadn’t known each other for long, he knew that Lin Ruoxi was fond of books. He had previously seen her collection of books that were in her study. This made it look like a small library. Every week during the period of when she was hospitalized, a large number of books needed to be sent to the hospital for her reading pleasure.

It was unexpected that this CEO who had a cold and distant character insisted on Wang Ma accompanying her to buy books from Book City. It was like a little girl who wanted her mother’s company to shop.

Lin Ruoxi was immediately speechless. What Wang Ma said made sense. Although she felt rather stifled inside, for unknown reasons, she felt a little inexplicable anticipation towards Wang Ma’s suggestion.

Wang Ma smiled, then said to Yang Chen, “Young Master, Miss had few friends since childhood. She loves reading books which is why she practically needs to go to Zhonghai’s Book City every month to purchase a ton of books. In the past, when the Old Mistress and Mistress were around they’d accompany Miss there. Now that they’re gone, there’s only an old lady like me who could accompany Miss. She is not used to going there by herself. But it’s good now. With Young Master here, I can retire honorably from this duty.”

With that said, Wang Ma gave Yang Chen an encouraging gaze and slowly went back upstairs.

Lin Ruoxi’s little problem was pointed out by Wang Ma and she felt unsettled around Yang Chen. Luckily, with her usual cold expression there was no awkwardness that could be noticed.

Yang Chen knew that she was thin-skinned, so he didn’t continue asking questions. He said, “Let’s go, it isn’t safe for you to go alone at night, let me accompany you.”

“Do you know the location of Zhonghai’s Book City?” Lin Ruoxi asked.

“I don’t, but you can just lead me there.” Yang Chen replied.

Lin Ruoxi slightly shook her head, “I’ll drive then.”

“Is that very important?” Yang Chen was baffled.

Lin Ruoxi solemnly nodded, and with a serious look on her face she said, “It’s very important, I don’t want to die on the road just because I want to buy books.”

“.....”

Half an hour later, sitting in Lin Ruoxi’s black Mercedes SLK that was from the collection in her garage, the two arrived at Zhonghai’s Book City.

The whole Book City filled a building that was over twenty storeys, and books of all genres could be found here. The number of neon lights and the traffic flow in this area was much more sparse than in other areas. Nonetheless the number of people traversing in and out of Book City were many.

Despite the materialistic life being incomparably abundant in this era, the mysterious invention called books never died out. Several scientists have proclaimed that books would be eliminated by e-book readers and other tools and paper would sink into the rivers of history. However, the fact was that books had a place in this world that was irreplaceable. From the ancient times till today, books were one of the few things that haven't been eliminated by progress.

The reason is very simple, when a person sees an e-book reader, they usually have only two choices, to read or not to read. However, when faced with a book, a person can choose to 'casually flip through'. One only needs to flip through the pages to have a rough understanding of what's in the book. This was something the e-book readers couldn't achieve.

Yang Chen stuck beside Lin Ruoxi, and entered Book City.

Support the translator by reading *My Wife is a Beautiful CEO* on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

With a pure face without makeup, and a white dress that seemed to have been washed many times, Lin Ruoxi's manner of dressing couldn't be more ordinary. Regardless of this, many gazes still lingered on her. There were many men which also revealed undisguised lust in their eyes. This made Yang Chen understand to a large degree as to why Lin Ruoxi needed someone to accompany her. In a crowded place like this, it would indeed be dangerous for a young lady like her to walk around alone.

After taking the elevator over ten floors up to the culture and history section, Lin Ruoxi got out of the elevator. She noticed Yang Chen following her, and felt very awkward, so she said, "You can just go look around on your own, just wait for me downstairs later."

"I'm not here to look at books, I'm here to look after you." Yang Chen replied.

"I'm not a child, what are you looking after me for?" Lin Ruoxi was displeased.

Yang Chen didn't mind, "You just need to tend to your own business. Since Wang Ma asked me to look after you, I'll naturally follow her instructions. Don't worry, I will not disturb you, you can look as long as you want."

Lin Ruoxi knew that there wouldn't be a good end to all this if she continued talking to this rogue, she may even be angered to death. She glared at him for a while and began to browse around the orderly bookshelves afterwards.

Despite having many people inside Book City, it was peaceful. It didn't feel crowded due to the size of the floor.

The genres Lin Ruoxi read were of an incredibly large range. From the over ten floors, she would enter every floor to pick out a few books and place them into the books basket. When they got up to the eighteenth floor, the sector for fashion and design, Yang Chen was already carrying two full baskets of books with a combined weight of at least a hundred pounds.

Ruoxi previously came to Book City with Wang Ma. As they were both women, they'd be unable to proceed any further after filling one basket. It was extremely troublesome to go all the way downstairs to store them before coming back up to take more. Now that Yang Chen was here, Lin Ruoxi felt a lot more relaxed. It didn't matter how many books she took as long as she could place them into the baskets Yang Chen held, so she just had to choose and didn't have to consider carrying them.

The woman was extremely engrossed at this moment. She simply had no idea how many books she had chosen and had no awareness of fatigue as she shuttled between bookshelves and browsed through book after book.

Several customers who passed by saw the large baskets in Yang Chen's hands which were full of books. They gave Yang Chen looks of admiration and consolation. In their view, this man's arms were definitely about to break. However, when they saw Lin Ruoxi's face, those customers felt at ease. They believed that he was trying so hard to gain this girl's favor. Some of the young male customers who saw Yang Chen's current state immediately removed any thoughts of Lin Ruoxi, for a woman like that was too difficult to deal with.

Yang Chen was indifferent to this. He didn't even consider whether the weight he bore in his arms were beyond the comprehension of ordinary people. As long as it could fit in the basket, he wouldn't say a thing.

After going past the fashion and design floor, the two arrived at the final floor. It was a special floor for exceptional foreign works. There were very few people on this floor, after all, most of the books here were of languages like French and Spanish. The ones who could read these books were few, while the ones who were willing to spend time reading them were even fewer.

Lin Ruoxi looked at this section and suddenly remembered Yang Chen's perverse foreign languages skills that made even her at a loss for words. She casually asked, "Are you able to read all of the books here?"

Yang Chen swept a glance at them. These were mostly Western languages and some Southeast Asian and Middle East languages. There weren't any of the more minor languages spoken in Africa and Latin America, so he nodded, "I can read all of them."

Lin Ruoxi was originally just making a casual remark. She didn't expect Yang Chen to actually say that he understood all of them, and she couldn't help but feel that Yang Chen was just boasting. There were over twenty languages on this level, so as to give Yang Chen a small lesson for "speaking without thought," she calmly walked towards the Albanian section in a playful mood.

Albanian was the official language of Serbia, Yugoslavia and several other countries. Because it had combined the vocabulary of Greek, Italian and Slavic languages, it was considered one of the more obtuse and difficult European languages.

Lin Ruoxi casually picked up a heavy book with a black cover and wantonly flipped to a page. The bundle of Albanian words on the page gave her a headache just by looking at it.

"Since you said that you understood all of the languages here, could you translate what's on this page to me?" Lin Ruoxi looked at Yang Chen radiantly. She didn't seem like she had spent three hours shopping in Book

City.

Yang Chen took a quick glance, and awkwardly pursed his lips before he asked, "Can I not say it? I find this rather difficult to say out loud."

"Don't make excuses, isn't it just translating? Didn't you say you knew all these languages? What's so hard about this? I'm even holding the book up for you, so you just need to say it." Lin Ruoxi urged him on continuously. In her beautiful eyes were satisfaction and joy. She felt like she finally had the upper hand, and that she would have defeated Yang Chen for once.

CEO Chapter 130

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 130: Forgot to hide it properly
Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on
volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Yang Chen sighed, "You're the one who's forcing me to say it, alright....."

"Don't waste time, go on. However, I'm warning you, technology is very advanced now. I can use a translation tool to find out if you're speaking nonsense. Therefore, if you can't do it, just give up now."

Yang Chen looked at her strangely, cleared his throat, and began to translate:

".....Joseph came, he opened my bedroom door gently. I could hear my heart beating, it was filled with the thirst for love..... I didn't know if I should have gotten up to stop him. Ciel was right next door. He's Joseph's elder brother and my husband, but in this moment, we have both betrayed him....."

When the translation reached this point, Lin Ruoxi was staring blankly, but she remained silent. She looked at Yang Chen suspiciously, unable to judge whether he was speaking the truth.

Yang Chen could only continue translating helplessly:

"Joseph kissed my earlobe, and I could feel my body heating up. How long has it been, oh..... My dear Joseph, you're like a warm furnace in the frigid winter, a shady tree in the summer, and I can't break away from you..... Oh, my beloved, kiss me, take me..... Forget about who Daphne is, forget who you are, we're just a pitiful pair of lovers..... Joseph kissed my breast....."

"Stop!"

Finally, Lin Ruoxi could no longer continue listening, her blush reached her ears. After closing the book, she said through clenched teeth, "Why are you like this!? Even if you can't translate, don't just make something up. It's fine if you make something up, but why did you use such vulgar words!?"

Yang Chen didn't know whether to laugh or to cry, "I didn't make anything up, that's what's written in the book."

"Who would believe you! You're definitely lying, how could there be such content in this book? Could it be that the people who did the inspection don't know about this?"

How would Yang Chen know how a book like this got here? However, it was surprising that Lin Ruoxi couldn't accept a story like that. It seemed like his wife was indeed very conservative in this aspect. She should know that such descriptive writing was totally normal overseas.

It was at this moment that a tall, gray-haired old man wearing a gray sweater and reading glasses walked over from the other side of the bookshelf and spoke amiably to Lin Ruoxi, "Miss, this lad wasn't speaking nonsense. I've seen that book before, there really are such passages in the book."

Lin Ruoxi looked at the old man in confusion, "You are....."

"My surname is Zhao, you may call me Old Zhao. I specialize in researching Indo-European languages, so I understand Albanian. What this young lad just translated should be correct. I remembered that this book was mainly about a Serbian woman who was worrying over whether to betray her marriage, and her name should be Daphne." Old Zhao explained.

Lin Ruoxi obviously wouldn't think that a kind-looking old man would join forces with Yang Chen to cheat her for no apparent reason. Although she now knew that she had wrongly accused Yang Chen, when she looked at the smug look on Yang Chen's face, she felt rather stifled inside. *How was it possible that this fellow was so smart, how does he even know such an obscure language!*

"Thank you, Old Zhao. Are you here to look at books too?" Yang Chen was rather grateful to this old man. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to explain himself.

Old Zhao shook his head with a smile, "I'm here to read books to my wife." After saying so, he pointed at an old lady in a wheelchair at the other end of the bookshelf. She looked to be over sixty as well, and seemed to be rather

frail.

“My wife’s cataracts couldn’t be treated properly, so she became blind and can no longer read. In the past, we worked in the same research centre. We didn’t expect that she would go blind when we grew older. In our line of work, being unable to see basically means becoming useless. My wife has been staying at home these past few years, and started to develop Alzheimer’s. I was worried for her, so I quit my job and started bringing her here everyday to read her books. I also bring her for walks. By doing this, she might be able to keep from becoming muddleheaded, and she might remember more things.” When Old Zhao touched on this sensitive topic, his eyes became a little moist, “Last year, she asked me what my name was. She remembered that my surname was Zhao, but she couldn’t remember my full name. Thinking back to when we were young, my wife was also a famous specialist in the research institute. Who would have thought that she would forget my name when we got older. There’s no way I wouldn’t be worried.....”

With her pure mind, Lin Ruoxi felt very sad for this elderly couple after listening to their story. She consoled him, “Old Zhao, don’t be sad, Mrs. Zhao will get better.”

“Haha.” Old Zhao laughed without restraint and said, “It’s difficult for her to get better. I’ve already accepted this, whether or not she remembers me, I’ll remember her. I’ll remember our decades of trials and hardships, and that’s enough. In a few more years, we’ll be reduced to a pile of ashes, but since we’ll be together to the very end, that’s fine.”

When Yang Chen and Lin Ruoxi heard this, they became silent. This old man’s words sounded carefree and ordinary, but they were full of what was most precious in this world.

Old Zhao suddenly gave the two a look with hidden meaning, and said, “The two of you are a married couple as well, right?”

Support the translator by reading [My Wife is a Beautiful CEO](#) on

volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

“Ah?” Lin Ruoxi blushed faintly, speechless.

Yang Chen nodded, “We just got married not too long ago.”

Old Zhao laughed and said, “Lad, you’ve got good fortune marrying such a beautiful girl. However, you must also be pretty tired. Those books you’re carrying must weigh at least a hundred and ten pounds, I feel tired just by looking at them.”

Finally, Lin Ruoxi noticed the two book baskets Yang Chen had placed on the floor. They were piled full of books like little mountains. She had chosen that many books without noticing.

With a frown, Lin Ruoxi bent over to try picking up a basket. Who would have known that with all the strength she had in one arm, it didn’t even budge, and it was only when she used both arms that she was barely able to lift up the basket.

Putting down the heavy basket, Lin Ruoxi looked at Yang Chen strangely. Once she thought about how this man had actually quietly followed her for over three hours while carrying such heavy baskets filled with books in both hands without a word..... Intense guilt rushed into her heart while she felt touched at the same time. With a complicated expression, she lifted her head to look at Yang Chen.

Yang Chen noticed this and smiled indifferently. To him, this was no big deal, but to an ordinary person, and a girl at that, this was way too heavy.

Once again taking up one basket in each hand, Yang Chen said, “It’s alright, I don’t find it that heavy.”

Old Zhao nodded with an expression full of praise, “Nowadays, young ladies only know to look for handsome and rich men. In my opinion, seeing you lift these two baskets like this, I think it’s much more valuable than those things. Young lady, you had better cherish this relationship. Don’t waste this great marriage.” When he finished saying that, Old Zhao waved with a wide smile, returned to his wife and slowly left while pushing her wheelchair.

Yang Chen noticed that Lin Ruoxi was still staring at him in a daze, and couldn't help but laugh and say, "I know that you don't acknowledge Old Zhao's words, I think that I'm pretty handsome as well, right?"

Lin Ruoxi smiled faintly, and said in a gentle tone, "You should take the lift first, wait for me at the cashier. I'm going to get two more books before going down."

Suddenly hearing his wife speaking so gently to him, Yang Chen almost thought that he was hallucinating. However, thinking about how two books wouldn't take too much time, he carried the two baskets and went downstairs alone.

After he had waited downstairs for less than five minutes, Lin Ruoxi got out of the lift with two books held tightly in her arms, as if she was trying to hide them.

Yang Chen wasn't interested in asking what books she was buying that she had to hide them from him. After placing the baskets at the cashier, he went to one side to wait for Lin Ruoxi to pay for them.

Fortunately, there were trolleys on the ground floor that they could use. Carrying close to a hundred books with plastic bags would have been a pain otherwise.

Quite a few people saw Lin Ruoxi buying so many books at once and whispered amongst themselves over this 'lavish' lifestyle. After all, books weren't cheap, buying this many at once probably cost over a thousand bucks, yet Lin Ruoxi had just swiped her card without any hesitation.

Yang Chen pushed the trolley and walked alongside Lin Ruoxi towards the car. He couldn't resist asking, "Darling Ruoxi, you bought so many books, can you even finish reading them all?"

Uncharacteristically, Lin Ruoxi gave a proper reply, "Actually, most of these books are reference materials. They don't all have to be read. Besides, I like collecting all kinds of books."

Yang Chen was baffled. Such a tranquil and gentle way of speaking to him wasn't her style. He couldn't help but ask curiously, "Darling, what's up with you? Are you feeling unwell somewhere? The way you're speaking doesn't

seem like you at all.”

Hearing this, Lin Ruoxi felt angry inside. *Is there something wrong with speaking to him nicely?* Therefore, she said unhappily, “Are you a damn pervert!? Do I have to scold you and ridicule you before you’ll be happy?”

“Oh; this is it! That’s the tone, you’re finally back to normal!” Yang Chen said with a smile.

Lin Ruoxi rolled her eyes at him, she had lost all desire to talk to him.

When they went to the boot of the car to put the bunch of books in, they had to expend a lot of effort to put them in order, as the books could very easily be damaged if they weren’t placed carefully in the boot.

When they were almost done arranging the books, Yang Chen casually took a book from the trolley. With a single glance at it, he was frozen in place.

Lin Ruoxi was in the middle of thinking about something else when she noticed Yang Chen stiffen up while staring at a book. She looked over with a puzzled expression, and with one glance, she blushed up to her ears, causing her face to look as tender and beautiful as the autumn moon.....

Crap! How did I forget to hide that properly!?

The book was one of the last two books Lin Ruoxi had chosen, and its title was:

?How to be a good wife and loving mother?.....

CEO Chapter 131

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 131: Not a math problem
Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

After having her little secret exposed, Lin Ruoxi was embarrassed but not to the point of hiding like other girls. She immediately controlled her emotions, grabbed the delicately covered “guidebook” away from Yang Chen’s hands, and said, “What are you blankly staring at, it’s not for you to read.”

With a smile that wasn’t a smile, Yang Chen remained silent and picked up another book that Lin Ruoxi bought from the trolley. The title of this book was even more blunt: ?The 100 rules for married couples to get along?.

“You.....” Lin Ruoxi couldn’t defend herself now, she bit her lip, snatched it away and put it into her bosom, “Hurry up and load them into the boot, I’ll get in the car first!”

As she said that, Lin Ruoxi rushed into the car like a cool breeze, and slammed the door shut.

Yang Chen rubbed his nose, he found this scene comical. It was unexpected that Lin Ruoxi would buy two books like this, it didn’t seem like her style at all.

On the way back home, Lin Ruoxi regained her poker face and was even colder than before. She didn’t speak a word at all, she didn’t know what to say. All she wanted to do was to quickly get back home, hide under her blanket and be alone!

Yang Chen saw through her nervousness, she looked like she was about to face a great enemy. He couldn’t help but laugh and say, “Do you need to be this serious about it? Isn’t it just two books regarding the relationship between couples? It’s not some forbidden book, there’s no need to hide it or tuck it away.”

Lin Ruoxi suddenly turned on the directional lights, drove to the dimly lit

curb on the quiet road, and turned off the engine.

There was a street of small shops in a car-free zone, but it was totally silent now as it was night and there weren't any pedestrians or cars which made the place seem really gloomy.

The lights in the interior of the car turned on by itself, the warm lights shined on Lin Ruoxi's face, giving off a hazy feeling.

"It's funny, right?" Lin Ruoxi suddenly asked.

Yang Chen was puzzled as to why she stopped the car and asked such a question, he replied in a bewildered manner, "What's funny?"

Lin Ruoxi thought he was playing dumb, and revealed a grievous sneer, "Do you think I'm really stupid? I don't even know how to be a wife or how to get along with a man."

Yang Chen was stunned, he was about to say "nope", but he suddenly thought of how they got along with each other over the last few days, it certainly didn't seem good. But Yang Chen didn't think that the sole problem was Lin Ruoxi, therefore, after being asked this question he began to ponder what they lacked.

Lin Ruoxi took this as his tacit approval, and her eyes became a little sore, "Did you know that when we saw the Zhao couple's situation earlier in Book City, I felt very sad for them, but I also felt that they were very blessed. Although Mrs. Zhao could no longer remember the name of her lover, Old Zhao still stayed by her side. He put down everything he had to accompany her, to spend the rest of their days together. I really envy them....."

"You're still young, why think about such things?" Said Yang Chen.

"People will eventually grow old, and people all want to have a proper home." Lin Ruoxi continued to speak, "I'm thinking, if one day I can't walk anymore and my mind is unclear, would you still stay by my side?"

"Of course I will, we're husband and wife after all." Yang Chen said with a smile, "I at least have that much humanity in me."

Lin Ruoxi shook her head, "That may be the case right now, but what if this isn't the case in the future?"

Yang Chen found this words really strange, “What do you mean by ‘may be the case right now and not in the future?’ Isn’t it your Lin Family’s precept to only have one lover? Is it possible that you’re thinking of changing husbands?”

Although the two’s relationship was very ordinary and wasn’t that good, if one day Lin Ruoxi says that she wants to be with another man, Yang Chen felt that he would definitely kill that man. No matter the ethics and morality behind the situation, he won’t tolerate it.

“I’ve said this long ago, I’m not a part of the Lin Family, and I’m not related to that old fogey! I also didn’t get married to you just because of those ridiculous precepts!” Lin Ruoxi was slightly furious and spoke in a solemn tone.

Smiling, Yang Chen said, “You can’t possibly have made me sign that two-year contract just to be a shield, right? I feel that my use as a shield has practically become unnecessary.”

Lin Ruoxi faintly shook her head, “I admit that I was deceiving you at that time, but there’s also another small reason for what I did.”

“What other reason could it be?” Yang Chen asked.

Lin Ruoxi suddenly blushed, she pursed her flowery lips, “I..... I’m a very conservative woman.”

The mood in the car instantly became ambiguous, Yang Chen forcefully endured the urge to smile, and pretended to be serious as he asked, “Erm..... I didn’t hear that clearly... could you say it once more?”

Lin Ruoxi gnashed her teeth endlessly for this man had begun showing his rogueness. It was unknown from whence her courage came from as Lin Ruoxi decided to unleash it all!

“I said! I am a conservative woman!!” Lin Ruoxi shouted, with every word being clear and concise, “My granny educated me since childhood to be faithful till death, I cannot bear giving away my first time to a stranger!”

Yang Chen smiled, he looked at this fuming woman, “There’s nothing embarrassing about that, you should’ve just made things clear a long time

ago.”

“Don’t pretend to be courteous, you definitely think I’m a silly woman.” Lin Ruoxi solemnly said, “Silly for caring so much about my first time in this day and age, but I just can’t get over it, I can’t ignore everything that happened. Even after learning that you’re someone who sells mutton skewers..... I still thought of marrying you.”

Yang Chen was speechless, he looked at this dejected woman, then asked, “Are you regretting that decision?”

Unexpectedly, Lin Ruoxi shook her head, “I did in the beginning, you were crude, rogue and unambitious, whenever you spoke you just sounded indecent..... Totally different from the ideal mate in my dreams..... However, ever since the day you rescued me from that warehouse by the harbor, I had already made the decision to be with you for the rest of my life.”

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Warehouse by the harbor, this naturally referred to the matter where she was kidnapped by Lin Kun. It was unexpected that despite not asking any questions during that time, Lin Ruoxi had made such a resolution in her mind.

“Back when I was tied up in the warehouse, I was thinking that this was a split road the heavens have prepared for me. If you were a coward and didn’t think of a way to save us, then I would lose everything, even Qianni wouldn’t have a good end. Therefore, I made a bet with myself, if you came, I wouldn’t think about regretting this marriage again. No matter how you treat me, as long as you don’t want a divorce I will walk down the passage of time with you. If you didn’t come, then I’d think of it as fate and my life would become a tragedy. In any case, there wasn’t much meaning to my life, it was both tiring and fraught with hardship.

“What do you mean by no meaning to your life? You have such a big

company, with so many employees that like you. You're more beautiful than anybody, so much so that any man that looks at you would ascend to heaven. You're also wealthy, what do you mean by life having no meaning?" Yang Chen said with a regretful tone.

Lin Ruoxi coldly looked at him and softly said, "When I was younger, there was only my granny and mother at home, none of the men in the family wanted us. When I was in college, my granny left me, then, my mother also left me. At home there was only Wang Ma left to keep me company. Before graduating from college, I dropped out of school to manage Yu Lei. In the past few years, I never managed to sleep in peace. If that's all then it was bearable, but my own father even colluded with others to deal with me and abuse me.....

What use is there to being wealthy? What use is there to being pretty? People who are jealous would just believe that I used my body in exchange for my success today. All they care about is my external appearance, and neglect all the hard work I put in.

Do you know, that this year, even if my birthday passes, I'm still just twenty-three years old. Ladies around my age are all still either in college, playing around, clubbing, dating, reading romance novels, watching korean dramas, and dreaming of being like the female protagonist in those shows..... What about me? I can't play what I want to play, can't wear what I want to wear. I face an empty office everyday, staring at a table of densely packed statistic tables and documents. I face a bunch of executives who harbor ulterior motives in meetings, and pay wages to thousands of employees..... When the stock market is going good, I have to urge on my employees not to slack, when there are problems with sales, I have to feign calmness and encourage my employees not to lose heart....."

The interior lights of the car had already turned off automatically, in the darkness, it was difficult to see Lin Ruoxi's expression, there was only the two streaks of sparkling tears which could be made out.

Yang Chen slowly stretched his hand out, intending to wipe away her tears, but Lin Ruoxi immediately turned her head away to wipe away her own tears. This made Yang Chen's arm freeze in mid-air.

“You need not pity me, I know what I’m doing. My granny told me, women can’t depend on men. That man abandoned my grandmother, so my grandmother started Yu Lei International, and even expanded Yu Lei International to the size it is today. I don’t hope for you to be nice to me, I know that I may be qualified at managing the company, but I’m definitely not a good wife. I won’t hold a grudge against you even if you don’t like me.”

“Who says I don’t like you. If I didn’t like you, would I have married you?” Yang Chen said with creased brows.

Lin Ruoxi became silent for a while and said, “You don’t understand what I said. Even if you like me, you’re just liking my external appearance. But that’s fine as well, although I don’t know how to be a good lover and a good wife, I can read books and learn. I believe that one day, I will become a good wife.”

With a bitter laugh, Yang Chen said, “This isn’t a math problem, it probably can’t be solved just by reading books, right?”

“What should I do then?” Lin Ruoxi frowned, she was at a loss. To this young CEO, this problem was way more complicated than those financial issues.

Yang Chen sincerely said, “Let’s not talk about that problem first. Ruoxi, you said that you’re willing to walk down the passages of time with me because I went to save you that day, but I don’t think that’s a good reason. I hope that the one reason my wife stays with me is because she loves me, she loves me so much that she can’t bear to leave me. Your reason isn’t love, it’s a form of gratitude towards me, I don’t need your gratitude. The reason I saved you was because you’re my woman, do you understand?”

“I’m not a little girl, I make my judgement with rationality.” Lin Ruoxi defended.

“It’s because you’re rational, that’s why it’s wrong! There’s no rationality in love, there’s only rationality in responsibility!” Said Yang Chen.

Lin Ruoxi kept her mouth closed, seemingly pondering over the meaning behind those words, but she was a total idiot when it came to love, and simply couldn’t understand.

Yang Chen continued to speak, "Just like today, when you saw Old Zhao and his wife, that aged married couple accompanying each other without abandoning each other, you felt envious of their love, they made you wish for the love between couples which they had. This is a good thing, and is only natural. Actually, I also wish that I could spend the rest of my life with you, like you said, perhaps I like your external appearance, and I may be feeling responsible for you too and want to be a good husband, I'm not very clear myself. However, I firmly believe that even if the contracted marriage ends, as long as you don't leave me, I won't take the initiative to leave you, I will never do that.

This is the promise I'm making to you as a man. Earlier, you said you wanted to work hard to be a good wife, I was very happy, but your way of becoming a good wife was to read books on how to become one, and that doesn't make sense. Do you think that Mrs. Zhao or Old Zhao read the theories on books and referred to them to pass their days together?"

Lin Ruoxi shook her head, she found this unrealistic and asked, "What should we do then?"

"Follow your feelings. Love cannot be theorized."

"Feelings? How will feelings come by?" Lin Ruoxi began to have a headache.

Yang Chen giggled, "Fall in love. We have a very unique situation. Ordinary men and women first fall in love, date, get married, and then they have a responsibility. While in our case, we married first and then obtained a responsibility. You want to be responsible for your life, and I want to be responsible for my actions. Perhaps the both of us have a responsibility to be each other's spouse, but we lack the love between man and woman."

"Fall..... Fall in love?" Lin Ruoxi heard this phrase and deeply blushed, "I... I don't know how to fall in love....."

"This... actually I don't know either....." Yang Chen rubbed the back of his head for he truly didn't know. In the past, his women were all caught and pounced upon, but for the women around him now, none of them had a boyfriend-girlfriend relationship with him, they were only lovers.

Lin Ruoxi then said in a discouraging manner, “So what did you say all that for, it’s all rubbish.”

“Actually, it’s not like there’s no way at all.....” Yang Chen said in a tiny voice as he gazed at this woman in front of him, and sniffed the unique fragrance on Lin Ruoxi in pleasure.

“There’s a way?” Lin Ruoxi curiously asked.

Yang Chen swallowed his saliva, then considered how to phrase things before saying, “I feel that..... We should go back to the very beginning to find the love between man and woman. What is the very beginning? That is bodily contact, which is having me inside you, and you inside me..... The harmony of yin and yang, entangling spirit and body..... For example, right now in this car there are things we could do..... Erm... Ruoxi, you understand what I mean now, right.....”

Gradually, in the darkness, Lin Ruoxi’s breathing became constrained, a cold ray flashed in her vivid eyes.....

“Hoodlum!!!”

Lin Ruoxi seemed have been thoroughly angered. After a cute snort, she started the car, engaged sports mode and fiercely stomped on the accelerator!

Roar——

The Mercedes-Benz coupe shot forward like a steel cannon! The powerful g-force made Yang Chen’s back stick against the seat.

“Hey! Hey! Don’t get agitated! What are you driving so quickly for!!?”

“I don’t need your care!!”

“Big sis I made a mistake with my words would you please slow down! We’re about to crash!!”

“I’ll kill you sex maniac hoodlum!!”

“If you want to kill me you should first put down the handbrake!!”

“I don’t need your care!”

“What the f**k! You’re being a road killer!!!”

The bright red headlights streaked across the dark roads like lightning, disappearing into the night.

CEO Chapter 132

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 132: Looking for that feelings
Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on
volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

After being busy for a few days, Yang Chen's life finally returned to normalcy.

Rose was busy reorganizing the west region's forces. Like a proud queen of the underworld, she got rid of all of the useless leaders and members, and established the new order she had hoped for. On the other hand, Dongxing of the east region was a lot more low-key. Other than expressing goodwill towards Rose, there wasn't much movements there; as if they had accepted the uprising of the new overlord of the west region.

Situ Mingze was sent to an inconspicuous north European country by Rose. Over there, an old deaf and dumb couple would take care of him for the rest of his life. Not much money was given, but it was enough for him to stay alive. The home wasn't big, but was enough for him to have a sofa and a television.

When leaving Huaxia, he heard from Little Zhao that Situ Mingze sullenly begged Rose not to send him away. He said that he knew that if he went he'd lose everything.

Rose didn't let her kindness take over; she knew how important her decision was.

This matter had finally reached an end.

Li Jingjing had invited Yang Chen to a place where she said was mysterious, but they could only go a few days later. She also told Yang Chen that after her mother had striked off the Jiang family, she started to look around for a new boyfriend for her. This gave Jingjing a headache and she felt like moving out.

As for Jiang Shuo and his father Jiang Meng, ever since they received the video which was anonymously sent, they became extremely careful. Every

time they saw Li Jingjing in school, the two would smile like tamed pets, and try to curry favor with her. Li Jingjing just pretended not to know what's going on.

That girl TangTang was finally in her third year in high school. Although she occasionally disturbs Yang Chen with phone calls, she's been thoroughly controlled by her mother and had no way of coming out to play. This made Yang Chen feel like laughing, for that girl who always acted like a grownup finally learned to be obedient.

The whole of Yu Lei International once again became bustling after the return of Lin Ruoxi, with the approaching autumn fashion show and change of fashion products for the next season, they had to rush. As one of the top fashion companies in the country, Yu Lei International mustn't lose face.

However, amidst the bustle, something rather insignificant happened.

In the PR Department, the only male other than Yang Chen, Chen Bo had resigned. Comrade Little Chen's reason for resignation was that PR work didn't suit him, and he had already decided to work at a publishing house; being an editor suited his character more.

Yang Chen was very clear, the main reason was of Chen Bo's sister, Chen Rong, who had profited from being by Rose's side. She had even become Rose's prospective successor. Therefore, the problem Chen Bo's family was facing has been solved, and he no longer needed to work for a job he didn't like for that little bit more money.

Before he left, Chen Bo expressed his gratitude to Yang Chen with tears and snivel, in the end he almost offered his "fragrant lips" as well.

Chen Bo's departure didn't cause much sadness to the office, perhaps his presence wasn't that strong.

Ever since Liu Mingyu took up post as the PR Department Head, she became extremely enthusiastic at working, and no longer had time to idly gossip with the other sisters. An executive must have the prestige of an executive. At the very least, she had to put on airs during working hours.

As for Mo Qianni who was working in the Finance Department, there were very few chances for Yang Chen to bump into her. They bumped into each

other in the elevator several times, but all they did was greet each other.

With regards to Mo Qianni's coldness, Yang Chen felt slightly at a loss, but didn't mind it too much.

When a pretty lady is helpless inside, an incredibly free man came to her rescue, provided a chest for her to rest on, and let her conveniently wipe the oil on her onto him. When the matter was settled, neither owed the other anything; this was how Yang Chen saw their relationship.

What made Yang Chen not know whether to laugh or to cry was naturally his great wife. In the company, this cold female CEO totally ignored his existence.

That night, Lin Ruoxi originally said that she wanted to be a good wife that wouldn't let Yang Chen leave her. But unexpectedly, after being provoked by Yang Chen's "you inside me," she fell out and no longer gave a damn!

She who had a mind so pure that was unlike a grown woman seemed to truly have gotten angered. From her point of view, Yang Chen's mind was utterly filthy! Therefore, Lin Ruoxi began to distance herself again. If Yang Chen didn't say anything, Lin Ruoxi would totally ignore him, so there's no need to mention any activity in terms of getting closer.

She remained expressionless the all day everyday, and immersed herself in work. The two "textbooks" which Lin Ruoxi bought had been ruthlessly thrown under the bookcase.

Yang Chen asked her, "Do you still want us to be a couple that loves each other?"

Lin Ruoxi directly answered, "Yes."

"Then why are you fighting a cold war with me?"

Lin Ruoxi seriously replied, "I'm looking for my feelings."

"....."

Yang Chen felt that if he wanted to settle his physical needs with his wife's body, there wouldn't be much hope left in this lifetime.

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

During the day, work remained very relaxed. Other than teasing the other pretty girls and making perverted jokes, all he did was play games. However, ever since Yang Chen learned to play Warcraft and got to know Yuanye, the games he played weren't just Concentration.

Yuanye was unexpectedly passionate, he practically contacted Yang Chen to battle with him online everyday.

Due to his innate advantage, it was very easy for Yang Chen to beat Yuanye. However, to make the game fun, Yang Chen frequently used some cheese strategies which had loopholes. While making the game more fun, it gave Yuanye more opportunities to win.

Yuanye truly admired Yang Chen's skill, he thought of the words Yang Chen gave to him as guidance in the past, along with Yang Chen's unordinary battle prowess. These truly made him want to be friends with Yang Chen. There was no lack of rich scoundrelly kids around him, but when it came to true friends, he had too few.

Yang Chen also gradually felt that Yuanye wasn't a troublemaking Young Master like in some other rich families. Yuanye may do some silly things, but at least he was more pleasing to the eye. Since Yuanye showed such an amicable attitude, he accepted Yuanye as a friend, and the two gradually became close.

When it was about time to knock off work on Friday, Yang Chen had just finished the last game of the day with Yuanye.

Yang Chen was about to bid farewell on MSN when Yuanye sent him a message.

"Yang-ge, the 9th of the next month is my birthday, I'd like to invite you to my home for the party."

Yang Chen hesitated, from what he currently knew, Yuanye's background was definitely one of the ultra-rich. Although he wouldn't feel pressured from a family background like this, he may end up bumping into ignorant

people, a confrontation arising would be bad.

Yuanye seemed to understand Yang Chen's worry, so he sent another message, "Don't worry Yang-ge, I'm just inviting some close friends and a few of my family members, there aren't any of those kind of people that you detest."

Since he put it that way, it wasn't good for Yang Chen to reject him, so Yang Chen agreed and cheerfully said goodbye to Yuanye.

Just as Yang Chen turned off the computer and was about to leave the office, Zhao Hongyan who sat closest to him suddenly asked him, "Yang Chen, do you have any plans after work?"

"Nope, what's up?"

Zhao Hongyan said with a smile, "Everybody has been busy since Mingyu-jie's promotion, and we haven't celebrated for her. Tonight, Zhang Cai and I made plans to go to Blueberry Bar to celebrate for Mingyu-jie, and we want to invite you to come with us. After all, we're a group of women and it'll be boring without a man. Furthermore, it'll be safer with a man around in a place like a bar."

Only then did Yang Chen remember that they hadn't celebrated Liu Mingyu's promotion. Seeing the imploring gaze of the surrounding pretty girls, he found it difficult to reject, so he straightforwardly agreed to it.

After making a phone call home to Wang Ma, Yang Chen saw Liu Mingyu walk out of her office in off-work clothes. She had mild makeup, let her tied hair down, a tight blue V-neck T-shirt with a white shirt on the outside. Looking delicate and graceful, her mature charm was dazzling.

Noticing Yang Chen staring at her, Liu Mingyu felt slightly contented and asked, "Do I look nice?"

"Department Head Liu deserves to be called the number one beauty in the PR Department." Yang Chen earnestly said.

"Stop calling me Department Head after working hours, it sounds so unpleasant." Liu Mingyu rolled her eyes at him, and walked out shoulder to shoulder with the other sisters in laughter.

Blueberry Bar was considered one of the famous bars in Zhonghai. Due to its rather elegant decorations and reasonable pricing, it was very popular amongst the white collars in the city.

This was Yang Chen's first time coming, he followed behind seven female colleagues, and was eyed with envy, jealousy, and hatred by other men because these female colleagues were all exceptional beauties. They were dressed up and all looked pretty in their own right, there were some who were youthful and lively, and some who were mature and graceful. How could they not cause the eyes of this bunch of wolves to light up?

After they sat down on a sofa in the corner of the bar, they ordered over a dozen bottles of alcohol without any fear of getting drunk. The women took off their coats and began to choose their favorite drinks, they didn't appear lady-like at all.

It's said that three women were enough for a drama, when seven women are together, there'd naturally be unending chatter. They drank alcohol, ate fruits, and very soon their faces turned bright red with beauty that couldn't be manufactured.

Yang Chen held onto a bottle of vodka and sipped on it. Ever since he lost control of his mind, he didn't dare to drink too much alcohol. After all, it would affect his consciousness, Yang Chen didn't dare to play around with it.

While the women were chattering in laughter, a young man with a handsome face who wore a tight collared shirt and had ear studs walked to the table. He spoke to Zhao Hongyan who was beside Yang Chen, "Sister-in-law, what a coincidence."

Zhao Hongyan who was in the midst of laughing froze. She looked at the man and said in an unnatural manner, "Oh, Little Hui. Yeah, what a coincidence... are you also drinking here?"

"I accompanied my girlfriend here, she drank too much and went to the restroom, she may take a while. Otherwise, I wouldn't dare to come greet you, sister-in-law, as my girlfriend would get jealous." The man smiled with a naughty charm.

Next, the misty-eyed Zhang Cai pouted and asked, "Hongyan, who's this?"

Zhao Hongyan awkwardly introduced, "This is my husband's younger brother, my brother-in-law, his name is Yu Hui."

After Yu Hui warmly greeted the ladies, he asked Zhao Hongyan, "Sister-in-law, did you tell my brother that you came out to drink tonight?"

Zhao Hongyan's pretty face paled. Pursing her lips, she forced a smile and said, "I seem to have forgotten to make a phone call. Luckily, you reminded me, I'll go call him now." As she said that, Zhao Hongyan squeezed out of the sofa and quickly walked out of Blueberry Bar.

Yu Hui had a slightly grim smile which lasted only for a short moment. After he greeted them again he followed Zhao Hongyan out of the bar.

Liu Mingyu and the others were rather dazed from drinking, at this moment they looked at each other in dismay but didn't think much of it. They thought of what happened as just a small misunderstanding.

Yang Chen snorted to himself, put down the bottle of alcohol and said to the others, "I'm going out to get some air, it feels rather stuffy here. You guys carry on drinking."

CEO Chapter 133

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 133: Sibling-in-law

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Intuition told Yang Chen that Zhao Hongyan must've met with trouble. Although the other ladies were drunk and didn't notice a thing, Yang Chen still noticed the discomfort that appeared on Zhao Hongyan's face.

It was already autumn and cold wind blew through the streets. Not many people were willing to stroll through the streets at this time. Occasionally, people would walk by, but they passed by quickly.

Walking out of the bar, Yang Chen looked around, but he couldn't find the figures of Zhao Hongyan and Yu Hui anywhere. This gave him a headache, as he had no choice but to search everywhere.....

At the same time, several streetlights illuminated the small car park behind the bar. Zhao Hongyan was wearing a gray knitted coat and a black folded skirt and her black stockings matched well with her mature charm. But right now her face was filled with anxiety, and she seemed to be in a bad mood as she walked to a corner in the car park.

After some hesitation, Zhao Hongyan took out her small phone and prepared to make a phone call. But after finding the phone number, she didn't dare to dial it and make this call.

"What's going on, my dear sister-in-law? You don't dare to call my brother?"

Yu Hui's voice was heard from behind Zhao Hongyan and it sounded extremely playful.

Zhao Hongyan's body shivered, and she slowly turned around to face Yu Hui. With a nervous tone she said, "Little Hui, why have you come out? I was just about to make the call."

"It's late and I'm afraid that something would happen to you if I left you

alone, my dear sister-in-law. Thus I came out to keep watch.” Yu Hui nefariously smiled.

“I’m your sister-in-law, not your little sister. What could possibly happen to me?” Zhao Hongyan lowered her head and made an embarrassed smile. She stroked her hair while her gaze drifted about, afraid to look directly at Yu Hui.

Yu Hui walked a few steps closer, till there was only a meter distance left between him and Zhao Hongyan, and said, “I only have one sister-in-law, and my brother only has one wife, how can I not be worried? Sister-in-law, don’t mind me, it’s better if you gave my brother a call and let him be at ease.”

“You... you return first, I’ll make the call.” Zhao Hongyan’s breathing was disorderly.

“Why must I go in? Are you saying that you have to conceal something from me when calling my brother? Or are you... guilty because you didn’t plan to make the call at all?”

“Yu Hui!” Zhao Hongyan’s face was flushed. She raised her head to stare back at the young man who wore a strange smile, “What do you mean by that!? How can you speak to me, your sister-in-law, like this!?”

Yu Hui didn’t seem to care about what she said as he snorted and replied, “Sister-in-law? I’m only calling you sister-in-law because I’m showing you respect..... Zhao Hongyan, you really think that by marrying my brother you’ve become our Yu Family’s mistress? What are you pretending to be mighty in front of me for? Why don’t you think about what your status actually is?”

“I never thought about it like that, don’t slander me!” Zhao Hongyan shouted back, her eyes were moist with tears from being wrongly accused.

Yu Hui became more excited and complacent, “I don’t care what you think. I just know that if I tell my brother you went drinking at a bar without informing him, and that there’s a man with you, how will he react?”

“We’re just colleagues, is there a problem having a drink together!?”

“The key point is that my brother wouldn’t think the same way. I seem to recall that he hates that you go to bars and clubs the most. Don’t tell me that you told my brother that you were going to a restaurant today or something.

Zhao Hongyan’s pretty face paled, her lips were slightly parted, yet she couldn’t say a thing. She had indeed told her husband that. But it was truly unexpected that Yu Hui happened to appear in the same bar.....

Once she imagined what would happen if her husband found out that she drank at a bar, Zhao Hongyan’s mind was overwhelmed with fear. She felt that her legs couldn’t stand stably.

Yu Hui walked two steps closer, seemingly about to stick his body against Zhao Hongyan’s. He sniffed the mix of alcohol and body fragrance on Zhao Hongyan’s body. With a mean glint in his eyes, he asked, “Do you know what would stop me from telling my brother?”

Zhao Hongyan blushed. She was able to make out what this man was referring to and she quickly took two steps back. However, behind her was the cold and solid wall. She was cornered.....

Yu Hui coldly snorted and fiercely pushed both his hands forward. He pressed Zhao Hongyan against the wall, making it difficult for her to move.

The distance between the two of them was so close that they could feel each other’s breath.

Under the dim lights, Zhao Hongyan’s fair and slim face was flushed as she was both nervous and humiliated. The way her tears filled her eyes evoked pity from others. Her full breasts repeatedly heaved and revealed a captivating arc. The fragrance of her slightly tipsy body was unendingly released to the air.

Yu Hui greedily sized up his mature sister-in-law, “Speak, do you want me to tell my brother, or will you yield to me?”

Zhao Hongyan shook her head bitterly, “Little Hui, you can’t do this, I’m your sister-in-law.....”

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

“Screw that sister-in-law relationship!” Yu Hui suddenly shouted with a sinister expression on his face. “I’ve never thought of you as my sister-in-law from the day you married my brother! Since childhood, the best clothes, the best toys, and even the best opportunities were given to my brother! Everything was given to him, all because he’s better at studying than me, and because he achieved better results than I did! I’ve graduated from college, but even now the family business is under his care. Those old fogeys only know how to criticize me, saying that I only know how to fool around! Why didn’t they pay any attention to me before! They only paid attention to my brother!?! But fine, I can disregard all that, but why do I have to even yield my women to my brother!?! It was obviously me who first took notice of you, but why was it that in the end they didn’t let me have you, and had you marry my brother!?! What’s even good about that man! He’s old-fashioned, stubborn, and emotional. He simply doesn’t know how to treat you well, so why must you marry him!?! Is it just because he’s the successor of the Yu Family, while I’m someone who idles his time away? Or is it that I’m the second son who’s looked down upon by the family!?”

As Yu Hui shouted, his fierce voice made Zhao Hongyan’s tears flow out unceasingly. She was frightened, and turned away to avoid eye contact.

“Let me tell you, Zhao Hongyan! Don’t pretend to be pure in front of me! You’re a slut! What you took fancy to was obviously my brother’s status and my family’s money! You intended to wait for the old fogeys to die and make their money yours didn’t you!?! You’re the same as those morons that only know how to shield my brother! I (laozi) look down on you from the bottom of my heart! If you don’t yield to me today, I will tell my brother about the matter of you going to a bar without informing him. That stiff idiot would believe me, his younger brother, just because he thinks I respect him a lot..... Haha! Don’t you think he’s silly? The person he trusts the most is the person who hates him the most.....”

Zhao Hongyan was already incessantly sobbing, “Little Hui..... Don’t say

that..... That's not what happened.....”

“Shut up!” Yu Hui had an ominous glint in his eyes, and his facial expression seemed rather distorted. With a weird laugh he said, “You don’t need to explain it to me. I’ve been listening to the nonsense of you hypocrites since childhood! I’m sick of hearing it! Let me tell you, Zhao Hongyan..... Sister-in-law Zhao..... Do you want to be slapped several times by my brother, and have no face to leave the house? Or will you obediently take off your clothes? We can both enjoy ourselves and it’ll just be half an hour. When we return home I can pretend nothing happened.....”

When Yu Hui’s face leaned closer and closer, Zhao Hongyan was finally aware that he was doing this for real. While feeling afraid, the will to resist flowed out from her bones.

Zhao Hongyan pushed away the arm Yu Hui blocked her with and attempted to run away.

But how could Yu Hui let her do as she wished? With a malicious smile he grabbed hold of Zhao Hongyan’s arm, fiercely pulled her back, and pushed her against the wall!

Zhao Hongyan staggered. She nearly lost her footing and fell onto the ground. Like a female beast that had been cornered, she stared with an unyielding gaze. Zhao Hongyan converted some of her shame into anger and with a scream, she tried to forcefully push Yu Hui away!

It was a pity that despite how furious the woman was, her physical strength wasn’t comparable to a grown man’s. Before Zhao Hongyan’s arms managed to come into contact with Yu Hui’s body, Yu Hui caught hold of her hands and pinned her against the wall so she was unable to move!

“Let me tell you that if you’re going to continue being this disobedient, I won’t just play with you, I’ll even tell my brother what happened today!” Yu Hui restrained both of Zhao Hongyan’s arms and said with a cold smile.

Zhao Hongyan bitterly struggled. She wanted to use her legs to kick this vulgar man, but her legs had been locked down by Yu Hui beforehand. It was like she was nailed to a cross.

“Don’t even think about threatening me, if you want to tell Yu Guang, then

go ahead. My conscience is clear and I will not let you have your way!" Zhao Hongyan's voice was rather hoarse. She was panting, but she wouldn't let go of her final bit of sanctity as a woman.

"Is that so?" Yu Hui raised an eyebrow, and said indifferently, "Then your family's old man....."

"Yu Hui!" Zhao Hongyan's spirit was finally repressed. While tearing up, she gnashed her teeth and said, "Why must you be like this!? What did I ever do to you to deserve such treatment!?"

"You owe me everything! You should belong to me! Like the people in the family, you owe me everything!! From the day you entered the family, I vowed that I would get my hands on you. Don't you even think about fleeing today....." Yu Hui's mind had become a mess and he had a psychopathic smile on his face.

Zhao Hongyan stopped struggling with her hands. Yu Hui saw this and let go of her hands.

Zhao Hongyan's body slid down the wall as she sobbed, she covered her face with her hands and her body trembled.

"Sister-in-law Hongyan, while there's nobody nearby, shouldn't you hurry up and do what you need to do?" Yu Hui jested as if he was looking at prey that had been caught in his web.

Zhao Hongyan wiped away her tears. She raised her head and coldly stared at him, "Yu Hui, you will regret this."

Yu Hui's face darkened, and with a deep voice he said, "Whether I regret this or not is my problem, now, take off your shirt and skirt! Once I'm done with you we'll see if you still regret."

The night breeze was extremely cold as it flowed into the car park.

Zhao Hongyan took a deep breath. She accepted her fate and closed her eyes. Her hands slowly began to unbutton her knitted outerwear, allowing her two mountain-like dumplings to be revealed.

Bewitched, Yu Hui licked his dry lips as the flame in his eyes gradually lit up. The moment he had dreamed of was approaching!

But right at this moment, a man's voice was heard from behind Yu Hui.....

“Ahem, erm..... Hongyan, the weather is so chilly, I think you should keep your clothes on.”

CEO Chapter 134

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 134: Senior

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

“Who!?”

“Yang Chen!?”

Yu Hui and Zhao Hongyan turned to look at Yang Chen. His sudden appearance changed the whole mood!

“It’s you?” Yu Hui still remembered that this was the man who shared the table with Zhao Hongyan and the other ladies. Yang Chen’s sudden appearance made him flustered for a moment, but he calmed down immediately.

Zhao Hongyan took advantage of the fact that Yu Hui wasn’t paying attention and buttoned her clothes. She then ran behind Yang Chen.

“You’ve been eavesdropping on our conversation?” Yu Hui expression turned fowl, with a cold gaze he glared at Yang Chen.

“It’s difficult not to hear it when your voice is so loud, though I don’t really like hearing you speak at all.” Yang Chen said with a smile.

Yu Hui fiercely glared at Yang Chen, he knew his plan had fallen through. After all, he couldn’t possibly do something to Zhao Hongyan in front of another man. The anger in his heart had accumulated further. He looked at Zhao Hongyan profoundly and coldly snorted before leaving the car park.

Zhao Hongyan finally sighed in relief. She raised her head to look at him, and with a forced smile she said, “Thank you for that.”

“Shall I send you home?” Yang Chen felt that since such a matter had happened, if she continued to stay and drink, it would just be a form of torture for her.

Zhao Hongyan shook her head, “There’s no need, I’ll just take a cab back. I want some alone time.”

Yang Chen nodded. Though he had a vague understanding of Zhao Hongyan's family's circumstances, he was just a colleague to her and they could be considered good friends at best. He had no reason or qualification for him to stick his hand into her family's private matters.

"Don't do anything silly. No matter what happens, there's always leeway to solve it." Yang Chen advised with concern.

Zhao Hongyan's eyes reddened, she felt the sincerity in Yang Chen's words. Feeling touched she said, "Don't worry, I'm no longer a child. I've actually thought through many things, what should come will eventually come. What is fated will happen, bye bye....."

"Bye bye."

Watching Zhao Hongyan's lonely figure walk towards her compact Toyota car, Yang Chen felt sympathy for her.

Every family has its own problems. But compared to Zhao Hongyan, the marriage between Lin Ruoxi and him doesn't seem that horrid.

This made him think of an old saying, life is basically rape, you can't resist it, so you might as well enjoy it.....

After sending Zhao Hongyan off, Yang Chen returned to Blueberry Bar. Liu Mingyu and the other ladies were about to be done drinking. They had smiles that were silly yet charming.

Seeing Yang Chen return without Zhao Hongyan, the rather sober Liu Mingyu asked, "Where's Hongyan?"

"Oh, she had to return first due to a pressing matter and told me to inform you guys that she left."

Liu Mingyu thought for a while before asking, "There isn't an emergency is there?"

"Nope." Yang Chen picked up his glass of unfinished alcohol from earlier and raised it towards his fellow colleagues, "Let's finish drinking the liquor, and wish our Department Head Liu a smooth sailing career."

"Cheers!" The ladies all raised their glasses with happy laughter.

Since they were a bunch of ladies, they all returned to their respective homes at around ten in the evening. Yang Chen was originally worried that it would be dangerous for these ladies to drive. Contrary to what he expected, once they got out of the bar, it was like every single one of them had changed faces. They bade farewell to Yang Chen with a sober look, even making some jokes.

Zhang Cai seemed to have felt Yang Chen's astonishment, so she said with a proud smile, "What's there to be surprised about? Don't forget what our job is. How can there be someone who works in public relations that can't drink!? If we can't even drive our cars home after drinking with customers, then we shouldn't stay on this job anymore!"

Yang Chen was ashamed, as he never worked seriously in the company. He truly had forgotten what the occupation of his colleagues were.

When Yang Chen drove back to Dragon Garden, he noticed that the lights on the ground floor were brighter than the usual. What made Yang Chen surprised was that there was a car that obviously didn't belong to Lin Ruoxi in front of the door. It was a black Japan made Acura MDX.

Could it be that one of Lin Ruoxi's relatives have come? Should I still enter the house?

Thinking about it for a while, Yang Chen found his question to be rubbish. It was not like he was dependent on his looks, what was there to be afraid of!?

Slowly entering the door, he found that there was indeed a guest sitting on the sofa of the living room. It wasn't a old person like Yang Chen had imagined, but a young man who wore a blue Versace shirt.

He had neat and short hair, face with sharp features, tall nose bridge, and was at least 1.8m tall with healthy looking skin. He sat on the sofa with his posture as straight as a pole, looking calm and collected. All of this made his actual age difficult to guess.

At this moment, Lin Ruoxi was seated on another sofa at a ninety degrees angle from him. On the coffee table was steaming hot green tea and they seemed to be discussing something.

Seeing Yang Chen enter the house, the man in the blue shirt slightly creased his brows. He immediately revealed a carefree smile and stood up and amiably nodded at Yang Chen.

Since this person had smiled towards him, he couldn't be lacking manners either. Smiling back at him, Yang Chen asked Lin Ruoxi who sat quietly, "This person is?"

Without waiting for Lin Ruoxi to introduce him, the man said in a clear voice, "My name is Zeng Xinlin. I'm Ruoxi's friend from college, may I ask who you are, Mister?"

Support the translator by reading *My Wife is a Beautiful CEO* on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Great! Coming to my house and asking who the man of the house is!

Yang Chen noticed that this man wasn't as friendly as he appeared to be. He was probably a little prouder than anybody. Casually taking out his keys to the house, Yang Chen said, "A man who holds the keys to the house, who would you say he is?"

Zeng Xinlin revealed an understanding expression, "Could it be that you're Ruoxi's elder or younger brother? I've never met you before, so please do not take offense."

He slightly creased his brows. Seeing the pretentious expression on Zeng Xinlin's face, Yang Chen finally understood that this fellow had skin that was at least as thick as his.

At this time, Lin Ruoxi indifferently looked at Yang Chen, then turned to say to Zeng Xinlin, "Senior, this is my husband Yang Chen."

Zeng Xinlin's expression slightly changed, but he calmly glossed over it with a smile and said, "Oh, so it's Ruoxi's husband. Ruoxi, you're too much. Why haven't you told me that you've gotten married? You made such a decision without waiting for me to return, and didn't even give me a chance to toast to your wedding."

Lin Ruoxi had a rather guilty expression, "Sorry, we only gotten married recently, and there was no opportunity to inform you. However, we only signed the papers, and the wedding hasn't been done yet. When the time comes, we'll invite you Senior."

"The wedding hasn't been held?" Vigor was exposed in Zeng Xinlin's eyes. With a profound look, he swept his gaze over Yang Chen and Lin Ruoxi, and said, "That's great, don't forget to call me when that happens, I will definitely prepare a huge gift. After all, our relationship isn't ordinary."

When Yang Chen heard this, he felt uncomfortable inside. It was fine that he wasn't being taken seriously, but why must this man attend the wedding? *What do you mean by the relationship between the two of you being not ordinary? Can it be unordinary?*

Since he understood that this fellow was another love rival, Yang Chen no longer remained polite. He walked over to Lin Ruoxi's side, and sat beside her on the same sofa. The sofa reverberated several times before calming down.

Lin Ruoxi frowned, she still wasn't used to Yang Chen coming this close to her. Because of this, she shifted a little away from Yang Chen.

This little detail was seen by Zeng Xinlin, and a light shone in his eyes. He seemed to have figured out something, and his expression relaxed.

"I wonder what kind of big post Mr. Yang has?" Zeng Xinlin asked in a nonchalant and amiable tone.

Yang Chen poured a glass of water for himself, drank a mouthful, then said, "It's no big post, I just work as an idle person in the company my wife runs."

Zeng Xinlin's expression became even more confident, he said with a smile, "That's great too. I wish I could work in a place where I could see Ruoxi everyday. Thinking back, those days in university when I was able to see Ruoxi often were truly unforgettable."

Lin Ruoxi felt somewhat uneasy, she picked up her teacup and quietly drank the tea without saying a word.

No matter how great Yang Chen's character was, he would still feel a little

jealous from hearing such words. Considering how this guy was so close to Ruoxi during university, it seemed like this fellow held more threat than Xu Zhihong. However, since Zeng Xinlin didn't take the initiative to attack him, he couldn't pettily attack Zeng Xinlin. Thus he just quietly drank his water while listening to the two of them chat.

Zeng Xinlin had recovered his original calm expression and no longer looked at Yang Chen. He spoke with nostalgia, "In the past, when I was still a research student, Ruoxi was still an undergraduate. The professor wanted me be a teaching assistant in her class. The first thing I noticed upon entering the lecture hall was Ruoxi reading a book. I was very curious as to why this female student was reading the textbook for students taking their master's degree. After that, I chatted with Ruoxi, and it was like I found my soul mate. This brought about those two beautiful years of memories in the university. Now that I think of it, I believe that may have been fate."

"Senior, what's past has past, there's no need to mention it anymore. Earlier, weren't you saying that you returned Zhonghai to start a new company?" Although Lin Ruoxi was oblivious to many emotions, even she could feel the abnormal mood, so she calmly changed the topic.

Zeng Xinlin calmly smiled and replied, "That's right. Although the old man wants to hand me the family business over at Yanjing, I plan to start my own entertainment and media related company. Speaking of that, it's rather close to the fashion industry which your Yu Lei International focuses on. When the time comes, you have to take care of me, your senior, alright?"

"Senior is more talented than me, you'll definitely be able to do fine." Lin Ruoxi methodically stated, yet it sounded very sincere.

"That may not be. Three years ago, you dropped out of school to become Yu Lei International's CEO. No matter how it's put, you had gotten on the right track of business. On my side, I was forced to go to the southwest to serve in the army by the old fogeys. Because of this, I haven't done any proper work for the past three years. All I had to do was take care of those guns and cannons, the things I learnt in the past has all been forgotten." Zeng Xinlin lamented.

Lin Ruoxi recollected, "At that time, I heard some students say that you went to serve in the army. Although I didn't believe it, it's unexpected that you actually went."

Zeng Xinlin began to reminisce, he squinted his eyes, and his face which was originally full of manliness seemed to elevate to the next level of manly charm, "Ruoxi, you have got no idea. Although our country seems peaceful and prosperous, the borders have never been safe. Let's just say that in the three years I spent in the southwest, there were at least six hundred days where there were exchanges of fire between those countries. It's hard to say how many people died, but eating a bullet or two was a common occurrence.

The rumbling battlefield filled with smoke. To Lin Ruoxi who had lived in the city since childhood, it was something that couldn't be more unfamiliar to her. On the other hand, veteran soldiers made majority of ladies face them with adoration. Even the chilly Ruoxi couldn't help but ask in curiosity, "Senior, is it very messy in the southwest? You even went to war?"

Yang Chen who sat beside Lin Ruoxi was astonished to find out that Lin Ruoxi was interested in something like that. He couldn't help but make a slightly bitter smile. What was even interesting about such a matter?

Once he thought about things like wars, Yang Chen felt jittery inside. He felt like taking a smoke, but he soon realized that the cigarettes in his pocket were expended a long time ago. He could only remain seated in a dejected manner on the sofa and continue listening to Zeng Xinlin's deep speech.

CEO Chapter 135

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 135: Real Battlefield

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Zeng Xinlin was too lazy to bother about Yang Chen bored expression. He just sighed, his young face that had been through hardship bore maturity that was not found in peers of his age. "That's right, war. I was directly appointed to the southwest's 32nd Division's Battle Operations Platoon half a year after I entered the army. This was because I had some foundation in martial arts and was exceptional in training. To simplify things, we're the special forces that specialized in engaging high level combat. Everyday we crouch at the frontier of the southwest border. It was either to fight with drug smugglers and human traffickers, or deal with border disputes by fighting those other countries at the southwest border.

Now that I think of it, for me to be able to sit here alive without losing an arm or a leg is truly a blessing. Ruoxi, do you know, there was one time I was fighting with the Indian army in a canyon. Their reinforcements came much earlier than we anticipated, and they had arrived with an artillery squadron. Back then, my company only had about eighteen people, while the enemy had at least a hundred. We depended on the few machine guns on our backs to forcefully repel them.

The Indian army is famous for having no guts, but that doesn't matter when they were just firing bullets. As our route for supplies is further away, weapons weren't being deployed as quickly as theirs. Once they fired their artillery, we could only retreat. The division headquarters ordered us to, under no circumstances, retreat out of the canyon. Back then, our company commander panicked. He carried explosives on his body, went into the forest, and camped there. When they weren't paying attention, he covertly threw the explosives into their ranks and managed to blow up two of those bastards' artillery guns!"

Although it was a simple narration, Zeng Xinlin was extremely engrossed in it. This made Lin Ruoxi feel like she was present in the scene. She felt rather excited by the crisis at that time and asked, "Was your company commander discovered by them?"

Zeng Xinlin emotionally replied, "How could he not be discovered, our company commander was directly shot into a bee's nest by those Indian monkeys. There weren't even any dregs of his bones to be found....."

"How pitiful....."

"It wasn't pitiful at all. As a soldier, avoiding death is fortune while death is fate." Zeng Xinlin forthrightly smiled and said, "Ruoxi, you may not know this, but back then our whole company went mad. After watching our company commander die, we all hid in the forest. We took advantage of the fact that the hundred over people of the Indian army were having a headache over their loss of the two artillery guns. We directly charged into the core of their formation, striking all of them from the forest!

I remember back then that there was a bullet that flew past my ear, and I felt a scorching pain. I watched the two comrades who were beside me fall, but even in death, they held tightly onto the gun's trigger, unwilling to let go. There was one who had his eye blown off, his state of death... I still see it in my dreams."

As if Lin Ruoxi also felt the infectious passion of that battlefield, she asked, "Did you guys get revenge for your company commander?"

"We did. We fought for over half an hour in that small battlefield. In the end, there was only two of us who walked out of the forest alive. The others all died... as for the enemies, they all died....." Zeng Xinlin made a long sigh before he said with a heavy tone, "Back then we no longer cared about life or death. There was only one thought on our minds, to take revenge for our company commander. With a wounded body, I forgot everything. Now that I recall it, those days were truly unforgettable....."

Zeng Xinlin's voice was low and hoarse, as if he was completely immersed in those memories of fresh blood, while Lin Ruoxi who was seriously listening revealed a disappointed and frustrated expression.

“Have you said enough? Can you stop f*cking spouting bullshit?”

Suddenly, the silent Yang Chen raised his head and coldly gazed at Zeng Xinlin.

“What did you say!?” With widened eyes, Zeng Xinlin asked in a displeased tone.

Lin Ruoxi was just immersing herself in that scene which made her feel admiration and respect, but Yang Chen’s sudden vulgar words made her very unhappy and she reproachfully asked, “Yang Chen why are you like this! Why are you speaking to Senior in such a tone!?”

Yang Chen slowly got up from the sofa, and sneered, “Why can’t I say what I said? What this Senior of yours spouted was total bullshit!”

“Mr. Yang, even if you’re Ruoxi’s husband, I can’t let you sully the honor of us soldiers! You must give me a reasonable explanation!”

“Explanation? Are you fit to know?” Yang Chen sneered, and turned away to leave.

Lin Ruoxi stood up and shouted, “Yang Chen stop right there! You have to explain yourself! You’re not allowed to be this rude to my senior!”

Yang Chen made a long sigh and he turned around to look at Lin Ruoxi. This look made Lin Ruoxi feel a chill even in her bones.

She had never seen Yang Chen reveal such an expression. One of desolation, sorrow, despair, emptiness, darkness, as if it was a bottomless abyss, the kind that makes others feel haggard.....

Lin Ruoxi was dumbfounded.

Zeng Xinlin didn’t notice this. At this moment he had already stood up with his muscular chest stuck out. He stared at Yang Chen with a fierce gaze. In his opinion, this mediocre man who could not compete with him on any grounds had actually become Lin Ruoxi’s husband. He wasn’t willing to accept this. However, he knew that being irritable and unreasonable would face extreme disgust from a woman like Lin Ruoxi, so he decided to slowly make Lin Ruoxi side with him.

However, doing things slowly didn’t mean that he could endure this

“insignificant” man’s provocation!

Yang Chen closed his eyes, the complicated gaze of his faded away. All that was left was an expression of jest. Facing Zeng Xinlin who appeared heroic and just, he said, “Senior Zeng, please allow me to speak honestly. Those so called hot-blooded battlefield career stories of yours are just like a child playing house in my eyes, it was just a fairy tale to make yourself feel good.”

“What did you say?!” A blaze had been lit in Zeng Xinlin’s eyes.

Yang Chen was absolutely fearless, he smiled and said, “You know nothing about what a battlefield is, you have never seen a real battlefield before.” “Are you saying that you’ve seen one before, Mr. Yang?” Zeng Xinlin replied with disdain.

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Yang Chen took a deep breath, and said in a calm tone, “There’s sandy yellow soil and silt everywhere. From top to bottom of your body, other than blood, there’s only sweat, there’s no water or food. There isn’t even a complete body around you. Some are missing arms and legs, some are missing heads, and some are missing hearts.

There are artillery shells that hit your trenches, and if you slightly lift up your head, there might a round that just happens to smash into your head. You’re stuck where you are, unable to move. You never know if you’re going to lose a leg or an arm in the next second, you might not even know how you die.

When you see anything alive on the opposite side, no matter what it is, your first reaction is to shoot. Who cares if it’s a civilian! A soldier! Or your own people! Humanism can go f*ck itself! No civilian casualties on the battlefield can go f*ck itself! As long as it’s something on the opposite side, it has to die!

When you see that the comrades you’ve spend days and nights with lie beside you, see your commanding officer and brothers torn into pieces by

artillery shells, you won't feel any sorrow or joy. In fact, you won't feel any of that, all you will feel is just one thing! The relief that the one who died wasn't you!!

In the moment when you can't even save your own life, when you can't tell you're going to live or die, who the f*ck has the spare time to care about the life of someone else! Revenge? That's something fools do! If you can't win, retreat! If you can win, make sure you can survive first! If a person survives, they can have anything, but if a person dies, then all of it is f*cking nonsense!"

Towards the end, Yang Chen was practically shouting. His fierce tone didn't just make Lin Ruoxi moved to the point of being speechless, even the brave looking Zeng Xinlin felt a chill down his spine.....

Just what kind of killing floor is that! What kind of hell on earth is it?

"Only heartless killing is a battlefield. Everything you've said was bullshit, the kind that's shown in movies to elementary school children." Yang Chen walked out of the house in big strides after he finished speaking.

He needed to buy a pack of cigarettes as soon as possible. He wanted to drive along the expressway once as the berserk feeling in his heart felt stiflingly uncomfortable.

When he walked out of the door, Wang Ma, who just returned from shopping, happened to see Yang Chen. Before she called out to him, Yang Chen quickly got into the car and drove off with the car roaring.

Wang Ma found this rather strange. She walked into the villa and was instantly stunned.

Lin Ruoxi and Zeng Xinlin both stood in the living room. They were in a daze, as if they had lost their souls.....

Yang Chen drove to the closest convenience store and bought a pack of the cheapest and most shoddy cigarette. After putting one into his mouth, he got back into the car, started it up, and drove towards the highway circling the city at high speeds.

The traffic on the highway at night was extremely low. The M3 was like

lightning in the night, roaring while constantly weaving past other cars to overtake them.

After more than a dozen minutes, Yang Chen had smoked three cigarettes, and felt a lot better inside. He randomly found a road to get off the highway and looked for an empty space to park his car.

Getting out of the car, Yang Chen looked at the bright moon hanging in the sky, smiling in a self-deprecating manner. He had actually gotten into such a bad mood just from Zeng Xinlin's lame speech, it was truly not worth it. It seemed like despite his temperament becoming much calmer than before, he was still far from the stage of being able to controlling his emotions. Especially when it came to sensitive topics, it was still hard for him to restrain himself.

After calming his thoughts, Yang Chen finally noticed where he parked. He looked around him and was stunned. It was actually the area with the streetside stalls where he had come with Mo Qianni twice. Nearby the river were several bright lights, indicating that the business of the streetside stalls were as flourishing as ever.

Having drunk so much alcohol and dumping a pile of words because of Zeng Xinlin, Yang Chen felt hungry. He suddenly thought of the Sis Xiang's roadside stall where he ate with Mo Qianni, and slowly walked in that direction relying on his memory.

Two minutes later, Yang Chen arrived at Sis Xiang's roadside stall which hadn't gone through much changes. Sis Xiang had a forehead full of sweat and wore a red apron. Seeing Yang Chen walk over, she immediately recognized him and passionately greeted, "Isn't it Little Yang? You must be here to look for Ni-zi!"

Yang Chen was puzzled by Sis Xiang's greeting, but following the direction Sis Xiang pointed, he surprisingly found Mo Qianni, wearing a white dress with black polka dots, sitting in the corner of the roadside stall. She was alone with a table of dishes, leisurely pouring a drink with high alcohol content for herself.

Mo Qianni's posture was very graceful. Although she was eating at an

ordinary and crude roadside stall alone, it all seemed so effortless to her. It was as if she was drinking aged wine that costed thousands while eating top-grade caviar that was more expensive than gold.

Yang Chen couldn't help but think of a saying: A lady as lonely as smoke.

CEO Chapter 136

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 136: You can support the translator by reading *My Wife is a Beautiful CEO* on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

“Do you mind if I sit here?” Yang Chen slowly walked closer, so that he wouldn’t alarm Mo Qianni who was pouring drinks for herself at all.

Mo Qianni heard the familiar voice, and gently raised her head. Perhaps it’s because she had been drinking for a while, but there was a alcohol flush on her beautiful face that couldn’t be replicated.

“Why are you here?” She spoke in a slurred manner, but contained unexpected yet pleasant surprise.

Yang Chen casually sat down. He broke apart the disposable chopsticks, ate a slice of spiced beef and said, “I came out for fresh air, and randomly came by coincidence. It just so happened that I was hungry and wanted to eat at this roadside stall. Who knew, you were here as well.”

Mo Qianni could tell that Yang Chen wasn’t lying. With a dull smile she said, “Do you know that those words you spoke is actually a song?”

“What song?”

“..... Please let me settle down, use silence to bury the past, filled with a stormy past I emerged from the seas, and finally lived quietly in this desert. Things that should be hidden away would always come to light, so many things I want to convey, but can only remain silent..... Love is the superstition of the right place and time, oh... you were here as well.

Mo Qianni sung in a light tone, her voice was exquisite; low and gentle. This song 《So You Were Here》 seemed to be narrating some painful, unspeakable parts of her past.

“You sung it beautifully, though it’s the first time I’ve heard this song.”

“That’s because we’re both indeed here.” Mo Qianni poured another glass full of white spirit for herself and sipped a small mouthful before speaking.

Yang Chen remembered the first time he came here with Mo Qianni, she was also pouring her own drinks on that day. She was just like those heroines of the ancients who roam all around the world without a home, sitting in a dilapidated straw shack, with a pot of wine and a dish. While they seemed free and unrestrained, they also seem lonely.

Perhaps no one had thought that Department Head Mo, who was always brimming with style and confidence in front of others, would have such a plain and down-to-earth side to her.

The two of them didn't speak for a while, and the atmosphere turned silent. After Mo Qianni finished drinking a glass, she finally found that the wine bottle was empty. It seemed like she didn't want any more wine. She looked towards Yang Chen with a complicated gaze before asking: "You really came out just for a spin?"

Yang Chen was stunned. In actuality he refused to return because he didn't want to face Lin Ruoxi's senior, Zeng Xinlin. Remembering the relationship between Mo Qianni and Lin Ruoxi, he suddenly asked, "Miss Mo, do you know who is Zeng Xinlin?"

"Zeng Xinlin? How do you know him?" Mo Qianni seemed to find it very strange.

"When I went home today, that Zeng Xinlin was sitting in the living room chatting with Ruoxi. However, I didn't really want to listen in, so I left the house." Yang Chen explained simply.

Mo Qianni looked at him with a profound look. With a rather playful smile she said, "You're feeling threatened?"

"What threat?"

"The threat of having your wife stolen?"

"You're kidding. It's not like we're living in ancient times with tribal customs. Do you really think he could just steal my wife away on horseback?" Yang Chen said loudly.

Mo Qianni snorted, "Back then when Ruoxi was in college, it was difficult for even female friends to get close to her. It was only that Senior Zeng Xinlin

who was able to meet her everyday. At that point of time, many people felt that they, the most popular boy and girl in school would get together sooner or later, as they seemed like they would be a model couple..... It was a pity that later on, Ruoxi suddenly dropped out of school to take on the position of CEO in Yu Lei, while Zeng Xinlin gave in to his family's requests and joined the army. Otherwise..... who knows what kind future it could have been.....”

“What do you mean it's a pity? That guy's clearly just an idle heir.” Yang Chen's expression changed slightly, and he finally looked a little uncomfortable. Once he thought about how that fellow had been meeting Lin Ruoxi every day when they were in school, Yang Chen regretted that he didn't beat him up before leaving the house. Anyways, it had all gone to shit.

Mo Qianni pretended to sigh with sorrow: “That's right, once he came back, he immediately became the CEO of Changlin Media. Although it's just a portion of the assets of the Zeng family, he still holds power in a listed company. He's young, rich, and his looks were popular in school to the point that he had ten thousand admirers. Once he started working, he immediately became the CEO of a big company. Just as you said, that's nothing much.”

Yang Chen creased his brows and asked, “That Changlin Media, is it a big company?”

“It's originally a media company from a different province, its headquarters is in Yanjing. However, because of Zeng Xinlin's return this time, it directly moved into Zhonghai. It could be considered as one of the country's top ten media companies, about the same as us at Yu Lei. However, they have the Zeng Family's decades of accumulated wisdom backing them. That isn't something Yu Lei can contend against alone.” Mo Qianni explained clearly.

“It looks like you know a lot about it, did you investigate it professionally?” Yang Chen asked.

Mo Qianni rolled her eyes at him, “Changlin Media isn't a small company, and it counts as a fashion company too. When they officially entered

Zhonghai, the news was enough for me to take notice. Listening to what you said however, Zeng Xinlin went to your house to visit Ruoxi so late at night. It looks like he's taking the initiative to display some goodwill, hoping for the chance of an alliance in the future."

Screw that alliance! It'd be alright if it was only about work. Though if you have other intentions, I(laozi) will burst your balls! Yang Chen angrily thought.

The cold night wind blew past, and Mo Qianni trembled from the cold as she said: "It's late, could you send me back?"

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

"You didn't drive here?" Yang Chen bewilderedly asked.

"Isn't it because of you? After that incident previously, the lock on my car was broken by those people and it can no longer be locked. I will be bringing it to the Audi service centre for repair during my break tomorrow. I was intending to take a cab home tonight." Mo Qianni complained.

The incident which Mo Qianni was referring to was naturally the three ninjas from the Yamata Sect abducting her as hostage.

Yang Chen smiled apologetically. Since that incident, it seemed like the Yamata Sect no longer dared to touch Mo Qianni. This let Yang Chen put down the burden in his heart. If they really tried to act against her, he would definitely have to exceed his limits and use some tactics to force them to back off, and maybe even kill them. It was quite risky for him to act against them, as they weren't normal people.

Previously, in the situation where he had gone up against dozens of gunmen, it was only when he had exuded large amounts of killing intent to suppress his opponents psychologically, did he get enough time to exceed his limits and act. In the end, it had caused him to lose control. Since it had been a normal massacre, it wouldn't be as critical, but if he continued to exceed his limits, it would eventually cause some of his past ailments to flare

up again.

This was precisely the reason why Yang Chen kept refusing to rashly use force against those three who found trouble for him, every time he would deal with them appropriately, and let them intelligently choose to leave themselves.

Yang Chen just hoped that those three would behave, or that the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade would meddle into this and send them back to their island country for him, saving him from future headaches.

But obviously, as long as the Yamata Sect doesn't jeopardize Huaxia's interests, the Yellow Flame Iron Brigade simply wouldn't lash out against the Yamata Sect rashly. If they wanted to deal with the three ninjas, they would definitely have to pay a painful price.

Sending Mo Qianni home seemed to be necessary, as he owed her a lot. The two's relationship wasn't that close and she even got implicated into being taken as hostage. If Yang Chen didn't send her home, he would feel extremely apologetic inside.

After getting in the car, he drove for over twenty minutes according to Mo Qianni's directions and arrived at the condominium Mo Qianni stayed at.

This was a western building complex situated at the southern outskirts of the city. It had beautiful scenery, clean streets, and felt very middle class.

It was already midnight when the car stopped at Mo Qianni's apartment block. Mo Qianni didn't get out immediately. From the car's dim interior lighting, her charming face showed an inquiring expression, "Where are you going?"

Yang Chen blankly stared, "Where else could I be going? I'm going back home."

"It's already late, driving from my place to Dragon Garden takes about half an hour." Mo Qianni said.

"What else could be done? I can't possibly be sleeping at your house, right?" Yang Chen playfully said.

"You can."

Mo Qianni's answer was sudden and left Yang Chen at a loss as to how he should respond. In the dead of the night, there was a lonely pair of man and woman. The woman was even a delectable sumptuous beauty. It was against his expectations that this beauty took the initiative to hint that he could spend the night in her nest.....

Yang Chen wasn't the kind to reject one night stands and such. Furthermore, her looks weren't beneath him.

However, he remembered that Mo Qianni was Lin Ruoxi's best friend. Seeing that her expression was rather calm, he hesitated and asked: "Miss Mo, I'm afraid that wouldn't be good."

"Don't let your thoughts wander anymore. Even if you're really hungry, you can't pick what you eat. I just feel that since it's already so late, you'll just bother Ruoxi and Wang Ma from their rest if you return. Furthermore, you should be tired after driving to that place and sending me home. Being humane, I should repay you for your deeds. If you don't want to, I'm fine with that as well.

Since she had already said it like this, if he continued mincing his words, then he wouldn't be a man anymore. Yang Chen was indeed rather tired from driving. Although his body wasn't tired, his heart was.

"Then okay, thank you for taking pity on me, Miss Mo." Yang Chen smiled and turned off the engine.

Upon hearing Yang Chen's agreement, a trace of delight appeared in the corner of Mo Qianni's lips, but it disappeared just as quickly. She said: "Let's get off then. My house is on the third floor."

"Ah, wait a minute," Yang Chen stopped Mo Qianni and said somewhat shyly: "Let's agree upon it beforehand. When I'm sleeping, you can't do anything illegal to me!"

Mo Qianni truly wanted to slap this shameless man. Gnashing her teeth, she said, "Don't worry, it's just a pig sleeping in my house. No matter how muscular the pig gets, I won't look at him fondly!"

Yang Chen thought about it seriously before saying: "It's not that Miss Mo can't look at him fondly, it's just that most women can't stand pigs..."

“

How does this fellow's brain work? Is he growing mushrooms in there!? Mo Qianni was about to puke blood.

CEO Chapter 137

My Wife is a Beautiful CEO Chapter 137: Lost in fantasy

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

After getting up to the third floor of the condominium with the angry Mo Qianni, and reaching a green safe door, Mo Qianni took out the keys to the door while saying, "You are the first man to enter this door, you should thank your last eight generations of ancestors for such luck!"

"If I knew who they were I would definitely pay my respects and thank them." Yang Chen pouted. *Isn't it so? I don't even know who my parents are.*

Taking off his shoes, he entered the small flat that Mo Qianni was renting alone. Yang Chen could smell a light lemon fragrance.

Once the light was switched on, the furnishing of the flat became visible. There was a simple moon-white sofa, a wall-mounted grey 42-inch TV, and a pot of narcissus on the glass coffee table. The full length window was covered by a light gray curtain, and by the kitchen was a refrigerator. What was worth mentioning was that the front of the refrigerator was covered in sticky notes, it seemed to be a reminder for some things.

There were various spices and all sorts of pots and pans placed everywhere in the kitchen. There were a multitude of different chili sauces. It was colourful and eye-catching.

The furnishings in the room were arranged simply, but it didn't look too empty, because there were piles of things placed at every corner.

Papers and documents numbered the most amongst the things. They were tossed about all over the place, as if an angel had scattered them like flowers. There were also various fashion magazines, newspapers, and brochures placed around on the tables, on the chairs, on the sofa and on the floor.

Yang Chen's first impression was, ordinary lifestyle, cooks often, hard-working, doesn't bother with trifling matters. That would fit the impression

he had of Mo Qianni.

Mo Qianni's face turned slightly red as she suddenly realised that the room was a little messy. She walked to the fridge and brought out mineral water, pouring out a cup of water for Yang Chen as she tried to gloss over the mess. She said: "I live alone and don't often have guests over, so I didn't tidy up. It's not dirty though."

Yang Chen naturally wouldn't mind it too much. He pointed at the sofa and said: "Then I'll sleep here tonight. I see that this sofa's large enough."

"That's fine, I was going to put down a mattress for you. I'll get a blanket out for you later. It's cold here at night." Mo Qianni nodded and turned to walk into the bedroom.

Yang Chen yawned. Seeing that there were many magazines scattered on the sofa, he walked over and bent down to move away the magazines so that he could sleep comfortably.

However, he had just moved away a fall fashion magazine when suddenly, something small and black appeared in his sights...

If he hadn't seen wrongly, it was a pair of sexy underwear, black lace with mesh designs that made the tiny panty look transparent, while the T-back style made the middle of the panty look extremely thin, like a thin ribbon for covering the butt crack.

Yang Chen swallowed his saliva, the image of Mo Qianni's plump butt being covered by this pair of panties emerged..... *Oh no, this pair of panties can't cover it at all! Her two white and fleshy butt cheeks would drown the pitiful ribbon!*

A girl wouldn't wear this kind of underwear to cover up certain parts of herself. It was plainly just to seduce men into looking at certain parts.

Women were contradictory creatures. Their underwear was just like the secrets in their heart, they hid them well, but they were thirsting for a man to peep into them...

Mo Qianni was unquestionably a beautiful single woman. Furthermore, from the eyes of most people, she was a successful career woman who was

strict with herself and would not tolerate disrespect. There had never been rumours of her having a boyfriend, or having an affair with any man. Many employees in the company thought that their extremely charming lady boss was a lesbian who didn't like men. However, she bought and wore such underwear, it clearly contained her hidden sexual desires, and was definitely her secret.

For the sake of avoiding an awkward situation later, Yang Chen thought that it would be better if he placed the underwear somewhere else and pretended that he hadn't seen it. Looking at the bedroom door, there wasn't any movement from Mo Qianni, so Yang Chen quickly picked up the underwear.

The underwear felt soft and smooth to the touch, it would definitely feel good against the sensitive parts of a woman. Yang Chen could even smell the thick scent of Mo Qianni's body drifting towards him.

As a normal man, Yang Chen immediately had a physiological reaction and his little brother down there swelled up a little. After all, he had just thought of Mo Qianni wearing this kind of underwear with her sexy body, and it was hard to hold back the rush of blood.

Just as Yang Chen was hesitating as to where to hide the underwear, Mo Qianni suddenly came out from the bedroom carrying a fluffy blanket.

"Yang Chen, just use this....."

Mo Qianni was halfway through her words when her gaze had been fixed onto the black little item with Yang Chen that she hadn't had the chance to hide.

Yang Chen had been in a daze, lost in fantasy, and hadn't noticed Mo Qianni's sudden appearance.

Both of them stood there rooted to the spot, especially Mo Qianni. After the initial astonishment, her face turned completely red and many emotions flashed across her moist eyes: nervousness, shame, resentment, helplessness, just like an active volcano about to erupt!

Yang Chen smiled in a way that was uglier than crying. *This is great, I was holding onto her sexy underwear in a daze, and even got caught! It'd be weird*

if I'm not viewed as a wretched pervert!

Just as Yang Chen was preparing to accept a bombardment of criticism, Mo Qianni unexpectedly didn't call him out. She only walked up to him with a complicated expression and placed the blanket on the sofa. Once she walked up to him, she took back her little secret from Yang Chen's hands and balled it up in her hands. Biting her rosy lips, she looked at him with a dazed look and asked: "Pervert, haven't you seen a woman's underwear before? Why are you so stunned?"

"I've seen it before, but I've never seen such pretty ones." I've already seen it and already smelt it, what's there to be afraid of!

Hearing this, Mo Qianni's eyes wandered around, blushing so hard that she looked extremely ripe, her heart beat like a drum, but she couldn't resist asking, "Does it really look so nice?"

"Yep, it suits you very well."

"Go to hell, you've never seen me wear it before, how do you know it suits me?"

Support the translator by reading My Wife is a Beautiful CEO on volarenovels.com ! Thank you!

Once she said that, Mo Qianni found that she had mistakenly spoken. *Why does it sound like I'm asking him to see me in it?* She felt so ashamed that she felt like digging a hole into the ground and jumping into it!

Yang Chen could also feel the ambiguously flirty atmosphere between them. What he felt was strange was that, this abrupt conversation felt very natural and he didn't feel awkward about it.

Calming down, Yang Chen didn't try to avoid this topic, and said with a smile, "If you really want to show it to me, I don't mind, at most, I can look and keep it a secret."

"In your dreams! Get your wife to wear them for you!" Mo Qianni pouted playfully and rolled her eyes at him. Bringing the underwear to the

bathroom, she said: "I'm going to bathe, if you're tired, then go ahead and sleep. If you want to watch TV, switch it on yourself."

The bathroom in Mo Qianni's house was opposite her bedroom, the door to it couldn't be seen from the living room, so even though Yang Chen was here, she didn't hide anything, and openly took the clothes she was going to change into and entered it.

Yang Chen tidied up the magazines on the sofa, turned off the energy-saving lamp in the living room and laid down comfortably. He was too lazy to take off his clothes, after simply covering up with the blanket, he started trying to sleep.

After a while, Yang Chen's sensitive ears could hear the sound of running water from the bathroom. Since he had just seen Mo Qianni's personal item and a little fire had already been lit inside him, upon hearing the sound of the shower, he couldn't help but imagine the scene of Mo Qianni stripping off her clothes and entering the bathtub.

In the middle of the night, in the quiet little condominium, a man and a woman. They just had a rather romantic and ambiguous confrontation, and if anything happens next, that would only be expected.....

But of course, that was just how Yang Chen thought. If he really charged into the bathroom to do something, it wouldn't just be awkward for them to meet in the company, if Lin Ruoxi hears about it, things would become a huge mess.

Taking a deep breath, Yang Chen calmed down the turbulent emotions inside. Listening to the sounds of water, he slowly fell asleep...

.....

After more than half an hour had passed, the bathroom door quietly opened. Mo Qianni had a white towel wrapped around her as she stepped out in a pair of slippers. She peeked out at Yang Chen sleeping on the sofa, and after confirming that Yang Chen wasn't looking this way, she carefully walked into her own room and closed the door.

Inside the bedroom, Mo Qianni took off the white towel which was the only article on her body, and threw it onto the floor. The soft and warm light

shined upon the woman's soft and smooth skin.

Facing the vanity mirror, Mo Qianni quietly looked at her naked self: soft and supple skin, tall and slender body, plump snowy peaks, delicate waist, perfectly round and perky butt. Her whole body showed off soft yet full curves, like a perfect masterpiece, there were no flaws to pick at.

Playing with her long wet hair, Mo Qianni thought out loud, "Mo Qianni oh Mo Qianni, what are you looking at yourself for? Why be so narcissistic, no matter how pretty you are, you're the only one who looks at it....."

"What? Are you that hungry for a man?"

"Oh come on... what's good about stinky men? For me to admire myself is considered confidence!"

After mumbling to herself for a while, Mo Qianni sat naked on her Simmons mattress and started to dry her hair, she also put on a childish pink nightgown.

While absent-mindedly wiping her hair, Mo Qianni looked towards the door from time to time.

This is my first time bringing a man into my home, I don't understand why I suddenly invited him in, is it because he sent me home, and seeing how tired he was I felt pity for him? Or is it because... I've been alone for too long, living a solitary life in this empty house, and feeling too lonely, I want company?

No, no, why would I be afraid of being lonely? I have been alone since I was little, what is a little loneliness! It is definitely because I pity him!

However, why did I invite this man in? Why was I so happy when he agreed to spend the night here?

He is my best friend's husband. What if a misunderstanding happens? I clearly hated him previously...

What is he doing now? Is he sleeping? Is he thinking of something? Or is he dreaming?

Mo Qianni felt her heart in chaos, it was already so late, and she should have a good rest after working for a whole week. However, once she thought about the man who was sleeping in the living room, lying on the sofa she

usually read her magazines on, she had the impulse to take a look.

Why do I want to go see him now?

Mo Qianni thought for a bit, then found herself a legitimate reason — she was worried that he would turn around in his sleep and throw the blanket on the ground. It wouldn't be good if he caught a cold like that. Thus, as the host, she had to go out and see how her guest was doing, this was absolutely normal!

Mustering the courage from attaining a reason, Mo Qianni didn't bother with drying the rest of her hair. She carefully tiptoed out of her room with her slippers on, and walked slowly to the sofa where Yang Chen quietly slept on.

